00043120

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020

Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne,"

A.D. 1303.

WITH THOSE PARTS OF THE ANGLO-FRENCH TREATISE
FROM WHICH IT WAS FOUNDED,

William of Wadington's "Manuel des Pechiez."

EDITED FROM MSS. IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM AND BODLEIAN LIBRARIES,

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL,

M.A. Cantab., Hon. Ph.D. Königsberg, Hon. LL.D. Univ. Wisconsin, U.S.A.,
Fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge, Founder of the Early English Text
and other Societies, and of the Furnivall Scholarship Club.

PART I.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
BY KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,
PATERNOSTER HOUSE, CHARING CROSS ROAD, W.C.
1901.

348.2
Bou/Han
43120

BERLIN: ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.
NEW YORK: C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.
PHILADELPHIA: J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.

Original Series, No. 119.

Printed by Clay & Sons, Limited, London & Bungay.

Robert of Brunne's "Handlyng Synne."

AND MOST OF

William of Wadington's "Manuel des Pechiez."

[*Harl. MS.* 1701; *Bodl.* 415.][1]

Here bygynneþ þe boke þat men clepyn yn frenshe Manuele pecche, þe whych boke made yn frenshe, Roberd[1] Gros-test, Bysshop of Lyncolne.[2]

[*THE PROLOG.*][2]

FADYR, and Sone, & holy goste,
þat art o god of myȝtës moste,[3]
At þy[4] wurschyp[5] shul we bygynne,
To shame þe fende & shew[6] oure synne; 4
Synne to shewë,[7] vs to frame,[8]
God to wurschyp,[5] þe fende to shame.
Shameful synne ys gode to lete,
Al þat men do, boþe smale & grete:[9] 8
þe grete, without yn pryuyte,
That ben[10] commune to me & the,
Of hem wyl[11] y telle ȝow nede[12]
As y haue herde & red[13] yn dede.[14] 12
Of þyse þan ys my[15] sawe,
þe commaundementys of the oldë lawe,*
þysë ten were fyrst vs[16] ȝeuyn,

[1] The Readings in the English notes are from Bodl. 415 (generally named *O.*) except when markt *Harl.* for Harl. 1701, or D. for Dulwich 24.

[2] Bodl. 415 has this too. The Dulwich MS. 24 has only 'Manuel de Pecche,' and at top in a later hand, 'God be þe fynde*re*,' and the first four lines of the text repeated.

[3] is oo god . and myȝt haþ most D.

[4] his . . . we schul D. [5] worsheþe [o inserted] O.

[6] shewe O, schoue D.

[7] shewe O, shew *Harl.* [8] eschewe vs þer D.

[9] Alle þo þat men don smale or D.

[10] beyn O, is D. [11] wyle O.

[12] þerof telle I wil and not hyde D.

[13] rede O. [14] red.herd and sayde . D.

[15] of þe ferste þan is oure D.

[16] þo ten . . vs be D.

[*Harl. MS.* 273 *and* 4657.][17]

Le prologe del manuel des pechiez.[a]

LA uertue del seint espirit
Nus seit eidant en cest escrit,
A *u*us les choses ben mustrer[b]
Dunt hom se deit[c] confesser, 4
E ausi en la quele[d] manere,
Qe ne fet mie bon a tere;[e]
Car ceo[f] la uertue del sacrement,
Dire le pechié, et coment.[g] 8
Tuȝ[h] pechiéȝ ne poun recunter;[i]
Mes per tant se peot remembrer,
E les pechiéȝ[k] amender,
Qe cest escrit uelt regarder. 12
¶ Primes dirrum la dreite fey,
Qe fundement ert de nostre ley,
En qel ad[l] dusze poins proué

[17] The Readings in the French notes are from Harl. 4657 (sometimes markt *B.* and imperfectly collated) except when taken from Harl. 273, markt *A.* The Bodleian MS. Rawlinson Poetry 241 contains about a third of the *Manuel* (nearly 3900 lines) in extracts. See Prof. Paul Meyer's article in *Romania* xxix. (Jan. 1900), p. 47–53.

[a] Ici comence le manuel de peche.

[b] A vus deus choses demostrer.

[c] deit ben. [d] en quele.

[e] tere *B.* trere *A.* there Ar. 288. MS. Bibl. Reg. 20 B. XIV. has *tere* too, and supplies the *et* in l. 8.

[f] coe ert.

[g] tut outrement.

[h] tuz les. [i] cunter.

[k] E ses pechez ben.

[l] quele i ad.

And fyrst we wylyn[1] of hem[2] be shreuyn,
Yn what[3] poyntys þat we falle
Yn opon synne aȝen[4] hem alle.
And syþen of þe seuene synnes,[5]
In what[6] þyng[7] þe fende vs wynnes;[8]
And syþen of synne of sacrylege,[9] ‡
þat ys to holy chyrche outrage;
And of þe sacramentys seuene §
þat techyn vs[10] to þe blys[11] of heuene;
Syþyn of þe tweluë poyntes of shryfte, ||
And of þe twelue gracys of here[12] ȝyfte;
Al þat toucheþ dedly synne,
In any spyce[13] þat we falle ynne,
þat ys oponly seen or[14] wrouȝt.
Of pryuytes[15] speke y ryȝt[16] nouȝt;
þe pryuytes[15] wyl[17] y nat name
For none[18] þareforë shulde me[19] blame;
Leuer ys me þat þey he hydde,
þan for me were oponly kydde.[20]
Noþeles þey mote be shreuyn[21]
ȝyf ȝyfte of gracë shal be ȝeuyn.[22]
Of þys clerkys[23] wyl[17] y nouȝt seye;
To greuë[24] hem y haue grete eye,
For þey wote þat ys to wetyn,[25] [leaf 1, col. 2]
And se hyt wel before hem wrytyn.[26]
þat may be weyl on englyssh tolde,
To telle ȝow þat, y may be bolde;[27]
For lewdë[28] men y vndyr-toke
Qe sunt 'artikels'[a] apelé.
* ¶ Pus mettrum les comandemens,
Qe garder deiuent tute gens.
† ¶ Pus les set pechies mortals
Desquels surdent tans mals.[b]
¶ Vblier ne deuum, en nule guise,
Les dreitures de seint eglise.
‡ Pur ceo de sacrilege, apres dirrum,
Sicum des mestres apris auum.
¶ Pus i trouereȝ, ci vus plest,
§ De seint eglise les sacremenȝ seet,
Per quels eole ert tute gouernez,
Qe en confessiun ne seient celeȝ;
Dunk purra vere qe ad trespassé,
Chescun, & amender ces pechiéz.
¶ Pus trouereȝ un sermun de pour,
E coment vus deuez pour auer & amur.
|| Vne liure trouereȝ de confessiun,
Qe ert couenable a chescun.
¶ Le prologe i ad pus le liuere auant;
Qe mult eyde a feble & uaillant.
¶ E pur qui confessiun fut establi
En signe de humilite pur veir le di; [113 2]
E coment confessiun l' alme viuifie,
Que einz fu pur pechié enmortie;
Coment descharge confessiun
Pur penance & absolucioun.
¶ E coment confessiun quert grace a la gent

[1] welyn O. [2] of hem we schuld D.
[3] qwhatt D. [4] a-ȝens D.
[5] synnys OD. [6] qwaht D. [7] þynge D.
[8] wynnys OD.
[9] sacrilage O, and þe s. of sacrylege D.
[10] teche ȝow D. [11] blysse O, blisse D.
[12] And þe . . . goddis D.
[13] ony speche D.
[14] opynly in dede D.
[15] pryuytees O. See line 83 of French.
[16] ryȝt D, *om.* HO. [17] wyle O.
[18] noun, or none O. [19] here D.
[20] oponly were kydde O, þorwh me opynly were kyd D.
[21] but ȝit be-hovyth vs þer-of be schreue D, shreuyen O. [22] ȝeue D.
[23] See line 91, etc. of the French. [24] greuyn D.

[a] *A.* miracles.
[b] mortaus. De queus surdent tant de maus. Then follow lines 25, 26; the next four run—
Par lesqueus est gouerné
Tute seint cristienté,
Dunt purra ver qe ad trespassez
Chescun, e amender sez pechez.
Then follow lines 21–4, and the rest are omitted up to line 49.

[25] þei knowe wel þat is to wete D.
[26] & sen it ofte b. h. wrete D.
[27] ȝow I am be-hold D (part of the leaf is torn off).
[28] lewede O, lewyd D. See l. 113 of the French.

On englyssh tunge to make þys boke.
For many ben[1] of swyche manere,
þat talys and rymys wyl[2] blebly here;
Yn gamys, &[3] festys, & at þe ale,
Loue men to leetene trotëuale:[4]
þat may falle ofte to vylanye,[5]
To dedly syn*n*e, or o*þ*er folye;[6]
For swyche men haue y made þis[7] ryme
þat þey[8] may weyl dyspende here tyme,
And þere-yn sum*m*what for to here,
To leue al swychë foul manere,
And for to kunnë[9] knowe þery*n*ne
þat þey wene no syn*n*e be ynne.
To alle crystyn men vndir sunne,
And to godë men of Brunne,
And speciali, alle be name,
þe felaushepe of Sympryngh*a*me,
Roberd of Brunnë[10] gretep 3ow
In al godenesse[11] þ*a*t may to prow.[12]
Of Brunnëwakë[13] yn Kesteuene,
Syxe myle be-syde[14] Sy*n*pryngh*a*m euene,
Y dwelled[15] yn þe[16] pryorye
Fyftenë 3er yn cu*m*panye,[17]
In þe tyme of gode dane Ione[18]
Of Camelton, þat now ys gone:
In hys tyme was y þere ten 3eres,
And knewe[19] and herd of hys[20] mane*r*es;
Sypyn w*ith* dane[21] Ione of Clyntone,
Fyue wyntyr[22] wyþ hy*m* gan y wone;
Dane Felyp[23] was mayst*é*r þat tyme
þat y began[24] þys englyssh ryme.
þe 3eres[25] of grace fyl þan to be

Qe la tenent leaument.

¶ Coment le deable est vaincuz,
Par confessiun & ces vertuz.

¶ Coment confessiun a deu nus apese,
E nos almes met a *grant* ese.
¶ Rien ne purrum partreter,
Mes sulement pechiéz cunter.
Fere couendreit *trop grant* liure,
Que dust trestut[a] descriure;
E pur ceo lesse[b] ieo de grée
Cunfermer *par* auctorité
Les pechiéz qe ci mettrai;
Car de seins escrit[c] les ay;
Pur ceo, tut ert auctorité,
Tut ne seient les seins nomé.
¶ Rien del mien n'i mettrai,
Fors sicu*m* ieo apris le ay.
Nule faucine n'i troueręz,
Plus[d] volunt*er*s le lisęz.

[1] beyn O, a[rn] D.
[2] wyle O, rymys woldyn here D. See ll. 79–80 of the French.
[3] yn O.
[4] trotouale O, to telle trotyuale D.
[5] velanye O.
[6] & o*þ*er folyȝe D.
[7] þys O.
[8] Þey O, *em.* Harl.
[9] kun O.
[10] Robert of brunne D, leaf 1, back.
[11] alle godenes O, al goodness D.
[12] be prow D.
[13] Brunne wake D, brymwake HO.
[14] fro D.
[15] duellyde O.
[16] þat D.
[17] compayne O, good cu*m*pany D.
[18] Daun Ioh D.
[19] knew O.
[20] his goode D.
[21] dan O, dañ Joh Ioh ('lattoñ D.
[22] ȝeer D.
[23] Philipp D.
[24] be ganne O.
[25] ȝers O, ȝeer D.

[a] Ke tuz ces choses dust del tut.
[b] voil.
[c] tret.
[d] Pur ceo plus.

A þousynd & þre hundred & þre.
In þat tymë turnede[1] y þys [leaf 1, col. 3]
On englyssh[2] tunge out of frankys,
Of a boke as y fonde ynne;[3]
Men clepyn þe bokë "handlyng[4] synne."
In[5] frenshë þer a clerk hyt sees,
He clepyþ hyt "manuel de pecches."[6]
'Manuel' ys 'handlyng[7] with honde;'
'Pecches'[6] ys 'synne,'[8] y vndyrstonde.[9]
þese twey wurdys[10] þat beyn otwynne,[11]
Do[12] hem to gedyr, ys "handlyng[7] synne." *
And weyl ys clepyd, for þys skyle;[13]
And as y wote, ȝow shew[14] y wyle.[15]
We handel synnë euery day;[16]
In wurde[17] and dedë, al[18] we may,[19]
Lytyl or mochel,[20] synne we do,
þe fend and oure flesh tysyn[21] vs þerto;
ffór þys skyle hyt may[22] be seyde
'Handlyng[7] synne' for oure mysbreyde;
ffor euery day & euery[23] oure
We synne þat shal we bye ful[24] soure.
Anoþer[25] handlyng[7] þer shuld be,
Wyþ shryfte of mouþe to clensë þe.
Handyl þy synnë yn þy þouȝt,[26]
Lytyl & mochel, what þou hast wroght;
Handyl þy[27] synne to hauë drede;
Noþyng[28] but peyn[29] ys þarfore mede.
Handyl þy synnes, & weyl hem gesse,
How þey fordo[30] al þy godenesse.
Handyl þy synnes, [31]& weyl hem euene,[31]
Ellës forbarre þey[32] þe blys[33] of heuene.

‡ Le Manuel est apelé,
† Car en main deit estre porté.
L'alme aprent rectifier,
A chescun deit estre le plus chier.
Des pechieȝ ert le surnun,
Pur ceo apeler le deuum
* Le "Manuel des pechiéȝ,"
Seit dunk ensi[a] baptizéȝ.
¶ Par perografs ert destinctéz,
Que nus mustrent[b] diuers pechiéz.
Pur ceo nul trop hastiuement
Cest escrit ne lise nomement;
Dou[c] feiȝe deit rehercer
Qe sa alme uodera amender, [lt. 113, c. 3]
La ou il trouera diuers pechiéȝ
Sicum il ert pirographés.[d]
¶ Ki plus en lisant seit delituȝ,
Cuntes uus mettrum nus aucuns,[e]
Sicum les seinȝ nus unt cunté,
Pur plus fere hayr pechié.
¶ Des priuitéȝ n'i trouereȝ ren,
Car mal peot fere, ou poi de bien;
Nepurquant nul deit lessir
Des priuitéȝ sei confessir;
Folie serreit pur hunte lesser

[1] tournede O, turned D.
[2] In to ynglysch t. o. of frensch D.
[3] Out of . . . . þer inne D.
[4] callyd þe book handlyng of D. [5] of D.
[6] pecchees O, callyd it . . pecches D.
[7] handlynge O. [8] to O.
[9] arn synnys to vnderstond D.
[10] wrdys O. [11] to . . . arn a twynne D.
[12] put D. [13] callyd . . skele D. [14] shewe O.
[15] fond schewyn I wele D. [16] euer dayly D.
[17] wrde O. [18] al þat O.
[19] or dede with oþer foly D. [20] mechil D.
[21] þe flesch techith D. [22] may wel D.
[23] day . many an D (rest of leaf torn).
[24] we a beyȝe D.
[25] A nouþyr O, and ofte handlyng it D (part of leaf gone). [26] þoghte O. [27] remembre þo D.
[28] Noþynge O. [29] peyne O. [30] fordoun O.
[31–31] alle weyl *and* euene O.
[32] how þei f. D. [33] blysse O.

[a] issi. [b] demustrent. [c] deus.
[d] Si trouera vn perograf posé.
[e] Cuntes akuns i mettroms.

Handyl hem at onys euerychone,
Noght onë by hym self alone.
Handyl so to ryse from alle,
þat nonë makë þe eft[1] falle,
With shryfte of mouþe, & wyl of herte,
And a party, *with* penaunce smerte;
þys ys a skyl[2] þat hyt may[3] be tolde
Handlyng[4] synnë many a folde.[5]
Handlyng[4] yn spechë[6] ys as weyl [lf. 1, c. 4]
As handlyng[4] yn dedë euery deyl.
On þys manere handyl þy dedys,
And lestene and lerne whan any hem[7] redys.
þou darst neuer recche where þou bygynne,[8]
For euery-whare ys bygynnyng[9] of synne;
whedyr[10] þou wylt opon[11] þe boke,
þou shalt fynde begynnyng[9] oueral[12] to loke:
Oueral ys bygynnyng,[9] oueral[13] ys ende;
Hou þat þou wylt turne[14] or wende,
Many þyngys[15] mayst þou þeryn[16] here;
With oft[17] redyng,[18] mayst þou[19] lere;
þou mayst nat,[20] *with* onys redyng,[18]
knowe þe soþe of euery þyng.[21]
Handyl, hyt behoueþ, oft[22] syþys,
To many maner synnes hyt wryþys.[23]
Talys shalt þou[24] fynde þerynne,
And chauncys þat haþ happed for[25] synne;
Meruelys, some as y fonde wrytyn,[26]

Qe pus couenge[a] a tuz mustrer
A ceol grant assemblement[b]
Quant iuge serrunt rute gent.
¶ Pechiez qe tuchent religiun
Entre priuitez cuntum;[c]
Pur ceo ne veil trauiller
Ci lur pechiez[d] cunter;
Qe chescun siet certeinement
Qe a religius meuz[e] apent
Euz confessir[f] plus menuement
Qe ne funt la laye gent;
Car, cum il[g] sunt plus pres de dee,
Mels garder se deiuent de pechie.
¶ Les clers qe sunt bien lettré
Seuent quant cheent en peche,
Pur ceo, de euz tesrai de grec,

Qe uers moi ne seient coroucé.
Mes, tant lur di certeinement,
Plus blamés serrunt qe autre[h] gent,
Si il pechent au[si] souent[i]
Cum fet celi qe rien n'entent;
Car plus ert certes[k] a blamer
Quant vn home [qi] veit cler[l]
Chiet en vn ord fossé,
Qe cil qe ad les oils creué.
¶ Pur la laie gent ert[m] fet,
Deu le parface, si li plest, [leaf 113, col. 4]

[1] oft to O. [2] skyle O.
[3] shyl & may D (leaf 2). [4] Handlynge.
[5] in many fold D.
[6] þe handlyng in spycys D. [7] qwat I þe D.
[8] he þar not rekke wher he gynne D.
[9] begynnynge O, þer þe begynnyng is D.
[10] whedyr outya O, qwhere he be-gynnyth to opene his book D. [11] opone O.
[12] on O, haþ a begynnyng on D.
[13] & oueral D.
[14] turne hyt O, how so euere it turne D.
[15] See l. 73, etc. of French, and 79 for l. 127 English.
[16] þer yn mayst þou O, maybe þerinne D.
[17] oft *Harl.*, oftyn O. [18] redynge O.
[19] men may it D.
[20] nouzt O, He may not D.

[a] couent.
[b] A cel tre grant iugement
Ov assemblerunt tute gent.
[c] les mettrum. [d] A tuz lur pechez ici.
[e] Coe ke a sa religion. [f] Et se confessent.
[g] tant cum. [h] erent blame ke laie.
[i] Si nul de eus peche ausi souent. [k] fet celui.
[l] Ki de ses oiz vait ben e cler
Kuant il chet.
[m] ert cest escrit.

[21] þynge O. [22] þe ofte O.
[23] handle it ofte for to wete D, for many synnys here-in be wrete. D. [24] schal he D.
[25] haue happyde O, for þat han falle for dyuers D. [26] fynde wrete D.

And oþer[1] þat haue be seyn[2] & wetyn ;[3]
None ben þare-yn,[4] more ne lesse,
But þat y founde wryte,[5] or had[6] wytnesse.
Þarefore may hyt,[7] & gode skyl[8] why,
'Handlyng[9] synne' be[10] clepyd oponly ;
For hyt toucheþ no priuite,
But opyn[11] synne þat called may be.
Begynne we þan to telle yn hast,[12]
with fadyr and sone and holy gost,[13]
And yn wurschyp[14] of oure[15] lady,
And al[16] þe halewys þat beyn hem by :
Þey ȝeue[17] vs grace ryȝt[18] so to deme,
Vs to profyt,[19] and god to queme.

Qe il vere pussent apertement
Quant il trespassent, & quant nient.
¶ Si ꝑcun del oir seit amendé,
Deu de cil[a] seit gracié.
Bor fut unques de mere né
Qe bien fut quite de peché ;
Mun nun ne vus voil ci nomer,
Car deu sul qeor luer.[b]
Bien sai qe chescun receuera
De deu cum meus trauaillera :
Ore de par deu la fey mettum
Solum ceo qe promis auum.

[In Wadington's French, lines follow here, on five and a quarter leaves, containing the Twelve Articles of the Faith.]

[*The First Commandment.*[20]]

[Non habebis deos alienos coram me. D.]

The first commaundment[21] ys of echone
'Þou shalt haue[22] no god but one,'
Né but o[23] god shalt þou leue,
Ne on no þyng þat wyl[24] hym greue.
Now[25] beþenke þe weyl on þys,
ȝyf þou aȝen þys haue[26] do ouȝt mys.[27]
The fyrst askyng[28] ys yn oure boke, [lf. 2]
'ȝyf þou euer god forsoke ;'
Any tymë, as for nede,[29]
Or for folye,[30] or for drede,[31]
Or ouþer chaunce þat you weyl woste,[32]
Forsoke fadyr and sone and holy goste.[33]

Le premer comandement des diz est qe vous ne eyez fors un deu.[c] [lf. 119]

Chescun ueie a comencement,
Si encuntre ceo comandement
Rien ad fet folement,
Si le amende hastiuement.

† ¶ Ceo est a sauer, si par folur,
Ou par cas de[d] pour,
† Deu reneiast a nul iur,

[1] ouþyr O. [2] seye O. [3] han be seyn ȝe noun wete D. [4] be þer ynne O, Now am þerin. D. [5] fonde wrete O, þan I fond wreten D. [6] hadde O, & haue D. [7] it may D. [8] skyle O, skele qwhy D. [9] Handlynge O, handlyng of D. [10] be O, be callyd D, ys H ; still, *is* is a root, and in the Northern dialect we find *I is*, *they is*, etc. Phil. Soc. Proc. ii. 150-1. [11] opon O. [12] haste O, þanne now yn hast D. [13] hely gaste O. [14] wrshepe O, In þe wurschepe D. [15] our O. [16] alle O, alle seyntis þat ben hir by D. [17] ȝyue O. [18] ryþ O, *om.* D. [19] proffyte O, note D.

[a] Al rei de gloire.
[b] Kar de deu soul quer auer louer.
[c] Le primer comandment—ke vus ne aourez pas aliens deus. (lf. 11, bk.) [d] Ov par cas ov par.

[20] Amen // Primum mandatum D. [21] comaundement O, ferste comaundement of eucrychon D. [22] houyn D. [23] on .o. O, And in oo g. þou schal D. [24] þynge þat wyle O, to don no þing þat schal D. [25] loke þou D. [26] hast O. [27] do owht a-ȝens hym a mys D. [28] askynge O, ferste askyng D, D *om.* ys. [29] ony t . . drede D. [30] foly OD. [31] nede D. [32] wost O. [33] gost O.

For þys ys one þe mostë[1] synne
þat any man may fallyn[2] ynne.
3yf þou haue sy*n*ned[3] þus gretly,
W*ith* sory herte þou aske[4] mercy.
For god ys ful eu*er*[5] of pyte,
Hys mercy ys eu*er* redy to þe.
Drede þe nogħt;[6] 3yf þou wylt craue,
Hys mochel[7] mercy shalt þou haue.
And þat may wel[8] [i-]preuyd be
Wyþ[9] a tale of auctoryte.
þe tale ys wrytyn, al and sum,
In a boke of[10] 'Vitas Patrum:'—

† Qe *est* de tuȝ pechieȝ greign*ur*.
† Si tant aueȝ trespasceȝ,
† Merci de fin qeor prieȝ.
† Plein *est* deu de piteȝ;
Desesperer ne v*us* deueȝ;
† Merci vncore purreȝ trouer,
† Si v*us* le ueleȝ demander.
† ¶ Car en vn liure ai troué,
† Qe 'Vitas Patr*um*' est apelé,

[*Vit. Pat.* p. 579; *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 35 (Spanish MS.); Gaston Paris, in *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 193.]

A Tale [*The Tale of the Tempted Monk.*]

Hyt was onys a mu*n*ke,[11] and had a celle
In a wyldernes,[12] for to dwelle;
þys munkë[13] of relygyou*n*
Had a[14] grete[15] temptacyou*n*;
He was so temptyd[16] w*ith* lecherye,
He ȝede fro hys celle to seke folye;
He dede hym sone to a cyte,[17]
In-to egypte, þat yche cu*n*tre.[18]
And, as hé cam[19] yn a strete,
w*ith* a wo*m*man he gan mete;
Hys flesshe on[20] here was so abeyted,[21]
þat þyke[22] wo*m*man[23] he couëytyd.[24]
To here fadyr swyþe he ȝede,
And asked here to haue[25] yn dede.
Here fadyr was prest of sarysyne;[26]
In mau*m*metry[27] he leued ynne.[28]
þe prest seyd þe mu*n*ke[29] vn-to,

† Qe vn moygne iadis esteit
† Qe en vne wastine maneit;[a]
† De sa char fu molt[b] tempté.
† Pur ceo[c] de sa celle s'en *est* alé,
† La tere de egypte fu entré, [leaf 119, col. 2]
† Ou il, en une reue de vne cité,
† Vne femme[d] regarda,
† E folem*ent* la coueita.
† Al piere la[e] feme s'en *est* alé,
† Sa fille li ad demandé.
† Prestre fu de paeneté,
Le pere de la fe*m*me coueité;[f]
* E il respu*n*d "qe a nul la dorreit

[a] Ki loinz en vue gasteine menoit. [b] mut.
[c] Dunt. [d] folement. [e] cel.
[f] Le pere a cel k'il ad desiré.

[1] is þe moste D, most HO.
[2] ony . . . falle D. [3] synnyd O.
[4] drery herte aske D. [5] euere ful OD.
[6] nou3t O. [7] gret D. [8] weyl.
[9] be D. [10] callyd D. [11] munk O, monk D.
[12] wyldyrnesse O, wildernesse . þere D.
[13] munk O, monk of holy D.
[14] hadde a D, had *Harl.* O. [15] gret O.
[16] temptyd O, fondyd D. [17] cytee O.
[18] cuntree O, ilke cu*n*tre D.
[19] com O, cam in to D. [20] of O.
[21] abeytyd OD. [22] þeke O.
[23] þ*a*t woman sore D. [24] coueytyd OD.
[25] hy*m* hir to han D. [26] sar3ynne D.
[27] maumetrye OD. [28] leuyd ynne O, leuyde he D (*om.* ynne). [29] munk O, þ*a*t monk D.

As my god[1] wyl,[2] so wyl[2] y do.
She shal nogħt[3] to any be sette[4] *
Wi*th*outyn leue of my maumette. §
The mu*n*kë[5] seyd he grau*n*ted weyl [M.2, c.2]
Aftyr hys maumette to[6] do eue*r*y deyl.
Þe sarysyne to hys god[7] ȝede,
And askede cu*n*seyl of swyche a dede,
ȝyf he were of þe mu*n*kë[8] payde,
Or, þe ȝyfte shulde be delayde.'[9]
Þan answered hys termagaunt,[10]
"ȝyue hym þy dogħtyr[11] on þys cu*n*nau*n*t,[12]
Þat he forsake, & quytë clene,[13]
God of heuene and hys bapteme,
And alle[14] þe godenesse of hys mu*n*khede;
Þese þre forsakë, mote[15] he nede;
And ȝyf he forsake hem apertly,[16]
ȝyue hy*m* þy dou3tyr hardëly."[17]
Þys prest come[18] to þe[19] mu*n*ke, & tolde
what[20] he seyd, and what[21] he wolde;
'And ȝyf he wolde forsake þese[22] þre,
Hys dougtyr shulde hys ownë be.'[23]
She was so mochë yn hys þogħt;[24]
Had he here,[25] he rou3te of nogħte.[26]
Alas![27] Ihesus he forsoke,
And þe crystyndom þat he toke,
And þe state of relygyou*n*,
And chesë[28] hys Dampnacyu*n*.[29]
Certys he dede grete[30] outrage,
To make þe deuyl so moche omage.[31]

§ Si sun deu ne li cunseileit,
E il de mariage fu pé,
Mult harreit, dist,[a] estre blamé."
† Le fol moygne le *gr*antast
† Qe il sun deable cunsilaust.
† ¶ Le p*r*estre meintenant ala,[b]
† E sun dëu demanda,
† "Si il serreit bie*n* paé
† Qe sa file al moigne fu duné."
† ¶ Le deable respu*n*d meintenant,
† "Qe il li donast a tiel couenant;
† Si deu de ciel reniast,
† E sun baptesme refusast,
† E purpos de moygne ensemen*t*;
[c]Enquere3, dit, outrement
† Ci ces treis refuse apertement,
† Donez li nient autrement."[c]
† ¶ *Qua*nt le p*r*estre al moygne ad dit[d]
† Qe sun deable li[e] respundit,

† Tant ad la femme coueité
[S'il l'aueit, de nent auroit pensé,]
† Qe, allas, deu ad reneié,
† E sun baptesme refusé,
† E purpos de moygnage;

† Certes il fist t*r*op *gr*ant outrage.

[a] K*ar* de ly ne vout.
[b] s'en e*st* alé.
Si ad su*n* deu ducemen*t* demandé.
[c—c] Donez ly ta fille, autremen*t* nen*t*.
[d] disoit. [e] Coe k*e* son d. a sey.

[1] god.
[2] wyle O, wi*th*out my godd*is* wil I not D.
[3] nou3t O. [4] to no man ben sett D.
[5] munk O, monk seide I graunt wel D.
[6] I grau*n*t wel, af*ter* þi mamett D.
[7] god O, þat s. . . D.
[8] mu*n*k D, monk O, þat monk apay3ed D.
[9] delay3ed D.
[10] teruagaunt O, þat t*er*magau*n*t D.
[11] dou3tyr O, doutt*er* D. [12] vp þ*is* comenau*n*t D.
[13] quyt cleyme O (quit claim, give up), clene H, he must forsake qwy3t & clene D.
[14] al OD. [15] muste D. [16] apertely O.
[17] *Harl.* hardly, O hardely, D hardily.
[18] com O. [19] þys O, cam to þ*is* D.
[20] how D. [21] how O, qwat D.
[22] 3if he forsake þese alle D.
[23] lete þi dou3tt*er* his wyf be D.
[24] þou3t O, meche in his foul þought D.
[25] Hadde he hir D. [26] nou3t O.
[27] Allas O, Allas þ*er* D. [28] ches þer D.
[29] damnacyun O, dampnacyou*n* D.
[30] a gret D. [31] suych s*er*uage D.

whan he had grauntede al hys[1] folye,
Out of hys mouþe he say[2] flye[3] *
A dowue vn-to[4] þe fyrmament; ⸸
þe holy gost þan from hym[5] went.
þe sarysyne wente to hys maumet,
And tolde hym how þe munke[6] had[7] het:
"þese[8] þre þyngës" he wyl[9] forsake;
Shal y, hym my douȝtyr[10] take? ||
Sey þou me þe[11] certeyn of alle,[12]
whеþer y shal, or y ne shalle."[13]
þe maumet[14] answeryd hastyly,
"Y warne þe for enchesoun[15] why;
þogh̄ he forsake hys god for euere, [lf. 2, c. 3] §
Hys god forsakeþ[16] hym neuere, ‡
For he ys euer ful of pyte;
Men clepyn hym̄ god of cristianite;[17]
For ȝyf he wyl[18] hym mercy craue,
Redyly mercy shal he haue;
[19]þouȝe[20] he to-day fro hys god weyue,
To-morwe[21] hys god wyl[22] hym receyue.[19]
þarfor,[23] y forbede þe weyl,
Ne[24] delë with hym neuer a deyl."
þe prest vnto þe munkë[25] went[26]
And seyd, "y haue[27] commaundëment[28] *
þat y ne shal delë[29] with þe,
Ne my doghtyr þy wyfe to be;
For þy god ys of swych[30] manere,
þogh̄ þou forsake hym ryght now[31] here,
To-morwe[32] mayst þou com[33] aȝeyn,[34]

† Quant ces treis choses out grunté,
Allas, le oure qe il fu née!
* Vne columbe de sa bouche uist uoler,
⸸ E hautement le ciel entrer.
† Le prestre a sun deu est returné,
† Si luy[a] ad trestut cunté, [leaf 119, col. 3]
† 'Les treis choses qe il[b] charga,
Le moygne vtrement granta.'
† "Pur ceo, dites moi apertement[c]
|| Si ma file li doygne, ou nient."[d]
† E le deable respundi[e]
† 'Qe ceo sust il bien defi;[f]
‡ Qe sun deu nel out refusé
§ Tut li ust il reneié[g];'
† "Car plein est," dit il,[h] "de pité,
† Qe deus est de[i] crestieneté;
† Pur ceo, gardeȝ qe ne li doneȝ
† Vostre file, si me creeȝ."[k]
† ¶ Le prestre al moygne est returné,
† Si li ad bien nuncié,
* 'Qe sun deu le defendi
† Qe sa file ne donast a ly;'
"Si me dit, pur uerité,
Qe deu ne vus ad refusé,
† Car tut le eieȝ vus guerpi

[1] hadde grauntyde O, qwen he had grauntyd his D. [2] saghe O.
[3] mouþ þer fley a flyȝe D. [4] dowe in to D.
[5] fro hym þan O, þo fro hym D.
[6] munk D, monk O, þat monk apayȝed D.
[7] hadde O, had D. [8] þose O.
[9] wyle O, haþ D. [10] doghetyr O, douȝtter D.
[11] Sey me now D. [12] al OD.
[13] shal OD, schal I ȝeuyn hir . or I not schal D.
[14] þat deuyl D.
[15] nay I warne þee . & a cause qwhy D.
[16] wyl forsaken D. [17] callen . . cristiente D.
[18] wyle O, wil D.
[19–19] þowh he þis day his god forsake,
to morwyn he wil a-ȝen hym take D.
[20] þoghe O, þowh D. [21] morue O.

[a] Si luy B, Si A. [b] Ke les . . il ly di moy.
[c] ta volonté [lf. 12]. [d] fille ert a ly doné.
[e] Le deble respundi meintenant.
[f] seut il vraiment.
[g] Ke tut eust le moyn sun deu reneié
Il nel ad pas vncore refusé.
[h] est celuy [i] de la
[k] Tut ad il ces .iij. refusez.

[22] wyle O. [23] þarfore O. [24] Ne, *om.* D.
[25] munk O, þat monk D. [26] wente O.
[27] he hadde in D. [28] comaundemente.
[29] delyn D. [30] sweche O, þat D.
[31] ryþtnow O. [32] morue O.
[33] þou mayst soone after comyn D.
[34] aȝeyne O.

And make *with* hy*m* acorde certeyn ;[1]
þogh̄ þou haue do[2] neue*r*[3] so ylle
ȝyt wyl[4] he grau*n*te þe[5] hys gode wylle.
My god me bad on none[6] wyse
To dele *with* þe,[7] ne none of hyse."
þe mu*n*ke[8] rependyd hy*m* þa*n*, and[9] þogh̄t,
"Alas!" he seyd, "what[10] have y wrogh̄t
þat y shulde euer[11] hy*m* forsake
þat ys so redy me efte[12] to take.
þy mercy, god, ys mochyl[13] to telle ;
when[14] y see a maumet of helle
þat neue*r*[15] ȝyt loued þe,
He spekyþ of þy mochyl[16] pyte.
Seþyn þou art[17] so mylde and meke
þy mochyl[18] mercy wyl[19] y seke ;
Here y forsakë þat y toke,
To hy*m* y me betake[20] þat y forsoke."
Seþyn[21] he ȝede to an ermyte,[22] *
And shrofe hy*m* of hys syn*n*e[23] astyte ;
And tolde hy*m* þat he had y-dou*n*,[24] §
Forsaken god and hys relygyou*n*.[25] ||
þys forsayde ermyte ful[26] sory was [lf. 2, c. 4]
þat he had[27] do so grete trespas ;
Noþeles, he bad hym dwelle[28]
þre wokys[29] *with* hym yn his[30] celle ;
For hys syn*n*e he shulde þa*n*[31] faste,
And yn preyers wel[32] to laste.[33]
þys ychë mu*n*ke[34] þat was so madde,
Dyde ryght[35] as þe[36] ermyte badde.
þey preyden[37] boþe þat seueny3t

† Vnqore v*us* aide sache3 defi."

* ¶ A[c] tant en sei e*st* returné,
Le moygne si e*st* pu*r*pensé
Qe mu*l*t out fet g*r*ant outrage
E outre mesure su*n* damage,
† Qu*ant* deu, qe plein e*st* de pité,
* Si folement out reneié.

* Pur ceo, a un sei*n*t home[a] e*st* alé,
§ Si li ad trestut[b] cunté,
Qe p*er* te*m*ptacion del maufé
|| Sun deu aueit[c] reneié.
Trestut le cunte li cunta
Sicu*m* il le recorda.
† ¶ Le sei*n*t home mo*l*t se doilla,[d]

† Nepurqu*ant* le[e] comanda
† Qe ouek li demorast,
† E qe treis symeines iunast,
† E deu de ciel od li priaust.
Qe sun peche li p*er*donast. [leaf 119, col. 4]
Le cheitif[f] de iuner ad comencé,
E esperance out[f] de la pitée dée :
† E le p*r*odom ad pur li prié,

[1] acorde wyþ hym certeyne O, & haue forȝeuenesse of al certeyn D. [2] doun O.
[3] neuer O. [4] wylle O.
[5] aske mercy . & þou schalt han D. [6] no D.
[7] hym D. [8] munk O, þat monk D.
[9] repentyd hym in þat D. [10] qwat D.
[11] euer O, hym euere D. [12] euere me D.
[13] his mercy is mechil D.
[14] Whan O, qwan D. [15] neuer O.
[16] gret D (*om.* he). [17] and siþþin he is D.
[18] His mechil D. [19] wyle O, wil I now D.
[20] take OD. [21] Seþþyn O, Siþþin D.
[22] heremyte D. [23] alle his synnys D.

[a] .i. prodom s'en. [b] de chef en chef.
[c] creatur out. [d] de ceo se doleit. [e] luy.
[f] *cheitif* and *out* B (lf. 12, col. 2), *om.* A.

[24] how þat he hadde doun O, how he had don D.
[25] cristendom D. [26] þe hermyte þerfore D.
[27] hadde O, had don D.
[28] to dwelle O, dwelle D.
[29] þo þre woukys O, þre wykis D.
[30] his D, *om.* HO. [31] he shulde D.
[32] weyl O, with wil D. [33] laste OD, last H.
[34] munk O, ilke mong D. [35] ryþ O.
[36] þys O. [37] preyȝeden D, preyd H, preyde O.

To god, for hys mochel[1] myȝt,
þat he wulde haue of hym[2] mercy;
þus preyd þey boþë[3] specyaly.
At þe fyrste[4] seuenyȝt ende,
þe ermyte seyd,[5] "broþer hende,
Hast þou any[6] gracë see
Yn þy preyers as þou hast be[7]?"
"ȝe,"[8] he seyde, "y sagħ a syghţ
Yn þe[9] lykenes of a dowuës[10] flyghţ,[11]
Aboue me[12] yn þe firmament,
Of þat dowue þat fro me went."
þe ermyte poghţ þan astyte[13]
þat hyt was þe same spyryte
þat went from[14] hym when[15] he began
God forsake[16] for þat womman. *
To gret penaunce eft[17] he hym toke
For hys cristyndom þat[18] he forsoke;
ȝyt a woke[19] he badde hym faste
For his flessħ þat hym downe[20] caste,
þat no more þurghe[21] lecherye
He fordo[22] hys grace so gretly.
þys ermyte preyed[23] nyghţ and day
þat hys penaunce were take to[24] pay.
whan þey had[25] preydë day & nyghţ
Alle þat woke[19] yn goddys sygħt,
þys ermyte seyd,[26] "benedicite;
Broþer," he seyd,[26] "how þenkeþ[27] þe?"
"weyl," he seyd,[26] "þurgħ goddys grace,
þe dowue haþ be[28] byfore my face,
And, a whyle, stylle by[29] me stode;
þe syght þere-of dyde me gode."

† Qe deu li perdonast sun peché.
† Apres la premere symaine, demanda
† Al cheitif coment li sembla;
† E il[a] al seint home diseit,
† Qe haut vne columbe uoler ueeit,
Endreit de sa teste uist itant.[b]
† Le seint home entendi meintenant,
† Qe ceo fu le seint espirit
† Qe de sa buche cel oure issist,
† Quant deu de ciel reneia
* Pur la femme qe il coueita.[c]
¶ Pur ceo, vn autre symaine li ad en clos
† Qe[d] de moygnage refusa purpos,
† Comanda qe vnqore iunast,
E de fin qeor[e] deu priast.
† Le seint home ad ausi deu prié
Qe cel alme li fut granté.
† ¶ Apres la symeine est returné,
† Si ad le cheitif demandé
† De sun estat la uerité;
† E le moyne li ad cunté,
Qe outre sa teste, amunt en l'eyr,
† Vne columbe[f] en pes ester.

[1] mechil D. [2] on hym haue D.
[3] preyed þey boþen D.
[4] fyrste O, fyrst H, ferste sueny3tt*is* ende D.
[5] hermyte seyde D. [6] þou ony good D.
[7] now hast ben D. [8] þo D.
[9] 'þe' *om.* OD. [10] dowuys O.
[11] a dowe qwhy3t D.
[12] Aboue me O, Aboue D. [13] þowht as ty3t D.
[14] wente fro CD. [15] wan O, qwan D.
[16] forsake god D.
[17] to gret penaunce D, To penaunce eft HO.
[18] crystendome þat O, cristendom D.

[a] E le cheitif. [b] le vit roant.
[c] k'il tant desira. [d] Cil ki
[e] E ducement ou ly. [f] Vist .i. colum

[19] wouke O, þat wyke D. [20] down O.
[21] no man þorw his D. [22] for-do not.
[23] þe . . preyed D, preyde O, preyd H.
[24] were to his D. [25] hadde O, qwan þei had D.
[26] þe . . seyde D. [27] þynke O, þinkiþ H.
[28] was here D. [29] a whyle be for D.

" þat ys weyl, wyþ[1] goddys wylle,
Dwelle ȝyt *with* me[2] a wokë[3] stylle,
And be[4] yn þyn afflyccyouns,
Yn fastyng[5] and yn[6] orysouns:
And y. shal prey[7] also *with* þe
þat god boþe herë me and þe."[8]
Stedfastlych[9] þey preyd a-none[10]
Tyl þat wokë[11] were alle gone.[12]
At þe woke[11] ende, spake þe ermyte[13]
And asked þe mu*n*ke of þe[14] spyryte.
þe mu*n*kë seyde, "y haue hyt seyn,
And on my[15] hede syttyn[16] and beyn;
y sagħ hyt[17] só mylde and spake,
þat *with* my[18] hande y myghţ hyt take;
Me þogħt hyt was þat fro me steye,
Aȝeyn yn-to my mouþe[19] hyt fleye."
þe ermyte þanked god almyghţ[20]
þat ȝafe hym grace to see þat syȝt.[21]
"Now art þou clene," he seyde, "of[22] syn*n*e,
þe holy goste[23] ys þe *with*ynne:
kepe þe now fro swych a kas,
Aȝen god no more to[24] trespas."
By[25] þys ensample may ȝe see
þat god ys eu*er* ful of pyte; *
þogħ[26] a man hy*m* onys forsake, §
Eft wyl[27] god aȝen[28] hy*m* take ‡
ȝyf he *with* herte wyl[27] mercy crye
And do penau*n*ce for hys folye.[29]
Blessed be he among[30] vs here,
þat he loueþ vs alle so dere. ‡

† Le sei*n*t home fu m*u*lt cunforté;
† Pur ceo, al Moygne ad coma*n*dé,
Qe ȝeole symeine neis[a] iunast,
E deu doucemen*t* od li priast:

En clos l'ad pus[b] e*st* alé,
Si prie deu p*ur* sun peché.
*† Apr*es* la symeine returna,
† E al Moygne demanda,
'Qe cele symeine veu aueit.'
Meintenant *li* respundeit,
† 'Qe la colu*m*be sur sa teste seeit,
† De la main p*r*endre la poeit;[c] [leaf 120]
Mes la colu*m*be se[d] *est* leué,
† E en sa buche est[e] entré.'
† Le seint home ad deu *gr*acié;[f]
Pus al moygne ad nuncié,
† 'Qe sun peche *li* fut p*er*doné;
Ceo sout il de verité.'
† "Desore," dist il[g] "u*us* gardeȝ
Qe u*us* deu[h] ne trespasseȝ."
"Ne ieo," dist le moygne, "ne frai,
Car tutdis ou v*us* demurrai,[i]
Qe nie aueȝ deliueré
De mu*n* treshorrible peché."
¶ Par tant v*us* ad deu mustré
* Qe plein *est*[k] de grace & de pitée;
Ne eieȝ fet ia si *gr*a*n*t peché,
§ Neis[l] si deu eiez reneié,
‡ Si merci[m] de fin qeor *pr*ieȝ,
E ben a*pr*es v*us* amendeȝ,[n]
E de vos pechéz v*us* repentez.

[1] þorw D. [2] be-leve [stay] ȝit D. [3] wouke O, wowke D. [4] Be o wyke D. [5] fastynge. [6] o*þ*er D. [7] preye O, p*r*eyȝe D. [8] here boþe þe and me. O, boþe here . . . D. [9] Stedfastlyche O, stedefastly D. [10] al oon D. [11] wouke O, þ*at* wyke D. [12] al agone O, wyke was al goon D. [13] þ*at* hermyte D. [14] þat D. [15] myn OD. [16] setyn O, sotyn D. [17] I say it to me D. [18] myn OD. [19] mouþ O, in-to my mouþ wol euene D. [20] of myȝt D. [21] syght O, sen þat syȝt D. [22] clene of al þi D. [23] gost O.

[24] a-ȝens god do no D. [25] Be OD. [26] ȝif D. [27] wyle O, ȝif he lowly D. [28] a-ȝen he wil D. [29] cryȝe . . . folyȝe D. [30] amonge O.

[a] apres. [b] ly ad si s'en (lf. 12, back). [c] E il de se main . . le volait. [d] s'en. [e] apres. [f] regracié. [g] Desoremes . . ben. [h] vers deu mes. [i] tuz iurs oue v*us* remandray. tut dis od u*us* me tendrai, Arundel MS. [k] K'il *est* plein. [l] E vncore. [m] Deus. [n] E . . . amendez A, *om.* B. E . . . repentez B, *om.* A.

Go we now fyrþer[1] on oure þas
And telle[2] more of oure trespas.

Qe tut *vus* ert[a] *par*donez ;
Vus seiez,[b] sire, regraciez
‡ Qe si chierem*ent* n*us* amez. 1080

[*On Witchcraft and Dreams.*]

3yf þou eu*er*[3] þurgh folye
Dydyst ou3t[4] do nygrómauncy. 340
Or to þe deuyl dedyst[5] sacryfyse
þurgh wychcraftys[6] asyse,
Or any man 3af[7] þe mede [leaf 3, col. 2]
For to reyse[8] þe deuyl yn dede, 344
For to telle, or for to wrey,[9]
þyng þat þe[10] was don awey ;[11]
3yf þou haue do any[12] of þys,
þou hast syn*n*ed & do[13] a-mys, 348
And[14] þou art wurþy[15] to be shent
þurgh þys yche[16] co*m*maundëm*ent*.
3yf you yn swerd, o*þer*[17] yn bacyn,
Any chylde madyst[18] loke *þer*yn, 352
Or yn þumbe,[19] or yn cristal,—
wycchëcraft[20] men clepyn[21] hyt al :[22]
Beleue nou3t[23] yn þe pyys cheteryn*g* ;[24]
Hyt ys no trouþe, but fals beleuyng.[25] 356
Many beleuyn[26] yn þe pye : *
whan she comyþ[27] lowe or hye
Cheteryng,[28] and haþ no reste,
þan sey[29] þey we shul haue geste.[30] § 360
Manyon trowyn on[31] here wylys,
And many tymes þe pye hem gylys.[32]

† ¶ Si *uus* unq*ues* p*ar* folye
† Entremeisse3 de nigremancie,
• † Ou feites al deable sacrifise,
† Ou enchantem*ent* p*ar* fol ap*rise* ; 1084
Ou, a gent de tiel mester
Ren donastes p*ur* lur iugler,
Ou pur demander la v*er*ité
De chose qe *vus* fut a dire,— 1088
Fet aue3 ap*er*tem*ent*
Encun*tre* ceo commandem*ent* ;
Ceo *est* gr*ant* mescreaunceie,
Duter de ceo, ne deue3 mie.[c] 1092
¶ Si le saut*er* feites unq*ues* turner,
† En espee ou bacin garder,
Si en cele chose crusse3[d]
Ceo s*er*reit folie proue3. 1096
As oysails & a[e] lur chant, [lf. 120, col. 2]
Creie*nt* les vns,—qe *est* folie gr*ant* ;
* Si il oient la pie iangler,
§ Quid*ent* sanz dute[f] noueles au*er* ; 1100
E pur vne feyze esternuer
Tantost q*uid*ent mal trouer[g]
Si nesheil ne die3 apres,
Qe *est* folie & iangleis. 1104
A tiels choses fey doner,
Ne poez *vus* sans pecher.
Les poins de la fei *vus* dis auant ; 1107
Tiels choses ne tr*ou*astes poi ne gr*ant*.

[1] furþer O, forth a litil paas D.
[2] telle we D. [3] euere O.
[4] oght O, dedyst ony n. D.
[5] dedist to þe deule D.
[6] wycchecraftys O, wycchecraft as þe on-wyse D.
[7] 3afe O, 3af D. [8] reysyn D.
[9] or to be wreyze D. [10] þat þe O, þat HD.
[11] a weyze D. [12] don ony D.
[13] þan hast þou synnyd & don D.
[14] And *om.* D. [15] wrþy O, wurþi D.
[16] for brekyng of þis D. [17] or OD.
[18] ony child dedyst D. [19] tombe D.
[20] . . . fte O, wycchecraft D. [21] callyn D.
[22] al OD, alle H. [23] noght O, trowe not D.
[24] . . . nge O, pyzes chatcryng D.

[a] tut ne *vus* seit [b] A *vus* seit.
[c] mescreance, Sauer le poez sanz dotance.
[d] creusez. [e] a B, *om.* A.
[f] *Tant* tost q*uident*. [g] auer.

[25] . . . nge O, It ne is but fals & lesyng D.
[26] trowyn D.
[27] comþ H, comyþ O, quan he chateryth lowhe or hyze D.
[28] Cheterynge O, þat cryzith faste D.
[29] seye O, sey D. [30] han a gest D.
[31] *Harl.* or, on O, of D.
[32] many on þe pyze be-gylys D.

Also ys metyng[1] on þe morwe[2]
when[3] þou shalt go to bye[4] or to[5] borwe;[6]
3yf þan þy erende[7] spede ne sette,
þan[8] wylt þou curse hym[9] þat þou mette.
Hyt ys þe tycement[10] of þe deuyl
To curse hem[11] þat þogħt þe no[12] euyl.
Of hancel y can no skylle also;
Hyt ys nou3t to beleue þarto:[13]
Me þynkeþ hyt ys fals[14] euery deyl,
Y beleue hyt nou3t, ne neuer shal weyl.[15]
For many hauyn glad hancel at[16] þe morw,[17]
And to hem or euyn comþ[18] mochyl[19] sorw;[20]
And manyon hauyn yn þe day grete noy,[21]
And 3yt or euyn comeþ to hem mochyl[22] ioye.
So mayst þou wyte, 3yf þou gode[23] can,
þat hancel ys no beleue[24] to man.

Beleuë nou3t moche[25] yn no dremys, *
For many be nat but gleteryng[26] glemys.
þese clerkys seyn[27] þat nyt ys[28] vanyte,
þat nou3t ys, ne neuer shal be; [leaf 3, col. 3]
And oftë[29] mayst þou fynde hyt ryghtt[30]
þat þou hast mete vpon[31] þe nygħt.[32]
But þerof to haue mochyl[33] affyaunce
þe may betyde þe sunner[34] a[35] chaunce.

On syxë maners may a man[36] mete:
Sum beyn to beleue, sum beyn[37] to lete.
Sum men dremyn[38] for surfeture,

¶ Vers le boys vet li archeer,—
Le preste encuntre del muster,—
Si le iur faut de sa beste,
Comence maudier le prestre,
E dit 'mal pee me porta;
E folement me demanda
'Ou ieo alay' quant me encuntra:'
Honi seit l'oure ke oue moy parla![a]
Qe tele chose creit, se peot duter
Qe il faudra de chose qe[b] velt auer.
Vne chose sai bien, par espreof,
Qe tiele creance ne valt un eof.
Mes ceoli qe malueise mein ad,
Souente feiȝe[c] mes-trerra;
En sei meines seit dunc rettée,
Qe sa proye n'ad al ostel porté.
* ¶ De sunges ne fet pas bon a tere;
En euȝ ne deit nul trop crere;
Souent faillent a mult de gent,
Par le deable deceiuement,
Meinte feiȝ[c] voir[d] troueresȝ
Ceo qe a la nuyt sungeȝ.
Mes quant vus meus affieresȝ,
Si vus vos sunges trop creeȝ,[e]
Deceu plus tost purreȝ estre
Qe ne serreȝ del pie al prestre.
† Car en sis maners peot hom sungèr,
Qe ci vus voil[f] destincter. [leaf 120, col. 3]
† ¶ Par sorfet auenent sunges souent,[g]

[1] metynge O, And also it is of metyng D.
[2] morue O. [3] qwan D. [4] beye O.
[5] *O.* omits 'to.' qwan þou schalt go beyȝe begge or D. [6] borue O.
[7] ȝif þou þin arende not D. [8] þanne O.
[9] hem O, banne hym D. [10] þis is þe tysyng D.
[11] banne hym D. [12] none O, non D.
[13] Also of hansele I can no skil.
It is not for to truste til D.
[14] hyt fals O, for it is fals D.
[15] I trowe it not ne neuere wil D.
[16] Many han hansele on D. [17] morue O.
[18] comyþ O. [19] þat longe or euyn han sum D.
[20] sorue O. [21] gret noye O, & manye han al day meche noyȝe D.
[22] hem comyþ gret O, or euyn comyth ioyȝe D.
[23] myȝt þou wite . . . good D.
[24] is not trewe D.

[a] Honi . . parla A, *om.* B.
[b] ke il. [c] fiez (lf. 13). [d] veirs.
[e] Plus tost estre deceu en purrez. This stands for the lines 1132-34. [f] Ke ou vus voil ici.
[g] B.—A. has this line: 'Acuns sunges uenent de surfet,' and omits lines 1139, 1142, and 1145, which are printed from B.

[25] Ne beleue noghte mochyl. O, Ne trowe þou not D. ('Sompnia ne' in margin. D.)
[26] beyn but gleterynge O, arn not but gladyng D.
[27] seyyn O. [28] seyn it is but vanyte D.
[29] *Harl.* oft, oftyn D. [30] ryþt O.
[31] mette opon O, mett of on D. [32] nyþt O.
[33] But ouer mochyl to haue þer on. O; but haue þerin non D. [34] soner O.
[35] þat þe be-tyde non oþer. D. [36] men may D.
[37] summe arn to trowe summe arn D. [38] dreme O.

þat etyn or drynkyn ou*er* mesure;
And su*m* dremë on veyn þyng[1]
For ou*er* mychyl and grete fastyng;[2]
And su*m* beyn[3] þe fendes temptacyou*n*
þat to þe trowþe[4] ys fals tresou*n*;
And su*m* come of ouer mochyl þou3t[5]
Of þyng þat men wuld hauë wrou3t;[6]
And su*m* beyn[7] goddys pryuyte
þat he shewyþ to warnë þe;
And, su*m* come[8] þurgh̄ grete stody,[9]
And shewë to þe apertly.[10]
þese syxë maners a clerk[11] vs tellyþ,
Seynt Gregory, *þat* mochyl spellyþ.[12]
þe fyrst twey maners, we wote[13] weyl,
Beyn oure defautë[14] eu*er*y deyl.
þe ton[15] ys for ou*er* mychel[16] outrage,
þe tou*þer* ys febylnesse[17] of corage,[18]
[19]As yn mete, or dry*n*k, ou*er* moche takyng,[20]
[19]Or yn feblyng[21] þe body *with* moche[22] fastyng.[23]
þe tou*þer* fourë[24] þys[25] clerkys wytyn,[26]
For yn þe byble þey ben wrytyn.[27]
3yf þey ne come þurgh̄[28] temptacyu*n*
Of þe fende, *þat* ys a felu*n*,[29]
Neuere had seyd[30] Salamon
'þat dremys, men deseyue manyon.'[31]
For þo þat to dremys ou*er* moche beleuyn trastys,[32]
To scornë hem þe fende þen asayþ frastys.[33]

† De manger ou beiure, ne dute3 nient.
† ¶ E ausi par trop iuner,
† Auent les vns souent sunger.
† ¶ Akune fey3e[a] de illusion
† Del deble venent, bien le sauom.
† ¶ E a la fey3e[a] de cogitasiun,
† Venent ouek illusioun.
† ¶ A la fie3 de reuelaciun,
† Quant secre demustre dev a acun.[b]
† ¶ A la fey3e de cogitaciun
† Ensemble od reuelaciun.
† ¶ Ces sis maneres nus ad cunté
† Seint Gregoire, le[c] clerk sené.
† ¶ Les premers d'eu3 l'en auum[d] séu,
† Car a chescun de nus sunt auenu.
† Les quatre maneres drein cunte3,
† En seint escripture sunt troue3.
† Car si ne venissent de illusiun
† Del deable, qe tant est felun,
† Ia ne ust[e] dit Salomon,
† 'Que sunges deceiuent meint hom.'

[1] of veyn þynge O, metyn of veyn þingis D.
[2] gret fastynge O, of gret fastyngys D.
[3] arn D. [4] to trowe D.
[5] þoghte O, summe comyn of mechil þou3t D.
[6] wroghte O, woldyn han wrou3t D.
[7] summe arn D. [8] summe comyn D.
[9] stodye O, studye D. [10] apertlye O.
[11] clerke O, as clerkys D.
[12] tellys, seiþ s. G. þat mechil spellys D.
[13] woot O, wetyn D.
[14] is owre owyn defau3tte D.
[15] toon O, þat oon D. [16] oure gret D.
[17] febylnes. [18] þat oþer is febilnesse of oure D.
[19–19] þat etiþ ofte tymys & doþ gret wast. þat oþer is febilnesse of body & fast. D.

[a] fiez B. [b] reuele deu auum. *A*. [c] .i.
[d] Les .ij. premers auum bien.
[e] out (lf. 13, col. 2).

[20] takynge. [21] feblynge.
[22] wyþ to moche O. [23] fastynge. [24] voure.
[25] þo oþer foure as clerkis D. [26] wetyn OD.
[27] wretyn O, arn wreten D. [28] ne comyn of D.
[29] is felou*n* D. [30] ne hadde seiþ D.
[31] disceyuyth many man D.
[32] þei þat to dremys meche trust D.
[33] fraystys O. Hym to scorne þe fend is prest D, which leaves out lines 417–478 here, but marks in the margin "hic deficit. **Scip to *þis* signe ⊙**," which is at the top of the next leaf 5.

3yf þey come nat[1] also þurgh[2] þoght,
þe wysë clerk[3] hadde tolde hyt noght,
Ne suffryd hyt[4] be wrytyn yn boke [lf. 3, c. 4]
þat men alle day rede yn,[5] and loke.
þus þe wyse clerk seyþ,[6] Catun,
And techyþ chyldryn þys[7] lessun,
'3eue no charge to [þy][8] dremys,
þey been but as [glasyng][9] glemys
þat yn þe þou3t [stertys &][10] lepys
A-ny3t[11] whan þou [restys &][12] slepys:
[13]þat you wakyng [sumtyme] þenkes,[14]
Beforë þy y3en[15] hyt[16] blenkys.'
3yf þey ne come[17] þurgh pryuyte[18]
þat god[19] wyl shewë[20] me or þe,
Iosep of dremys had 3yue[21] no kepe
what[22] hym was shewed yn hys slepe,
þat fadyr and modyr & al hys kynde,
þurgh hym shuld þey wurshyp[23] fynde.
yn þe byble men redë[24] þys
In þe fyrst boke of genesys.
Also hyt was[25] shewyd pryuyly
To iosep þat wedded oure lady,
þat with þe chyld þey shuldë[26] fle
To egypt,[27] þat yche[28] cuntre.
þys ys clepyd[29] reuelacyun,
To shewe byfore what ys to doun.[30]
3yf þey com noght þurgh stodyyng,[31]
þat tokene ys[32] of selkouþe þyng;[33]
Danyel had noght wyst[34] byfore

† ¶ Si sunges ne venisse*nt* ensem*ent*
† De pensir od[a] deceiuement,
† Le sage home n'ust pas dit,
Ne[b] en sun liure escrit.
De[c] cures & pensers nomem*ent*,[d]
Sunges uen*ent*, ceo ueu*m*[e] souent;
Car de ceo qe aue3[f] soue*nt* pensé
Aue3 u*us* plus soue*nt*[g] sungé,
E tant en sungant plus delité,
Cu*m* la chose auu*m*[h] plus amé.

† ¶ Si de[i] reuelem*ent*[k] dampne dée
Sunges ne[i] uenissent a la fée,
† Le *pa*triarch iosep n'ust pas céu
† Par tant qe en[i] sunge aueit véu,
† Que[i] de ces freres serreit aoré
Cu*m* il esteit en la uente de blée.

¶ Ne ioseph nient le[l] plus,
† Qe fut la duce marie espou3, [leaf 120, col. 4]
† Qe en egypte deueit aler
† Pur l'enfant e[i] sa mere mener,
Sicu*m* li fu nuncié
En sungant, de angel dée.
† ¶ Si[m] ne venisse*nt* de cogitacion
Ensemble od[n] reuelacion,
† Daniel, esponant le sunge le rey

[1] noghte O. [2] comyn only of D.
[3] clerk, *om.* D. [4] suffryd to D.
[5] þat may we alday redyn D. [6] seyþ *om.* D.
[7] Lernyth childryn in her D.
[8] non entent vn-to þi D.
[9] for it ben but glasyng D.
[10] þy þoghte O, in þi þou3t it stertyth and D.
[11] nyghte O. [12] On ny3t qwan þou restyst & D.
[13] su*m*tyme þou on ny3t þinkys D.
[14] wakynge þenkys O. [15] þyn e3yn O.
[16] and be-forn þin y3e D. [17] it come not D.
[18] þryuyte O. [19] god O.
[20] shew H, shewe O, 3eue þe or me D.
[21] 3eue O, 3ouy*n* D. [22] qwhan D.
[23] wrshepe O, wurshepe D. [24] redyn D.
[25] al was it D. [26] shulde þey O, schulde þei D.
[27] Egypte O, in to Egipt þat c. D.
[28] yche *om.* D. [29] klepyde O.
[30] be-forn qwat is to comyn D.
[31] stodyynge O, stodyyng D. [32] takyn it D.
[33] selkowþ þynge O.
[34] wyst O; not wyst D; *Harl.* omits wyst.

[a] ou de. [b] Ne ia. [c] Ke de.
[d] ueirement. [e] as acuns. [f] as plus.
[g] l'*us* ke de autre chose as.
[h] En tan*t* cu*m* la chose as
[i] Omitted in *A*. [k] demustrance de.
[l] le B, *om.* A. [m] S'il B, Si A. [n] oue.

þe dreme of Nabugodonósore.
Danyel seyd[1] vn-to þe kyng,[2] ‡
" þou þouȝtyst to[3] nyȝt a selkouþe þyng ;[4] *
' what manere[5] folk[6] shuld þey be §, 449
þat yn þis worlde[7] come aftyr þe,
And how þey shulde þe wurlde[8] gouerne ;' ‖
yn þy þoght þou gunne[9] hyt ȝerne ; 452
And god shewyd hyt yn þy syȝt ;
þat dremed þe[10] þe touþer nyȝt."
He tolde þe profyte[11] þan[12] euery deyl ;
And þe profete[11] redde hyt[13] weyl : 456
wysly he seyd, and weyl þurgh[14] soght, [lf. 4]
whan he hede toke to þat þe kynge[15] þoght.
And god shewyd what[16] shuld betyde ;
what[16] manere folk[17] shulde aftyr a-byde.
Seþyn þer beyn dremys[18] so many manere,[19] 461
þan[12] ys doute &[20] gretë were[21]
To wytë where[22]-of dremys come, ‡
þat euery nyȝt[23] dremyn[24] þurgh custome ;
þer beyn[25] so many dremys yn veyne, 465
þat no man wotë no[26] certeyn[27]
But þey[28] þat beyn[25] with god pryue,
To whom ys graunted[29], swych þyng to see :[30]
Swych men deseyueþ nat[31] þe deuyl, 469
þey haue no grace to knowe hys euyl ;
Ellys may no man fynde hem[32] stable,
So ben[33] dremys[34] déseyuable. 472

† Nabugodonozor, de paene ley, 1184
De la racine de sun pensir,
Ne ust comencé espundre primer.
Car al roy dist le seint hom,
‡ Qe daniel le prophete aueit nun :[a] 1188
* "Vus, rey," dist, "pensastes durement,[b]
§ Quel secle apres vus ert, & quel gent,
‖ E coment le mund serreit guié ;
† E deu, li rei de maiesté, 1192
En sungant vus ad reuelé,[c]
Par sa grant grace[d], sun secré.
Le prophete primes sun sunge cunta,
E uerreiment pus le interpreta.[e] 1196
¶ Daniel sagement comenca
Quant primes prist garde qe le roy pensa,
Pus diseit de deu le[f] secré,
Ensemble od ceo[g] qe il out pensé ; 1200
E ke ceo auendreit[h] qe il aueit sungé,
Ceo sust il bien de verité.
¶ Pus qe en tantes maners sunt engendreȝ[i]
Vos sunges qe vus sungeȝ,[k] 1204
Mult est cunfort[l] a sauer
‡ De quel racine vient nostre sunger.

Pur ceo, sunges crere par custum,
† Ne purra seurement nul hom,[m] 1208
† Fors cels qe de seinteté
† Vnt les seinȝ[n] enluminé,
Qe les reuelemens dampne dée[o]
† Conussent, & deceuances del[p] maufé.
† Autrement purra, sacheȝ,[q] errer, 1213
† Qe mult creit[r] sun sunger. [leaf 121]

[1] seyde O. [2] kynge O. [3] þis D, *om.* H.
[4] selkowþ þynge O.
[5] maner folk O, qwat maner folk it schulde be D. [6] *Harl.* omits folk.
[7] þys wrlde O, þis word D, yn worlde H.
[8] wrlde O, world D. [9] gan D.
[10] þat ilke drem D. [11] prophete OD.
[12] þanne O, *om.* D. [13] radde hym D.
[14] & þorw D.
[15] Whanne .. heyd .. kynge O, þat he ȝern (*glost* 'leer') D, took of þe kyngis D. [16] qwat D.
[17] maner folke O, m. of folk D.
[18] Siþþin dremys arn D. [19] maneyr O.
[20] is it in douȝtte & in gret D. [21] gret weyr O.
[22] wete whar O, w. qwher D. [23] nyght O.
[24] dremyth D. [25] þo þat arn D.
[26] woot no O, wot non in D. [27] certeyne O.
[28] þo OD. [29] qwom is ȝouyn D. [30] se O.
[31] noghte O, disceyuyn not D.
[32] so may . . . knowyn hym D. [33] beyn O.
[34] For dremys ben so D.

[a] al rey .. out a nun. [b] dist il .. forment.
[c] *B.* li rois .. demustré. [d] *A.* sa grace &.
[e] cunteit .. interpreteit.
[f] *A.* dist qe de deu. [g] oue ceo.
[h] *A.* Auint ceo. [i] tant de .. vnt nesance.
[k] *B,* Nos sunges sanz nul dotaunce.
[l] serroit fort.
[m] sunge par custume crere Surement ne poet nuli fere. [n] sens. [o] mustre dame dé.
[p] Coe ennuient e deceiuent le.
[q] pouroit mes. [r] trop crereit (lf. 13, bk.).

3yf þou telle hem, þan[1] mayst þou erre; 473
And 3yf þow trow[2] hem, þat ys wel[3] werre;
For þou mayst dreme of sum[4] euyl þyng[5]
þat may turne to better for þy preyyng.[6]
" þou, leudman, 3yf[7] godë tent,[8] 477
Trow[9] noght a3en þe comaundment."
3yf þou beleue[10] yn wycchëcraft
To chaungë þyng[11] be þe deuylys craft,[12]—
Swych beyn[13] þe deuyl betaght, 481
with holy chyrche þey ben[14] vnsaght,
And allë þo[15] þat on hem trowe
Mow[16] drede hem self to brenne yn lowe;[17]
And þogh þey fynde hyt soþe oþer whyle,[18]*
Hyt ys þurgh[19] þe fendës gyle. § 486
þe fend fondyþ with alle hys my3t[20]
To put[21] sumwat[22] yn herë syght 488
þat shal make hem swych þyng[23] beleue[24]
And god almy3ty myspay and[25] greue.
For þer[26] was neuer womman ne man
þat any wycchëcraft be-gan, 492
þat euer my3t[27] bryng hyt to an ende,[28]
But fals beleue þat wyl hem shende.[29]
þe wurdys[30] certys beyn ryght[31] noght, [4/2]
But fals beleue makeþ dede y-wrogh̄t.[32] 496
For whan þou trowyst[33] yn a fals þyng[23]
þe deuyl hyt shewyþ for þat trowyng.[34]
lo here a tale of a wycche,
þat leued no better[35] þa[n] a bycche. A tale.

[*For the illustrating French Tale that follows, of the Man who dreamt he should live long* (*lines* 1215–1256), *see pages* 19–20.]

† ¶ En sorcers, ne en sorcerie, 1257
Gardez qe ne * creez mie;
Car ieo *vus* di en[b] seureté,
† A deables sunt sorcers comandé; 1260

† E tuz qe en euz crerrunt,
† A uifs deables pur ueirs[c] irrunt.
¶ Cunter lur sorceries,
E menuement lur folies,— 1264
Ceo ne serreit fors iangler,
Tens perdre, & poi espleiter.
* Veirs dient acuns a la fée
§ Per art & grant[d] del maufé, 1268
Mes relement auendra,[e]
Car mentur est, & tutdis serra,
Le deable, par ki enchantement
La sorcere dit uostre talent; 1272
Pur ceo ne *vus*[f] affiez,
Car meintefeiȝe faus troueres
Qe celes *vus*[g] dirrunt pur verité,
E, oue coe, serrez escumengé.[h] 1276

[1] þowh þou . . ȝit D. [2] trowe O.
[3] weyl O, and þou trowe hem ȝit is it þe D.
[4] myȝt dreme ryȝt D. [5] þynge O.
[6] preyynge O.
[7] ȝeue O, lewde man ȝeue good D.
[8] tente O, good entent D.
[9] Trowe O, Trowe not aȝens D. [10] trowe D.
[11] þynge O.
[12] deuyls crafte O, with deuelys awȝt D.
[13] swech arn D.
[14] with þe holy gost þei arn D.
[15] alle þo D, also *Harl.* [16] Mowe O.
[17] mon dredyn hem to be in helle lowhe D.
[18] & ȝit þei fynde suyche sumqwhile D.
[19] & þat is þorw D. [20] myghte O.
[21] putte O. [22] sumqwat D. [23] þynge O.
[24] þat þei schulde trowe & leve D.

[a] *vus* ke *vus*, [lf. 13, bk., col. 2, at foot.]
[b] Ioe *vus* di en bone.
[c] vif debles s'en. [d] garant.
[e] rerement veirs lur dirra. (*l* for *r*; it occurs again.)
[f] en lur diz ne. [g] Ke *vus*.
[h] Escomengé serrez,
Si auerez malement espleitez A.

[25] & so al myȝtty god to D.
[26] it D. [27] myghte O.
[28] a nende O, neuere m. truly brynge to þe ende D.
[29] be-leue hem hadde blende D.
[30] wrdys O. [31] of hem be D.
[32] wroghte O. be fals b. þe dede is wrouȝt D.
[33] trowst O, qwan þou trowist D.
[34] trowynge O. [35] more D.

[*The Tale of the Witch and her Cow-sucking Bag;*[1] *and, how a Bishop faild to work her Charm, because he didn't believe in it.*]

Þere was a wycche, and[2] made a bagge,
A bely of leþyr, a gretë swagge,
She sygaldryd so þys bagge bely[3]
Þat[4] hyt ȝede and soke mennys ky,
At euene, & at morw[5] tyde,
yn here pasture, oþer[6] ellys be syde.
long[7] hyt ȝede aboutë fast,[8]
Tyl hyt was parceyued[9] at the last;[10]
Þan al[11] þe godemen of þe toune,
Byfore þe bysshop dyden[12] here somoune;
Þey dyden þe baggë[13] with here bere,
To wetë what she shuld[14] answere.
hyt was shewyd byfore[15] þe bysshoþ̄,
Þat she dyde to goo[16] swych a melk[17] sloþ̄,[18]
Þurgh̄ wycchecraft & mysáuenture,
To sugke here keyn[19] yn here pasture.
Þe bysshoþ̄ merueyled, & oþer mo,
how Þat she myȝt[20] do hyt go.[21]
"Dame," seyd þe bysshoþ̄, "do þy quentyse,
And late vs se[22] how hyt shal ryse."
Þys wycche here charme began to sey,[23]
Þe sloþ̄ ros vp, and ȝede þe weye.[24]

[1] See a later version in Laud 416 (A.D. 1459), leaf 1: extracts printed in *Reliq. Antiq.*, ii. 27.
[2] It was D, and *om.* D.
[3] bagbely O.
[4] Þat, *om.* D.
[5] on morue O, at morwe D.
[6] or OD; D *om.* ellys.
[7] Longge O.
[8] alaboute faste O, oueral faste D.
[9] parseyuyd O.
[10] laste OD.
[11] Þanne alle O, alle D (*om.* Þanne).
[12] be-forn . . . dede D.
[13] bagge O, Þei do þe bagge D, bag H.
[14] qwat she schal D.
[15] to D.
[16] dede go O.
[17] melke O.

[*The French Tale of the Man who dreamt he should live long,*

from p. 18; Harl. 273, lf. 121, col. 1; Harl. 4657, lf. 13 bk, col. 1.]

[*This Tale is from St. Gregory's* Dialogues, Bk. IV., ch. ii., *says Gaston Paris*, Hist. Litt. de la France, xxviii. 193.]

¶ Car un seint nus ad cunté,
Qe vn[a] esteit de dampne dée,
Qe vn homc iadis esteit
Qe a ces[b] sunges mult creeit;
Souente feyȝe li aueneit
Sicum la nuit sungé[c] aueit,
Mes ceo fu temptacion
Del deable, qe tant est felun,
Qe,[d] par sunges, fu entour,
Luy gabber al chief de tur.
Vne nuyt, en sungant,
Esperance li fu doné grant
De viure molt longement,
E le siecle auer a sun talent.
Cest fol home se purpensa,
Deners & dereis amassa;[e]
Longement viure ben quida
Sicum il auant sunga.[f]
Long cunte ne vus cunterai;
Cest[g] home dunt uus tochai

[a] bien. [b] sages.
[c] Coe ke sungé la nuit. [d] K'il.
[e] Le fol se comence purpenser,
Deners e autres choses amasser.
[f] quideit . . . sungeit.
[g] Coe fol.

[18] dede it gon with a meche sop. D.
[19] soukyn her ken D.
[20] myghte O.
[21] so go O.
[22] see O, sen D.
[23] be-gan a-non D.
[24] wey O, þe bagge vp ros & gan to gon D.

þe bysshop̄ seyd, "þys haue we seyn ;[1]
Do hyt now to lygge a3eyn."[2] 524
þe wycchë dede al at hys wylle :[3]
She made þe slop̄ a3en lygge[4] stylle,
þe bysshop̄ made a clerk[5] þan wryte
Al þat she seyd, mochel[6] and lyte, 528
And allë[7] how she made here went ;[8]
þe bysshop̄ þarto 3af gode[9] entent.
"þan," seyde þe bysshop̄, "now shal y,
As þou hast do, do[10] þy maystry." 532
þe bysshop̄ bygan þe charme to rede, [4, bk.]
And as she dyde,[11] he dyde yn[12] dede ;
He seyd and dedë euery deyl,
Ry3t as she dede, he dede as weyl.[13] 536
þe sloppe[14] lay stylle, as hyt ded wore,[15]
For hym ne ros hyt[16] neuer þe more.
"why," seyd he, "wyl[17] hyt nat ryse,
And y haue do[18] þe samë wyse, 540
And seyd þe wurdys,[19] lesse ne mo,
And for my seyyng wyl[17] hyt nat go ?"
"Nay," she seyd, "why[20] shuld hyt so ?
3e beleue nat[21] as y do : 544
wlde[22] 3e beleue my wrdys as[23] y,
Hyt shulde a[24] go, and sokun[25] ky." [yng ;"[27]
He seyd, "þan fayleþ nogh̄t[26] but beleu-
She seyd, "þat helpeþ al my þyng ; 548
And so hyt ys for[28] ourë lawe,
Beleue[29] ys morë þan þe sawe ;[30]

Sodeynement deuia,[a]
E ces chatels ne[b] deuisa, 1236
Testament nul ne fist,
Ne autre bien pur iesu crist ;[c]
Car ren pensa[d] de mort subite,
Long tens quidoit estre quite.[e] 1240
Ore oiez, cum[f] fut gabbé
Par deceuance[g] del maufé :
Sun chatel & ces[h] deners,
Qe[i] deuant aueit mult chers, 1244
Qe sa alme poeint valer,
Vnqe ne li valust vn dener.
En esperance de longe vie
Garda, mes il fist[k] folie. 1248
Pus morust sodeinement,
Chescun prist qe a luy[l] apent,
Le siecle, sun or & sun argent,
E ceo vodreit[m] iugement. [lf. 121, col. 2]
La char liuere a pureture,[n] 1253
E l'alme a mesauenture.
De sunges vus ai ceo[o] cuntez,
Qe vus trop ne les creez.[p] 1256

[*Lines* 1257–76 *are on page* 18.]

[1] Isen D. [2] stente a3en D.
[3] al his wil D. [4] & bad þe bagge stonde D.
[5] dede . . *þer* D. [6] seyde meche D.
[7] al OD. [8] sche dede & mente D.
[9] 3affe gode O, 3af his D.
[10] þou dedyst don. D. [11] seyde D.
[12] dede yn O, dede in D.
[13] al weyl O, al weel D. [14] bagge D.
[15] oor D. [16] hym it sterede D.
[17] wyle O, qwhy . . . wil D. [18] don D.
[19] wrdys O, wurd*is* D. [20] qwhy D.
[21] nou3t O, þou trowist not D.
[22] Wolde O, it wil D. [23] trowyn as do D.
[24] ha O. [25] schulde gon & soukke D.
[26] nou3t O, not D. [27] trowyng D.
[28] of OD. [29] troupe D.
[30] lawhe . . . sawhe D.

[a] se deuia.
[b] De ses chateus nul.
[c] Omitted in *B.* and 'subite' is 'subit.'
[d] ne pensa.
[e] Omitted in *B.*
[f] auez oi cum.
[g] la decette.
[h] Ses chateus, e ses.
[i] For the next three lines *B.* has only one—
Dunt s'alme out mesters.
[k] Bien gardoit mes coc fu.
[l] coe ke a ly.
[m] Ceo fu dreiturel.
[n] mesauenture. L'alme a turment ke tuz iurs dure.
[o] ore coe.
[p] Ke en eus trop ne vus afiez.

For, þou mayst sey what[1] þou wylt,
But þou beleue hyt, ellys ys alle[2] spylt;
Alle[3] þat y seyd, y beleue[4] hyt weyl,
My beleue haþ do[5] þe dede[6] euery deyl."
þe bysshoþ comaundyd þat she shuld noȝt
Beleue ne wurche as[7] she had wroȝt.
Here[8] mow we wyte,[9] beleue wyl[10] make
þere þe wurde[11] no myȝt[12] may take.
þe bysshoþ seyd þe wurdys[13] echoun,
But, beleue þeryn hadde he noun.
Nomore shall hyt[14] auaylë þe
þat beleuest not þere[15] beleue shulde be.
ȝyf þou herdyst a fals þyng[16] or foule[17] layþ[18]
þat were spoke aȝens þe feyþ,[19]
And þou ne wuldest[20] þeraȝen seye,
But beleuyst, oþer for loue, oþer for eye,[21]
þou hast synned, & aȝen went
þys ychë fyrst[22] comaundëment.
þus seyþ þe lawë þat men hauntes,
'ȝyf þou forhelyst, weyl þou grauntes.'[23]
ȝyf þou trowest or vndyrstondys [4 bk., col. 2]
þat þre sustren ben[24] shapandys,[25]
And comun þere þe chylde ys bore,[26]
And shapyn hyt wele[27] or euel before;[28]
For wykked beleue þat þou art[29] ynne
þey make þe[30] chylde to falle yn synne;
Swyche beleue þou shuldest nat[31] werche
Aȝens þe beleue[32] of holy cherche.
þer nys no shapper [33]but god almyȝt,[34]

[1] qwat D. [2] trowe it is ellis D. [3] Al. [4] trowe D. [5] doun O. [6] trowyng dede it D. [7] trowe no wycchecraft D. [8] Heyr O. [9] wete O, may ȝe wete D. [10] wyle O, qwhy . . . wil D. [11] wrde O, þo wurdis D. [12] þer wurd ne myȝt ne D. [13] wrdys O, wurdis D. [14] it schal D. [15] þat trust not in þat . þi D. [16] þynge O. [17] fowl O. [18] spokyn a fals þing D. [19] were a-ȝens þe feith brekyng D. [20] þou woldyst not D. [21] but lete it passe f. l. or ay D. [22] In þe ferste D. [23] for-hile þat it grauntys D.

¶ Sachez qe folement creeȝ 1277
† Si mes-parlanȝ ne desturbeȝ
† Quant parler oieȝ encuntre la fey,[a]
Cunsenteȝ sanȝ dire nay, 1280
Desturber, si le poeȝ fere,
Pour ne vus deit[b] retrere.

† ¶ Cil qe creient en destiné,—
† Que[c] treis sors, quant l'enfant est née,[d]
† Venent pur deuiser la uie l'enfant, 1285
Qe il serra mal ou vaillant,[e]
E sicum eoles unt deuisé,[f]

† L'enfant cherra en peché,[g]— 1288

† [h]Ceo est encuntre la fey proué, [lf. 121, back]
Qe home peche par necessité;[h]

[a] cuntre la foy. [b] deit ren. [c] E ke.
[d] né. [e] le quel il ert mauues ov vaillant.
[f] eles le auerunt iugé.
[g] Viuera l'enfant par tut sun e.
[h—h] These two lines are omitted in B.

[24] beyn O. [25] sustrys arn schaphandys D. [26] come . . . born D. [27] weyl O. [28] schape . . be-forn D. [29] troupe þat þei ben D. [30] þy O, cause þe D. [31] sueche troupes þei schulde not D. [32] troupe D. [33—33] Left out of D. [34] ys no shaper . . almyghte O, is no schappere of alle þinge D.

þat yn þe vyrgyne Mary ly3t.[1]
He ys shapper[33] of al þyng;[2]
Of al þat ys, he wote þe endyng;[3]
He ys boþë god and man;
Alle[4] he wote,[5] and alle[4] he can.
þe touþer shappers þat men of telle,[6]
Beteche we hem þe fende of helle.
3yf þou trowyst synne shal be for3eue[7]
wíthoutë répentaunce & shryue,[8]
As sum[9] of þys lewed men seys,
'God of heuene ys so curteys,
þat he shal on domysday certeynly ‡
For-3yue þe synne of lechery; ⸸
lechery ys but lyght synne,
he wyl[10] haue mercy on al[11] þerynne;'
þus sey þey þat can no gode,
And þou3[12] þey hemself vndyrstode.
3yf þou þe certeyn wylt lere,
þyn for3euenes mote be[13] here;
yn þe touþer werlde[14] þer[15] we shul come
þere ys but ry3tfulnes[16] of dome;
þere ys al ry3tfulnes[17] at þe last ende;
Aske mercy or[18] þou þedyr[19] wende,
Elles gest[20] þou no for3euenes,[21]
Here ne þerë, more no lesse.
God 3yue vs grace, or we be went,
To kepë þys fyrst cómaundment.[22]

Ceo est dunc[a] folie a crere;
Ki l'ad creu, se deit retrere;
§ Ni ad nu furmur fors deu3,
Le r̃by pussant qe meine iceu3,[b]

¶ Crere en nule manere deue3,
⸸ Qe peché mortel seit pardone3
† San3 repentance & confessiun,
Quant od[c] prestre parler peot hom.
Merci trouer nul ne purra,[d]
Qe ci prier ne la vodera[e]
De[f] li qe ert munte le blanc chiual,
Cum vnt[g] gabant li lecheral.
Car vn home, dient[h], vendra
‡ Al iur quant deu iugera,
Munte un blanc chiu[a]l[i] serra
Entierement pardurra[k]
Charnel peché, nomement,
⸸ Ceo est lecherie, a tute gent.
Mes mult remeint le fol[l] pense,
Car nule manere de incontinence,
Ne nul autre mortel pechié,
San3 repentance ert[m] pardoné,
E[n] san3 confessiun, ki la peot auer,
Sicum nus vus deimes premer.

[*Line* 1315 *is on page* 24.]

[1] lyghte O, ly3t D. [2] þynge O.
[3] woot þe endynge O.
[4] Al O, alle þinge was be-gynnynge D.
[5] woot O.
[6] D leaves out lines 585-6.
[7] trowe þi . . . for 3euyn D.
[8] repente here & be clene schreuyn D. D leaves out lines 589-596.
[9] some. [10] wyle.
[11] alle. [12] þoghe. [13] must gynne D.
[14] In oþer word D. [15] wrlde þer.
[16] ry3twysnesse D.
[17] is ry3twysnesse D.
[18] ar O, or D. [19] hens D.
[20] Ellys getyst O, ellis getyst D.

[a] grant.
[b] Ni ad nuli autre furmur
Fors deu de ciel, nostre seignur.
[c] ou. [d] M. ne poet nul trouer.
[e] Ke ci ne le voet demander.
[f] Ne de. [g] vunt.
[h] Ke .i. cum dient.
[i] cheual.
[k] Lecherie a tutez gent pardurra;
and the next two lines are omitted.
[l] ke fous.
[m] nert. [n] Ne.

[21] for3euenesse OD.
[22] þe ferste comaundement D.

[*The Second Commandment.*[1]]

Le Secund comandement, est qe þus ne eyez le nun deu en veyn.[a]

THe touþer[2] comandement ys,
'Swere nat[3] hys name yn ydulnys.'[4]
[b]whan þou yn ydulnes swerest[5] hys name,
þou dost hym bere wytnes of blame. [b ff. 5]
Vndyrstond[6] þys,—þe menyng ys,
Alle[7] yn þe, þe wykednes ys.[8]
3yf þou sweryst fals, þy wetande,[9]
And for soþenes ys[10] vnderstonde,
þere takyst þou god yn þy swerynge
To bere wytnesse of a fals þyng.[11]
Y askë 'wheþyr ys grettyr eye,[12]
A lesyng, or a fals tale seye.'[13]
Here mayst þou lerne[14] a queyntyse,
To knowe of boþe[15] þe ry3t[16] asyse;—
þou mayst here and beleue a[17] fals
þat ys seyd of a-noþer als,
And telle hyt forþ þe samë wyse,
Rygħt as he vn-to þe seyse,[18]
And 3yf þou wene þat þat[19] sawe ys ry3t,[16]
þou3t[20] hyt be fals, þou hast no ply3t;[21]
For, þyn ynwyt, þe shal saue,
þou wenyst to seye[22] weyl, no ply3t[23] to haue,
A lesyng haþ weyl wers[24] wey:
þe tokyn of a lesyng[25] y shal þe sey.
whan[26] ys a lesyng,[27] but þan ys hyt
whan[26] hyt ys seyd a3ens ynwyt;
Soþely[28] to sey, a lesyng[27] ys
whan þou wost þat þou seyst mys,[29]

[1] Secundum mandatum. 'Non assumes nomen dei tui in vanum' D. [2] That oþer D.
[3] noght: O, not D.
[4] ydylnes O, ydilnesse D.
[5] qwan . . . swerȳst be D.
[6] Vndyrstonde O, Vnderstonde þis menyng D.
[7] Al O, As D.
[8] as in þe is wikkydnesse D.
[9] suere fals wetende D. [10] it is D.
[11] of fals lesyng D.
[12] qweche is more unhable D.
[13] a tale culpable D. [14] my3t þou knowe D.
[15] knowyn of bothin D.
[16] ryþt O, ry3t D.
[17] Vnderstonde þe trewe & D.

[a] est; wus ne prendrez mie en uain le nom nostre seignur.

[18] he telliþ his a-vyse D.
[19] 3ef þou wene þat D.
[20] þoghe O, þowh D.
[21] plygħt O, ply3t D.
[22] wenyst seye O.
[23] he sey wel þonk D.
[24] Lesyng haþ a wers D.
[25] tokene of lesynge O, tokyn of lesyng D (*om.* þe).
[26] qwan D (*om.* a). [27] lesynge.
[28] Soþly O, trewe D.
[29] qwhan þ. w. þou s. a mys D.

And ȝyf þou make a grete[1] sweryng[2]
For to manteynë[3] þy lesyng;[4]
Hym þan[5] þat þou by sweryst,[6]
Fals wytnes on hy*m* þou[7] beryst.[8]
ȝyf þou by god, or oure[9] lady,
Or ou*þer* seyntes þat þou sweryst by,
þou dost hym berë fals[10] wytnes
Of þy lesyng,[4] þat soþ yt[11] ys.[12]
How shul[13] þey þan help[14] þe at þy[15] nede,*
wha*n* þou he*m* drawyst[16] to þy falshede;[17]
And þyn inwyt, þyn ownë[18] skyle,
Aȝen þe seyþ[19] and eu*er*more wylle.[20] [lf. 5, col. 2.]
ȝyf þou trowest[21] *þat* god was nat byfore *
Or[22] he was of þe maydyn bore;[23]
Or ȝyf þou trowyst[21] þat he was noght
Beforë or[22] þe worlde[24] was wroght;
ȝyf þou wene þat[25] verement,
Hyt ys aȝens þys comau*n*dement.*
God was eu*er* wyþ outyn bygynnyng
Ar þe worlde,[24] or man, or ou*þer*[26] þyng.
ȝyf þou trowyst[21] þat hys manhede
Haþ no powere w*ith* þe[27] godhede,
Repentë þe, þou art yn sy*nn*e,
For ydylnes hast þou hys name[28] yn*n*e;
ȝyf þou trowest[21] *þat* he may naght[29]
Yn heuene and erþe hys wyl haue wroȝt,[30]
þe manhede *þat* toke flesshe & bone,
þat w*ith* þe godhede ys al one;—
But þou repente þe byfore þy fyn[ende],[31]
þou mayst be lore,[32] seyþ seynt Austyn.

¶ [a]Cels qe creient qe deu fet eyt[b] 1327
Rien qe en le munde seit [on lf. 121 bk., col. 2.]
Foȝs pur bone fin & vtilité;[c]
Chaiz[d] su*n*t en cest peché.[a] 1330

* Encun*t*re cest comandeme*n*t, 1315
Peche*n*t cels nomement
Ki ne creient[e] de ihe*s*u crist,
Qe[f] deu ne fut einȝ qe il nasqui*s*t 1318
De[g] la nette pucele Marie,
En ki sumes avouerie.
Auant qe deu[h] le mu*n*d cria,
Deu fut ie*s*u[h], & tutdis serra. 1322
[e]¶ Cels qe creie*n*t qe le fiȝ es*t*[i] meindre
De sun pere, qe ne poent[k] ente*n*dre,—
Repente*n*t sei de ceo pechié [lf. 121 bk., col. 2.]
Si estre ne vodru*n*t[l] dampné. 1326
† ¶ Ki creit qe il ne peot pa*r*fere 1331
† Ces[m] voluntés p*ar* tute tere,

Sanȝ repentance perist sanȝ fin;
† Ceo dit mu*n* seignur Sei*n*t Austin. 1334

[1] make gret D. [2] swerynge O, sueryng D.
[3] susteyne D. [4] lesynge O. [5] þanne.
[6] swerys O. [7] þou *om.* D. [8] berys O.
[9] our O, be god & be oure D.
[10] fals O, beryn fals D, fas *Harl.* [11] hyt O.
[12] þat so ysse D. [13] shulde OD.
[14] helpe O, þei helpe D. [15] þy *om.* D.
[16] draghst O.
[17] qwa*n* þow drawyst he*m* to f. D. [18] owy*n* D.
[19] Aȝenseyþ þe þan O, a-geyn seiþ þe D.
[20] wyle O. [21] trowst O, trowe D.
[22] Ar O, not be-forn or D.
[23] beforn . . . . mayde born D. [24] wrlde O.

[a—a] These four lines come after l. 1326 in the MSS.
[b] Ceus ki qui*d*e*n*t ky deus ait fet.
[c] bone humilité. [d] cheu. [e] Ky denient.
[f] K'il. [g] En. [h] 'deu' and 'iesu' omitted.
[i] Coeli ki creit ke . . seit. [k] e ne poet el.
[l] Si il ne vout. (For l. 1327–30 see top of page.)
[m] Ses.

[25] þis D. [26] or þe word was mad or ony D.
[27] haue no p. w. his D. [28] In ydilnesse hast þou name w*ith* D. [29] noghte O, not D.
[30] wroghte O, in erþe h. w. have wrouȝt D.
[31] beforn for þi synne D. [32] myȝt be lorn D.

[*Against Swearing Oaths.*]

3yf þou were euer so fole[1] hardy
To swerë grete oþys[2] grysly,
As we folys do alle[3] day,‡
Dysmembre Ihesu alle[4] þat we may. * 668
Gentyl men, for grete gentry,[5]
wene þat grete oþys beyn curteysy[6]; §
Noþeles, blode,[7] fete, & y3en,[8]
þey scorne Ihesu, and vpbreyde hys pyn.[9]
Of hys woundys he haþ[10] vpbreyd, 673
Oure[11] shame hyt ys þat yt[12] ys seyd;
Alle[3] þat he suffred[13] for oure frame,
As yn vpbreydyng we sey[14] hym shame;
Hys flesshe, hys blode, he shedde for þe;
woundys he[10] suffred[13] to make þe fre;
So mochyl[15] ys oure shame þe more,
þat we eft pynë[16] hym so sore. 680
And þo men fallyn more yn ply3t
þat sweryn oþer fals[17] or ry3t,
By any menbre[18] of hys manhede
Byneþyn[19] þe gyrdyl, y þe forbede; 684
For y haue herd men swere swyche[20] oþys;
To þenke on hem, forsoþe[21] me loþys. [leaf 5 back]
A lytyl tale y shal[22] 3ow telle,
þat y herde onys a frerë spelle. 688

[*The Tale of the Bloody Child.*]

Hyt was onys a rychë man A tale.
[23]þat gretë oþys swere bygan;

† ¶ Ki, *par* le nun deu, fu*nt* serement,
E mensunge, & faucement,[a] 1336
Ou q*e* p*ar* custume iure*nt* p*ur* nient,
Il peche*nt* en cel comandeme*nt*.
† ¶ Home[b] q*e* p*ar* fol hardiement
† Iure p*ar* deu horriblement, 1340
P*ar* diuerse me*m*bres sun[c] seignur,—
‡ Cu*m* fu*nt* les fols tute[d] iur,
•§ Gra*nt* sereme*nt* fu*nt* p*ar* curteisie;
Mes ceo e*st* m*ult* gra*nt* vileinie 1344
* Si desme*m*brer du3[e] Ihesu,
Qe p*ur* nus en croi3 pené fu.[f]
Sun bienfet li reprouez
† En hunte de v*us*, ben le sache3; 1348
Car p*ur* nus en le mu*nd* vint,
E meinte doleruse peine sustin*t*,
E pur nus de[g] la pucele char p*rist*,
En cest mu*nde* dolerus nasquit, 1352
† E pur nus pener se suffri,[h]
Dunt souuent auez bien oi:[i]
† Pur ceo, e*st* nostre[k] hunte greignur,
† Si desme*m*brer nostre seignur. 1356
† ¶ Mes cels vnt peché plus greueme*nt*
Encu*n*tre deu omnipotent,
† Ki p*ar* les me*m*bres desuz la seinture
† Del duz ihesu, fet se*r*ment ov iure,[l] 1360

[*Line* 1361 *is on page* 28.]

[1] fole *om.* D. [2] oþis & D.
[3] al O, don al D.
[4] al D. [5] gret gentrye OD.
[6] þei wene gret oþis were *cur*teysye D.
[7] neþeles boþin blod D. [8] ygne O, yne D.
[9] pyne O.
[10] wondys he haþ O, handys he was D.
[11] or D. [12] hyt.
[13] sufferyd O, suffryd D.
[14] seye O, in vpbreyd we seyn D. [15] meche D.
[16] eft we pynyn D. [17] eyþer soth D.
[18] membre O, be ony me*m*ber D.

[a] mensonge fausement. [b] Cil.
[c] nostre. [d] tut en. [e] Issi . . le duz.
[f] Ky en croix p*ur* nus estoit pendu. [g] en.
[h] suffrist A, E meinte pein p*ur* nus suffri B.
[i] Dunt souuent auez bien oi B, *om.* A. [k] vostre.
[l] Ki . . iure B. *A.* reads—
Ki p*ar* deu de tute creature
Iure desu3 sa seruiture.

[19] be neþe D. [20] I herde m. sw. sweche D.
[21] þo þingis of hym hy3ly D. [22] I wil D.
[23] Narracio D.

For ryche men vse[1] comunly
Sweryn[2] grete oþys grysly.
Þys rychë man wldë nat[3] lete
But þat he swore euer[4] oþys grete.
An euyl[5] toke hym on a day,
Þat he syke yn hys beddë[6] lay;
A nyȝt, as he lay a-lone,
A womman he herdë make here[7] mone;
Þat yche womman come hym byfore[8],
with a chylde yn here armys bore.[9]
[10]Of þe chylde þat she bare yn here armys
Al to-drawë were þe guttys þarmys;
Of handys, of fete, þe flessh of drawyn,
Mouþe, yȝen, & nose, were alle to-knawyn,[10]
Bakke & sydës were[11] al blody:
Þys womman sorful[12] was, and sory.
Þys man for here wax sore agrysyn;[13]
he spak,[14] whan he was rysyn,[15]
"what art þou womman, þat makyst[16] swych
ho haþ made[17] þy chyld so blody?" [cry?
"Þou," she seyd, "hast hym so[18] shent,
And with þy[19] oþys al[20] to-rent.
Þus hast þou drawen my dere chylde,[21]
with þy[19] oþys wykked and wylde;
And þou makest me sore to grete[22],
þat þou þyn oþys wylt nat lete.
hys manhede, þat he toke for þe,
Þou pynyst hyt, as þou mayst se;
Þyn oþys done hym more greuesnesse [23]
Þan alle[24] þe Iewys wykkednesse.[25]
Þey pyned hym onys,[26] & passed a-way,

[1] vse D, *om.* HO.
[2] to swere [con*tra* iuratores *in margin*] D.
[3] wolde not D. [4] but euere swor D.
[5] A neuyl HO. [6] bed D.
[7] he herde a woman make D.
[8] þat woman cam his bed be-forn D. [9] born D.
[10–10] gretly þat disfyguryd is . brokyn & rent were his armys.
of hand & feet þe flesch of drawe . Mouþ. eyȝe & nose . as al to-gnawe D.
[11] weryn D.
[12] *Harl.* sorful and, was wunder D.
[13] sor agresyn O, hir was sore agresyn D.
[14] spake to here O, & spak to hir qwan D.
[15] resyn OD.
[16] makst O, qwat . . . makist þis D.
[17] Ho made D. [18] þus D. [19] þyn.
[20] þin oþis hym al D. [21] drawyn my child D.
[22] glost *wepe* in O.
[23] greuusnesse O, care & dred D.
[24] al O, alle D. [25] wikkydhed D.
[26] onys, *om.* D.

But, þou, pynest hy*m* eue*ry* day.
þe[1] pyne, he suffred[2] for þy gode, [lf. 5 bk., col. 2.]
And þou vpbreydyst hy*m* of þe[3] rode; 724
Alle[4] hys flessh̄; þan þou[5] teryst,
whan þou falsly by[6] hy*m* swerest;
And y[7] am eue*r* so[8] [in] mynde
For to pray[9] for al mankynde. 728
how shulde y lengyr prey[10] for þe,
So rulyche makyst þou[11] hy*m* to be,
And ouþ*er*[12] many mo þan þou;
How shulde y þan[13] be meke to ȝow?" 732
þe caytyfe[14] þat lay yn hys bedde,
For here seyyng wax sore adredde,
And seydë,[15] "ȝyf hyt be þy wylle,
Helpe me, lady, þat y ne[16] spylle. 736
For al men seyn,[17] o þou[18] lady,
þat þou art modyr of[19] mercy!"
She answeryd to þe caytyfe,[14]
"yn[20] fals oþys ys alle þy lyfe;[21] 740
what mercy mayst þou aske þurgh̄[22] ryȝt
whan þou þus my sone hast[23] dygh̄t?"
"Lady, alle my[24] oþys grete
Fro þys[25] forward wyl[26] y lete; 744
And preche to eue*ry* man þy lore,
þat þey oþys swere[27] no more."
"ȝyf þou wylt of[28] oþys blyn*n*e,
þan wyl[26] y pray[29] for þy synne, 748
þat þey máy be þe forȝyue,[30]
And do[31] pena*u*nce whan þou art shryue.[32]
[33]For alle men þat ha*u*ntyn grete oþys, 751
To helpe he*m* at nede, certys me loþys;[33]

[1] þat D.
[2] sufferyde O, suffred D.
[3] þat D.
[4] al O.
[5] flesch̄ þou al to D.
[6] qwan þou so grysly be D.
[7] y þan O.
[8] I am eue*re* of suych a D.
[9] preye O, pre*y*ȝe D.
[10] preye O, pr*ay* D.
[11] makst þou O, ruly þou makist D.
[12] ouþere O, oþ*er* D.
[13] he þanne D.
[14] kaytyffe O, þ*at* caytyf D.
[15] And seyde O, & seyde lady D.
[16] not D.
[17] seyyn O.
[18] alle men seyn of þe D.
[19] þe mod*er* of al D.
[20] In grete D.
[21] lyffe O.
[22] qwat m*er*cy myȝt þou aske of D.
[23] qwan þou hast þ*us* my dere sone D, Whan þou my sone hast þus ydyghte! O.
[24] al myn O, alle myn D.
[25] þys day O.
[26] wyle O, þis tyme forth eue*re* wil D.
[27] suer*e* oþis D.
[28] so ȝif þou wilt þin D.
[29] preye O, pr*ey*ȝe D.
[30] mo*u*n be þe forȝeuyn D.
[31] do þy O, do D.
[32] qwan . . schreuy*n* D.
[33]–[33] For alle þo þ*at* grete sy*n*nys ha*u*nte, to helpe he*m* me loþe to gra*u*nte D.

And my sonë wlde nogħt[1] here
For fals oþys, any prayere;[2]
For he comaun*de*þ to[3] more & lesse,
'Swere nat[4] hys name yn y*d*ulnesse.'" 756
Þys wo*m*man w*ith* here chylde gan wende;
Blessyd be she w*ith*-outyn ende!
For he*m* þat ben[5] *of* oþys bolde,
For he*m* haue y[6] þys talë tolde. 760
Þys gentyl men, þys gettours,[7] [leaf 8]
Þey ben[5] but Goddys turmentours;[8]
Þey turment hy*m* alle[9] þat þey may,
w*ith* fals oþys ny3t[10] and day. 764
But 3e leue 3oure[11] fals sweryng,
3oure[11] vnkyndë vpbreydyng,
3e shul go a deueyl weye
But 3e amende 3ou, ar 3e deye.[12] 768
For eue*r*y gadlyng nat wurþ[13] a pere
Takyþ ensample at 3ow[14] to swere,
So eue*r*y man vn-to ouþer[15]—
Þe porë to þe ryche ys[16] broþer— 772
yn oþys and yn wykkedhede,
Þe toon[17] þe toþer to helle shal lede.
3yf þou eue*r*e swore[18] by oure lady[19] †
yn any[20] tyme fals or wykkedly, †776
Hastly[21] þe [þerfro] w*ith*drawe;
Vengaun*c*e comþ[22] for swych myssawe.[23]
whan[24] þou sweryst by here þat he ly3t[25] yn*n*e,
He takyþ[26] more to wraþþe þat[27] syn*n*e ‡ 780
Þan þou mysdedyst[28] a3ens hym
w*ith* worde[29] or dede neue*r* so grym.

† ¶ La mere ihe*s*u[a] deshonorer, 1361
† Ceo e*st*, li[b] faus iurer,
Ki qe dute encu*m*brement,
Ceo pechié ne face nient. [leaf 122] 1364
‡ Plus[c] tost deu ueniance p*r*ent,
Ben[d] le sache3, m*u*lt souent,
Ki ad sa mere deshonoré
Par faus serem*e*nt qe ad iuré, 1368
Qe si on li trespassa,
§ Qe en sun du3 uentre porta;

[1] wil not redyly D.
[2] falce oþis . no p*r*ey3ere D. [3] to HO, *om.* D.
[4] noght*e* O, suere not D.
[5] beyn O, þou þ*a*t art D. [6] þe I haue D.
[7] su*m*me gentilme*n* & þese gettou*r*ys D.
[8] arn . . . tou*r*mentou*r*ys D. [9] al D.
[10] boþe nyghte O, falce oþis boþe ny3t D.
[11] 3our O, leuyn 3oure (*om.* fals) D.
[12] qwyl 3e may D.
[13] wrþ O, a gadely*n*g þ*a*t is not wurþ D.
[14] oþere D. [15] oþer O, til oþer D.
[16] to ryche is his D. [17] þ*a*t oon D.
[18] swore eu*e*r O, suere eue*r*e D.
[19] leuedy O, lady D. [20] ony D (*om.* yn).

[a] dev. [b] par luy [lf. 14, bk., col. 2].
[c] Kar plus.
[d] For the next five lines *B.* has—
De li ke sa mere deshonure p*a*r serme*n*t,
Ke de cely k*e* faus s*e*rment feroit,
P*a*r le duz cors ihe*s*u ke el letoit.

[21] Hastely O, hastily D. [22] comyþ O.
[23] or venoiou*n*ce come for þ*a*t sawe D.
[24] qwan D. [25] lyghte O, lay D.
[26] takyþ O, takiþ D, takþ H.
[27] more hed to hate þe D. [28] dedist D.
[29] wrde O.

And as moche, he to hy*m* meke*þ*[1] 783
*þ*at here wurschyppy*þ*[2] or here besechy*þ*.[3]
*þ*us sey*þ* seynt Anselme, *þ*at hyt wrote, †
To *þ*ys clerkys *þ*at weyl hyt wote:[4]
More drede ys, by[5] here to swere,
*þ*an ys by[6] hy*m* *þ*at she dede bere; 788
Su*nn*er[7] he takyth for here[8] venia*un*ce[9]
*þ*an for any o*þ*er chau*n*ce:[10]
*þ*at shal y shewe whe*n* we be[11] went
Vnto *þ*e *þ*ryd[12] comau*n*dë*men*t. 792
*ȝ*yf *þ*ou *þ*e talë ry*ȝ*t[13] canst here,
Twey *þ*yngës *þ*er*y*n mayst *þ*ou lere: *
*þ*e toon[14] ys, 'holde weyl *þ*yn halyday;'
*þ*e tou*þ*er, 'oure lady *þ*ou wurschy*þ*[15] ay.'
Now shul we leue[16] oure o*þ*ys swery*n*g, 797
And speke fyr*þ*er of ou*þ*er[17] *þ*yng;
we shul eft touche[18] of *þ*ys sy*nn*e [lf. 6, col. 2]
when we be come[19] fyr*þ*er wi*th*ynne. 800

† Ceo n*us* ad Sei*n*t Ancelme dit
Qe en la fey fut clerk *par*fit. 1372

·E ceo p*ar*[a] cunte cunfermerai, 1373
Mes le ters coma*n*dem*en*t auan*t* mettr*ai*;
* Qe dou*ȝ*[b] choses en le cu*n*te trouere*ȝ*
Si v*us* bone garde[c] perne*ȝ*, 1376
† L'un est, qe v*us* deue*ȝ* ben[d] feirer;
† L'autre, qe p*ar* no*s*tre dame iurer[e]
Ne deue*ȝ*,[f] plus qe p*ar* no*s*tre seignur,
Faus,—pur amur, ne p*ar* pour,— 1380
Pur la dame deshonorer,
Qe n*us* deuu*m* amer si chier.

[*The Third Commandment.*[20]]

The *þ*ryd[21] co*m*mau*n*dem*en*t yn oure lay
ys[22] 'holdë weyl *þ*yn[23] halyday,'
And come blelyche to *þ*e[24] seruyse
whan holy chyrche setty*þ* asyse. 804
Of al[25] *þ*e festys *þ*at[26] yn holy chyrche are,[27]
Holy su*n*day men ogh*t*[28] to spare;

Le ters comandement est qe bus gardez les feyres qe sunt establiz en seint eglise.[g]

Al comandement[h] vnt trespassé
Encu*n*tre qe[i] deu ad comandé, 1384
Cels qe eouere[k] de sur symeine
Funt le iur de dymeyne,[l]
Ou p*ar* autre iur feiré
Qe seint eglise ad comandé. 1388

[*Line* 1389 *is on page* 32.]

[1] meche he meki*þ* D.
[2] wrshepy*þ* O (here *om.* D). [3] be seki*þ* D.
[4] his clerk wel I wot D.
[5] dere it is be D. [6] it is be D.
[7] sonere O, su*nn*ere D.
[8] for hir he taky*þ* D.
[9] vengaunce O. [10] ony o. greuau*n*ce D.
[11] qwan *ȝ*e arn D.
[12] *þ*redde O, In *þ*e *þ*ridde D.
[13] ryght*e*ly O, a-ry*ȝ*t D. [14] *þ*at oon D.
[15] wrshepe O, *þ*at o*þ*er wurschip D.
[16] letyn D. [17] for*þ* of o*þ*er D.
[18] touche eft D. [19] qwan we comyn D.
[20] ¶ Memento vt sabbatu*m* sanctifices. terciu*m* mandatu*m* D.

[a] Coe p*ar* vn. [b] .ij.
[c] Si bone garde en.
[d] La vne e*st* ke bien deuez.
[e] L'autre par la dame point iurer. [f] Nent.
[g] est; wus garderez vos fairez.
[h] co*mm*encement.
[i] coe (*overline*) ke.
[k] Ky les oueres. [l] dymein.

[21] *þ*redde O, *þ*ridde D. [22] Hys O.
[23] halewe wel *þ*e D.
[24] *þ*y O, redily to godde*s* D.
[25] alle O, alle D. [26] *þ*at om. D.
[27] aren D. [28] *þ*e holy s. m. owe to sparen. D

Holy[1] sunday ys byfore[2] alle ſre,
þat eue*r* ȝyt were, or eue*r* shal[3] be.
For þe pope may, þurgh̄ hys powere,
Turne þe halydays yn[4] þe ȝere
How as he wyl,[5] at hys owne wyl,
But þe su*n*day shal[6] stondë styl.
þe halydays[7] þat yn heruyst are,
In ȝolë[8] he may sette he*m* þare,
And of þe ȝolë eue*r*y feste[9]
May he settë yn[10] herueste.[11]
But, he may, þurgh̄[12] no resu*n*,
þe su*n*day puttyn[13] vp no dowu*n*;[14]
þarfore þe su*n*day specyaly
ys hyest to halew,[15] and most wurþy;[16]
And þat day þou owyst and shal[17]
For to herë þy[18] seruyse al;
Matyns messe here,[19] to rede or syngge,[20]
Eue*r*y deyl to þe endyngge.[21]
weyte þy[22] tyme, and be nat[23] þe last
To come, whan[24] holy watyr ys cast.
Come fyrst to matyns, ȝyf þ*at*[25] þou may,
For hyt ys goddys ownë[26] day.
God made þe wrldë, este[27] & west,
yn syxë days; þe seuenþe to reste.[28]
þan restyd[29] he hy*m* fro al erþly werkys.[30]
How dur[31] oþ*er* prestys or clerkys,
Or þou lewed[32] man, þ*at* day werche,
whan þ*at* day ys[33] halewed yn holy chyrche?
þe seruyng man, þ*at* seruyþ yn[34] þe ȝere,
Oweþ to come when[35] he haþ leysere.
ȝyf þou come noght,[36] algate y rede [lf. 6 bk.]

[1] þe D. [2] be-forn D. [3] shul OD.
[4] alle þe halydayȝis of D.
[5] W*ith* cou*n*seyl . . owyn D. [6] muste D.
[7] halydayȝes D. [8] at ȝool D.
[9] fest O, ȝool . . feste D.
[10] yn þe O, he may setten in D.
[11] heruest O. [12] ne may be D.
[13] *Hurl.* put; putte O, puttyn D.
[14] down O, ne doun D.
[15] halewe O, heiȝest to haue D. [16] wrþy O.
[17] *by license for* shalt.
[18] þou to here þin seruyse al D.
[19] matenys & masse D. [20] syngge O.
[21] euerydele . . endyngge O, eche su*n*day D.
[22] *O.* omits þy; þi D. [23] nat OD.
[24] qwan D. [25] þat *om.* D.
[26] cristis owyn day D. [27] est O, word est D.
[28] he rest OD. [29] restede O, restyd D.
[30] fro eue*r*e werk D.
[31] dur þan O, dar þan eyþ*er* prist or clerk D.
[32] ony lewd D. [33] qwan it is D.
[34] a seruau*n*t seruy*n*ge be D.
[35] Howith . . qwan D.
[36] nat O, not D ('Nota bene' in margin of B).

Ete noght ar[1] þou haue holy brede,
For to[2] many þynges hyt may auayle,
To soule helpe, or[3] lyues trauayle.
þy body, ȝyf it þan[4] smartly endes,[5]
Hyt ys for housyl[6] aȝens þe fendes;[7]
And holy watyr take of þe prestys[8] hand,[9]
For anoylyng[10] hyt wyl[11] þe stande.[12]
Sum tyme hyt was wnt to be dowun[13]
To halewe þe satyrday at þe noun,[14]
Namelyche[15] yn Ing[e]londe;[16]
And nawer[17] so moche[18] y vndyrstand.
when þat custome[19] was wnt to be,
þan was grace, & grete[20] plente;
And þere men haunted[21] þat custome[22] lest,
Falleþ oft tymë grete[23] tempest.
þe satyrday ys specyaly[24]
Ordeyned to wurschype[25] oure lady,[26]
And þat for[27] a grete[28] resun;—
whan Ihesu deyd þurgh[29] passyun,
hys dyscyplys douted[30] echoun[31]
whether he shulde ryse or noun.[32]
Alle þat beleued yn hym byfore,[33]
Alle here beleuë was nygh forlore,[34]
Fro þe fryday þat he deyde,
To tyme[35] þat he ros, as he seyde.
But hys modyr, vyrgyne[36] Marie,
She bare þe beleue vp[37] stedfastly
Fro þe fryday at þe noun
Tyl alle þe satyrday was doun,[38]
And alle[39] þe nyȝt[40] tyl þat he ros,
Of alle[39] oure beleue[41] she bare þe los;—

840.
844
848
852
856
860
864
867

[1] not til D. [2] to *om.* D.
[3] (To *om.*), soulehelpe for D. [4] it D, þan HO.
[5] endys O. [6] housul O, hosil D.
[7] fendys O. [8] of pristis D. [9] honde O.
[10] a noyntyng D. [11] wyle O. [12] stonde O.
[13] doun O, wont be don D. [14] at non D.
[15] a namely D. [16] ynglande O.
[17] nawher O, nowhere D. [18] mochil D.
[19] custum O, qwan . . custum D.
[20] gret O, þer grace & al D.
[21] þer men hauntyn O, þer men hau D.
[22] custum OD.
[23] ofte . . . gret O, often many D.
[24] specyally . is D.
[25] wrshepe O, honoure D. [26] ladye O.
[27] ys for O, is for D. [28] gret O.
[29] qwan i. deyȝede þorwh D.
[30] douȝttedyn D.
[31] echone O. [32] none O, qweþer . . non D.
[33] Alle þo þat trowedyn . . . beforn D.
[34] troupe was forlorn D. [35] deyȝed . til D.
[36] blessid D. [37] þe trupe D.
[38] non (*om.* alle) . . al don D. [39] al O.
[40] nyght O. [41] troupe D.

þat, crystyn men beleuy*n* now[1] echon,
In here þ*at* tyme was hyt alone ;[2]
And for þ*at* skylle, þan[3] þynkeþ me,
þe satyrday may here ounë[4] be :
þarefore þ*at* day al holy cherche
þeyr[5] seruyse of here[6] þey werche.
And ry3t[7] now for þe[8] samë skylle,[9] [lf. 6 bk., col. 2.]
A tale þ*er*forë telle y wylle.

The Tale of the Vine-Storms and the Saturday half Holy-Day.

In Nauerne, be-3unde þe see, * A tale[10]
In Venyse,[11] a gode[12] cyte,[13]
Dwellyd a prest of Yng[e]lond,
And was a-uaunsed, y vndyrstond.
Eue*r*y 3ere at þe florysyngge,
whan þe vynys shuldë[14] spryngge,
A tempest þat tyme began[15] to falle,
And fordede here vynys alle ;
Eue*r*y 3ere *with*outyn fayle,
And fordyde here grete[16] trauayle.
þerfor þe folk[17] were alle[18] sory
þurgh þe cyte comu*n*ly.[19]
þys prest seyd, " y shal 3ow telle
what[20] shal best þys tempest felle :
On Satyrday shul 3e ryngge noun,[21]
And late no lenger no werke be doun :[22]
But halewe[n][23] alle comu*n*ly
Yn þe wurschype[24] of oure lady ;
For, þat manere[25] halewe[26] we

* ¶ En Auerne[a] vtre mer .exemplum. 1389
Auint ceo q*e* voil cunter, [on lf. 122, col. 1]
Par u*n*t nus vus dussu*m* chastier
Vo3 feires debruser,[b] 1392
E nostre[c] dame nomeme*n*t
Deshonorer p*ar* fol sereme*n*t.
Vn pr*o*dome religius
Pur ue*r*ité le cunta nus, 1396
Qe en cel pay soiurna,
Sicu*m* sun pr*e*lat li comanda.[d]
† Mes chescun an, a florisuns,
† Qu*a*nt vignes florisse*n*t p*ar* custums, 1400
† Vne tempeste venir soleit [lf. 122, col. 2]
† Qe lur vignes destrueit ;

† Mult se doillere*n*t, a[e] resun, 1403
Qu*a*nt faillere*n*t lur vignes[f] p*ar* custu*m*.
¶ Vn iur,[g] en vne citée,
Ieo crei qe Viuers[h] e*st* apelé—
Vn p*r*estre, de Engletere né,[i]
Tiel cunsail les[k] ad doné : 1408
" Ieo crei," dit[l] il, " pur ue*r*ité,
† Tant me afi[m] en da*m*pne dée,
Qe si vus, les iurs[n] de samadi,
Noune sone3 a haute Midi ; 1412
† Pus[o] feirez, en tute manere

[1] leuyn D.
[2] was a lon D. [3] þen O. [4] owyn D.
[5] Her O. [6] her seruyse for her D. [7] ryþt.
[8] þys O. [9] þat ilke skil D. [10] narracio D.
[11] *O.* a later hand has inserted *in* before *a*.
[12] grete D. [13] Cytee O.
[14] qwan her vynnys gunne to D. [15] gan D.
[16] for-dede al her D. [17] folke O.
[18] al O, weryn alle D.
[19] alle comounly D.
[20] qwat D. [21] þe s. s. 3e rynge non D.
[22] lengere werk be don D. [23] halewyn D.

[a] Aluerne.
[b] nus dussum estre chastié
E nos fairez bien garder de gré.
[c] la duz.
[d] Quant cest aventure auint la [lf. 15].
[e] e a. [f] Ke lur v.f.
[g] Avint issi. [h] Ke aniuers.
[i] né B, née A. [k] lur. [l] fist.
[m] affi. [n] Si vus le iours. [o] E pus.

[24] wrshepe O. [25] maner O.
[26] be þat maner halewyd D.

þurgh Inglond yn oure[1] cuntre;
And 3yueþ[2] better 3oure offryngys[3]
And tyþeth weyl alle 3oure þynges.[4]
And[5] 3yf 3e do þus goddys heste,[6]
He saueþ 3oure vynys fro þe tempest."[7]
At hys cunsel, on þys manere
Halewede þey, al þat yche[8] 3ere;
And whan hyt come to[9] somer tyde,
Tyme of þe tempest to vnryde,[10]
Here vynys florshedë[11] feyre & weyl
withoutyn tempest euery[12] deyl.
þan commaunded þey, and made[13] a cry
Yn the wurschyp,[14] of oure lady, §
'On satyrday shulde men noun rynge, ||
And syþyn halew of allë[15] þynge,
And here tyþys to 3euë[16] ry3t[17]
Mochë bettyr at here myght.'
And so, grete[18] tempest secede al, [leaf 7]
þat on þeyr[19] frutys was wnt to fal.
Seþyn, oueral yn þat cuntre
þere þey made nat þys solemnyte,
were[20] here vynys al destroyed,
And þe folk[21] mochyl[22] a-noyd.
Fel hyt on[23] a satyrday
A man hyréd folke, tó[24] ful pay;
þe half day ne haléwd[25] he noght,[26]
For al[27] hole day hyt shulde be wroght;[28]
þe tymë come[29] þat noun[30] þey rong,[31]
As þey hadde[32] ordeyned hem among:[33]

† Sicum home fet en Engletere,
† E vos dimes a dreit done3,
Cum deu nus[a] ad comande3,
Il de uus auera[b] merci,
† Vos vignes gardera, sache3 de fi."
† ¶ Solun le consail qe[c] les ad duné,
† Cel an apres unt feiré.
† ¶ E quant vint le tens d'estée
† Furent lur vignes ben sauué.
† Crier funt, qe a[d] tutes ane3,
|| Par samadi noune fut[e] sone3
§ A Midi, pur la dame honorer,
† E pur sa amur apres feirer,
† Lur[f] dimes ausi meu3 doner,
Comencent, qe[g] ne firent premer;
E les tempestes trestu3[h] cesserent
Qe auant les[i] molesterent.
Par tut le pays en-uirun,
† La, ou ne aueint ceo[k] custum,
† Souent feize furent gauste3
Lur vignes en le tens de este3.[l]
¶ Vn iur vn home gent vet[m] luer
† En sa vigne pur[n] trauiler;
† Le Samadi ne les pardona,[o]
† Mes pur iur entier les lua.[p] [lf. 122, bk., col. 1]
† Le Samadi a midi, nune sonerent,[q]
† Sicum il custuners erent;[r]

[1] þat O, In ynglond my D.
[2] 3euyþ O, 3eue 3e D. [3] offryng D.
[4] tyþe 3e bettere 3oure newyng D.
[5] O and D omit And. [6] hest O, be-hest D.
[7] fro tempest D. [8] halewedyn D, om. yche.
[9] þe O, qwan it cam þe somerys D.
[10] suyche tyme as tempest gan vp hyde D.
[11] floreschedyn D. [12] with out tach a D.
[13] þei comaundyd þan & madyn D.
[14] wrshepe O.
[15] al O, halewyn of alle D. [16] tyþis 3euyn D.
[17] ryght O. [18] þe gret O, þe grete D.
[19] here O, here vynys w. wont D.
[20] weryn D. [21] folke O.
[22] & aft þe folk meche D. [23] it fel so D.

[24] herede folk to þe D. [25] halewede O.
[26] haleday he halewid not D. [27] al an O.
[28] for on þe holyday be wrout D. [29] com O.
[30] cam . noon D. [31] ronge O, runge D.
[32] as it was D. [33] amonge O.

[a] vus. [b] auera de vus bone.
[c] k'il. [d] Esteit comandez k'en.
[e] fust noune. [f] E lur. [g] k'il.
[h] Einz les tempestes. [i] Ke en auant lur.
[k] ou il ne aueient cele. [l] gasté . . esté.
[m] Avint ke .i. hom veil gent.
[n] par semaine. [o] uout pardoner.
[p] a eus alouer. [q] soneit.
[r] Sicum custum ilokes esteit.

Alle[1] þe wyrkmen homward[2] 3ede,
But he and hys dede furþ hys[3] dede.
Ouþer men seyd,[4] þey shuld nat werche
Lengyr þan þey rong[5] none at þe chyrche.[6]
" Comyþ alle home, & hauyþ doun,
And haleweþ *with* vs at þe[7] noun
In þe wurschype[8] of oure lady,
As now ys custome[9] comunly."
One of hem swore hys oþe *
þat he ne wlde,[10] for lefe ne[11] loþe,
Halew[12] morë at þe[13] none[14]
þan hyt wás wnt to be done;[15]
Ne he ne shulde,[16] for oure lady,
But wyrchë forþe þe[17] day holy.[18]
Dowun[19] he smotë hys mattok,
And fyl hym self ded as a stok.[20]
([21]Mattok[22] is a pykeys,
Or a pyke, as sum men seys.[21])
þe[23] caytefe lay, and myȝt nat speke;
Furþ, for ded, men gan hym streke;
Men crydë[24] fast 'a prest, a prest.'
But no wrde come out of[25] hys brest.
As þey stode, & made grete[26] þrong,[27]
A gode man stodë hem a-mong,[28]
And seyd[29] " þys man ys at þe ded;
wyl[30] ȝe do allë at[31] my rede?
Allë men þat þys chaunce sees, [lf. 7, col. 2]
Syttyþ dowun vpp-on ȝoure[32] knees;[33]
And pray we god, þat alle þyng[34] may,
And to oure lady þat owyþ þys day,

† Ouerurs al ostel par tut[a] alerent,
† Mes il[b] en la vigne trauillerent.
† Autres ouerurs, [c]quant ceo virent,
Pe lur peché les repristrent, 1444
Pur ceo qe il ne feirerent
Sicum il encustumeȝ erent;[c]
Mes, apres qe noune fu soné,
Vnt en la vigne trauillé; 1448
Pensir[d] dussent de lur alme,
Dient,[e] & de honorer nostre dame.
† Mes un iura sun[f] serement,
Par nostre dame qe il[g] lerreit nient, 1452
† Ne[h] pur li ne feirereit
† Plus qe il feirer[i] ne soleit.

† En tant, sa howe en tere feri,[k]
E la parole outrement perdi; 1456
Confessir le cheitif se uoleit,

Mes il parler ne poeit.

† ¶ De grant fey il esteit,[l] un prodom,

† Qe dist, "deu pur li[m] prium, 1460

[1] Al O. [2] homwarde O, homward þei D.
[3] here D. [4] seidyn D.
[5] ronge O, runge D.
[6] at cherche D. [7] þis.
[8] wrshepe O. [9] custum OD.
[10] schulde not D. [11] no O. [12] Halewe O.
[13] halewyn m. a. þat D. [14] noun O.
[15] doun O, for t. be don D. [16] he wold not D.
[17] furþ þat O. [18] forth al dayly D.
[19] Down O, Doun D. [20] at þat strok D.
[21—21] not in D. [22] Mattoke O. [23] þat D.
[24] creydyn D. [25] wurd cam fro D.
[26] gret O, stodyn & madyn get D. [27] þronge.

[a] Autres ouerurs a l'ostel. [b] ceus.
[c—c] mut les blamaient ke fairer cum custum fu ne voleient.
[d] Kuant penser. [e] *om.* A.
[f] il iura grant. [g] k'il ne. [h] Ne ia.
[i] ke fere. [k] A tant vout ouerir, e a tere chay.
[l] foy esteit la. [m] pytusement deu.

[28] amonge O. [29] seyde O.
[30] wyle O. [31] Wil ȝe don alle be D.
[32] down opon ȝoure O, oure H.
[33] seen . . kneen D.
[34] al þynge to god þat al D.

Yn ernest[1] or yn rybaudy,
He shall haue warryng[2] for blysse, [lf. 9, bk.]
And of[3] blessyng shal he[4] mysse;[5]
And ho-so curseþ *with*outyn[6] gylt[7]
Hyt shal on hys hede be pylt.[8]
Curser[y]s yn alle[9] here lyue
Shal[10] neu*er* haue grace for to[11] þryue;
As þey vse, so shal he*m*[12] falle,
For kursyng[13] shal come on hem alle. [ʒow,
wurschepyþ ʒoure[14] fadrys, & ʒoure fadrys
þan queme ʒe God, and dou*n* ʒoure[14] prow.[15]
God ʒyue vs grace to oure endyng[16]
To kepe[17] vs fro modrys cursyng[18]
And oure[19] fadrys so to queme;
þat goddys comau*n*dement we may ʒeme.[20]

Cum cil qe maudie pur rien.
Pur ceo, deit chescun doter
Sanʒ destresce[a] maudier;
† [b]Le ciel ne purra nient entrer
‖ Qe est a ceo custumer,
Si ne se amende premer;
Ceo deit chescun bien sauer.[b]

[*The Fifth Commandment.*[21]]

TO þe fyfþe[22] now shul we go,
þat ys,[23] 'þou shalt no man slo.'
þe fyfþe,[22] shalt þou vndyrstonde,
Ys, 'sle no man *with* þyn[24] honde,
with-outyn iustyce, for felonye,[25] *
Ne for no manere of robbrye.'
ʒyf þou do any man yn[26] prysu*n*,
wykkedly, as a fals[27] felu*n*,
Or hynde yn upland or in burgh̄,[28]
þat he haue hys deþe[29] þer-þurgh̄,—

Ꝛe quint comandement est qe bous ne ocieʒ mie.[c]

Encuntre ceo[d] fu*n*t plusurs,
Nomeme*n*t cil[e] a premurs
Qe[f] de sa meyn home oscie
* Sanʒ iustise, p*ar* feolunie;
Cest ad fet a*p*ertement
Encuntre cest *quint comandement.*
† ¶ E ceoly ausi qe[f] en prisun
† Home met[g] cu*m* felun, [lf. 125, bk., col. 1]
† Ou en autre luy qe[h] morir couigne,

[1] in sclau*n*der D.
[2] waryynge O, warnyng fro (corr. from 'waryyng') D.
[3] 'his' inserted in a later hand.
[4] he schal D.
[5] glost 'fayle' in MS.
[6] ho so warye *with*-out D. [7] gylte O.
[8] pylte O, spylt D. *O.* gloss '*caste.*'
[9] Kurserys yn al O, for waryerys in al D.
[10] Shul O. [11] þei shul neue*re* han grace to D.
[12] so schal þei D.
[13] kursynge O, waryyng (*om.* shal) D.
[14] ʒour O.
[15] hono*ur*iþ ʒoure fade*r* & mode*r* euene: þan plese ʒe god þat sit in heuene. D.
[16] endyngge O, endyng D. [17] kepyn D.
[18] kursyngge O, waryyng D. [19] oure O.
[20] godd*is* c. þat we may queme D.
[21] Quintu*m* mandatu*m*. Non occides D.
[22] fyþe O, fyfte D. [23] ys *om.* D.
[24] ys *om.* D. sle no man wit*h* wil ne D.
[25] for no þing . ne for no folyʒe D.
[26] or þif þou do ony in to D.
[27] as fals D.
[28] byndy*n* hy*m* . . . borw D. [29] deþ O.

[a] deserte.
[b–b] S'il ne se voet ici amender, Ailleurs auera reprouver. [lf. 17, bk.]
[c] est, ws ne ocierez nul hom.
[d] cest *comandment.*
[e] N. tuʒ ceus.
[f] Ky. [g] Met nuli. [h] ou.

Certeyn þe shal no þyng[1] were,[2]
þat[3] for hys deþ þou shalt[4] answere.
  3yf þou eu*er* yn any tyme[5]
Reftë any man hys lyme,[6]
Or hyt was reftë þurgh̄ þy rede,
þou art enchesu*n* of hys dede.
3yf hyt be a3ens hys wylle[7]
Or hys asent, þou sy*n*nest ful ylle.[8]
  3yf þou þurgh̄ wykked ordynau*n*ce
Fordost pore ma*n*nys[9] sustynau*n*ce
þat aftyrward he may nat lyue,[10]
þou art coupable,[11]—a 3yfte y 3yue.[12]
  3yf a porë man[13] þe craue
A melys mete, hys lyfe to[14] saue,—
3yf þou mayst 3yue[15] hym, & nat[16] wylt, [94]
Beforë[17] god þou hast hym spylt.
Seynt Ambrosë seyþ hardly,[18] ‡
þat hyt ys slaghtyr[19] gostly. §
  what shul we sey[20] of þys dytours,
þys[21] fals men, þat beyn sysours,
þat, for hate, a trewman wyl[22] endyte,
And a þefe for syluer[23] quyte?
Be he neu*er* so strong[24] a þefe,
3yf he may 3yue,[25] he shal be lefe;
A porë[26] man þ*at* may nat so,
þe deþë[27] þey wyl[28] dampne hy*m* to.
Also hyt ys of þys dormers[29] yn tou*n*ne,—
Falsë[30] treytours & feloune,[31]—

† Oscis l'ad,[a] san3 nul assoygne.
† ¶ Si vnq*ues* a home feites tolir
† Aucune me*m*bre[b] san3 su*n* pleisir,

A tort ceo,[c] bien entende3,
† Coupable estes del pechie3.
  ¶ Ceoly q*e* sustret le[d] manger
† Del poure, du*n*t il ad[e] mester,
† Tiel q*e* si ne maniue,[f] murra;
Qe ne li doyne,[g] oscis le a.
‡ Sei*n*t Ambrose le dit pour veir,[h]
[i]Crere le deue3 & sauer,
§ Mes espiritel *est* le[k] occisiun;
Ceo dedire, ne peot nul hom.
  ¶ Par tant se peot bien duter
Cil q*e* eyme tant[l] dener,
Qe meint oscis ensi[m] ad,
Q*uan*t de su*n* huys uoid l'enchacad.[n]

[1] þynge O.
[2] *O.* gloss 'kepe.' A-3ens god schalt þou þe not forbere D.
[3] þat, *om.* D. [4] ne shalt O, schalt þou D.
[5] in ony stryf D.
[6] reftyst ony man of his lyf D. [7] wyl O.
[8] yl O, þou schalt fulfille D.
[9] mans O, for-dedyst p. me*n*nys D.
[10] leue O, my3t not leue (*om.* he) D.
[11] culpable D. [12] 3eue O.
[13] 'of' inserted in a later hand O, of D.
[14] hys lyffe to O, it may hy*m* D. [15] 3eue O.
[16] my3t 3euy*n* hy*m* & not ne D.
[17] be-forn D. [18] hardyly O, hardily D.
[19] it is manslau3tt*er* D.
[20] seye O, qwat schul seynt þese doctou*r*ys D.
[21] a-3ens þe D.

[a] Occis l'ad p*ur* v*er*s.
[b] Nul de ses membres. [c] A tort donkes see3.
[d] ne doune a. [e] al pouere ky ad g*r*ant.
[f] K*ar* s'il ne ma*n*guce, il.
[g] Ky ad, e ne ly doune. [h] ue*r*itez.
[i] P*ur* coe meuz crere ben le deuiez.
[k] Ke coe est espiritel.
[l] mut le (B. puts this line 1912 before 1911).
[m] issi en. [n] su*n* vs les eschassa.

[22] trwman wyle O, trewe man dy3tte D.
[23] seluyr O, & for gold a strong þef D.
[24] stronge O, strong D. [25] 3euyn D.
[26] pore trewe D. [27] deþ O.
[28] wyle O, to þe deth he dampneth D.
[29] al is of fals demerys D. [30] Fals H.
[31] þe false tretou*r*ys to-gede*r*e rowne D.

þat falslychë, for enuye,[1]
On here neghburs wyl gladly[2] lyë,
And seye[3] forsoþe þat he haþ wroght[4]
þyng[4] þat neuer 3yt was do ne[5] þoght
þey sle hem allë[6] þat þey may,
whan here gode los þey fordo for ay.[7]
yn alle[6] þe wrlde, no ys more felonye,[8]
þan of þy neghbur next þe by.[9] 1352
3yf þou euer dedyst[10] þyn entent
yn fals cunsél[11] or cómaundment,
þat a man to þe deþe[12] were dyght
with wrong dome, or euyl syght; * 1356
þoght hyt semyd[13] with þe lawe
To 3eue þe dome, hyt ys grete awe[14]
who-so demyþ felunsly,[15]
And noþer wyþ pyte ne[16] mercy; 1360
he [ne] shal no mercy haue,
þat alle wyl sle, and no man[17] saue.
y shal 3ow telle for swychë[18] dome
A tale þat sum tyme fyl[19] yn Rome. 1364
Of[20] holy wryt, þe englysh[21] y toke,
'Dialogus,'[22] men clepyn[23] þe boke.
þys tale ys wryte þer-yn[24] redy, 1367
And[25] fyl yn þe tyme of seynt Gregory.*

¶ De dous choses vus[a] poe3 doter,
† De comandement ou[b] cunsail doner
† De mettre home a la mort[c]
* San3 dreiture, mes a tort. 1916
¶ Ne cruelté nient ne fre3[d]
En iugant,[e] si me creie3;
Car vne gent en iugant,
Feolunie funt mult grant; 1920
Plus[f] querent uengement
Qe iuger la gent leaument:
Ceo est trop[g] grant pechié,
En iugant, fere cruelté. 1924

[* Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. IV, ch. xxxv.—G. Paris.]

† ¶ Vn cunte vus cunterai de grée,
Parunt ceo ert cunfermé,
Qe en vne liure ai troué
Qe 'dialoge' est apelé, 1928
De Rome la haute cité[h]
† En tens seint Gregoire le benoré,

[[26]*The Tale of the Knight who had a Vision of the Judgment.*]

yn Romë fyl a grete moreyne,[27] A tale. [lf. 10]
A pestelens[28] of men, a veniaunce to pyne,
For some þat 3edë[29] yn þe strete

† Esteit vne[i] morine si meruillus,

(Je apertement virent plusurs [125 4]

[1] þat falsly & felounly D.
[2] wyle g. O, wil þey D. [3] to seyn D [lf. 12].
[4] þynge O. [5] no O, he neuere dede ne D.
[6] al O, slen hym al D.
[7] qwan þei þe wrong don say D. [8] felounly D.
[9] 'They *byed* on him.' Halliwell's Gloss. '*O.* Norse *bia*, to spot or besmirch.'
[10] dedyst euere D. [11] cunseyl O.
[12] deþ O, to dethe D.
[13] semede 3if al semede it D.
[14] lawhe . . . awhe D. [15] deme felounly D.
[16] and hath no pyte no no D.
[17] al wyle . . . O, alle wil slen & non wil D.
[18] swych O, of suyche a D. [19] fil sumtyme D.
[20] out of D. [21] englysshe O, ynglysch D.

[a] De .ij. choses. [b] c. fraint & de.
[c] Le pouere home auez mort (after l. 1916).
[d] nul ne fire3. [e] iugant B, iugan A.
[f] E plus. [g] est pur veir tre.
[h] B. puts this line after the next, and reads:
Apostoile de Roume la haute cité.
[i] vn.

[22] Dealogo D. [23] clepe O, clepyn D.
[24] þer yn ys wrete O, wretyn þer-in D.
[25] It D. [26] 'Narracio' *in margin* D.
[27] gret moryne O, gret moreyn D.
[28] pestlensse O, A man-qualm, a veniaunce of peyn D.
[29] 3eden D.

Sawe arwys fro heuene shete,[1] 1372
And smote[2] men to þe deþ[3] doun ryȝt;
And one of þe arwys wounded[4] a knyȝt.
þe knyȝt ful sorë syke gan lye, 1375
And was yn poynt as he shuld deye;[5]
hys spyryt was take to see a[6] cas,
Rygħt as goddys wyllë[7] was.
hys frendys þat stode hym by[8]
wende þat he hadde be dede bodely.[9] 1380
But sonë, yn a lytyl þrowe,[10]
þe body quaked þat þey alle sowe:[11]
Seþþë he tolde where he hadde be,[12]
And mochë þyng þat he hadde see.[13] 1384
"y sagħ a brygge of mochë[14] wndyr,
A grymly[15] watyr was þer vndyr,
Blak and depe & ful stynkyngge,[16]
Dredeful noyse hyt made rynnyngge.[17] 1388
Dunward yn-to[18] helle hyt ȝede;
whan y sagħ[19] hyt, y hadde grete drede. *
Be-ȝunde þat[20] brygge was a cuntre,
þe feyreste[21] þat euer[22] god lete be; 1392
As a medue hyt was grene,
So feyre of sygħt[23] ys noun, y wene,[24]
So ful of flourys logħ and hygħ,
And saueryd swete[25] as spycerye. 1396
þarto so feyre sygħt of coloure,[26]
Delytable, & swete of sauoure,[27]
Y dar weyl seye[28] þat euermore
A man mygħt leuë þat were þore;[29] 1400

[1] seyȝen . . . shetyn D.
[2] smete O, smet D. [3] to dethe D.
[4] wndede O. [5] poynt for to deyȝe D.
[6] sen þat D. [7] wyl O, wille D.
[8] stodyn hym be syde D.
[9] hildyn hym for ded in þat tyde D.
[10] sone after it gan falle D.
[11] a-wok þat þei seyȝen it alle D.
[12] qwere he had ben D. [13] meche . . sen D.
[14] saw a bregge of meche D. [15] grysly D.
[16] foul stynkende D.
[17] a dredful . . rennende D. [18] vn-to D.
[19] qwan I saw D. [20] þe.
[21] feyrest O. [22] euere O.
[23] feyr of sygħt O, fayr of syȝt D.
[24] is non sene D. [25] & saueredyn D.

† Les setes de ciel[a] souent venir,
† Plusur[b] gent a mort ferir.
† ¶ Vn chiualer al houre esteit,
Qe en Rome dunc maneit, 1936
† Feru fu, en maladie[c] giseit.
† Mes cil,[d] quant morir deueit,
† Sun espirit fu mené[e]
† Pur veer les secrez dame dé.[f] 1940

† Le cors fu mort.apertement,[g]
A[h] vis esteit a tute gent,—
† Mes en poy de houre reuiuifia;[i]

† Qe il out veu, merueille[k] cunta: 1944
† "Ieo vy," dist il[l] "un punt
La ou mutes genȝ s'en uunt,
† Le ewe desuȝ meruilluse,[m]
† Vnques ne vi plus dotuse, 1948
Hyduse, & noyre, & trespuant;
* Del regard auoie[n] hydur grant.
L'ewe esteit a ual corant,
Horriblement fu tost alant. 1952
† Vtre le punt, esteit vn pays,
† Tresdelituȝ, ceo me fu [a]-uis;
† Vert[o] esteit la praerie,
† La beauté descriure ne sai mie, 1956
† Trop paresteit[p] beal florie,
† Qe pleyn fu[q] de especerie,
Tant esteit de duȝ odur
† E tres[r] delitable sauur; 1960
† Qe bien ose dire, sanȝ pour,
[. . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Qe de[s] la bealte & la ducurȝ

[a] del air. [b] E plusurs.
[c] F. esteit, maladis. [d] celui.
[e] amené. [f] B, Ceoly fu auis pur verité, A.
[g] veraiment. [h] Coe fu a. [i] viuifia.
[k] E coe ke out veu lur.
[l] il B, *om.* A.
[m] E l'ewe de suz mut parfunt; and omits line before and after.
[n] regarder oi [leaf 18].
[o] Quel verte. [p] esteit.
[q] E replenie estait. [r] de.
[s] de B. *om.* A.

[26] fayr . . kolour O, þerto fayr . . colour D.
[27] sauour O, & delectable & swete sauvur D.
[28] seyn D. [29] lyuyn þat þer were D.

þat wyl[1] nat amende here lyuys,[2]
Shal y[3] tellë ȝow a tale,—
To swychë wyuys byttyr[4] bale.

† Qe espusaillës unt debrusé, 2248
† Vne ensample ay troué,
† Qe merueille est, & *grant* pité.[a]

[*The Tale of the Adulterous Wife, whose Skeleton split in two.*]

[*Source not found by G. Paris*, Hist. Lit. de la France, xxviii. 195.]

A tale

þer ys an Ile be-ȝunde þe see,
þer men were *wunt*[5] wonyng to be;
þys ychë ylë wax[6] al waste,
And þe folk[7] droghⁿ þen[8] yn haste; 1744
So *with*-ynne a lytyl whyle[9]
Men helde hyt[10] a forsakyn yle.
Seþþë,[11] wonede þere a *dragun*,
þat dede many man confusyun; 1748
Men and *wom*men faste he sloghⁿ,
And dede ou*er* al shame ynoghⁿ;[12]
Al þat he fonde *with*-outë[13] house [lf. 12, bk.]
þys *dragun* sloghⁿ so[14] merueylouse; 1752
So mochë folkë[15] gan he quelle,§
Men seyd[16] he was a fende of helle.*
Alle þe folk[17] of þat *cuntre* 1755
Cunseyled[18] he*m* what þat[19] myghⁿt be;
þey armyde he*m* alle[20] at here myghⁿt,
Aȝens þe *dragun* for to fyghⁿt,
But *noun* of hem myghⁿt vndyrstande
Where þe dragun was wonande.[21] 1760
Befel ȝyt,[22] þat ychë tyde,
An ermyte wonede[23] þere besyde,
A godë man and ryȝt[24] certeyn,
Dwelled[25] besydë þat[26] wasteyn,— 1764

† Outre mier, en vn pays .exemplum.
† Qe habité esteit iadis, 2252
Pres fu de vne wastine[b]
Enclos en[c] vne sauagine;
† La gent pur ceo se sunt aleȝ,
E del pays remueȝ.[d] 2256

† ¶ Vn dragun i maneit,[e]
† Qe envirun *grant* mal feseit;
† Homes e bestes[f] deuora,

† *Quant* dehor[g] mesun les troua. 2260
§ Tant fist mal a *mult* de gent,
Qe bien[h] *quideient certeinement*
* Qe ceo esteit le[i] maufé;
Mult furent, pur ceo, angussé. 2264
† ¶ Assembleȝ sunt tut en-uirun, [20, col. 2]
† E *cunsail pernent en commun*,
Tute la *gent* assembler[k]
Qe il en[l] þais poeint trouer, 2268
† E[m] assaillër le dragun
Qe tant fu cruel & felun.
† Nepur*quant* il ne saueient [leaf 128]
Ou il sa[n] fosse trouereient. 2272

† ¶ Vn *hermite* de *grant* renun,
† Qe fu de bele religiun,
† En vne *hermitage* maneit
Qe *pres* de cele wastine[b] esteit. 2276

[1] wyle O, wil not D. [2] amenden her lyf D.
[3] I schal D ('narracio' in margin).
[4] suyche wyuys han bitter D.
[5] wnt O, wunt duellyng D.
[6] ilke yle wex D. [7] folke O.
[8] þenne O, þe folk þens drow (*om.* And) D.
[9] so þat . . qwyle D. [10] hylden it D.
[11] siþþin D ('dragoun' in margin).
[12] slow . . . a now D. [13] outtyn D.
[14] þe dragoun slow D. [15] many folk D.
[16] seyden D. [17] Al þe folke O.
[18] Cunseylde O, counseyldyn D.
[19] best O, qwat myȝt best D.
[20] many armyd hem D.
[21] vnderstonde ! qwere . . . dwellende D.
[22] hyt O, So fil it in þat ilke D.
[23] hermyte duellede D.
[24] and a ryȝt O, þat a good man was for D.
[25] Dwelde O. [26] & woned þer be syde in a D.

[a] Ke est de mut *grant*.
[b] estoit . . gastine [leaf 20, col. 2]. [c] de.
[d] retret, E le pais remist tut desert.
[e] Un *merueillus dragun* veneit. [f] *femmes* il.
[g] hors de. [h] K'il. [i] vn. [k] funt asembler.
[l] Ke en le. [m] *Pur*. [n] Ov sa.

One of hem 3af cunseyl tyte,
þat þey shulde go[1] to þat Ermyte,
And aske cunseyl of swyche[2] adede
In hopë alle þe bettyr[3] to spede.
whan þey hadde tolde hym[4] alle here dere,
þys was þan þe ermytys[5] answere :—
"3yf 3e wyl wepe[6] for 3oure[7] synne,
And shryue 3ow clene, and þerof blynne,
And grauntë me þat 3e shul[8] faste,
And yn preyers wel[9] to laste,
Perauenture[10] 3e may be al-eggyd,
And sum of 3oure[11] sorow abreggyd."
To do alle[12] þat þe ermyte bad,
þey grauntede alle, & were ry3t glad.
þe ermyte seydë, "3e shul be
In penauncë þre days[13] with me;
And, aftyr þe þre days[14] ende,
To 3ow shal y come or sende."
Alle þe folk went[15] home þere weye;[16]
þe ermyte hys preyere[17] began to seye,[18]
"Ihesu cryst, god[19] almyghty,
Of þys folk[20] haue þou mercy,
þat þou boghtyst on[21] rode so dere;
For hem shewe me on sum manere
where[22] y may þe dragun fynde, [lf. 12, bk., col. 2]
And hys power, lorde, þou bynde,[23]
þat þe folk may knowe[24] and se
þe[25] mercy and þe my3t of þe."
Whan[26] he hadde preyde hys orysun
Long yn grete[27] afflyccyun,

† Mult unt cest hermite prié,[a]
Qe il request dampne dé
Qe sauer pussent la uerité
Ou cel deable serreit troué.
† Mes le prodom les ad amonesté
† 'Qe il plorassent pur lur peché,
† Apres,[b] se confessassent,
† E, pur lur trespas[c] iunassent;'
"Si ceo fere vodere3,[d]
Apertement me[e] die3."
† Tu3 li granterent comunement;[f]
† Si promettent[g] amendement.
† ¶ "Treis iurs, dist[h] dunc, me grantte3;
† Pus, a mey returne3."[i]
Le hermite s'en est[k] entremis,
† Dampne deu ad mult requis
† Qe de sun people ust merci,
† E mustrer deignast a luy
† Ou il purreit[l] trouer
Le dragun qe fut si fier.[m]
† ¶ Tant longes ad[n] deu prié,

[1] for to wende D. [2] swych O, suyche D. [3] þe better alle O, þei hoped alle þe better D. [4] qwan þei had told D. [5] þanne his D. [6] wepyn D. [7] 3our O, 3oure D. [8] grauntiþ þat 3e schul alle D (*om.* And). [9] preyerys weyl O, 3oure preyeris wel to D. [10] Perauenter O, perauenture 3e moun D. [11] 3our O. [12] al O, al as D. [13] al in penaunce here D. [14] þe þridde day is D. [15] Al þe folke wente O, alle þo folk went D. [16] here wey O, her wey D. [17] preyer O. [18] sey O, say D. [19] cryste O, crist D. [20] folke O, on þese folk D.

[a] Cel hermite vnt souent prié. [b] Pur apres. [c] peché. [d] Si coe dist il fere uolez. [e] le [lf. 20, bk., col. 1]. [f] comunalment. [g] Si ly pr . . bon. [h] dist il. [i] De respit . e plus a moy reuenez. [k] se est mut. [l] deusent. [m] fernicle e fer. [n] Kuant lungement out.

[21] þat boutist on þe D. [22] qwere D. [23] on bynde D. [24] þo folk moun knowyn D. [25] þi D. [26] qwan D. [27] Longge yn gret O, longe in gret D.

God sagh̄ alle[1] hys entent,
And hys[2] au*n*gel to hy*m* he sent
For to techë hy*m* þe way
þedyr þere[3] þe dragu*n* lay.
þe au*n*gel seyde to þe ermyte,
"Do sumnë þe folk astyte,[4]
þat þey comë[5] allë hedyr
Beforë þé, echone to gedyr.
Y shal be 3oure[6] alþer ledere,
þat þe dragu*n* 3ow[7] nat dere."
þe folk[8] echonë þedyr com;
þe au*n*gel before[9] he*m* gan gon,
And led[10] he*m* to þat wasteyn
þat su*m* tyme was a stede[11] certeyn.
Vnto a place þey 3ede[12] echone,
And þere þey fonde a tumbe[13] of stone.
þe au*n*gel bad he*m* lyfte[14] vp þe lydde;
And as he bad, ryȝt[15] so þey dydde.
"here, he seyde,[16] ys hys wonnyng
with anoþer wykked þyng;
Drede 3ow noght þo3t he[17] be fownde,
For all hys power haue y[18] bownde."
whan þey had þe toumbe o twynne,[19]
þe folk stode and loked[20] *with*-ynne.
þey sagh̄[21] a womman þere[22] vyly lye,
And here body cloue yn twey partye;[23]
Betwyxe þo twey partys þe[24] dragu*n*[25] lay,
Gresly to se wyþ grete[26] affray.

† Si est[a] vn aungle enueié,—
Enveié fust de ihesu crist,[b]—
† Sa fosse mustrer bien promist.
† "Tut le people," dist, "assemble3,
E v*us* ouek n*us* ale3;
† E ieo, dit le angle, memes vendr*ai*,
† E le dragun v*us* mustrerai."
¶ Vn iur apres lur ad assis
Quant il reuint cum out promis;
† En la wastine[c] sunt alé,
Sicum l'angle les ad mené;[d]
A la place deserte veneient [leaf 128, col. 2]
Ou iadi3 gens[e] maneient;
† Vn grant sarcu de piere[f] taillé
† En la place vnt troué;
Le angle comand le couercle ouster,
E dedens la tumbe regarder;[g]
† "Le dragun," dist, "i trouere3,[h]
Car ci se est il herbege3;[g]
† Duter rien nel[i] deue3,
† Car sun peor est[k] lie3."
† A tant le couercle unt[l] osté,
Cum l'angle out comandé;
† Le cors de vne femme vnt veu[m]
† Qe par mi esteit fendu,[n]
† Le[o] dragun en mileu giseit;
† Asse3 hydu3 & horribles esteit.[p]

[1] al O, saw al D. [2] an D.
[3] þer O, qwere þat D.
[4] su*m*nie*n* . . as tyte O, somoun*n*e þo folk as tyte D. [5] comyn D.
[6] 3our O, 3oure alþerys D. [7] schal 3ow D.
[8] folke O, folk ecchon D. [9] be forn D.
[10] ladde D. [11] place D. [12] stede þei come D.
[13] towmbe O, fou*n*dy*n* a toumbe D (*om.* And).
[14] bad left D. [15] And, ryȝt, *om.* D.
[16] be syde D.
[17] nat þoghe he O, dou3ete 3e not þowh he D. H *om.* he. [18] al his power I haue it D.
[19] .o. twynne O, qwan þei haddy*n* þese stonys at D. [20] stody*n* & loked D.
[21] sawe O, seyen D. [22] þer OD (D *om.* vyly).
[23] clouy*n* on to pa*r*ty3e D.
[24] þat O, be twen þo to pa*r*tis D.

[a] Deu ly ad.
[b] *B.* omits this line, and for the next seven lines has—
Mes .i. iour apres ly assist
Dunke est le pople tut assemblé
E l'angle reuint ke lur fu enueié.
[c] gastine. [d] lur ad amené.
[e] la gent. [f] per. [g] Line omitted.
[h] ici deuez trouer. [i] Doter de ren ne ly.
[k] sa pousté est tut. [l] vnt le couercle.
[m] i vnt troué. [n] fendu esteit. [o] E le.
[p] Ke orrible e hidus fu ueirement
De cest veu se merueilleint la gent.

[25] body Harl., dragu*n* O, dragou*n* D.
[26] gret O, grysley to sen with grete D.

Grete[1] wndyr was hyt to see;
þey asked alle what hyt myȝt[2] be,
And why hyt was, and wherë[3]-fore,[4]
þat þe dragun lay so þore;
And what[5] manere she synned so, [leaf 13]
þat here body was cloue yn[6] two.
he shewede þan vnto[7] hem alle,
For what synne þat sorow gan[8] falle.
"þys womman," he seyd,[9] "þat here lys,
And ys departyd yn two[10] partys,
She was weddyd, and here wedlak[11]
Ful falsly an on-truly brak,[12]
whan she was o[13] flessh̄ and blode
with hym þat here to-keyn loue gode;[14]
þurgh̄ matrymony, þe sacrament,[15]
were two o flessh̄ made be assent,[16]
holy togedyr[17] for to leue[18]
And noun fro ouþer hys flesh may ȝyue.[19]
But þys womman þat þus ys shent,
She brak[20] þe holy sacrament;
here flesh̄ she ȝaf, o[21] party
yn hordam and yn[22] lechery,
A-noþer party to here[23] husbonde,
þat for shame ne myȝt[24] she wonde.
And, for þat yche[25] vyleyns[26] synne,
Ys here body partyd[27] a-twynne;
And betwyx[28] þe twey partys,
For veniaunce, þe dragun lys. *
Alas þe tyme þat she was bore!
with-outyn endë she ys lore."[29]

† Mult furent enmeruillé
La gent qe esteient la mené.[a]
† Sauer, desireient, la verité
De chose qe[b] lur fu mustré.

† ¶ Le angle qe les ad meneȝ[c]
La verite les[d] ad cunteȝ;
† "Cest cors," dist, "qe ci veeȝ,
† Qe en douȝ parties est seuereȝ,
Vne femme esteit maluré
Qe a vn home[e] fu espusé;
† Vn cors, & vne char, esteient,
† Od cely qe espusé le aueit,
† Par vertue[f] de matrimoine
† Qe dous[g] cors vnist sanȝ mensoigne;

Mes de sun cors[h] deuisa
† Quant sun matrimoine debrusa;[i]
† Al lechur duna la vne meité,

† L'autre a luy[k] qe l'out espusé.

* Pur ceo, cest dragun maluré[l]
† Entre les douȝ parties se est[m] reposé;

Signe est, qe l'alme fu[n] dampné,
† E, allaȝ, as deables[o] comandé."

[1] gret O, gret ferly it was D.
[2] myghte O, askedyn qwat it myȝt D.
[3] qwy it was & qwen D. [4] wharfore O.
[5] & in qwat D. [6] clouyn a D.
[7] tolde þere to D. [8] qwat . . was D.
[9] womannys body D. [10] on to D.
[11] wedlake O, & in hir wedlak D.
[12] and vntrewly brake O, hir wedlok sche brak D.
[13] qwan . . in D. [14] þat sche vnderstood D.
[15] of sacrament ywis D.
[16] to bodyes mad in o flesch D.
[17] to gedere O. [18] leue O, lyuyn D.
[19] neyþer may here flesche fro oþer ȝeuyn D.
[20] brake O, brak þat D. [21] a D.
[22] to hordom & to D.

[a] E le. [b] ke la [lf. 20, bk., col. 2].
[c] ke la lur ad amenez. [d] lur.
[e] prodhom. [f] la vertu. [g] .ij.
[h] ele sun cors en .ii.
[i] E l'ordre de matrimoine brusa.
[k] cely. [l] fel malurez.
[m] Est entre les .ij. parties.
[n] est. [o] E a vif debles.

[23] & anoþer part to hir D.
[24] myghte O, myȝt not (*om.* she) D.
[25] Harl. and D *om.* yche. [26] vyleyn D.
[27] so partyd D.
[28] be twyxe O, be twen þo to D.
[29] forlore O, born . . lorn D.

Þe aungel seyd, "y cómaunde þe,
Dragun, hennë[1] þat þou fle,
Þat þou neuer[2] any man noye
No[3] þys cuntre no more dystroye;
No[3] þat þou comë no more here
yn þys stede[4] for to apere."
And a-none, for drede and eye,[5]
Þe dragun fleygh furþ hys weye.
Þe folk þanked god echone,[6]
Þat þe dragun aweye was gone.[7] [tale
wommen þat breke wedlak, mow[8] yn þys
Here, þat þey brew to hemself[9] bale.
For þe foule dragun, þe fende[10] of helle, [13/2]
wyþ hém yn peyne shal euer[11] dwelle
Þat half here flesh haue partyd or brokun[12]
Þat holy yn matrymony was lokun.[13] *
Ȝyf þer be twey[14] yn cumpany[15]
As beþ[16] yn wedlak specyaly,[17]
And þe toon do aȝens[18] spousayle §
whereforë felaushepe may fayle,[19]
But þe toþer wyl[20] hym[21] blame
whan he wote hys foulë[22] fame,[23]
he consentyþ to hys[24] synne
But he desturble hym[25] þer-ynne.
Ȝyf þou wendest[26] oute of cuntre,
Aȝens þy wyuys wyl to be,
But she mow wonë[27] yn þat stede

† Le angel al dragun comanda
† 'Qe de ileoc[a] s'en ala,
† [b]E mes a la gent ne fut nusant,
A quels out fet mal si grant."

† Le dragun est de ileoc[c] uolé,
Sicum li fu[d] comandé;
De ly esteient quite tut dis[e]
La gent qe mistrent[f] en cel pais.
¶ Par tant vus ad deu[g] mustré,
Cum il hiet mult[h] cel pechié
Quant home bruse esposaille,
Qe grant pechié est,[i] sanȝ faille.
† Car le neir[k] dragun d'enfer
† Sun ostel pernt en[l] sun qeor
† Qe lur cors vnt deuisé,[m]
E lur[n] matrimoine debrusé;
Pus, de vn cors sunt certeinement,[o]
* Par vertue del sacrement.[o]
Cest[p] peché lessum a tant,
E a un autre alum auant.
§ ¶ Si l'un de sei ad trespassé;[q]
† L'autre le seet; si[r] nel ad blamé,
De cel houre consent al pechié
Pus qe il nel ad desturbé.
† Car ceo est, sacheȝ, consentement,
† Si desturber le peot, & uelt nient.[s]
† ¶ Si lun de l'autre eit seueré—
‖ Pur eschure charnel assemblé—

[1] þou dragoun hens D.
[2] neuer more O. [3] ? *for* Ne. [4] place D.
[5] as tyd for dred of þe aungel on eyȝ D.
[6] echon O, ecchon D.
[7] gon O, was a-wey gon D.
[8] Wymmen moun here D.
[9] þat breke wedlok brewyn her D.
[10] þe fende *om.* D.
[11] hym in p. schul þei D.
[12] þat han her flesch so partyd & broke D.
[13] holy wedlok was be-loke D. [14] tweyyn O.
[15] ȝif þou euere in place were D. [16] byþ O.
[17] þer wrong wedlok schulde a-rere D.
[18] but þou for-do þat D.
[19] so þat her cumpany may preuayle D.
[20] wyle O. [21] & but þou wilt hem þerfore D.
[22] foul O.
[23] siþþin þou wost her foule schame D.
[24] þou consentyst to her D.

[a] ilokes tost.
[b] For the next two lines—
E ke ne fust demorant,
Pur estre a cel gent nusant
As queus mesfeit aueit tant
Ke dire nel sout nul viuant.
[c] ilokes est. [d] A vifs debles seit il.
[e] a tutdis. [f] furent. [g] deu ben.
[h] Coment il het.
[i] Coe est g. p. . [leaf 21]. [k] cruel.
[l] prent dedeux. [m] seueré.
[n] lur A, *om.* B. [o] These two lines omitted.
[p] De cest.
[q] Si l'un de eus ait vilement peché. [r] e.
[s] E ky le poet desturbur e ne fit nent.

[25] þou destourble hem D. [26] wentyst D.
[27] myȝt wonyn D.

To haue þy fleshly felawrede,
3yf þou do hyt a3ens her[1] wyl
Certeynly þou synnyst ful yl.[2]
3yf þou hyt do[3] to holde þe chaste ||
wyþ-oute here wyl,[4] þou werchyst[5] waste. *
For but[6] hyt be for grete resun, ┼
3yf she mysdo, þou art enchesun. §
3yf þou louyst[7] to haue þy wyfe
Yn clennes and yn godë lyfe,
vpbreyde here neuer for[8] gelusye ‡
Of no mannys cumpanye;
For 3yf þou dost, þan[9] wyl she do
þyng þat she neuer þoghte to do.[10]
Men sey, þer[11] a man ys gelous, ┼
þat þer[12] ys a kokewolde at[13] hous.*
Many a gode man ys kokewolde;[14]
here þe wyfe ys a shrewe, þer ys wykked[15]
But where[16] þe wyfe haþ gelousye ‡ [holde.
here beþ wrdys grete and hye;[17] §
here mayster shal nagher go ne sytte[18]
þat she ne shal wommen on hym wytte.[19] ||
þan ys here[20] chydyng and boste,
here ys nat[21] þe holy goste;
For no þyng Ihesu cryst more quemeþ[22] [13 bk]
þan loue yn wedlak, here men hyt 3emyþ;[23]
Ne no þyng ys to man[24] so dere
As[25] wommanys loue yn gode manere.
[26]A gode womman ys mannys blys
here here loue ry3t and[27] stedfast ys;[26]

* Sun lit, encuntre la[a] volunté
Sun cumpaynun, qe est mal payé,[b]—
┼ Si enchesun[c] n'eyt de ceo fere,
§ Occasiun dune de mesfere;
Pur ceo, sun lit deit retrere
E consentement de sun compainun[d] quere.
‡ ¶ Si l'un de l'autre seit[e] trop gelu3,
Deu, tant serra anguissus
De plusurs auera suspeciun
Ou couendreit[f] nient par resun.
Tant serra wiure qe pur tencun,[g] [128, bk. col. 2]
Meus uaudreit estre od un lyon.
┼ Vne chose sachez del trop gelus,
* Qe souent le auendra estre chous.[h]
‡ ¶ Mes dunc est le angusse greynur,
Quant femme mescreit sun seignur;
Tant[i] auera dunc paroles
§ Si anguissuses & si[k] foles;
|| Sun barun ne peot del hostel aler
Qe ele ne quide qe il vet al bordel.
Enchesun li[l] dune de mesfere,
Qe ne velt sun barun crere.
Mes reprendre deit sun seignur,
Si pur ueir sache sa folur.
Home & sa bone mulier
En biens deiuent estre de vn qeor,
Si deu vodrunt bien[m] paier,
En[n] ciel grant loer auer.
Car si hayne i seit par custum,
Viles[o] paroles, &[p] tencun,—
Quel qe ceo[q] seit par gelusie,
Ou autre manere de folie,—
Meus vaudreint descuplé,
Car il ne paient dampne dé.[r]
Pur ceo, poi de gent a custum
Lealment gaynent le bacun.

[1] dedyst a-3en hir D. [2] wylle . . . ille D.
[3] do it D. [4] leue O, leve D. [5] dost D.
[6] but 3if D. [7] loue D. [8] of D.
[9] dost . þen O, do . þan D. [10] þou3t to D.
[11] seye þere O, seyn þer D.
[12] þere O, þer D (*om.* þat). [13] at þat D.
[14] kukkold (*om.* ys) D.
[15] qwere þe wif is schrewe . þer is euyl D.
[16] þer D. [17] Ielowsy3e . . hy3e D.
[18] hir lord schal neuere out of hir sy3t D.
[19] but sche schal on hym women wy3t D.
[20] boþe D. [21] noght O, & þer is wantyng of D.
[22] more i. c. quemys D. [23] 3emys D.
[24] þanne is D. [25] as a D.

[a] l'autre (B. puts l. 2376 before l. 2375).
[b] E l'un de eus si en est mespaié. [c] achesun.
[d] Ov c . . del autre. [e] est. [f] couendra.
[g] ledenge par tensun. [h] cous.
[i] Tant tost. [k] Tant angu . . e tant.
[l] Achesun [leaf 21, col. 2].
[m] volent ben. [n] E en.
[o] Hagerneles. [p] ou. [q] ceo A, *om.* B.
[r] estre deseueré, Ke auer tele assemblé.

[26–26] A gode woman ys veryly mannys blys
When she louys trew and stedfaste ys
(? source)
[27] ryght O, þer þat hir lyþ D.

Þere ys no solas vndyr heuene
Of al[1] þat a man may[2] neuene,
Þat shuld a man[3] so mochë glew
As a gode wo*m*man þ*at* loueþ trew.
Ne derer ys[4] none yn goddys hurde
Þan a chaste wo*m*man w*ith* louely wrde;
Ensample haue y þ*er*of ful fayre[5]
yn þe lyfe of seynt Makayre.[6]

[*The Tale of St. Macaire and the Two Good Married Women.*[7]]

[*Vitas Patrum*, p. 656. *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 145.—G. Paris.]

Þere[8] was an abbot of great renou*n*,* A tale
An holy man yn relygyou*n*,
he preydë god[9] vpp-on a day, ‡
And seydë "lorde, as þou weyl may,
ȝeue[10] me gracë for to wete
who shal w*ith* me yn heuene sytte;
Þat wulde y wyte[11] on al manere,
who yn heuene shal be my pere."
A voys spakë[12] to hy*m* ful fayre,[13]
"wete[14] þou wele, for soþe, Makayre,
Þere beþ[15] twey wy*m*men yn a cyte,
Of so moche boneryte[16]
Þat alle þe penaunce þ*at* þou mayst do
Ne may nat reche here godenes to."
he toldë hy*m* þe cyte ryȝt,[17]
And the wo*m*men what þey hyght.[18]
Makayrë wulde no lenger byde,[19]
But to þat cyte gan[20] he ryde;
As sonë as he comë[21] þere
he askede where swyche[22] wy*m*men were.

[1] Harl. al, alle D. [2] mou*n* D.
[3] man do O, man so meche D. [4] ys *om.* D.
[5] haue we þare D. [6] makayr O, Machare D.
[7] Narra*cio*, in margin O. [8] It D.
[9] *om.* god D. [10] ȝyf O, ȝif D. [11] wete D.
[12] spak O. [13] hy*m* þare D. [14] wethe D.
[15] Þyr byþ O. It arn to D.
[16] *O.* gloss 'godenesse,' of ful mechil honoryte D.
[17] ryght O, to þ*at* c. ryȝt D. [18] hyght O.
[19] a-byde D.

¶ E plus relement[a] i trouereȝ,
Femmes ensemble espuseȝ[b]
Par auenture de[c] douȝ frere,
Ou l'un al fiȝ, l'autre al pere,
Si ensemble seit lur manantie
ke bien se ne acorderu*n*t pur[d] enuie,—
Chescu*n* veit apertement
Qe celes renient lur sacrement;
E deu[e] n'est mie bien paié
De tiel descord, pur ver*i*té.

[*The Tale of St. Macaire and the Two Good Married Women.*]

En vn liure trouai escrit .exemplum.
De un home qe serui ihesu crist,
Seint home fu, Macharie out nu*n*, [leaf 129]
* Abbeȝ esteit de gr*a*nt renun;
Vn iur, cu*m* fu custumer,
‡ Deu comenca prier;[f]
Mult sauer[g] desireit
† Ki en ciel sun pier serreit.
† Vne voiȝ oy, p*ar* dampne dée,
Qe luy[h] ad bien cunté,
† Qe dous femmes furent en vne cité
† De si gr*a*nt seinteté,[i]
Qe ceo, sust il,[k] de uerité,
† Qe ne atend nient[l] a lur bunté.
† La cite luy ad[m] enseigné,
† E les femmes apres nomé.
† ¶ Macharie tost se est leué;
† Enuers cele citée s'en est[n] alé,
Sicu*m* ly fu enseygné.
† Apres lur ostel ad demandé;

[a] rerement. [b] Deus sores ke seient mariez.
[c] a. [d] ne B, *om.* A, par. [e] deu B, *om.* A.
[f] comence mut a prier.
[g] Ke sauer mut [lf. 21, bk]. [h] Ky a ly.
[i] .ij. femmes en vue cité Esteient.
[k] coe sout il ben. [l] K'il ne ateingneit.
[m] lors l' ad. [n] s'en est B, *om.* A.

[20] wolde (*om.* But) D. [21] com O, & . . . cam D.
[22] aspyed where þo D.

Men taghte hym sonë to hem weyl;[1]
he come and toke þere hys osteyl.[2]
"wymmen," he seyde, "y wyl[3] me reste
yn 3oure Ine[4] as[5] a ny3tys geste." 1940
"Syr," þey seyde, "we graunte hyt þe [13 4]
3yf þou hyt aske pur[6] charyte."
To a chambre þey hym broghte;[7]
þan[8] hys erende for3ate he nought̃e.[9] 1944
[10]he madë[11] boþë by hym sytte,
And seyde, "y am come, at 3ow to wytte[10,12]
yn what manere 3e lede[13] 3oure lyuys
yn holynes, and byþ here[14] wyuys: ‡ 1948
Forheleþ hyt nat,[15] y 3ow forbede,
how þat 3e 3oure[16] lyuys lede;
þarfore, y am come[17] to þys cyte, *
And haue trauayled many a iurne."[18] § 1952
þes wymmen answered al at gesse[19]
"Syr, we knowe no[20] holynesse,
But whan oure husbandys byþ[21] vs by
þan beþ we yn loue ry3tly,[22] 1956
And yn parfyte charyte
whan[23] oure husbandys with vs be;
þys ys moste of ourë lyuys,
And euer haþ be, syþ[24] we were wyuys."
"y beseche[25] 3ow, on my blessyng, 1961
þat 3e forhele fro me[26] no þyng."[27]
þe toon[28] answered to seynt Makayre[29]
"To twey breþryn we weddyd are 1964
A-passyd be[30] twenty 3ere
þat we to-gedyr[31] haue lyuyd here,

Quant le seint hom les ad troué,
† Le ostel les ad[a] demandé;
[b]L vne, dunt vus ai cunté,
Meintenant se est leué, 2444
† De herbiger luy ad granté,
† Si le recust en charité.
¶ Macharie se siet pur reposer;
† Sun message ne volt ublier; 2448
† Les femmes deuant sei ad apelé;
Celes de venir ne sunt targé.
§ ¶ "Mult ai," dit,[c] "trauillé,
* E pur vus vinc en ceste cité; 2452
Pur ceo, vus pri, pur dampne dée,
‡ Vos eoueres me dites, de seinteté.'

† ¶ La vne[d] femme ly respundi,
'Qe ceo sust il bien defi, 2456
Qe cele[e] nuyt urent lur baruns,
Qe estre poeint[f] en oreisuns;
Ou en nul autre seinteté,
Qe tiele vie vnt demené.' 2460

† ¶ Le seint les ad mult[g] prié [lf. 129, col. 2]
† Qe ne luy[h] celassent la verité;
† Eles li unt dunqes[i] cunté
† 'Qe a dou3 freres sunt[k] espusé, 2464
† E qe quin3e an3[l] esteient passé
† Qe ensemble sunt herbegé,[m]

[1] tawtyn hym soone with wil D.
[2] *O.* gloss 'herborue.' [3] wyle O.
[4] yn O, hous & ben 3oure gest D.
[5] O. *omits* 'as.' [6] for D.
[7] broght O. [8] & þo D. [9] noght O.
[10–10] *om.* D. [11] *O.* inserts 'hem.'
[12] wete O. [13] qwat maner lede 3e D.
[14] 3e arn D. [15] for ellis not D. [16] 3our O.
[17] I cam D. [18] many Iourne D.
[19] *O.* gloss. 'hap'; ansuerden D.
[20] noun O, knowyn non D. [21] ben D.
[22] ar . . loue att ry3tfully D. [23] qwhan D.
[24] syn O. [25] beseke D.
[26] forhile for D. [27] þynge O.

[a] ad tost.
[b] *B.* has for the next four lines—
Ceus l'unt maintenant granté
Cil le receust en charité.
[c] Mut ai, fet il, pur vus. [d] L'un.
[e] chescun. [f] Dunc poy poaient estre.
[g] s. hom les ad forment [lf. 21, bk., col. 2].
[h] K'eles ne ly. [i] Celes . . . tut.
[k] marie. [l] sunt ia passant.
[m] vut esté manant.

[28] þat oon D. [29] macare O, machure D.
[30] And passyde byþ O, & passid arn D.
[31] gedere OD.

þat neuer *with* hem[1] were we onys wroth̄
Ne þey *with* vs þat wedded vs both̄,
Ne for no þyng þat euer[2] may betyde
To-gedyr shul we neuer chyde.
Yn relygyun we wulde[3] vs do;
Oure husbondys graunte nat[4] þar-to;
ȝyt haue we leuer leue[5] oure wylle
þan oure hosbundys greue *with*[6] ylle.
So moche loue ys vs among
þat none to oþer wyl do[7] wrong."

Among oþer[8] þynges to hym þey spake,[9]
" We þenke so moche on oure wedlake,
For hyt ys[10] yn þe olde testament, [leaf 14]
And yn þe newe hyt ys[11] sacrament;
And God[12] haþ ordeyned hyt for þe pes,
And þeryn,[13] be bore he ches,
þat we ne shul, by oure[14] lyue,
Neuermore to-gedyr[15] stryue,
Ne foly wrdys be[16] betwyxe vs seyd—
As ouþer wymmen makyn vpbreyd,—
For noun enuye ne coueytyse,
Ne for noun ouþer maner[17] wyse;
But seruë[18] god and oure husbondys
yn alle þyng þat[19] he sendeþ hys sondys."

Makayre ioyed þat[19] þey were so stable,
And so long whylë[20] so tretable;
he þankeþ God[21] þat he haþ[22] founde
So mylde wymmen yn wedlak bounde;
he toke hys leue and went hys weye,
As an abbot shulde, to hys abbeye.

[1] with hem, *om.* D. [2] Ne . . euer, *om.* D.
[3] woldyn D.
[4] grauntyn not D. [5] to letyn D.
[6] to greuyn D
[7] meche . . . non of vs wil oþer D.
[8] Alle oþer H, of many D. [9] *O.* gloss 'seyde.'
[10] was O, It was D. [11] it is þe D.
[12] God OD, *om.* Harl.
[13] *O. to* inserted in a later hand. þer in to (*om.* And) D.
[14] our O, þerfore we schul not be oure D.
[15] gedere OD, ben at D.
[16] be O, *om.* Harl., no foly wurdis betwen vs be D. [17] maner of D. [18] seruyn D.

Vnques l'une l'autre ne corouca[a]
En tant de tens qe passa,[b]
Ne ensemble ne unt tencé,
Tant se sunt entre amé.'
† "Religiun," dient, "vodrunt[c] entrer,
† Mes nos baruns nel[d] uoleint granter.
† Nos volers[e] volum meuȝ lesser
† Qe nos mariȝ corucer.[f]"—
¶ Plust[g] a deu piere omnipotent
Qe tieles fussent troué souent!
Mes ore,—beneit seit deu,—trouum
† Femmes mariez qe a custum
† Qe respunderunt[h] a lur baruns,
Vint et quatre[i] paroles pur vns.—
¶ A Macharie vnt pus cunté[k]
'Qe fermement unt pensé,[l]
E a deu promis cum par testament[m]
Qe est grant cunfermement,
† Qe iames iesqes a[n] lur mort
† Ni ert[o] entre eoles descord,
† Ne parole del siecle parlerunt,[p]
† Cum aucuns par[q] custume funt.
† Pur coueitise, ne pur[r] enuie,
Iames iur[s] de lur vie.'

† ¶ Quant Macharie ceo oy,
Mult durement se enioy
Qe de cel concord & de seinteté
† Furent femmes espuseȝ troué.
Ki vousist le bacun a dreit duner,—
A cestes, ceo crey, le[t] dust granter.

[a] Vnkes nul autre ne ad corucé.
[b] Cum la vnt cunté. [c] vodrom.
[d] *A.* Si nos baruns le. [e] voluntez.
[f] de ren corucer.
[g] See l. 2000–5 of the English, next page.
[h] en ire dient. [i] .xx. e .iiij. [k] recunté.
[l] leument vnt en pensé.
[m] E promis a deu par serment.
[n] iammes decke. [o] Ne serra.
[p] ne parl . . [q] de. [r] Par . . par.
[s] a nul iour. [t] le A, om. B [lf. 22].

[19] þat, *om.* D. [20] qwyle D. [21] þankyde god O.
[22] hade O, þankid . . had D.

[1]God wuld hyt werë now so here,
So meke wy*m*men [2]of so fayre[2] manere;
But of ou*þer*, men mowe[3] fynde
wy*m*men yn wedlak ry3t on-kynde,[4]
*þ*at for a gamë wurde[5] yn veyn
*Þ*ey wyl 3yuë forty[6] a3eyn.
Se how *þ*ese[7] wymmen[8] a-cordau*n*ce
Plesyd[9] god wi*th* lytyl penau*n*ce,
And preysed he*m* to[10] seynt Makayre
For *þ*ey bare he*m*[11] yn wedlak fayre;[12]
As mochë *þ*an shal he he*m*[13] blame,
*þ*at chydyn to-gydyr, & reysyn shame.[14]
3yf *þ*ou eue*r* *þ*y wyfe lay[15] by
Yn tyme of penau*n*ce, to seye flesshly,[16]—
3yf *þ*ou be custu*m*able *þ*ar-to,
*Þ*ou synnest gretly, my boke sey*þ* so.
yn holy tyme and halyday
Forbere *þ*y wyfe,[17] 3yf *þ*at *þ*ou may.
Ne *þ*ou shalt nat know[18] *þ*y wyfe
yn holy placë, by[19] *þ*y lyfe;
3yf *þ*ou do hyt custu*m*ably, [leaf 14, col. 2]
*Þ*ou synnest, y sey,[20] dedly;
Cherche or cherchë3erd, y sey,[21]
yn holy stede hyt ys grete eye.[22]
yn lentyn tymë[23] of fastyng *
Shalt *þ*ou leue to do swyche *þ*yng.[24]
yn estyr tyme also, y[25] forbede ‡
*þ*at *þ*ou haunte any[26] swyche dede.
3yf a wo*m*man yn hordam[27] do swyche outrage[28]

[1] See ll. 2475–80 of the French.
[2–2] of here O, mylde wome*n* of here D.
[3] mow O, may D.
[4] vnkynde O, ful on-kynde D.
[5] gamy*n* wurd D. [6] 3euy*n* .xx^ti^. *þer* D.
[7] *Þ*ys O. [8] wome*n* wi*th* D. [9] plesedyn D.
[10] eue*r* pre*y*sid he D. [11] hem bare O.
[12] so trewe in wedlok ware D.
[13] & as meche mote hem of D.
[14] ch. & fy3ttyn & don meche scame D.
[15] owher . . ly D. [16] it was foly D.
[17] lust D. [18] k. fleschly (*om.* Ne) D.
[19] be O, *þ*e h. day be D. [20] be hir *þ*an D.
[21] seye O, or in cherche sawe D.
[22] awe D. [23] it is tyme D.

¶ Ta fe*m*me ne deis[a] aprocher
En seint tens pur pechier.
[b]A blamer est chescun home [leaf 129, back]
† Qe le fet de custume.[b]

En loant ne di mie[c] autreme*n*t
Pur dire plus[d] seurement.
† ¶ En leu qe est dedie3,
† Od u*ostr*e fe*m*me ne assemble3;
† Car, sache3 pur veir,[e] v*us* peche3,
† Si a ceo seie3 acustume3.[f]
* ¶ En tens q*uan*t deue3 iuner,
‡ Q*uan*t come*n*ce pasche[g] aprocher,
† En tens ausi de oreisun,
Detenir se deit chesc*un* hom.
¶ Il auient aucune fée[h]
† Qe vne ad priue[i] fiance duné
† A autre q*e* n'ad espusé
Deuant seint eglise confermé.[k]—
Si[l] charnele conusance
Venist apr*es* cele fiaunce,

[a] deve3.
[b–b] Chescun deit ben estre blamé
Ke a coe fere est a-custumé.
[c] le di nent. [d] E p. de le plus.
[e] de veir ke.
[f] Si encuntre cest *cons*eil face3.
[g] paske com . . [h] souvente fie3.
[i] Ke akun ad.
[k] confermé *om.* A. P*ar* seint eglise conferme3 B.
[l] Kar si.

[24] *þ*ou schalt leue al swych doyng D.
[25] pasch*e* tyme I *þ*e D. [26] vse no D.
[27] *þ*ou in hordam dost D.
[28] L. 2525 Fr.

þat a[1] wrong eyre bere herytage;
But she wul seye hyt,[2] y dar wel telle
þat she þarfore may[3] go to helle; * 2028
For she ys cursed, yn stedys sere,[4]
Fourë tymës yn þe ȝere.
And swyche an eyre, y vndyrstande,
Shal neuer wel reioshe[5] hys lande. 2032
Many synnës to hordam longe;
Sum byþ lyȝt, and sum beþ[6] stronge,
þat beþ aȝens ryȝt[7] spousale,
þat y nel rekene, ne telle of[8] tale, § 2036
But opunly þat seyd may[9] be;
For many longe[10] to pryuyte. ‡
For pryuytees,[11] ȝyf y hem named[12]
Lyȝt[e]ly myȝt y be blamed.[12] 2040
But þogh a[13] man sey neuer so weyl
Vnto hys sawys men fyden[14] teyl.[15] scorne
þat weddyd beþ,[16] God ȝyue hem myȝt,
here wedlak to holdë weyl and ryȝt, 2044
And ȝyue hem grace, hordam to fle,
þat yn clenesse wuld leue[17] and be.

[*The Seventh Commandment.*[18]]

The seuenþe shul we nat forhele
'No mannys[19] godë shalt þou stele,'
For þys ys one of ten;[20]
þarefore y pray[21] allë men
þat þey kepe hem fro þys[22] synne,

[1] a, *om.* D. [2] wyle O, þou wylt seyn it D.
[3] þou mayst þerfore D.
[4] þei arn a-cursyd also in fere D. D puts lines 2031–2 before 2029–30.
[5] schal he neuere ioyȝe in D.
[6] many be l. & many arn D.
[7] þei arn a-ȝens trewe D.
[8] I can not . . . be D.
[9] þat opynly seyd fel to be D. [10] longen D.
[11] preuytes O. [12] l. 2039, 2040, *om.* D.
[13] þowh sum (*om.* but) D. [14] fyndyn O.
[15] summe contrarye it euerydel O.
[16] þo þat weddid ben D.
[17] lyuyn D (*at foot* 'Amen. quod. con. Rose:').

E sun qeor fust consentant,
E ceo qe il dist en affiant,
Moltelement[a] ad peché
Quant autre ad pus[b] espusé 2520
Apertement deuant la gent;
Car[c] a la premere est tenu outrement.[d]
Trop ad fort[e] entrichement
De tieles fiances priueȝ[f] souent. 2524
¶ Femme qe par trop grant outrage,
Ou pur amur de heritage,
Dist qe eole enfant porta
Qe en sun ventre ne reposa, 2528
E[g] par cele[h] grant fauceté
[i]Le dreit heyr[k] ad desherité,—
* De tuȝ ces pechieȝ est greignur;
Repenté sei a tut iur.[i] 2532
¶ Cuntre matrimoine sunt ces[l] pechieȝ
Qe ore vus auum nomeȝ;[m]
E plusurs autres, bien sachieȝ,
§ Qe ci ne sunt recordés;[n] 2536
Car muȝ de gree ay lessé, [lf. 129 bk., col. 2]
‡ Pur ceo qe[o] tuchent priuité;
Meuȝ voil qe[p] seient celé,
Qe par moi ne fussent mustré.[q] 2540
Ieo promis al comencement
Qe priuité[r] n'i mettrai nient.

Le setime comandement est qe vous ne emblez nient.[s]

Ore deuum le trespas nomer
Qe sunt racines de embler. 2544
Mes auant qe nus le[t] cuntum,
† Chescun home[u] amonester volum
† Qe il se garde de cest pechié;

[a] Mortelment. [b] vne autre ad.
[c] Car A, *om.* B. [d] ueirement. [e] i a fol.
[f] priuees. [g] *A.* omits *E.*
[h] tele [lf. 22, col. 2].
[i–i] Sachez coe e le grenur peché
De tuȝ ceus ke avant ay nomé.
[k] ayr. [l] Encuntre . . les. [m] ici nomeȝ.
[n] pas nomé. [o] ke il. [p] k'il. [q] demustré.
[r] de priuetez. [s] com . . wus ne emblerez mie.
[t] ke les. [u] home A, *om.* B.

[18] Non Furtum Facies. Septimum Mandatum. D.
[19] mans O, mannys good D.
[20] þe ten D. [21] preyȝe D. [22] kepyn . . þat D.

For þere ys moche veniauuce þerynne;[1]
yn þys worldë,[2] shamely dede; (deþ) 2053
And seþyn, helle; for god hyt forbed.[3]
God forbedyþ men[4] to stele [leaf 14, back]
Any maner of worldës[5] wele. 2056
"Þou man, beþenke þe wel before[6]
how þou mayst þerfore be lore,[7]
And what þou shalt haue[8] þarefore,
yn þys world, and elyswhore." 2060
But manyone wyl neuer beware
Tyl sum myschaunce make hem aȝenchare;[9]
Slayn,[10] or, yn prysun[11] be,
Or hanged, þat al þe worlde may se. 2064
So shul men þe body shende;
And ȝyt to peyne þe soule shal[12] wende.
wuldë men se what myschaunce
Cumþ for þeft,[13] and what penaunce, 2068
þeftë[14] shulde nat be so lefe;
A foule poynt[15] ys, be clepyd a þefe.[16]
Ouþer poyntes of wykkednes
Mow be soffred, sum more, sum les; 2072
But þefte[14] serueþ of wykkede note, (seruyse)
hyt hangeþ hys[17] mayster by þe þrote,
Or doþe hym lese hys godë fame,[18]
Or bryngeþ hym oute[19] of þe towne for shame.
'þefte shal neuere more be hyd, 2077
For, here or elyswhore,[20] hyt shal be kyd;'
þus seyþ þe prophete þat men on leuys,
And[21] spekeþ to fals men and to þeuys.
þe synne ys nat forȝyuen[22] þe man 2081
But he restore þat he haue[23] tan;
For ȝyf þou make any man[24] falsly tyne, (lese)

† Car greuement est comparé; 2548
Plusurs sunt trop tard garni;
Purceo, al drein sunt hony.

¶ Cil qe seruent de tiel mester,
† Se dussent bien[a] purpenser 2552

† Les peynes qe les couient suffrir
Qe ne seuent lur meins tenir;
Car a huntage grant, & [b] peine dure,
E a grant mesauenture, 2556
† Erent duné[c] al chief de tur,
Si il ne s'amendent de lur[d] folur.
Car penduȝ serrunt veant la gent
Sauue del alme le turment.[e] 2560

[1] ynne O. [2] wrlde O. [3] lines 2053–4, *om.* D. [4] man D. [5] wrldys OD. [6] be-forn D. [7] for þou . . . for lorn D. [8] qwat . . . han D. [9] myshap bringiþ hym in car D. [10] takyn & slayn D. [11] prysone O, presoun D. [12] þi soule to peyne D. [13] þyfte O, comyth for þefte & ȝit D. [14] þyfte O. [15] poynt O. [16] name it is to be callyd þef D. [17] þe D.

[a] ben se dusent. [b] a hunte & a. [c] Serrunt donc. [d] Ky ne se am. de tele. [e] L'alme liuere a gref turment. [lf. 22, bk].

[18] good name D. [19] ellyswher O, ellis qwere D. [20] *O.* hyt out . . wyþ OD, (D *om.* hym, hyt, þe). [21] þat D (*om.* 2nd to). [22] is not forȝoue D. [23] haþ O, b. þou r. þat þou hast D. [24] ȝyf þou ony good D.

As for þeft,[1] þou shalt haue pyne;
And mochë more, for swyche[2] falsnes,
þan for any ouþer falsnes þat es.[3]
[4]A gode ensample þes clerkys wote[5]
Of a tale þat an abbot wrote,[6]
þat þeuys shulde[7] before hem loke
Ar[8] þey ouþer mennys þyng toke;—
yn 'vytas patrum' hyt ys wryte;[9] §
hyt ys a boke þat[10] clerkys wete, ‖
And[11] ful fayre techyng ys þer-ynne[12] [14/4]
For to leue of þeft[13] þe synne.

[*The Tale of Zenon, the would-be Thief: how he reformd himself.*]

[*Vitas Patrum*, ed. Roseweyd, p. 569.—G. Paris.]

þys yche abbot, ȝenon he[14] hyght, *
And wel[15] he was *with* god almyght; ‡
Vppon a day[16] he went hys wey
To Palestyne, þat ys an[17] abbey,
To make hys vysytacyun
As falleþ yn[18] relygyun;
And as he went by[19] þe strete
he behelde a fruyt ryȝt feyre and[20] swete;
þys yche fruyt he desyred[21] faste,
And hys herte moche þarto[22] he caste, §
'Gourdys'[23] þus men clepe þe name;
þys gode man þoght, "y am to blame
ȝyf y take ouþer mennys þyng
wyþ-outë leue of any[24] askyng.
For soþe, he seyde, þan were y a þefe[25]

[1] þefte OD. [2] mechil m. for sum D.
[3] for sum þat falsnesse isse D.
[4] ¶ *A tale* in margin HO.
[5] woot O, þat cl. wot D.
[6] wroot O, þat in a bok he wrot D.
[7] schuldyn D. [8] or D.
[9] wrete O, wreten D.
[10] þat þys cl. O, þat cl. weten D.
[11] And a OD. [12] lernyng þerin D.
[13] þyfte O, to letyn of þefte þat s. D.
[14] It was an ab. þat ȝenan D. [15] weyl O.
[16] tyme D. [17] ys an, *om.* D.
[18] it falliþ in his D. [19] wente be O.
[20] frut þat was ful D (*om.* he).

exemplum.

¶ Pur ceo *vus cunterai* de un sei*nt* abbé,
Qe n*us* ad[a] ensample duné
† Cu*m* chescun se dust purpenser
Qe garder se vodera[b] de encum*brer*.
* Cest abbé, 'Zenon' fu nomé,
‡ *Mult* fu bien de dampne dée;
Ceo vnt ces fes bien proué[c]
‖ Qe en vn liure[d] auu*m* troué
§ Qe 'Vitas Patrum' est apelé;
Si *est* de *grant* auctorité
E menc*onge* ni ert nul *troué*,
Bien deit pur ceo estre escuté.[e]

[*The Tale of Zenon, the would-be Thief: how he reformd himself.*]

† ¶ Vn iur uolt aler uisiter
† Ces freres qe il ama chier:[f] [lf. 130]
Palestine esteit nomé
Le leu *vers* ou il est alé.

† *Quant* en sun chemin fu entré,
† Vn frut *q*e il ad *mult*[g] amé
Folement[h] ad regardé,—

† 'Gurdes' est'[i] le frut apelé—
§ [k]Meintenant le coueita;
Mes le prodome se *pur*pensa,[k]
† Qe, autru chose, san*ȝ* cungé
† Prendre, serreit larcin proué.[l]

[a] Ky n*us* ad bon. [b] vout. [c] ben esproué.
[d] Sicum en escrist (over esc. 'un liure' is written).
[e] Lines 2569–72 are in the margin, at top. *A.* leaves out l. 2571. [f] mut cher. [g] ke forment ad.
[h] Mut folement. [i] Courdes esteit.
[k–k] Sempres est le fruit coueitant
Mes a sai pensa tant.
[l] Larcin, *pur* veir est esprové cu*m*.

[21] ilke frut he coueytid D.
[22] þar to moche O, þerto mechil (*om.* And) D.
[23] Gourdus O, turc*us* . . . calle D.
[24] my D. [25] þef OD (*om.* he seyde D).

And þefte ne ys gode, ne gode[1] man lefe;[2]
And ȝyf y stele, y am a felu*n*;
hanged y shal be, þurgh[3] ryȝt resu*n*.
Fyrst y wylle wyte[4] þe soþe certeyne.
ȝyf y may suffre þat yche[5] peyne
þat þefys[6] suffre for þeft[7] sake,
Ar y wyl[8] ogħt of þe fruyt take;
And ȝyf y may nat suffre *þat* wo,
To þeftë wyl[9] y neu*er* go."
Ryght as he þogħt, he dede eche dele,
he ȝede and clambe[10] vpp on a pele,[11] perche
And hyng[12] þe*r*on by þe hond,[13]—
Nat by þe nekke, y vndyrstonde[14]—
For hyt ys nat ou*er*al þe lawe
For to do so, men to[15] dawe.
Fyuë days he hyng[16] þere stylle
Aȝens þe su*n*në by[17] hys wylle; §
And hyt was[18] yn þe somerys tyde,
whan þe hete ys al yn[19] pryde. §
þan seyd[20] he, to hymself þore,
"þys peynë wyl[21] y suffre no more:
þefte, he seyde, y here[22] forsake; [leaf 15]
þys fruyt, wyl[23] y nat take.
Syn[24] y may nat suffre for grefe
þe peyne þ*at* befalleþ to[25] a þefe."
þys ensample were gode to kone,[26]
Alle he*m* þat to þefte hem wone;[27] *
þo þat haue here handys as lyme,[28]
To hem were gode to here þys ryme;

† "Si larcin face," dit, "cu*m*[a] felun,
† Pendre me deit hom, p*ar*[b] resun;
† Primes voil uere, si pusse pendre,
† Auant q*ue* le[c] frut voil p*r*endre;
† Si la peine ne p*us* suffrir,
† De larcine me dei detenir."
† Ensi[d] fist cu*m* ad pensé,
Car encu*n*tre vn pel se ad drescé,[e]
Qe a ce loes quis out de grée.
§ Encu*n*tre le solail chaut en estée,
† Cinc iurs estut *con*tinuez
Encu*n*tre le pel adrescez.
Pus, a ces moygnes ad dit,
† "Le frut p*r*endre seit quit & quit,
† Pus q*e* ieo ne pusse porter[f]
† La peine q*e* deiu*en*t laruns[g] auer."
¶ M*ul*t ad duné bele furmé[h]
De chastiem*en*t, cest sei*n*t ouré.[i]
Si sou*en*t se fusse*n*t p*ur*pensez[i]
† Ki les meins out englues,[k]

[1] gode O, no H, þ. to god is not lefe D.
[2] lef O. [3] hangen schal I be D.
[4] wete O, wete þe certeyn D. [5] ilke D.
[6] þeuys OD. [7] þefte O, þeftis D.
[8] wyle O, or I wil ony D. [9] þan wil D.
[10] þer he clomb D. [11] peyl O, pel D.
[12] hynge O, heng D. [13] handys D.
[14] not be . . . we vnderstand*is* D.
[15] men so to O, don men so of D.
[16] hynge O, hong D. [17] þat synne be D.
[18] & was D. [19] qwan hete is in al his D.
[20] spak D. [21] wyle O, of þ. fr. wil D.
[22] here I D. [23] wyle O.
[24] Siþþin (*om.* for) D. [25] falliþ for D.
[26] example is good to knowe D.

[a] face fet. [b] i. [c] del. [d] Issi le.
[e] For the next six lines *B.* has—
E vne harte en tur sun col posé,
Ky ly destrein, e il le ad osté.
P*us* dist a seymemes èn secrai,
De prendre le frutt sey q*uit* de moy.
[f] p*us* pas endurer [lf. 22, bk., col. 2].
[g] ke laru*n* deit.
[h] ad ici bon example donez.
[i] These lines omitted.
[k] A ceus ke vnt les mains.

[27] þat to þefte wil hy*m* drawe D.
[28] han hool handis & lym D.

þan myght þey wytë[1] redly
what[2] shamë þat þey were wurþy,
And swych *grace* myȝt god[3] he*m* sende
þat þey. þurgh þys myȝt[4] hem amende.
A[5] þefë to hys þefte haþ[6] rape,
For he weneþ eu*er*-more for[7] to skape;
yn þat hope he doþe hys euyl,
And al ys[8] entycement of þe deuyl.
þarefore beþenke þe wel[9] w*ith*-ynne
þat þefte ys cu*m*brement[10] of synne.
ȝyf a man make a chylde ogħt[11] stele,
Swyche styl[12] þefte shal he nat hele;
A þefte hyt ys, ȝyf þou do so,
To tyse[13] a chylde swyche synne to do.
Or ȝyf þou eu*er* stale a[14] chylde aweye,
yn swychë þefte ys grete affraye.[15]
yn þys twey þynges and yn þys[16] fame
Are wy*m*men mochë for[17] to blame.
For þey haue[18] cu*m*lyngys yn and oute;
Of swyche shuld men haue[18] gretë[19] doute.
þey shul neu*er* weyte but wo,
Swychë cu*m*lyngys, to ne[20] fro,
þey are wurþy to be shent
yn þys yche[21] comau*n*dëment.
ȝyf þou brake eu*er* any kyrke[22]
On day, or yn[23] nyȝt, yn myrke,[24] derke
þou art a-cursed, þou wostë[25] weyl,
And hange were wurþy[26] on a peyl.

Quel hunte[a] les couient suffrir
* Qe de larcin ne se seuent tenir;[b]
Plus harreie*nt* pur verité
Autre chose pre*n*dre sanȝ cungé;[c]
Mes ceo *est* tuȝ iurs lur fauȝ *con*fort
Qe les met[d] a huntuse mort,
† Qe tuȝ iurs quide*nt* eschaper
Fors q*uan*t se veie*nt* del hard[e] lier; [130.2]
† Ceo e*st* la fraude[f] del maufé;
De ki n*us* defende da*m*pne dée!
¶ Ore v*us* dirru*m*, ci u*us* plest,
En q*uel* mane*re* home mesfet
Par ceste pechié maluré
Qe larcin est apelé.
¶ [g]Ki homes ou fe*m*mes uu*nt* embler,
Coupables su*nt* tut a premer;
Ki gent emble*nt* pur mesfere,
Le deable les uolt a li trere.

† ¶ Ki ad muster *debrusé*,
Fet ad, sachez de verité,
† *Encuntre ceo qe est comandé.*

[1] wete OD. [2] redily: qwat D.
[3] god myȝt D. [4] myȝte þorwh þis D.
[5] O *om.* A.
[6] *in to þ. hath alwey D.*
[7] more HO, *om.* D; for HD, *om.* O.
[8] is þe OD.
[9] weyl, man O, man wel D (*om.* þarfore).
[10] enc*u*mbrement D. [11] owht a child to D.
[12] stylle O, stille D. [13] tyce O, teche D.
[14] þou stele ony D. [15] it is gret fray D.
[16] Of þese to þingis & of swych D.
[17] arn many wome*n* meche D. [18] han D.
[19] gret OD. [20] sueche . . and D. [21] ilke D.
[22] *O.* gloss. 'cherche,' werk D. [23] on O.
[24] day or nyȝt in þe merke D. [25] wost OD.
[26] & wurþi to hangen vp D.

[a] huntage. [b] ne se s. de l.
[c] Coe ne dusent il oblier ia*m*mes
E lesser autre chose en pes.
[d] Ke lur mest.
[e] Jeske se veient de la harte.
[f] deceite.
[g] For this and the next two paragraphs *B.* has—
¶ Les cheitifs ky vunt embler,
De pendre su*nt* coupable al pr*i*mer.
Plus gra*nt* larcin ne poet nul fere
Ke entiseer la gent a mal fere.
¶ E cil qi ad muster debrusé,
Ov rien del eglise en-porté,
Sacrilege ad fet apertement,
E si est escume[n]gé outrement.

And ȝyf þou bere[1] awey þe þyng',
þe more þou fallest yn cursyng'.
ȝyf þou haue be a þefe of pray [lf. 15, col. 2]
To robbë men be[2] nyȝt or be[3] day, *
Gretly þou dost aȝens þe lawe,
þou oghtyst to do swyche men a[4]dawe.
Or ȝyf þou swyche foly began[5]
To rauyshë any[6] wo*m*man,
þat ys to seye, any[7] wedded wyfe,
þe more ys þy syn*n*e &[8] p*er*el of lyfe.
ȝyf þou rauyssh any[9] mayden clene—
Aȝens here wyl, þat[10] ys to mene,—
hyt ys seyde þurgh lawë wrete,
þat þyn hede shulde be of smete[11]
(Lawe make þ þat co*m*mandëment)
with-outyn any iuggëment;
þat mayst þou fyndë al an[12] su*m*
In code 'de raptu virginu*m*.'
ȝyf þou rauysshe a mayden powre,[13]
þou art holdyn[14] to here socoure;
And, þat shal be[15] at here wylle,
For, as she wyl,[16] þou shalt fulfylle;
For þou hast do here[17] tresu*n*,
þou hast stole here[18] warysu*n*;
hyt may þe brynge to more cu*m*bryng'
þan þoght[19] þou haddest stole moche[20] ou þer
To comu*n* lechours, y þys[21] seye, [þyng'.
Many *with*-outë shryfte shul deye.
ȝyf þou be a[22] lordyng,
And outraiusly[23] takyst me*n*nys þyng
yn tyme of werre or tyme of pes,
þou stelyst hyt, *with*-outë les,—

† Si il i eit chose enporté,
† De dreit *est* escomengé,
Ceo siet chescu*n* home lettré.
¶ E ne mie ceus sulement
Funt encu*n*tre cest comandeme*n*t:
† Ein3 fet encu*n*tre, chescun robur
* Qe pe*r*nt a force,[a] de nuyt & iur.

† ¶ Ky fe*m*me a[b] force ad raui,

[c]Fet ad encu*n*tre, san3 nul deni.
Plus de asse3 folement
Qe si autre chose p*r*ist grau*m*e*n*t.[c]

¶ Tu3 ceu3 qe robent en guere—
Si eole ne seit dreiturele—

[1] beryst O, bere D (*om.* ȝyf).
[2] vsyd to robbe men D. [3] OD *om.* be.
[4] o O, of D. [5] began OD.
[6] to rauaschyn eu*e*re ony D. [7] seyne ony D.
[8] in D. [9] a O, rauasehedyst ony mayde D.
[10] it D. [11] wretyn . . his hed . . smeten D.
[12] and O. [13] rauaschyst . . pure D.
[14] holde O, be holde hir to recure O.
[15] þat schal be don D.
[16] wyle O, & al þat sche wile D.

[a] Ke emble. (MS. Bibl. Reg. 20, B. XIV.)
[b] p*ar*.
[c—c] Coe comandme*n*t ad fraint ici,
E sachez, mut plus greuusement.

[17] here a O, don hire a D.
[18] & stolyn hir chef D. [19] þogh O.
[20] þan þou had stole meche D.
[21] þis I D. [22] a gret D.
[23] þat outrageusly D.

But þurgh ryȝt or þurgh cunnaunte,[1]—
þou art a þefe ȝyf þou hyt haunte.
And ȝyf[2] a lorde of a tounne
Robbe hys men oute of[3] resoune,
þogh hyt be yn[4] bondage,
Aȝens ryȝt[5] he doþe outrage.
he shal so take, þat he may lyue,[6]
And as lawe of londe wyl[7] forȝyue;
For ȝyf[8] he take ouer mesure, [leaf 15, back]
lytyl tymë shal hyt dure.[9]
lordshyp
þogh[10] god haue ȝeue[11] hym þe seynorye,
he ȝaf hym no leue to do[12] robborye;
For god haþ ordeyned al mennys[13] state,
how to lyue,[6] and yn what gate;[14]
And þoȝt he ȝyue[15] one ouer oþer myȝt,
he wyl,[16] þat he do hym[17] but ryȝt.
þys ys þe ryȝt of goddys lokyng',
"ȝelde euery man hys ownë[18] þyng'."
But god takeþ euermore[19] veniaunce
Of lordys, for swych myschaunce,
For swych robbery þat[20] þey make
þat[21] oftë of þe poure[22] men take.
y shal ȝou telle a. lytyl wyght
how hyt befel onys of[23] a knyȝt. A tale.[24]

† Ou que pernent outre couenaunt,
Pechent encuntre qe deu comand.

† ¶ Qe tute[a] iur robent lur gent,
† E a tort pernent pur[b] nient,—
Tut seit ceo de vileynage,—
A lur almes funt grant[c] damage.
† Prendre purrunt par resun,
† Sicum ley de tere condun.
Tant facent pur le amur dée
Qe al iugement ne seient blamé.

† Ihesu crist prent mult souent
† De cel trespas grant[d] vengement:
[leaf 130, back, col. 1]

† E ceo vus cunfermenai
Par une cunte qe cunteray.[e]

[*The Tale of the Knight who robd a Poor Man.*]

Sum tymë was, hyt were twey[25] knyȝtys
þat loued weyl at[26] herë myȝtys;
A sykenes[27] on þe toon gan falle,

[*The Tale of the Knight who robd a Poor Man.*]

† Douȝ chiualers iadis esteient,[f] .exemplum.
† Qe cherement so entre ameient.

[1] ryȝt of comenaunt D. [2] ȝif þou be D.
[3] & þi men robbe with-out D.
[4] al be it in his D. [5] þe ryȝt D.
[6] leue O, schuld . . oþere myȝt D.
[7] wyle O, wil ȝeue D. [8] & ȝif D.
[9] endure D. [10] ȝif D. [11] ȝeue O, ȝouyn D.
[12] make (*om.* hym) D.
[13] alle mens O, for he . . . euery mannys D.
[14] *O.* gloss 'maner.' How he schal lyuyn & on qwat g. D.
[15] þogh he ȝeue O, ȝif he ȝeue a man meche m. D. [16] wyle O.

[a] tut en [lf. 23]. [b] de eus pur.
[c] grant A., *om.* B. [d] gref.
[e] vus dirrai. [f] estoient.

[17] he do no man (*om.* þat) D. [18] owyn D.
[19] mechil D. [20] as D.
[21] þat þey O.
[22] pore O, of þe pore with wrong ofte þei t. D.
[23] be fil of suyche D.
[24] narracio D. [25] it was þer were to D.
[26] louedyn to-gedere with al D.
[27] syknes O, syknesse on þat oon D.

he deydë[1] sone, as we shul alle.
þe touþer kny3t seyd ofte, alas,
For[2] hys felawe so sone dede was.
Fyl hyt[3] so, þys lyuyng kny3t,
yn hys bed he lay[4] a nygħt,
And was yn swyche a-wakyng
þat he my3t[5] slepë for no þyng;
þe mone shone yn hys[6] chaumbre flore;
þe kny3t lay, and lokyd furþe.[7]
At a[8] wyndowe come yn a beme,
And yn þe shynyng he saghe a gleme ‡
Ryght lyche þat kny3t euery[9]deyl
þat sum tyme he loued ful[10] weyl. §
þys kny3t þogħt 'hyt ys[11] fantome
þat y se þus yn þe monë[12] come.'
He was a-frayd[13] with-outë fayle,
And, þat was no grete merueyle.
But þe kny3t þat was dede
Cumfortyd hym sone, & seyde hys rede,
" Be nat adred,[13] for hyt am y [lf. 15/4]
þat þou louedyst[14] so specyaly.
Y was þy felaw, þy trewe frere,
For help y come to þe now here:
þogħ y be dede, þou darst[15] nat drede,
Of helpe had y neuer er nede.
At nedë shul men proue[16] here frendys,
And frendes loue oþer whyle wel[17] endys.
help me now, y am yn wo,
þat y may come þe sonner[18] þerfro."

† Le vn apres[a] deuia;
† Sun cumpaynun[b] mult se angussa:
† Vne nuit en sun lit giseit
† Aueillé,[c] car dormir ne poeit,
† La lune cel houre[d] cler luseit.
Le chiualer iust cum[e] regardeit,
† Sun[f] ray parmi la fenestre entra,
Mes apartement li sembla,[g]
§ [h]Qe celuy qe aueit si chier,
Qe mort esteit, le chiualer,
‡ Vint en la luur de la lune;[h]
† Mes il quida qe fut fantisme.[i]
† [k]Pur ceo, fu tant affraié,—
† Ne fu mie merueille par uerité.[k]
† Mes le mort qe il ad tant amé
† Meintenant l'ad cunforté;[l]
¶ " Seie3," dit il, "de bon cunfort,
E sachiez bien qe ieo su mort;[m]
† Ayde, vus veng[n] demander;
† Vnques ne auoy si grant mester.
† A bosoig[o] deit hom ami eyder,[p]
Cum home dit a[q] reprouer."

[1] & dey3ed D. [2] þat oþer . . þat D. [3] it fel . . lyuende D. [4] lay on D. [5] myghte O, my3t not D (*om.* þat). [6] hys OD, *om.* H. [7] foor D. [8] þe D. [9] eury O. [10] was he louede so D. [11] þe k. hym þou3t it was D. [12] yn þe mone þus O, he saw in þe mone ly3t D. [13] a ferd D. [14] þe louede D. [15] darst þou O, 3if þou be ded, þar þe not D. [16] preue O, prruyn D. [17] weyl O, sumtyme wel D. [18] þe sunner come O, come þe sonere D.

[a] Issi avint ke l'un. [b] Luy autir pur coe. [c] Esveillé. [d] lune mut. [e] gust e. [f] Vne. [g] E ap . . a luy sembleit. [h—h] Ke le chevaler ky mort esteit, K'il si cher amé auait En la lumere de la lune venait. [i] quidout ke fantesme esteit. [k—k] E pur coe grantment se espanteit Nul de coe merualer se deit. [l] reconforté. [m] E nent pourus de mei mort. [n] Kar aye vus veing [lf. 23, col. 2]. [o] bosoing. [p] prouer. [q] Si cum hom dist en.

þe[1] kny3t, þat lay yn hys bed,
wax bolder, and lasse[2] a-dred,
And seyd "felaw, for charyte,
what ys þy wo? shewe hyt[3] me."
þan spake to hym þe dedë kny3t,
"þoght[4] y had space a day & a[5] ny3t,
Alle þe penaunce ne coude y telle,
þat y suffre yn a welle.
A peyne y suffre hard[6] for þe nones,
For a cloþe þat y refte[7] ones
Of a poure[8] man *with*-outë ry3t;
Alas þat euer y say[9] þat sy3t;
þat cloþe ys caste on me to peyne
As heuy as any mountеyne;
Hyl ne mountеyne, erþe ne stone,
Vndyr heuene so heuy ys none;
No so hote fyre[10] ys yn no land[11]
As hyt ys aboute me brennand.[12]
þarfore, felaw, y pray[13] þe,
þat þou haue on me[14] pyte,
And, to pore men do noun[15] ylle,
Ne a3ens holy chyrches wylle;
But al þe gode þat þou mayst,[16] werche
To porë men and[17] to holy chyrche.
Me were leuere deye an hundyr syþe[18]
þan suffre þys peyne þat noght may[19] lyþe."
þan seyde þe kny3t, & wepe[20] ful sore,
"My swete felaw, telle me 3yt[21] more,
3yf any þyng be so[22] certeyne
þat may delyuer þe[23] of peyne."

† Le uif chiualer mult pria[a]
† Qe[b] sun estat luy cunta.
† Le mort respund "a grant dolur
Ieo su liueré,[c] nuit & iur;
† Tutes mes peynes ne pus[d] cunter,
Tan3 i ad, ne les say[e] numbrer;
† Mes la plus greue, ce me est vis,[f]
† Est pur vne[g] chape que ieo toli iadis
† De un poure home, san3 dreiture;
† Alla3, que ne usse dormi le[h] houre!
† Car, sur moy le unt ore[i] geté,
E[k] me semble pur uerité [lf. 130 bk., col. 2]
† Qe muntaigne niad su3 ciel si grant[l]
† Qe a porter seit plus pesaunt;
† Pur ceo, vus pri pur amiste3,
† Qe de moi eie3[m] pite3;
E al poure qe la trouere3,[n]
† E seinte eglise,[o] face3 le asse3;
† Car meu3 vodrei cent fei3 morir
† Qe ceste peyne longes suffrir."

[leaf 16] † ¶ [p]Le uif li demanda qui li pout plus valer
† Pur li des peines enieter.[p]

[1] þis D. [2] wex boldere & was not D.
[3] qwat is þi wo, þou telle it D.
[4] þogh O, 3if D. [5] O *om.* 'a.'
[6] harde, *om.* D. [7] stal D. [8] pore OD.
[9] sagh O, hadde D. [10] fere O, fyr D.
[11] is now in londe D.
[12] aboue me brennande D.
[13] preyze to D.
[14] on me þou haue D. [15] do þou non D.
[16] alwey good þat þou D.
[17] do *and* O, boþe to p. m. & D.
[18] to deyze an hundred syþe D.
[19] þat may not D. [20] þis kn. & wepyd D.
[21] now telle me D.

[a] mut requis ad. [b] Al mort ke.
[c] Su liueré, e as peines. [d] sui.
[e] say B., *om.* A. [f] avis.
[g] Est vne. [h] esté escorché al.
[i] cele chaþe est ore sur moy. [k] E ben.
[l] Ke suz ciel n'ad muntaine si grant.
[m] vus prenge.
[n] ke al eglise trouverez. [o] Kuant la vendrez.
[p–p] Pus ly demanda le cheualer
Quele auter chose ly poait valer
Pur ly de peines delinerer.

[22] ony þing were ful D.
[23] my3tté delyuere þe out D.

þan seyd þe kny3t, " y my3t[1] be clere
þurgh̄ þe sacrament of þe autere."
þe kny3t nemnede prestes[2] manyone ;
þan stode þe dedë, stylle as[3] stone,
" wylt þou þan[4] any of þese for þe syng,[5]
þe of peynë[6] for to brynge ?" [7]
þe dede meuede hys hede[8] to & fro,
For he was payd of noun[9] of þo.
wete 3e forsoþe, boþe[10] man and wyfe,
þey were nat of[11] clenë lyfe ; §
Of hem þe dede 3af noun answere,
he made no fors of here preyere. ‡
  Neþeles,[12] þe seluyn messe
ys noþer þe wursë, ne þe[13] lesse ;
þe sunne, hys feyrnes neuer he[14] tynes,[15] *
þogh̄ hyt on þe muk hepe[16] shynes, §
But þe muk ys þe more stynkyngge[17]
þere þe sunne ys more shynyngge.[18]
Ne[19] more hyt ys lore, þe vertu
Of þe messe, but[20] mannys pru. ⸸
þogh̄[21] þe prest be fals or frow,
þe messe, ys euer gode ynow ;[22]
But þe preyere haþ[23] no my3t,
For hys lyfe ys nat clene dy3t.
  þe kny3t nemnede one at þe laste,
A gode man, and a ry3t[24] stedefaste :
" wylt þou þat he preye for þe ?"
þo seyde þe dede " wel were þan me[25]
3yf he wuldë for me syngge,
he my3t me of[26] peynës bryngge."

† Le mort respund " cum ieo entenk,[a]
† Del auter le haut sacrement."
† Le uif ad mult[b] prestres nomé,
  E demande 'si il prist[c] a grée
† Qe ces prestres pur li priassent,
  E messes pur luy chantassent.'
† La teste escut[d] plusurs fee3 ;
† De euz ne fu mie[e] paie3,
§ Car il ne furent de[f] bone vie,
† Mes de male,[g] ne dute3 mie ;
‡ Pur ceo, de eu3 force ne fist
† Qe[h] pur luy priassent Ihesu crist.
† ¶ Ne quide3[i] mie nepurquant,
† Qe le sacrement fu[k] mein3 vaillant
  De[l] eu3, plus qe en bone gent ;
⸸ Car de home ne[m] prent enpirement
§ Nient plus qe pet le fimer
* Le solail, qe sur li fiert cler.[n]

† ¶ Al mort, au drein, vn home[o] noma ;
  [p]Pus de luy demanna,
† 'Si il fust payé de luy,'[p]
† " Oil," dist le mort, " sache3 de fi,
† Plust a deu qe pur moi voleit[q] prier,[r]
† Car il me purra mult[s] ayder."

[1] myghte O, my3t D.
[2] *Harl.* 'p'test,' *om.* OD.
[3] stille as a D.
[4] þat O, þat þei for D.
[5] syngge O.
[6] out of peynys D.
[7] bryngge O.
[8] hys hede meuede O.
[9] plecyd with non D.
[10] boþe, *om.* D.
[11] alle of D.
[12] Noþeles O, not for þan þe self D.
[13] neuere þe wers no of pris D.
[14] ne.
[15] *O.* gloss 'lesyþ.'
[16] mukhyl D.
[17] mukhil . . stynkend D.
[18] hoot schynyng D.
[19] No O, no more is lorn D.
[20] to D.
[21] If D.
[22] a now D.
[23] preyeris of hym han D.
[24] ry3t, *om.* D.
[25] þou seyde . . were me D.
[26] out of D.

[a] en teng.
[b] muz de.
[c] prest.
[d] croulout.
[e] mie ben.
[f] mie en.
[g] Ainz furent de mauueis.
[h] Si.
[i] Nel creer.
[k] sait.
[l] En.
[m] de nul hom.
[n] qe le solail du femer
  Ke sur ly fert, e lust si cler.
[o] prestre.
[p–p] Est de ly fu paié, luy demanda.
[q] Coe doint deu ke pur moi voilla.
[r] Mut ben sui apaié de ly.
[s] mut me poet sa prier.

Þe kny3t seyd[1] truly, "truste to me,
Þat samë prest shal prey[2] for Þe;
And Þat Þy peyne mow[3] be Þe lasse, *
Eue*ry* day shal he for Þe[4] synge a masse." §
"May y Þan trust to Þy[5] sawe
Þat Þou be now my[6] trew felawe?"
"3e, as y am a trew kny3t, [leaf 16, col. 2]
hyt shal be do, at[7] my my3t."
"A tokene betwyxe[8] Þe and me,"[9]
Þan seyd Þe dedë,[10] "shal Þys be?"
he toke and grepe[11] Þe kny3tys arme,
But he felt Þer-of none harme; ‡
Also he touched hys bare Þe;[12]
Þe bare bone my3t men eue*r* after se;[13] ||
But sorë[14] Þe*r*of felt[15] he noght, ‡
But for Þe felyng, more on hym[16] he Þoght.
Þat mark saw alle men comu*n*ly,[17]
But no man wyst[18] redely why.
Þe dedë seyd "Þou shalt leue[19] here
No lenger but[20] Þys two 3ere."
he tolde what day Þat he shuld deye,[21]
And seÞyn he went forÞe[22] hys weye. § 2336
Þe kny3t amended seÞyn[23] hym weyl, °
And to Þe dede was as trew[24] as steyl;
For he dede[25] as he hym hette, §
Þe prest for hy*m* song Þat he he*m* hette.[26] *
Þys aperyng,[27] yn my[28] auys, | 2341
Auayled[29] to boÞe partys.

† Le uif al mort[a] pur veir diseit,
† Qe cil pur luy priereit,[b]
§ E messes pur luy freit[c] chanter,
* Pur ces[d] peynes alegger. [leaf 131]

¶ "Souigne v*us* ceo," dit, "leaume*nt*,[e]
† Pur deu ne vbliez nient."[f]
† A reme*m*brance, sun bras[g] ad tuché,—
|| Le q*uir* iesqe al os percé,[h]
‡ Mes le uif nul mal[i] senti,—
Par tant li souint de li;
La playe[k] porta iesq*ue* sa mort,
Si fist ceo qe li p*ria*, le mort,
Nul home saner la poeit,
Car Ihesu Crist issi le voleit.
† ¶ Le mort luy ad p*us* cunté
† 'Qe ceo sust il de verité,
† Qe ap*res* les douz anz murra;
Qe il se amendast, li m*ult*[l] pria.'
|| Le iur li ad determiné,[m]
§ Pus de luy s'en est alé.
° ¶ Le uif ap*res* bien se ame*n*da,
E pur sun ami deu pria.
| Mult li valust le visiter,
Sachez, del mort chiualer,
E al mort, autresi,[n]
Car le vif fist p*ri*er p*ur* li,

[1] he seyde D. [2] preye O, ilke p. s. p*rey*3e D. [3] my3t . . lesse (*om.* And) D. [4] for Þe shal he O, certey*n* day3is schal he for Þe [8.] masse D. [5] trusten Þan to Þe D. [6] Þou wilt be to me (*om.* Þat) D. [7] don w*ith* al D. [8] be-twen D. [9] me and Þe O. [10] Þe dede seyde Þat D. [11] grypyd D. [12] so he touched Þe bar*e* skyn D. [13] my3t be sen D. [14] sor O, and for D. [15] felte O D. [16] on hy*m* more (*om.* but) D. [17] Þe tokene saw many on Þer*by* D. [18] wyste O, non wyste r. qwy D. [19] not lyuy*n* D. [20] Þan D. [21] t. he schulde deye & qwat day D. [22] 3ede furÞ O, Þe dede kny3t Þo 3ede D. [23] seÞen ame*n*dede O, siÞÞe amendyd D.

[a] Al mort le vif.
[b] p*rier* freit. [c] le freit. [d] ses grefs.
[e] De moy dist il souengnez.
[f] E p*ur* deu ne me obliez.
[g] Son brace en rem . . . [h] ad percé.
[i] vif mal ne.
[k] For the next three lines and a half *B.* has—
ieske a la mort portout
Ke nul mire saner le pout.
[l] mult A., *om.* B. [lf. 23, bk., col. 2].
[m] terminé. [n] valust ausi.

[24] trewe (*om.* as) D. [25] (*om.* For) he dede for hy*m* D. [26] hy*m* to synge he let D. [27] schewy*ng* D. [28] myne O, myn D. [29] It a-vayled D.

Seþyn[1] toke þe kny3t palmers wede,
And yn[2] to þe holy londe he 3ede; || 2344
Ihesu cryst[3] sepulcre he soght,
For þe synnys[4] þat he had wrogħt;
And, at þe[5] two 3erës 3ende,
God almyghty for hym gan sende; 2348
For þat day þat[6] þe dede kny3t seyde,
þe touþer knyghte þat same day[7] deyde.
Blessyd be god, of[8] heuene kyng,
þat sent hym þat yche[9] tokenyng. 2352
Now may 3e se, by þys tale,
‡
þat þeftë breweþ mochë[10] bale.
Certys þefte ry3t[11] wykked ys
whan[12] þe dede bereþ wytnes, 2356
Namly, pore men for[13] to pele *
Or[14] robbe or bete *with*-outë skyle. §
þeftë wyl hys mayster shende, [leaf 16, back]
And hym fordo[15] wyþ-outyn ende. 2360
3yf þou be a serïaunt,[16]
And takë[17] more þan þy cunnaunt,
Custummablychë, mete or drynk[18]—
þoght for noght hyt be þe þyng[19]— 2364
y redë þat[20] þou þer-of lete,
For many smale makeþ a grete.
holy chyrche callyþ hyt þefte,
wyþ-outë skylle, for hyt[21] ys refte. 2368
3yf þou eu*er* reysyddyst[22] custome,
þou mayst be sykyr of hard[23] dome.
But 3yf þat þou mayst hyt[24] felle,
hyt ys robbery, gostly to telle.[25] 2372

* E messes p*ur* li chant*er* fist, [E. 2339–40]
§ Solu*m* ceo qe il[a] p*re*mist.
† Le sepulcre deu visita,
|| Car en la tere seinte ala. 2752
† Al[b] iur qe li fu nomé
Apres les .ij. anz passé[c]
† Sa vie ad ben t*er*miné,
† Gracié seit[d] da*m*pne Dée! 2756
† ¶ P*ar* tant p*ur*ra chescun vere,[e]
* Qe peché e*st* g*ra*nt,[f] poures rober,
§ E de la gent p*re*ndre a tort,—
† Pus qe ceo tesmoine le mort;[g] 2760
M*ult* e*st* greue la peine apres,[h]
‡ Sicu*m*[i] en ceste cu*n*te oy aue3.
¶ Chescun siet qe[k] fet larcin,
† Qe honi serra a p*ar*t de fin.[l] 2764
† Ceo dust entendre le sergant [lf. 131, col. 2]
† Qe pl*us* p*re*nt qe sun couenant,—
† Manger, beiure,[m] ou petite chose,
† Quide qe p*re*ndre peot, & ose. 2768
P*ar* custume ne p*re*nge tant ne g*ra*nt,
† Car mu3 des peti3 fu*n*t un g*ra*nt.

[1] Syn O, siþþe . . a palmerys D.
[2] yn *om.* D. [3] crystys O, *cristis* D.
[4] sy*n*ne hadde D. [5] at þe, OD, at H.
[6] þe same day D. [7] for soþe þ*at* oþ*er* kny3t D.
[8] grace be god D. [9] to hy*m* þat D.
[10] mechil D. [11] ful D. [12] qwan D.
[13] a namely pore men D.
[14] And O (*om.* D), robben & beten w. o. skele D.
[15] & for don D. [16] were eu*ere* ony se*r*uau*n*t D.
[17] toke . . . comnau*n*t D.
[18] drynge O, & drynk D.
[19] it is al for nou3t as þe þinkith D.
[20] rede su*m* tyme D. [21] skyl al þ*at* þat D.
[22] receydist ony fals D.
[23] my3t . . ry3t hard D.
[24] 3if þou may for don it & D.
[25] g. þou gost to helle D.

[a] k'il ly. [b] A cel.
[c] Apres . . . passé B., *om.* A.
[d] en seit. [e] poet ch. . . ben ueir.
[f] Quel peché est, les.
[g] Pus . . . mort A., *om.* B.
[h] Apres est la peine gref, sachez.
[i] Cum. [k] Cescun hom ki.
[l] Honi serra a la par fin. [m] ou beiure.

3yf hyt so betyde þat hyt lasteþ[1] ay,
þy medë[2] shal be welaway.
3yf þou amende hyt nat yn þy lyue,
what[3] prest may þe þer-of shryue?
Now telle we forþe, þat 3e[4] may lere,
how þeftë comþ[5] yn queynt manere:— ||
3yf þou[6] euer þy werke withdrowe,
Or dedyst hyt nat weyl to[7] prowe,
Tyde or tyme þat þou shuldest[8] werche,
'þou art a þefe,' seyþ holy cherche.
3yf þou do custummablyche swych[9] lak,
To begyle[10] þy mayster be-hynde hys bak,
þou mayst nat excuse þe with rous,[11] (proud wordys)
And sey, 'al þe worlde so dous.'[12]
þe worldë may nat sauë[13] þe:
Shryue[14] þy defaute, and late þe world be.
3yf þe be leyde a borde[15] to wedde,
Or a cloþe to bak or bedde,
3yf þou hyt vse a3ens hys[16] wylle,
holy cherche seyþ þat þou dost[17] ylle,[18]
And warneþ þe þerof 3yt efte,
þat hyt ys boþe okyr[19] and þefte.
Okur[20] hyt ys, for þe outrage
To take þy catel, and haue[21] auauntage;
And for þefte, he may þe greue [16/4]
To vse hys þyng a3ens hys leue;
And 3yf hyt be so þat þus ys[22] gone,
Charyte ne cristyndome[23] ys þer none.
þyn euencristyn þou owyst to lene,[24]
3yf þou mayst spare hyt,[25] þat y mene.
Also,[26] 3yf a þyng be þe lent

¶ Garde3 qe vus[a] ne seie3 enclin
|| A plus[b] sotil larcin,
† Qe meintenant recunterai[c]
Sicum en liure troué le ay.
† ¶ Sun oueraigne ne dëit retrere
Li lui3,[d] qe eoure deit fere;

[e]Mult peot sun seignur dammager,
† Ki est a ceo custumer[e]
† De sun oueraygne[f] fere fausement
Quant hors est[g] de veue de gent.

¶ Si chiual vus seit engagé,
† Surcote, ou mantel, baillé,—
† Si vus le usse3 encuntre sun grée,
† Malement fetes,[h] & serre3 blamé;

† Cest apend a cest pechié
Qe larcin est apelé.

† ¶ Si vne chose vus seit presté,[i]

[1] laste O, so be it l. D. [2] song D.
[3] qwat D. [4] we D.
[5] comyþ OD, & on qwat m. D. [6] þat þou D.
[7] dede it not wel to þe ful D.
[8] shust O, qwhan þou schal D.
[9] þys OD. [10] falsyn D.
[11] must not defende þe with ros D.
[12] þowh al þe wyde word so gos D.
[13] word may not sauyn D.
[14] amende . . word D. [15] þou ley ony hurd D.
[16] her D. [17] doust O, þou dost (*om.* þat) D.
[18] yl O, wil . . . il D.
[19] gowl D. [20] goul D. [21] haue, *om.* D.
[22] be sueche forth D. [23] trewe charyte D.
[24] releue *or* relene D.
[25] hyt, *om.* D. [26] As D.

[a] vus A., *om.* B. [b] nul plus [lf. 25].
[c] Kar m . . . cunterai. [d] ouerur lowiz.
[e–e] fet *grant* damage a son seign*ur*
Ke coe ad en custume chescu*n* iour.
[f] sa oueraine. [g] il est hors.
[h] 'de larcin peché' follows, and the next two lines are omitted. [i] apresté.

And þou wyþ-outë hys asent
lene furþer þat þyng[1] to were,
For þefte to hym[2] þou shalt answere.
þou wost weyl, þou dost[3] nat ryȝt;
þat a-noþer hyt useþ, hyt ys þy plyȝt.[4]
ȝyf þou haue a þyng yn ferme
To a certeyn day of terme,
And ȝyf þou ouer þat terme day
Trauelyst hyt[5] aȝens hys pay,
þou hast synned yn a spece,[6]
yn þeftë þou art come a grece.[7]
Now wyl y speke of okerers,[8]
þat þefys ben[9] yn sum maners.
To whom þat vsery[10] ys lefe,
Gost[e]ly,[11] he ys a þefe.
ȝyf þou of any okerere[12]
wyþ wrong hys þyng awey dest[13] bere,
þogħe[14] he be no cristyn man,
þefte vnto[15] þy self þou wan;
þou ne owyst nat of hys[16] to haue
with wrong, ȝyf þou þy self wylt[17] saue.
Also, ȝyf þou haue founde a þyng,
And makyst þerfore[18] none askyng
At cherche ne at þe market an hy,[19]
But forhelest[20] hyt pryuyly
So þat þe þyng with þe dwelle,
hyt ys þefte, þys clerkys telle.
ȝyf þou withdrawest[21] a mannys[22] ryȝt
Styllyche, þat hyt be nat yn[23] syghṫ,
þogħ[24] a man parseyue hyt noghṫ,

† E vus, outre le prestur[a] grée,
† A autre le prestez,[b] ceo est peché,
† Car ceo ne vus fu mie[c] granté.
† ¶ Si vne chose aue[3] loué,[d]
† Terme eslu,[e] certein, nomé,
† Si vtre le terme le trauailłe3,
† En tant as pechié, ben le uee3.
† ¶ Si de iu, ou de vserer,[f] rien aue3
† A tort, qe vus ne luy rende3,
† Tut ne seit il creistien,[g]
† Auer ne deue3 a tort[h] pur rien.
† ¶ Si vus auint rien[i] trouer,
† Qe en eglise ne fetes[k] demander
† Pur ceo qe a vus pust[l] remeindre,
† Ceo n'est mie pechié[m] meindre.
† ¶ Ky a autre detient[n] sun dreit,
† Tut seit[o] qe l'autre ne aparceit,

[1] put þat þing often D.
[2] to hym O, þer of D, *om.* H.
[3] doust O, þou dost (*om.* þat) D.
[4] to a-peyre his good forsoþe I plyȝt. D.
[5] Traueylyst hyt O, trauaylyst it D; hyt *om.* H.
[6] I telle þe D.
[7] In a spyce of þefte in þat degre D.
[8] gouleris D. [9] beyn O, arn on þe same D.
[10] he þat to gowle D.
[11] gostly to telle D. [12] ony gowlere D.
[13] a-wey his good D. [14] ȝif D. [15] to D.
[16] þou owyst not of hym D.
[17] wylt *om.* D. [18] *per* of D.

[a] aprestur. [b] Le vsez ou le aprestez.
[c] pas. [d] aloué.
[e] A terme e a lu. [f] gen ou usurer.
[g] nul cristien. [h] a tort nel deuez.
[i] vnkes auint ren. [k] eglise feisez.
[l] Est a vus poet tuz iours.
[m] Poy est vostre peché le.
[n] retent. [o] Issi.

[19] hij O, þe cherche ne market by D.
[20] kepist D. [21] wyþdraghst O, with-drawe H.
[22] mans. [23] þat he haue þer-of no D.
[24] alþowh D.

þou stelyst hyt, and þefte[1] hast wroght.
  3yf þou wyþholdest[2] a mannys seruyse [lf. 17]
For euyl herte or fals[3] queyntyse,
Or *with*drawest[4] any manere pay,
And ledyst hy*m* fur*þe*[5] fro day to day,
But 3yf hyt be[6] *with* grete resu*n*,
Of þeftë þou art[7] enchesu*n*.
For þe gospel co*m*mau*n*deþ ry3t
'holde nat[8] hys seruyse ou*er* nyght;'
whan þe man haþ do[9] hys dede,
God wol[10] þat he haue hys mede.
  what sey[11] men of þes fals husbandys
þat ere aweye falsly[12] me*n*nys landys;
Of a land, þurgh and þurgh,
Takyn and eryn awey a furgh?[13]
þat ys boþe thefte and[14] robberye,
And hyt ful derë shal he a-bye.[15]
Of swychë, fewe men[16] he*m* amende,
For þey beyn[17] þe deuylys frende.
  Tauuarsyns[18] and vserers,
þys are, Lucyfer, þy[19] peres;
For þey are alle[20] þe deuyl betaght
þat okeryn falsly þe worldes aght. gode[21]
Okyr ys also,[22] 3yf þou hyt hau*n*te,
To lenë þyng to[23] certeyn cu*m*naunt;
Also, to bye[24] a þyng byfore,
halfe vn-to þe[25] sellers[26] lore;
For 3yf þe byer may weyl[27] lene
þat þyng[28] *with*-outë losse or[29] tene,

Pur ceo sun dreit demande[a] mie,
Rendre le deit, ou il fet folie.
¶ Ceus qe [b]se*r*ian3 receiuent,[b]
† E lur luer lur deteignent,[c]
† Ou de iur en iur vunt pu*r*-loignant,[d]

† Il fu*n*nt certes trespas gra*n*t;[e]
† Car deus comande[f] en la ley,
† 'Qe le luer de ouerur od tey,[g]
† Ne demeorge iesqes le matin:'
Encu*n*tre ne facas,[h] a nule fin.

† ¶ Ki autru teres vnt arer,
Ou en autru semail a tort entrer,

† Ceo *est* larcin & roberie:
Seur seie3, qei[i] home die.

† ¶ Si cauersin &[k] userers
Su*n*t encu*n*tre[l] les p*r*imers
Ki l'alme dune*n*t a pener,
† Pur gainer a tort[m] te*r*riene au*er*.
¶ Cels qe, p*ur* ce*r*tein gain &[n] couena*n*t,
† La[o] gent p*r*estent chose auant,

[1] & as a þef D. [2] *with*drawe D. [3] for D.
[4] wyþdrahst O, *with*-drawyst ony ma*n*nys D.
[5] & taryest hym D.
[6] *Harl.* omits 'be'; be O, be be D.
[7] art þe O, art þou D. [8] withholde non D.
[9] qwan a m. h. don D. [10] wyle O, wil D.
[11] qwat seyn (*om.* þes) D.
[12] falsly ere awey O, falsly eryn a-wey oþer D.
[13] takiþ welny a wey a forw D.
[14] 3it it is a þefte & a D.
[15] he O, *om.* H., & ful dere he schal it a-bey D.
[16] fo men god D. [17] þo men arn D.
[18] gannokerys D. [19] arn lucyferys D.
[20] þei arn D.

[a] ne demand.
[b—b] en seriuse tene*n*t [lf. 24, col. 2].
[c] retenent. [d] wnt purloigna*n*t.
[e] trop malement. [f] Kar comandé *est*.
[g] oire tay. [h] facez.
[i] quei ke. [k] Ly cawercins e ly.
[l] tenuz entre. [m] *Kar* a tort gainent.
[n] gain & A (badly), *om.* B. [o] A la.

[21] þat is for goule & for word*is* au3t D.
[22] goul it is D. [23] vp D.
[24] a noþer to bey3e D. [25] þe OD, *om.* Harl.
[26] sower*is* D. [27] 3if þe bey3ere my3t wel D
[28] þynge O. [29] trey & D.

he ys holde to helpe[1] hy*m* *with*-alle,
Or holy cherche seyþ, þat he hyt stalle.[2]
Okeryng ys on many[3] manere,
Mo þan y kan telle now here.
But wete ȝe weyl, swyche gode shal go
As hyt come, *with* sorowe and wo;
For some haue[4] so grete cu*m*brem*en*t
þat þey may make no testament;
For holy cherche neu*er* vndyrstode
To haue of okerer[ë]s gode.[5]

† Du*ter* poent qe lur biens irru*nt*
† Sicu*m* il gayneȝ les unt.
Car sacheȝ bien sanȝ dotance,
'Mal gain au*er*a male cheance.'[a]
La mesu*n* faut, ceo ueu*m*[b] souent,
Qu*ant* malueis est le fundem*en*t.

[*The Tale of Seint Forsyne's Visit to Hell.*]

[*Acta Sanctorum*, Jan. iii. 404.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 196.]

[If. 17, col. 2]

A tale ys tolde of Seynt Forsyne, ‡ A tale wharefor he suffryd onys[6] pyne.
þys samë tale[7] tellyþ seynt Bede
yn hys gestys þat men[8] rede.
whan[9] seynt Fursyne had lyued long,
þyr toke hy*m* þan[10] an euyl strong; *
þat tymë þat he wende[11] to deye,
Come one to hy*m* and[12] þus gan seye, §
"Rys vp, Fursyne, and go *with* me!
Merueyl mochë shalt þou[13] see."
whe*þer* he wulde, or he ne wulde,[14]
he toke hy*m* vp, and furþe he shulde;
Many stedys he late[15] hym se,
Merueylys and grete[16] pryuyte;
he shewed hym þe[17] depnes of helle,
And þe peynes þat þe*r*yn dwelle;
Seþþe þey toke a weye ryȝt[18] euene,

‡ ¶ De seint Furtesin, hume dée,[c] .ex*emplum*
Vne cunte enc*un*tre euȝ ay[d] troué
|| En ve liure qe est apeleȝ
'La sume des ve*r*tuȝ & des pechieȝ.'
Le seint qe v*us* nomai[e] auant,
Vne feyȝe suffreite aueit[f] gr*ant*,
Vne cote de[g] vn vsurer
Recust, car il out[h] gr*ant* mester;
Pur luy ne pr*ia* nient[i] no*st*re seign*ur*;
De tant esteit sun peché greinur.[k]
Le sei*nt* home, du*nt* ieo v*us* di,
* Tost apres enmaladi;[l]
Ausi cu*m* il en trans giseit,
§ Vn angle deu a ly veneit,

[If. 131, bk., col. 2]

[1] þou art bou*n*den to helpy*n* D.
[2] seith þou it stal D.
[3] goulyng haþ a noþ*er* D.
[4] su*mm*e han (*om.* For) D.
[5] han ony of goulerys good D.
[6] qwerfore . . meche D.
[7] þ*at* ilke D.
[8] gestys men it D.
[9] qwan D.
[10] hy*m* took þanne (*om.* þyn) D.
[11] tyme wende he al for D.
[12] þ*er* cam an au*n*gel to hy*m* D.
[13] mechil þou schalt D.
[14] qwheþ*er* he wolde or he nolde D.

[a] escheuance. [b] faillir veum.
[c] suffin, prodhom en dé.
[d] En-cuntre eus ay .i. cunte.
[e] hom dunt dis. [f] freite out. [g] reccut de.
[h] Kar il en out. [i] ne vout prier.
[k] En ses oreisuns nuit ne iour.
[l] Chai t. a. en maladie [If. 24, bk.].

[15] lete O, many a place he lete D.
[16] grete & of D.
[17] hym þe OD, *om.* Harl.
[18] gate ful D.

As hy*m* þoght, toward heuene.
yn þe fyrmament as þey ȝede,
Foure fyres he sawe[1] of gretë[2] drede;
þes foure fyres[3] wax hygh & hote,
And yn-to one, alle[4] foure þey smote.
wndurful[5] was þan þat fyre,[6]
And dredful, and also[7] brynnyng shere.
þe au*n*gel þydyrward[8] toke þe weye;
þo[9] þoght seynt Fursyne, 'here shal y deye.'
þe au*n*gel ȝede furþ ful boldely,
But seynt Fursyne durst nat come ny.
þe au*n*gel say[10] he gan abyde,
"Come furþe," he seyd, "and þe[11] nat hyde;
Of þys fere ne drede[12] þe noght,
But þou *with* wrong eu*er* toke ought; 2504
ȝyf þou haue take any[13] þyng *with* wrong,
þou shalt brenne yn þys fyre[14] strong.
with mochë[15] þoght, sorowe, and drede,
Fursyne vnto þat fyre[16] ȝede.
þe fyre[6] on boþë half hy*m* was,[17]
But furþ he ȝede fast[18] on hys pas,
yn þat fyre saghe[19] he lye [leaf 17, back]
Saulys brennyng,[20] and ruly crye; 2512
þe fendës ȝedë[21] he*m* among,
And fast echone on o*þer* þrong
with brynnyng crokys sorowfuly,[22]
And pyned he*m*[23] *with*-oute mercy.
None lay by hemself a-lone,
But eche[24] on o*þer*, *with* sorowe and wone.[25]
Echone[26] to o*þer* was sorowe and peyne,
with-outyn endë for[27] certeyn.
For pynyng, for wepyng, for cryyng,[28] alas,
Fursyne almoste[29] confunded was.

[1] ferys hi sagh O, fyrys he saw D. [2] gret OD.
[3] ferys O, fyris wexyn D.
[4] al O, to on of þo (*om.* And yn) D.
[5] wund*er*fully D. [6] fere O, fyr D.
[7] And also dredful, & O, & so dredful D.
[8] to hy*m* ward D. [9] þo *om.* D.
[10] sagh O, saw D. [11] þou D.
[12] fyr drede D. [13] any *om.* D.
[14] brennyn in þis (*om.* fyre) D.
[15] mechil D.
[16] þe fyr D. [17] halue was D.
[18] faste he ȝede furþ O, (forth) D.
[19] fere sagh O, fyr saw D.
[20] soulys brennende D. [21] ȝeden D.
[22] hokys dolefully D.
[23] sore pyned he*m* D. [24] ache O, eche D.
[25] mone D. [26] eche D. [27] þis is D.
[28] for-pyned and cryed he seyde D. [29] ny D.

As he sagh̄ þys sorowe so grym,
Come a deuyl rennyng[1] to hym
with glesyng yȝen[2] and croke yn hande,
þe steme stode oute of hys mouþ bre*n*nand:[3]
he broght̄ on þat brynnyng croke[4]
A brennyng soule þat al to-shoke.[5]
Toward Fursyne[6] he[7] ran hys cours,
And calyd[8] hym 'fals, felu*n*, treytours.'
"haue þys soule! þys hast þou slayn!
þou ȝeldyst nat[9] hys gode aȝeyn.
he kast þe soule vpp-on þe prest, [brest.
And brenned hys o[10] syde, and half hys
he went[11] þat tyme haue deydē[12] þore,
For the soule brennyd[13] hym so sore;
he hopyde neu*er* to haue come þe*n*,[14]
So had[15] þe soule broght̄ hym be-neþen.[16]
But at þe last þan gan he crye,
[17]And seyd, "mayster, me[17] helpe now, or
y dey!"
þan seyde þe aungel to Fursyne:
"y tolde þe langer of þys[18] þyne;
y sed langer[19] at þe bygynnyng,
ȝyf þou haddest of o*þer* mennys þyng
þat þou madest nat of, amendēment,
yn þys fyre hyt shulde be brent.
loke now, ȝyf þou kanst hyt ogh̄t[20] knowe,
þe soule þat þe brenned[21] so lowe." [* lf. 17, bk., col. 2]
"ȝe,"* seyde Fursyne,[22] "y knowe hyt wele
For whom[23] y suffre þys peyne eche dele:
þys he dede, whan[24] he shuld deye,
he ȝaf me a cloþe for hy*m* to preye;
For no maystry, ne for nou*n* eyuyl,[25]

La cote qe il receu aueit
[a]Del vserer, ardant porteit;

† En la face le seint[b] le geta,
Pus[c] ap*res*, dit ly a,
[d] "Ceste cote del malueis[e] vserer,
Recustes a uo*st*re[f] gr*ant* mester,
Pus a-nunchalir lessaustes,

[1] Cam . . rennende D.
[2] eȝyn O, grysly eyȝen & hook D.
[3] ȝenande O. [4] kroke O, hook D.
[5] sore quook D.
[6] þe p*r*ist D. [7] he OD, hys *Harl.*
[8] kalde O, callyd hy*m* felou*n* of tretours D.
[9] hym nat O, ȝelde hym now D.
[10] he brent his oo D. [11] wende O.
[12] wende þ. t. a be left D.
[13] þat saule brende O, þat soule hadde brent D.
[14] þeþen O, wende . . þenne D.
[15] hadde O, had D.
[16] on breane D. [17–17] mayster D.
[18] er. þis is þi D. [19] seyde þe er D.
[20] can it D. [21] brennede O, þat þer brent D.
[22] þan side þe prist D.
[23] qwom D. [24] qwan D. [25] non ille D.

[a] See lines 2527 and 2534 of the English.
[b] Dreit en sa face. [c] E pus.
[d] See line 2552, etc. of English.
[e] mal. [f] R. p*er*.

he ȝaf it me; but with[1] hys gode wyl.
And now, weyl y hyt[2] graunte,
þat y helde hym nat[3] cunnaunt; 2556
wyllyng, certys, y dyd[4] hyt noght,
But for rechelesshepe[5] of þoght."
þe aungel þo toke þe[6] soule forlore,
And dyd[7] hyt þere hyt was byfore, 2560
yn-to þe peyne, þere[8] for to dwelle,—
hyt was an okerere,[9] y ȝou telle;—
þan touched Fursynys[10] brest and syde,
And þe fyre myȝt no lenger[11] abyde. 2564
þurghoute þe[12] fyre he ledde hym euene,
And shewed hym of þe blys of heuene:
he shewed hym alle[13] þe pryuyte
þere men befalleþ yn flessh to be.[14] 2568
he broght hym þan[15] to þe body aȝen
For[16] to shewe þat hyt was certeyn.
þre days keptë men[17] þe body,
Alle for dedë comunly.[18] 2572
he lyued seþþen many ȝeres,
A quyk man, and a feres.[19]
But þe brynnyng alle[20] be dene,[21]
Euermore aftyrward was hyt[22] sene; 2576
As long as he here[23] lyued,
þe brynnyng on hys[24] body cleued.
y trowe god shewed þys merueyle,
For þou ne shuldest of[25] trowþë fayle. 2580
Seþen leuyd[26] he so holyly
þat men callyn hym nowe[27] seynt Fursy;
He was fyrst[28] foundder and syre
Of þe cherche of Knares[29]-myre; 2584

† E pur le malueis[a] ne priastes." 2852
† De maladie le seint releua,
† Mes le maym tutdis porta;[b]
Pur ceo, qe en[c] tant out communié
Od le vserer[d] maluré. 2856

[1] me he D. [2] & wel I knowe now & D.
[3] not his (*om.* þat) D.
[4] dede O, aȝens his wil certis dede he D.
[5] rentylnesse D. [6] þat (þo, *om.* D.) [7] dede OD.
[8] þe, þere, *om.* D. [9] he was a gowlere D.
[10] touched he Fursyns O, þe aungel touchyd hym D.
[11] no lenger myght O, myȝt no lengere (*om.* And) D.
[12] þat O, þorw þe fyr he hadde hym D.
[13] of al D. [14] þat men falle . . to se D.
[15] brout hym D. [16] For, *om.* D.

[17] dayȝes men keptyn D.
[18] þanne contynuelly D.
[19] ȝerys . . fers D. [20] be O.
[21] *O.* gloss. 'rewe.' [22] hyt, *om.* O, it was D.
[23] longe after as he D. [24] þe D.
[25] ne shust of þy O, þat non schulde D.
[26] leuede O, lyuede D. [27] now O, *om.* D.
[28] fyrst, *om.* D. [29] Canyes D.

[a] pur ly deu nent.
[b] E tut coe mal auer sucha. [c] De coe ke.
[d] Oue le usurer tant.

And of Norwyche þe modyr cherche
he ded hyt fyrst make and werche;
And þere he lyþ be-ȝunde þe see, [leaf 18]
he ordeyned a mynster[1] for to be;
Foure ȝere or[2] þe cherche were ful set[3]
was hys soulë to god[4] fet.
Okerers men oght to weyue,[5]
ȝeue hem[*] noght, ne of hem receyue,[6]—
ȝyf þou wetë what þey are,[7]—
yn no manere of chaffare.[7]
Sum tyme þer was yn[8] a cyte,
þat ȝyf an okerer[9] myȝt founde[10] be,
þey helde hym vyler[11] þan a Iew, *
For no man wuldë hys prew;[12]
Men clepyde[13] hys hous yn euery strete
'þe hous of þe fendës sete.' §
Fyre,[14] watyr, þat he shuld note,[15] ||
þey cursed hyt[16] euery grote; ‡
And euery syde to ouþer, "sere,[17]
lo, þere þe cursed vsurere!"[18]
yn cherchë no man ȝaf[19] hym pes,[20] *
For a fend þey[21] hym ches. [6 syllables]
No man was so hardy [„]
To bryng hym þyng[22] opunly, ‡
þat he ne shulde vyly[23] be shent
Of alle þat by þe stretë[24] went.
And whan any vsurere[25] was dede,
þe cherchëȝerde þey hym forbede. §

† ¶ Receure ne deit, ne rien doner,
† A scient, prodome del[a] vserer;
Car ceo est od li communier,
Ceo saueȝ vus bien[b] primer.
† ¶ Iadis[c] en vne grant cité
† A peyne[d] fut un vserer troué,
E ceoluy a nul deners prestast[e]
Qe primes ne luy iurast[f]
Qe a nul home cuntereit,[g]
Tant vserer estre tenu haeit.[h]
Car ki tiel fust conu,[i]
* Plus uil esteit qe nul iu.[k]
Sa mesun fu dunc apelé
§ 'La mesun al maufé;'[l]
E quant qe a luy apendi,
|| Vigne, e autre chose ausi,[m]—
‡ Tut fu tenu escomengé,
Car al deable furent doné.
La gent li mustrerent al dey,
Pur ceo qe il vesqui encuntre[n] la ley;
* Pes en muster nel beisereit,
Nul plus qe si il gyus[o] esteit;
Ne hors de sa[p] mesun [leaf 132]
‡ Feu ne portereit nul hom,
Tant fu de tuȝ reuili,[q]
Qe vif, purreit estre hony,

[1] mynstyr O, mynstre D, mynyster H.
[2] ar O, *om.* D. [3] was endyd D.
[4] heuene O, or h. s. was to heuene sendyd D.
[5] gouleris owyn for to whyue D.; *O.* gloss 'fle.'
[6] ȝif hym nouȝt ne not retyue D.
[7] OD. transpose these lines. In 2593, D reads 'qwat þei ware.'
[8] Sumtyme was D. [9] ȝif ony goulere þerin D.
[10] founden O. [11] hyldyn hym wers D.
[12] *O.* gloss 'profyte,' held hem but on-trew D.
[13] caliyd D. [14] Fer O, þe fer & D.
[15] *O.* gloss 'okepye.' [16] hyt, *om.* D.
[17] men seyde to oþer sone D.
[18] qwhere þe cursyd goulere come D.
[19] ȝeue D. [20] *O.* gloss 'pax.' [21] men D.
[22] bryngyn hym good D.

[a] al. [b] sacheȝ ben a. [c] Ia peine.
[d] Serroit. [e] ne presteit.
[f] S'il primes serment ne feist
[g] viuant nel dust cunter.
[h] T. hai estre tenuz usuer.
[i] ki teus dunk fust tenu.
[k] le teneient ke nul geu. [l] vil maufé.
[m] Mesun, iardin, vingne & blé, and line 2874 is omitted.
[n] vesqui cuntre [lf. 24, bk., col. 2].
[o] Nent plus k'il geu ne. [p] la sue.
[q] enuili.

[23] but þat he schulde opynly D.
[24] stret O, strete D.
[25] qwhan a goulere D.

Þey wuld nat, for loue ne awe,[1]
ȝeue hym crystyn mennys[2] lawe;
'Requiem' ne shulde be note[3] be sunge
Ne seyd for hym, wyþ mannys tunge.
'Lux perpetua,' and he, were wroþe,
For[4] yn hys lyue he solde hem boþe.
A nyȝt, when men hadde here[5] reste,
he okered pens yn hys[6] cheste;
And also, vpp[7]-on þe day lyȝt
he gadered gode[8] with alle hys myȝt.
Þan semyþ hyt weyl yn oure lay
Þat he solde[9] boþe þe nyȝt and þe day;
'Requiem,'(þe reste with outen ende,) *
Þar-to[10] shal he neuer wende;
Ne 'lux perpetua'[11]—þe endles lyȝt—
Þer-of shal he neuer haue syȝt;
where[12] he ys wurþy, þer shal he be;
yn hym nas neuer no[13] charyte.
Now of þeft haue we[14] seyd,
And þese[15] vsurers made vp-breyde.
god ȝeue vs gracë þefte to fle,
And al[16] okerers wel[17] to amendyd be.

Ne mort, ne[a] serreit enseueli
§ En cymiter, sacheȝ de fi.
† Car 'requiem eternam' ne deit valer
Par dreite resun al userer;
† Ne 'lux perpetua' nient le plus;
† Car, viuant, vendi ambedouȝ.
† Car, la nut, quant deuum reposer,
† Fet le vserer ces deners gabler;
† E de iur ausi, quant est lumer,[b]
† Fet ces deners en gable valer.[c]
Si il dunc la nut, quant reposum,
E le iur, quant lumere veum,
† Vendu ad le vserer,
Ne li deit par resun valer
* 'Requiem eternam' pur la nuté,[d]
† Ne 'lux perpetua' pur la clarté.[e]

† ¶ Ore ai cunté, sicum ieo say,—
Qe seinȝ dient, nient de[f] mey,—
De larcin les[g] pechieȝ,
† Qe desore meuȝ vus gardeȝ

[*The Eighth Commandment.*[18]]

Now of þe eytþë wyl we speke,[19]
Þat fals sysours vse moste to breke.[20]
'Þous halt no fals wytnes bere,
Þyn euene crystyn for to dere.'[21]
who-so with hys mouþe, one,[22] seys,
And with hys herte þenkeþ[23] ouþer weys,—

Le ɒtime Comandement est qe bous ne portez mi[h] fause tesmoygne.

Encuntre ceo funt les menturs,
Qe pur nient mentent tute uirs;[i]
† Ceo est a sauoir, quant home dit
† Parole qe en sun[k] queor dedit.

[1] *O.* gloss 'drede.' [2] ȝeuyn . . mannys D. [3] wyþ note O, r. schulde noon D. [4] For, *om.* D. [5] qwen men holde D. [6] goulyd pens he put in (*om.* He) D. [7] vpp, *om.* D. [8] pens D. [9] he selliþ (*om.* þat) D. [10] to þat D. [11] l. p. ne D. [12] þer D. [13] founde D. [14] þan haue I D. [15] þys O, of þese gouleris D. [16] alle O. [17] wylle D, alle gouleris, euele mote þei be D.

[a] ne A, *om.* B. [b] lumere est cler. [c] aler. [d] nuitée. [e] iurntee. [f] ren ni ad pur. [g] ai dist les. [h] ws ne porterez. [i] tut en iurs. [k] ke sun [lf. 25].

[18] Non loquaris contra proximum falsum testimonium:· ¶ Octauum mandatum D. [19] Telle we now of þe eyȝttande D. [20] han most in hande D. [21] *O.* gloss 'harme. [22] & how þat w. his mouth D. [23] þenkþ O, þinkiþ oþer D.

he ys wurþy to be shent,
For a doþ[1] aȝens þys comaundment.
But many one þat are[2] þus fykyl
Synnyn nat[3] ylychë mykyl;[4] 2644
þarfor behoueþ[5] be tolde þe skyl[6]
As holy men seyn vs tyl.[7]
who-so beleuyþ a wycches[8] sawe,
he bereþ wytnes aȝens þe lawe. 2648
Swyche wycches[9] are for to weyue,[10]
For many men þey[11] wyl dysceyue.[12] §
Some men[13] wytnessen a lesyng
For nonë ouþer wynnyng ‡ 2652
But for to begyle sum man *þer*-ynne;
ȝyf hyt delyte hym, grete ys þat[14] synne. ||
On ouþer manere synnen[15] sum ⋮
þat makeþ lesyng[16] þurh custum ⁞ 2656
To plese[17] þe folk yn rybaudy: ⸸
þat y halde no synne[18] dedly, ⸸
But þey[19] haue þeryn delyte; 2659
þan mow þey[20] synne dedely ful tyte.[21] ∘
And sum vsë[22] for curtesye
To speke[23] nobly, and ȝyt wyl lye,
þey synnë[24] yn þat feyre spekyng [lf. 18, bk.]
ȝyf þey[25] haue delyt yn þat lesyng. 2664
And some lye oþer[26] more or lesse,
To preyse one bettere þan he es;[27]
Swyche lesyng ys nat[28] grete folye
But þey hyt vsë comunly. 2668

† Mes pur ceo qe celement,[a]
† Ne peche mie chescun qe ment. 2908
† Pur ceo, les couient destincter[b]

† Sicum le seint les sout cunter.
¶ Ki faucement aprent[c] de grée
La gent pur estre plus loé,[d] 2912
Ce est le plus grant pechié,
Nomement en la ley dée.[e]
Ceo apent a gent endoctrineȝ, [lf. 132, col. 2]
Qe mestres sunt apeleȝ.[f] 2916
* ¶ Ci est la sorcerie suillé
Qe meinte faucine ad cunté,
E dunt ele ne siet tant ne quant,
§ La fole gent vet deceuant. 2920
¶ Vn autre manere que est mult usé,
‡ Quant[g] pur nule autre volunté
Ne ment, fors [h]pur gent deceiure,
|| Tant est lur delit folie maire.[h] 2924
⋮¶ De autre part, souent veum
⁞ La gent mentir par custum,
⸸ Qe a euȝ pleisent pur bien[i] parler.
⸸ Ce n'est mie tuȝ iurs peché mortel, 2928
∘ Nepurquant ceo est greue peché,
Ki a ceo seit[k] acustumé.
* ¶ Les vns ausi mentent en iu[l]
Sanȝ deceuance de nul-hy,[m] 2932
Quant chescun siet qe pur iu le fet,
Qar ne est[n] grant peché, si trop n'el pleist.

[1] *D's order is* l. 2644, 2643, 2642, 2641; ho so do D. [2] But man on erþe D.
[3] nat alle, synnyth not only she O.
[4] *O.* gloss 'moche.' [5] it behouyth.
[6] skylle. [7] tyll O, seyn it wel D, *O.* gloss 'to.'
[8] telle a fals D. [9] suych wikke D. [10] *O.* gloss 'fle.'
[11] it D. [12] deseyue O. [13] & summe D.
[14] ȝif þou delyȝt it meche . synne D.
[15] synne O, on oþer halue ȝit summe (*om.* synnen) D.
[16] makyn lesynges O, maken lesyng*is* D.
[17] a-peyre D. [18] calle no s. but D.
[19] But ȝyf þey OD. [20] mayst þou D.
[21] *O.* gloss 'sone.'

[a] ouelement. [b] chesun dis. . .
[c] la prent. [d] le plus lé. [e] doué.
[f] en doctriné,
Ky funt gent iurer sanz lur gré,
and the next four lines are omitted. [g] Ke.
[h–h] a deceuire la gent
De tant peché il mut malement.
[i] Ke eus pl. . . par bel. [k] est.
[l] m. en gev ausi.
[m] deceite fere a nuli. [n] N'est.

[22] vse as O, lyȝen also D.
[23] þat spekyn D. [24] þou synnyst ȝit D.
[25] þou D. [26] & summe lyȝen D.
[27] preysen . . . isse D.
[28] lesyng ys nat D, a lesynge is nat ful HO.

And somë lye[1] as þey were wode
For men shuld[2] ȝyuë hem sum gode,
And seyn þat he[3] haþ do so or[4] so
þat he myȝt neuer come-to to do.[5]
But þoghh no man haue þer-of euyl,
ȝyt hyt ys[6] þe tycement of þe deuyl.
No lesyng ys with-outë synne,
But þat þer ys algate, sum plyghht þerynne[7];
Al aftyr þat þe lesyng ys,[8]
Sum ys more, and sum ys les.
But some[9] men synnë greuusly
yn þys comaundment so hy,[10]
þat of grete þyng fals[11] wytnes beryn,
And þar to-also[12] grete oþys sweryn.[13]
Swyche synnë greueþ now[14] mekyl,
For many one are boþe[15] fals and fykyl;
þat oþer[16] for loue, or for awe,
Wyl men swere falsly[17] a sawe,
And bere wytnes[18] of swyche a fals
To make a man hang[19] be þe hals. nek (*O.* nocke)
God haþ sent for swyche veniaunce,
But many trusten of long[20] suffraunce.
Men hope so moche[21] hys mercy to,
þat some neuer recche what[22] þey do.
But þe wys man seyþ yn hys lore,[23]
'þat here synne ys moche[24] þe more
ȝyf þey[25] synne custummably
yn þe hope of hys mercy.'
Y shal ȝou tellë how hyt fore A tale.
Of a man þat hym forswore.

† ¶ Aucuns mentent pur bien de autri,
Qe est meindre pechié, ieo vus[a] di;
Mes en qele[b] qe ceo seit manere,
Custume & delit le poent grant fere.[c]

† ¶ Encuntre ceo comandement,
Pechent cil nomement
† Qe en tesmoine funt faus serement;
† Ceo regne trop entre la gent,
† Car, par amisté & par[d] pour,
† Se periurent tute[e] iur,
† E faus tesmoine portent souent;
Deus i mette amendement!
† Souent les ad deu chaustié,
† Mes trop poy unt de ceo pensé.

[1] & summe lyȝen D.
[2] a man shulde O, þat . . ȝeuyn (*om.* sum) D.
[3] *om.* Harl., he O. [4] seiþ þat he dede O.
[5] come þerto D.
[6] ȝyt ys hyt O, ȝit it is a D.
[7] plyghht ynne O, þowh a man þerfore no þing wynne D.
[8] es O (þat, *om.* D).
[9] sum O, summe m. synnyn D. [10] hyȝ D.
[11] fals, *om.* D. [12] also, *om.* D.
[13] bere . . suere D.
[14] regnyth now ryȝt D. [15] many on is D.
[16] or D. [17] fals D. [18] beryn a witnesse.
[19] don . . hangen D.
[20] lange O, on long D.
[21] hopyn so meche D. [22] not rekke qwat D.
[23] *O.* gloss 'techyng.'
[24] he synnyth meche D. [25] he.

[a] ben le vus.
[b] quele maner ke fet serroit.
[c] C. et d. peché le feroit.
[d] pur amur d'un ou. [e] tut en.

[*Tale of the Rich Forswearer at a Trial in London.*]

[1] Yn Londu*n* toune fyl swyche a chek,
debate
A ryche man and pore[2] were at cu*n*tek,
And pleted[3] a-boute a lytyl land [18/4] 2701
Tyl a day was take yn[4] hand;
þat day was so ny[e][5] dreue
þat þe othe was to þe ryche man ȝyue:[6]
wytnes þey allë gan hy*m* bere 2705
þat he ne wuld[ë] falsly[7] swere;
For rychë men are holdë[8] trewe,
þogh̄ here falsnes be[9] neu*er* so newe.
whan[10] he was charged þe soþe to seye, 2709
þat he ne shulde, for loue ne eye,[11]
Ne for lefë,[12] no for loþe,
But trew[ë]ly to[13] swere hys oþe; 2712
A-nouþ*er* þan[14] was yn hys þogh̄t,
For[15] falshede he wlde haue furþ broȝt;
And God toke veniau*n*ce apertly,
þat alle hyt say þat stode[16] hy*m* by. 2716
For whan he hadde hys oþë swore,
And kest[17] þe boke hem alle before,
Vp ne ros he neu*er* more,
But, lay dede befor he*m* þore.[18] 2720
þan y trowe þat y dar[19] seye
þat he ȝede an euyl weye.
By þys tale, ȝe mowe se alle
þat fals sweryng wyl euyl befalle,[20] 2724
Namlyche, on þe halydom[21]
whan he ys charged of any[22] whom.

[1] narr*acio* D.
[2] a pore O, a pore weryn D. [3] motedyn D.
[4] on D. [5] nyghe O, ny D.
[6] dreuyn . . . ȝeuyn D.
[7] þat þei woldyn for hym D.
[8] arn holdyn D.
[9] be her falsnesse (*om.* þogh̄) D.
[10] qwan D. [11] say . . ay D.
[12] No for lef O, ne f. lef D. [13] schulde D.
[14] but a noþer D. [15] For, *om.* D.
[16] (*om.* For) alle it seyȝen . . stodyn D.
[17] kessid D.
[18] fil doun ded hem alle be-fore D.

.exemplum.
† ¶ Un riche & un poure cuntekerent,
† Entur vne tere pleiderent;
† Tant vnt le play auant chacé
† Qe serment al riche fu iugé. 2952
† Bien quiderent la[a] gent [leaf 132, back]
† Qe par tant ne freit faus serement;
Veir dire deueit,[b] a sun ascient,
Mes il fausa malement 2956
Quant le serement li fu chargé;
E apres sun cunte out cunté,
Pur sei dist la[c] fauceté 2959
E weuchi de la verité;[d] [w. = gauchi]
Pur pour de deu ne[e] lessa
† Qe fausement pur sei ne cunta.
† Mes deu, li sire dreiturel,[f] 2963
De prendre veniance ne volt tarder;[g]
Car, quant vers val se enclina,[h]
† E le seint liure beysa,[i]
† Vnques apres ne releua,
Ne a prestre nul mot parla.[k] 2968
† ¶ Par tant fu mustré la verité

[a] E ben q . . tute la.
[b] Mes ke dire dust veirs.
[c] Dunke cunta [leaf 25, col. 2].
[d] K'il quiderent ke fu verité.
[e] nent ne. [f] tant de.
[g] De vengance p. ne v. targer. [h] enclinait.
[i] beiser deuerait.
[k] Ne vnkes mot ne sona.

[19] I dar wel (*om.* þat) D.
[20] of f. s. w. e. falle D.
[21] namely vp-on þe holydom D.
[22] qwan . . ony D.

Vndyrstand þys weyl yn þy wyt,
þat god seyþ yn þe holy wryt,
'þat fals oþys, ne[1] wrong Iugement,
Shul neu*er* morë be vnshent.'
Se how veniaunce was hys mede
whan[2] he hadde of God no drede:
Almyghty God,[3] þ*at* ys soþfastnes,[4]
hé wulde[5] take to fals wytnes.
Fals sweryng ys nat ellys to say, §
But 'forsakyng of god, and alle[6] hys lay.' *
A man þat swereþ[7] fals swerynges,
He forsakeþ fyuë þynges:[8]—
þe ioye of heuene he forsakeþ,[9] [I] [leaf 19]
whan he, wetyng,[10] fals oþys makeþ,[11]
And alle hys blessyd cu*m*panye
þat þey hy*m* neu*er* helpe ȝyf þat he lye;[12]
And Ihesu crystys passyu*n* [II]
þat for hy*m* to þe deþ[13] was dou*n*,
þat hyt helpe[14] hym neu*er* at[15] nede,
ȝyf he swere fals, or falsdom[16] bede.
þe þryddë,[17] ȝyf he swerë fals, [III]
hys crystendom he forsakþ als,[18]
þat hyt helpe[19] hy*m* neu*er* more
ȝyf þat he lyë þore.[20] [6 *syllables*]
þe fourþe[21] ys, he forsakeþ[22] þe preyers [IV]
þat holy wryt wytnes of beres,[23]
þat þey neu*er* stonde hym by
ȝyf he swere hys oþe falsly.
þe fyueþë[24] þyng wyl hym shende, [V]
For he ȝyfþe hy*m* self wyþ-oute[n][25] ende
To þe fende þat ys yn helle,
ȝyf þat he lye, or falsly telle.

Qe en escripture auu*m* troué:
† "Sachieȝ ceo," dist[a] deu, "bien de fi,
† Qe faus iuge ne ert despuni."
† ¶ Veeȝ q*ue*le veniance[b] de li prist,
Qe sun qeor veait, Ihesu crist,
† Q*ua*nt deu en faus tesmoine p*ri*st,
† E p*ar* luy fauȝ *se*rement fist.
* ¶ Ceo ne e*st* fors deu reneier,
§ A scie*nt*, fauȝ tesmoine porter
En sa cause ou en[c] autrie,
Pur coueitise ou p*ur* envie,
E sei memes[d] p*ar*iurer,—
Qe fere ne dussu*m* pur nul auer;
Ne n*ostr*e fey p*er*dre pur rien
Ne dussu*m*[e] pur auer *ter*rien.
Mes pl*us* leg*er* gage de la mesun
Est ore la fey del[f] maueis hom;
Plus[g] tost qe sun chaperun,
Perdre le ueu*m*, mei*nt*[h] bricun.
A Lundres auint, pur v*er*ité,
Ceo q*ue* v*us* ai ore cunté.

[1] & D. [2] qwan D. [3] God OD, *om.* H. [4] sothfast is D. [5] wlde haue O, wolde haue taky*n* D. [6] alle, *om.* D. [7] swerþ O. [8] sueryng . . þing D. [9] forsakþ O. [10] qwan he wetende D. [11] makþ O. [12] þei helpyn hy*m* neu*er*e ȝyf he lyȝe D. [13] to dethe D. [14] þ*at* helpith D. [15] yn O. [16] fals doom D. [17] þredde ys O. [18] *O.* gloss 'also.' [19] helpith D. [20] lyȝe of þ*at* he haþ swore D.

[a] Sachez, dist. [b] quel venganz. [c] en cause dê [lf. 25, bk.]. [d] Sei m. ascient. [e] Meȝ notre fay dusum garder ben, E pas p*er*dre. [f] al. [g] Plu*s* B, Plust A. [h] maint fol.

[21] vourþe O, ferþe D (*om.* ys). [22] forsakþ O, forsakiþ D. [23] bers O, cherche wytnesse berys D. [24] fyfþe O, fyfte D. [25] (*om.* For) ȝeuyth . . outtyn D.

On þese fyue maners hy*m*self[1] deryþ
þat on þe bokë falsly sweryþ.
For hys loue þat deyde on[2] þe rode,
Forswere 3ow neue*r* for worldys[3] gode.
For 3e wyte weyl, aud haue[4] hyt herde,
þat trouþe ys more þan alle þe worlde.[5]
3yt þe*r* ys[6] anoþe*r* sweryng
where-þurgh̄ comþ oftë grete cu*m*bryng,[7]
þe whyche[8] ys, an oþe oute of mesure,
þat he shulde haue a mysauenture
On wyfë, and on chylde, to[9] falle,
And on hys ouþ*er* godys alle,
But he holdë at hys mygh̄t
hys oþe þat he swereþ to alle[10] ryght.
Swyche an oþe ys grete doute[11] to swere,
For chau*n*cë comþ[12] on many manere.
þou settest þy chylde to mychë rewþe
But þou holde þyn[13] oþe to trewþe.
A-nouþ*er* oth̄ comþ 3yt[14] yn place, [lf.19,col.2]
þe*r*[15] a man swereþ by fallace.
Fallace ys, as who seye,[16] 'gyle,'
As many one sweryn vmwhyle.[17]
3yf þou swere to me for ogh̄t,
And a-nouþ*er* ys yn þy þogh̄t,
wenyst þou þan[18] þat þou swerest wel
when[19] þyn oth̄ to me ys gyle eche del?
Nay: for,[20] as y vndyrstande of þe,
So shal þy[21] as othë charged be.
þus techyþ vs seynt Austyne
þat was a clerk of gret dyuyne.[22]
Y pray 3ow alle, boþe[23] lefe and loþe,

† Vn autre maner[a] est de serement [lf. 132 bk., col. 2]
En q*uel* pechent m*ult* de[b] gent, 2992
† Q*uan*t hom dit san3 mesure
† 'Tele me doint deu[c] mesauenture,
† Ou a mes enfan3 pusse auenir,
† Si ioe[d] ne face vos*tr*e pleisir.' 2996
Ki ceo dit, ce[e] peot duter
La male mesauenture auer.
† A deu met en gase[f] ces enfan3,
† Si li ne par-fet ces coman3.[g] 3000
¶ Ceo ne fet mie a vblier
Qe lem[h] dit soue*nt* en reprouer,
'Ki p*ar* art se par-iure, tut[i] se p*ar*iure.'
Ceo n*us* tesmoine seinte lettrure;[k] 3004
Issi l'entend deu, ceo bien[l] sache3,
† Cu*m* fet ceoluy a ky iure3;
† Ceo n*us* dist seint Austin,[m]
† Qe en escripture fu si bon deuin. 3008
† ¶ Chescu*n* se garde bonement,

[1] wyses hy*m* self he D.
[2] hy*m* þat deyde vp-on D.
[3] forsuerith 3ow not for word*is* D.
[4] 3e wety*n* it wel & han D. [5] word D.
[6] is þer D.
[7] cu*m*berynge O, þer þorw comyth gret cou*m*bryng D. [8] þat D.
[9] wyf & child þat schulde D.
[10] swerþ to al O, oth he sueriþ it is al D.
[11] it is dou3tte D. [12] chau*n*sis comy*n* D.
[13] þyn O, þin oth with D.
[14] 3it comyth D. [15] þat D. [16] ho seiþ D.

[a] maner B, *mer*ueille A. [b] soue*nt* la.
[c] Deu me doint.
[d] ioe B, *om.* A. [e] il se.
[f] gage. [g] K'il ne parfra ceus couenanz.
[h] hom. [i] del tut.
[k] Coe tesmoine ben seint esc*r*ipture.
[l] ben le. [m] Augstin.

[17] *O.* gloss 'sum tyme;' sum qwyle D.
[18] þan, *om.* D. [19] when, *om.* D.
[20] & (*om.* Nay) D. [21] þyn O, þin oth D.
[22] gret D, *om.* HO. [23] boþe, *om.* D.

þat 3e charge neuer body[1] with oþe
þat 3e suppose wyl be forswore;[2]
For, y warne 3ow wel byfore,[3]
þat[4] who-so putteþ hym to swere,
Grete chargë for hym shal he[5] bere.
3yf þou madest awhere any[6] vowe
To wurschyp God for þy prowe,—
3yf þou dedyst[7] hyt with þy gode wylle,
with-outë stresse[8] or ouþer ylle,
þou art holde to 3elde hyt[9] hym
Or þy synne ys grete and grym;
wytnes of othë and of hote:[11] vowe[10]
Yn heuene, allë þyng[12] þey wote.
Noþeles, y sey hardly,[13]
3yf þou vowe to do foly,[14]—
As[15] a man to bete or[16] slo,
Or to take hys gode hym fro;
Or 3yf þou vowe yn 3ungþe[17] or elde,
And þou mayst nat[18] but wykkedly 3elde,—
God wyl nat þou hold yt so
þat þou þy vowe yn wykkednes do;
God haþ leuer þou þe[19] [20] wyþdrow
þan do[21] euyl dede after foly vow,
Bettere ys[22] a foly wrde be[20] wyþdrawe
þan wyþ euyl dede to fulfyl þat[23] sawe.
þurgh[24] goddys wurd yn þe gospel, *
þys may be preuyd ry3t wel. §

† Qe il nul face[a] serement
† *Quant* il creit verreiment
Qe *pariurer* se volt vtrement.
† Car ki *par* force fere le fra,[b]
† Sache qe il *malement* pechera.[c]
¶ Si *vus* a deu ne rendez
Ceo qe *par* vou *promis* le aue3,
† Greue*ment*[d] aueras peché
Si del rendre ne espleite3.[e]
† ¶ Nepurq*uant*, si folie as voue3,[f]
En tant as deu mes-paie3;
† Rendre n'el deue3 pur rien[g]
Si *vus* estes bon crestien.[h]
† Meu3 vaut sun[i] fol vou retrere,
† Qe, a*pres* fol vou, folie fere.
† *E meu3 vaut*[k] *retrere fol serement,*
† *Qe pur tant fere malement.*
§ Ceo peot estre cunfermé
* Par *le eu**angelie** dampne dée,*

[*The Bible-story of John the Baptist's Death.*] [*Mark vi. 22—28*]

Hyt speketh[25] of seynt Ion[26] baptyst, [lf. 19, bk].
þe best chylde borë[27] vndyr Cryst.

[1] chargyn non D. [2] hopyn . . . forsuorn D. [3] þerof I w. 3. alle be-forn D. [4] & D. [5] he schal D. [6] euere ony D. [7] dest O, dedist for g. w. D. [8] out distresse D. [9] holdyn to 3eldyn it D. [10] a vow O. [11] of oþere þat þin hot D. [12] þyngis D. [13] þe hardily D. [14] a vowe . . . folyȝe D. [15] As O, *om.* Hatl. D. [16] beten or to D. [17] 3unþe O, 3ungþe D. [18] not may D. [19] þat þou D. [20—20] *Harl.* omit these two lines. [21] do, *om.* D. [22] ys . . be, *om.* D.

[a] Ke nuli face fere. [b] le fete iurer. [c] E celuy ky se *pariure sunt* en peche ouel. [d] Greuousement. [e] Si . . . left out. [f] N. si fol veu facez. [g] Dunt rendre le vou ne deuez. [h] Si . . crestien, *om.* [i] De asez vaut meux. [k] vaut A, *om.* B.

[23] þi (*om.* wyþ) D. [24] he D. [25] spekþ O, *per* it spekiþ D. [26] Ioon O, Ioh D. [27] best barn D.

Hyt telleþ þat Eroud[1] swore A tale
To here þat tumbled[2] yn þe flore,
þat what-aseuer[3] she wuld aske to mede, ⸸
he wuld[4] fulfyl hyt here[5] yn dede; |
halfe hys kyngdom, ȝyf she wuld craue,
haluyndele[6] she shuld hyt haue.
Eueyl he vowed,[7] and swore hys oth̄,
þer-for *with* hym ys now god wroth̄.
For ouþer mede wuld she haue none,
But þe hede of swete seynt Ion;
Here modyr bade here askë þys,
þe hede of seynt Ion[8] yn a dyss̄.
Folylyche, certeyn, Eroud[9] swore,
And yn dede weyl[10] werse he fore. [e dede]
But ȝyf she hade asked Eroudes ye,
Troust þou he wuld nat a[11] made a lye? §
Y trowe he wulde haue be forswore[12]
Ar he hade hys ye forlore.[13]
So had hym better,[14] for hys prowe,
For to haue broke þat ychë[15] vowe,
And *with*-oute mede haue late here[16] go,
þan for hys[17] vowe a man do[18] slo.
ȝyt may y preue hyt by[19] ouþer sawe
þat wryte[20] ys yn þe oldë lawe;
Yn þe gest of syre Ieptë, *
Yn þe byble men mow hyt se. ||

[1] he telliþ þat herodis D.
[2] sayled D. [3] qwat D. [4] schulde D.
[5] here O, hire D, *om.* H.
[6] Hauyndele O, halfuendel (*om.* hyt) D.
[7] þer he a vowed D.
[8] Ioon O, Ioh̄ D.
[9] herodis he (*om.* certeyn) D. [10] þe D.
[11] trust þerto he schulde haue D.
[12] ha be forsworn D. [13] or . . yȝe lorn D.
[14] be bette*r* O, were he b. D.
[15] brokyn hys D. [16] a letyn hir D.
[17] þat D. [18] do O, to D.
[19] prouyn it be D. [20] wreten D.

.exemplum. [leaf 133]

† Qe cu*n*te, q*e* Herodes iura
† A vne pucele[a] q*ue* deuant li tu*m*ba,
| Ky seurement la[b] durreit
‡ Chose q*ue* eole[c] demandereit,
† Neis si eole demandeit[d]
† La meite del regne q*e* il teneit.[e]
† Mes trop p*ar*empli[f] malement
Qe il out iure[g] folement,
Q*uan*t decoler fist le felun
† Sei*n*t Ioh*an* baptist[h] en p*r*isun.
Car la pucele li[i] pria,
† Par sa[k] mere q*e* le amonesta,
† Q'en vn esquele ly fust baillé
La teste del seint[l] ami dé.

AHas, q*e* eole ne ust[m] prié
† Q*e* Herodes sun oyl li ust[n] duné!
Ieo crei verreiment[o]
§ Qe il ust fausé sun serement.

¶ Ore deuu*m* cunfermer[p] .exemplum.
Qe hom deit fol vou debruser;
Ceo n*us* peot estre mustré
* Par le fol vou q*e* fist Yepté
Qe iuge esteit del people dé,
|| Cu*m* l'estoire n*us* ad[q] cunté,

[a] A sa file. [b] il la.
[c] Quele chose k'el.
[d] This line is omitted in B.
[e] La moitie sun regne k'il teneit
Si la pucele desirait.
[f] mes le rey p*ar*empli *trop*.
[g] Coe k'il o. i. si. [h] le baptiste.
[i] bel la. [k] la.
[l] teste seint Iohan le. [m] k'ele n'out herodas.
[n] Ke son oil destre ly fust [leaf 26].
[o] K*ar* dunkes crai ioe ver*a*iement.
[p] Vncore ce volum meux demustrer.
[q] Si cu*m* en l'est. est.

[Þe *Gest of Syre Jepte, — or the Tale of Jephthah and his Daughter.*[1]] [*Judges* xv. 30—39.]

Ieptë went onys to batayle [fayle;—
And preyd God[2] hys powere shuld nat
"Graunte me, Lorde,[3] þe maystry nowe,
And y shal make to þe a vowe,
þat þe fyrst þyng[4] þat y mete *
Befor me homward yn þe strete, §
þerof shal y make sacryfyse;"
For to sle hyt, was þan þe asyse.[5]
whan[6] he had, þurgh goddys vertu, ‡
Of þe batayle prys and pru, ||
Homward as syre Ieptë ȝede [leaf 19, bk., col. 2]
he þanked god for[7] hys gode dede.
hys doghtyr was þe fyrstë[8] þyng
þat mette hym and made hym[9] welcomyng;
She grette here fadyr fayre with mouþe
And made hym all[10] þe ioye þat she couþe.
þan þoght Ieptë on[11] hys vow, ° °
And hadde yn herte[12] sorow ynow.
To hys doghtyr þan seyd he,
"þou art deseyuyd, and y for þe;
Y made my[13] vow to heuene kyng
þat y shuld sle þe fyrstë[8] þyng
þat y mette homwarde fro þe batayle;[14]
And my vow y wyl nat fayle."[15]
Hys doghtyr answered myldly,[16]
"Fadyr," she seyde, "y am redy
For to take my deþe of[17] þe;
But y am glade þat y þe[18] se.

¶ Cest home a deu voua,
† *Quant* il en bataille ala,
† Si deu la mestrie[a] li grantast
E il en pes[b] returnast,—
§ Quant il al hostel vendreit,
* La p*rem*ere qe[c] encuntereit,
† A deu[d] sacrifiereit,
† C'est a dire, qe il oscireit.
|| ¶ *Quant* la bataille out vencu
‡ Par poer deu, e sa vertu,
† Al ostel en pes returna;[e]
† Sa file demeyne encuntra,
† Qe encuntre ly veneit,
† La ioie li fist qe eole saueit.
Nul enfant n'out fors luy, [leaf 133, col. 2]
Tant fu greindre[f] sun ennuy.
° ° Lors se record qe voé aueit;
† Pur ceo, a la pucele diseit,
† "Deceu, bele fille, me auez,
E v*us* deceue[g] serrez;
† Ma buche ay ouert a dam*p*ne dée;
† Fere me couient, cum leal iudé.[h]"
Ele tantost[i] entendi
† Qe dire volt;[k] si respundi
† 'Qe[l] sa mort prendeit a grée [*MS.* gere]
† Pus qe il en pes fu returné.'

[1] narracio D. [2] he preyed D. [3] *O. (not D)* inserts 'he seyde.' [4] *þyng O, þing D, Harl.* omits. [5] to þe god . with good a-vyce D. [6] qwan D. [7] of D. [8] ferste D, fyrst HO. [9] hym, *om.* D. [10] hym all, *om.* D. [11] þouȝtte . . . of D. [12] In herte he made D. [13] a D. [14] h. be the way D. [15] & myn a-vow me muste holde ay D.

[a] victorie. [b] E en pes e sauuté. [c] Ke la primer chose k'il (and transposes lines 3057, 3058. [d] A deu promist k'il le. [e] sei returna. [f] plus grant. [g] deceu certes. [h] geu. [i] Cele t. ben. [k] Quei d. voleit. [l] K'ele [leaf 26, col. 2].

[16] myldely D. [17] for D. [18] ȝow D.

But, swetë fadyr, y pray þe[1]
Graunte me two moneþes ar y dye,[2]
þat y may wepe[3] my virginite
with he*m* þat noryst be[4] w*ith* me."
Here fadyr graun*t*ed weyl þarto,
And she forsoþë ded ry3t so;
She weptë nat for any[5] outrage,
But for of here come[6] no lynage;
þat no fruyt of here my3t spryng,
þare-for she madë here wepyng, *
And for here fadyr had chylder[7] no mo
þat furþer my3t[8] yn kyndë go.
But, ry3t át þe moneþes ende, §
here fadyr dede nat *þerof*[9] hende,
þat he hys ownë doghtyr[10] slowe
For a foly and a wykked vowe.[11]
  Seynt Austyne seyþ certeynly
þat he synned ry3t[12] dedly;
For he auowede, and nedyd naght,[13]
And 3yt yn dede wel werse he wrogh̄t.
Seynt Austyn seyþ so[14] redy wey [leaf 20]
þat y to 3ou dar[15] weyl seye
'3oure wykked vowys shul 3e nat fylle,
Ne make no vowe to any ylle,
But chaungë hem to better prow,
And take penaunce for foly vowe.'
  God shelde vs alle wykkedly to swere,
And late vs neu*er* fals wytnes bere,
Ne foly vow for to make,
lordë, for þy wurschyp[16] sake.[17]

† Mes la pucele li ad prié
† Vne priere de *grant* pité,
† Qe il la dunast[a] cungé
† Pleindre sa virginité
† Dou3 meys, en la cu*m*painie
† Des puceles q*e* od li esteie*nt*[b] nurie.
  Le cungé sun pere luy[c] duna,
† E ceole sun deol demena;
† Ne mie q*e* nettement[d] se out gardé,
† Mes pur defaute de ligné,

† Qe sun pere n'out[e] autre enfant,
* De tant sun deol fu[f] pl*us grant*.
  ¶ Ore oiez *grant* desmesure,
  E defaute de garnesture.[g]
§ Apres q*e* sun deol aueit mené,[h]
† Sun pere l'ad sacrifié.
  Certes, ieo crei q*e* il fist peché;
† Seint Austin dit, le clerc lettré,[i]

† 'Qe folement a deu premist,[k]
† E cruelm*ent* le paremplist.'
† Pus q*e* ieo ai *si* bon garant,
† Hardiem*ent* v*us* di tant.
† Ne male *pro*messe ne rende3,
† Ne q*e* ledem*ent*[l] as voe3;
† Vost*re* vou en meu3 deue3 chang*er*,
  Si deu[m] vole3 bien paier.

[1] D. puts this line after 2874, and reads, 'Now s. f. I 3ow *preyze*.'
[2] or I deyze D. [3] wepyn D.
[4] beyn O, weryn noryshed D.
[5] non D. [6] þ*at* of he*m* cam D.
[7] childry*n* D. [8] my3t ferþ*ere* D.
[9] as þe D. [10] þ*at* his owyn child D.
[11] foly wikkyd a-vow D. [12] ful D.
[13] noght O, & trust not D. [14] a D.
[15] to 3ow þ*at* dar I. [The Dulwich fragment stops with l. 2894, and the catchwords at foot, '3oure wikkid vowys.']
[16] wrshepe O. [17] *O.* adds 'Amen.'

[a] K'il la donast le.
[b] ke furent oue ly. [c] cungé bien ly.
[d] necte. [e] Sun pere out nul.
[f] fu sun doel. [g] charnel cure.
[h] out demené. [i] enlettré. [k] promist.
[l] folement. [m] no*stre* sire.

[*The Ninth Commandment.*]

The nynþe comaundment yn oure tellyng
Ys "coueyt nat[1] þy neghbours þyng,"
For to reue hyt hym wykkedly
with wrong pleys or ouþer maystry,
No *with* glosyng, no *with* queyntyse,
No wyþ destressë, on noun wyse,
No wyþ wykked procurement,
To make hym lese hys tenement.
And for hyt haþ þe same assyse
þat longeþ vn-to coueytyse,
y wyl now ouer-lepe hyt here,
And aftyrwarde ȝe mowe hyt lere
whan y speke of þe dedly synne
Of coueytyse, hyt ys þer-ynne;
For hyt ys one of þe seuene,
Among hem y wyl hyt neuene;
And of hys spycys telle ȝow neyde,
As holy man[2] haue wryten[3] and seyde.
Of þys nynþe wyl y endë now,
And of þe tenþë speke[4] to ȝow.

[*The Tenth Commandment.*]

The tenþe comaundment ys, "by þy lyfe
Coueytë nat þy neghburs wyfe."
And þys ys now a comun synne
þat many onë fallyn ynne,
For almost hyt ys euery-whore
A gentyl man haþ a wyfe and a hore;

[*All future various readings are from O.*]

[1] noght. [2] men. [3] wrote. [4] telle.

[a] nouun.
[b] Si vnkes la chose desirastes
A *vostre* prome *pur* coe k'il amastes.
[c] Cheu estes en cest pechez (leaf 26, back).

Le ȝeouime[a] comandement est qe vous ne deuez desirir la chose vostre preome. [leaf 133, back]

Si *vus* unqes desiriez[b]
La chose u*ostre* preome q*e* amiez,
† E a tort auer le voliez,
Chey estes; mes releuez,[c]
Ceo poez[d] p*ar con*fessiun,
Par quele reuele le[e] prodom.

† ¶ Pur ceo, q*e* ce ap*ent* coueitises,
† Si ne dirru*m* pas tutes les guises
Com*ent* hom purra pechier
Par chose sun p*reome* coueiter,
† Q*uant* de coueitise parleru*m*,

† Si deu plest, ceo ne[g] vblieru*m*;
† Le plus de ceste pechié dirru*m*,
† Sicu*m* des mestres apris auu*m*.
† De cest com*andement* lessu*m* atant;
† Al dime, dep*art* deu, alu*m* auant.[f]

La dime[h] com*andement* est que vous ne deuez desirir la femme vostre preome.

Encun*tre* ceo auez[i] trespassé,
Si *vus* fiance eiez duné
A fe*mme*, sun barun viuant;
De li querez folie p*ar* tant.
Troué auu*m* assez, & seu,
Qe[k] mal en est auenu.

[d] P*ur* coe daies leuer. [e] quei releue chescu*n*.
[f–f] In *B.* lines 3111–20 are put into two,
Les especes de coueitise ici ne dirru*m*
En kaunte maners hom peche vers su*n* prom.
and lines 3119–20 are omitted.
[g] la ne les. [h] Le dim. [i] as. [k] Quel.

And wyuës haue[1] now comunly
here husbondys and a ludby.
  Yn euery place now mow men se [lf. 20, col. 2]
þe wyfe wyl gladly þe mayster be;
And ȝyf she onys þe maystry[2] wynne
Alle newë lawys she wyl bygynne;
For þan wyl she make hyt alle[3] newe,
And bygynneþ to be a shrewe;
And whan she haþ wune[4] þe maystry
Oure syre ys noght but 'veyes moy sy.'[5]
þan wyl folys fonde and fare[6]
To chepë þe wyuys chaffare.
And ȝyf þe wyfe lestene here[7] lore,
here wurschyp ys lost for euer more.[8]
þus wyl bygynnë wykked lyfe
To coueyte a-noþer mannys wyfe;
For no man ful comunly
Besecheþ a wyfë of foly,
But þere þe wyfë ys aboute,
þe godë man, for to stoute.
Y dar no morë telle for drede
Of vnkyndë wyuys hede;
Noþeles, y haue grete skylle
To sey morë þan y wylle.
  ȝyf þou euer, þat þou wystyst,
A-nouþer mannys wyfë kystyst,
Or ȝaue here ȝyft for þat enchesoun *
þat sum synnë myght be doun;
þan as yn þe, þou fallyst yn synne,
ȝyf þou to foly wuldest here wynne.
  ȝyf þou þys foly haunte, [6 *vu.*]
Ouþer mennys wyuys for to daunte,
yn foly wurdys, or yn foly play,
yn vntyme, be nyȝt or day,
þat here herte to þe myght tourne,
And late of here husbunde skorne,
For soþe þou synnest þer dedly

* ¶ Si vus vnqes dun donastes
† A autru femme, ou beisastes,
† Pur trere sun qeor a folie;
† Tant cum en vus est, le aueȝ trahie.
† ¶ Si vus vnqes entremeisseȝ,
† Qe autru femme daunseȝ,
† De peché n'estes mie escuseȝ.

[1] hauen. [2] þe maystry onys. [3] þan makyþ she hyt al. [4] wnne. [5] Cp. *Ves me ci* tot en ta bonté De faire volonté. *Roman de Dolopatos* (in Roquefort). [6] *O.* gloss 'go.' [7] *Harl.* omits 'here.' [8] *Harl.* euery more.

þogh̄ þou lygge neu*er* here by.
By foly wurdys mow men a fole kenne;[1]
þurgh̄ blast of mouþe þe fyre wyl brenne.
  3yf þou eu*er* dedyst þy myght [20, bk.] 2969
A wo*m*man to tylle w*ith* foly sygh̄t,
As men haunt*ë* now alle day,
To hau*ë* glysyng y3en and gay, § 2972
A weddyd wyfe y þe forbede,‡
For, þat ys most for to drede.
  Also, 3yf þou dedyst[2] letter sende
To weddyd wyfe, or wrote or kende;‖
Or 3yf þou[3] letter bare,* 2977
And þou were þ*er*of weyl ware,
þogh̄ hyt were ouþ*er* m*en*nys synne
3yt art þou partáble þ*er*-ynne. 2980
  þys comau*n*dment þat ys þe tenþe,
wylle y no lenger drawe or[4] lengþe;
For yn þe syxt*ë* þer y spake, [p. 58–73]
y touched of þys ych*ë* lake. 2984
  Now of þys ten wylle we lete,
And speke of ouþ*er* synnys grete;[5]
God grau*n*te vs grac*ë* so to sey
Of trouþe to shew*ë* þe ry3t weye. 2988

Ceo est peché p*ur* ueritez;[a]
Lecherie norist fol parler,
Qe suffler le feu fet[b] arder. 3136

§ ¶ Les oils guais[c] ne deuez au*er*,
Ne fole cu*n*tenance, pur chang*er*
‡ Le qeor de fe*m*me qe est espusé;[d] [134 bk., 2]
Car ceo n*us* ad deu comandé[e] 3140
En ceste dime comandeme*n*t,
Qe garder deuez estreitemen*t*.
† ¶ De folie[f] lettres enueier
Se deit chescun ausi garder,[g] 3144
* E v*us* porter ne les deuez
‖ A fe*m*me qe seit[h] espusez;
Ne a nul autre ki qe[i] seit,
Lettres ne portera, ki me creit. 3148
Si[k] sages est, bien deit sauer
Queles lettres il deit porter.

† ¶ Des diz comandemens lerru*n* a tant,
† E des set pechiez dirru*m* meintenant;
† Deu,[l] pur sa g*r*ant[m] pitée,
† Si dire n*us* doyne[n] qe il seit pé! 3154

Here bygynneþ þe seuene dedly synnes.[6]

[*The Seven Deadly Sins;—and first of Pride.*]

Now of þe seuene wyl we telle,
þat ben þe dedly doghters of helle.
þe eldyst, men kallë pryde;
She was þe fyrst þat walkyd wyde 2992
Yn eu*er*y land, to eu*er*y man,

[1] *O.* gloss 'knowe.' [2] dest eu*er*.
[3] *O.* inserts 'eu*er*.' [4] on.
[5] *O.* adds 'þat ys to seyë, of þe seuene,
How þey forbarre þe blys of heuene.'
[6] *O.* has 'Here begynne þe s. d. synnys.'

[a] K*ar* p*ur* cas su*n* quer *est* de v*us* enfla*m*mez.
[b] fet le feu. [c] oiz gais.
[d] 'De fe*m*me ke est esposé le quer.
[e] v*us* fist deu comander.
[f] fole [lf. 26, bk., col. 2].
[g] This line is omitted in *B.*
[h] ke est. [i] a. si mal i. [k] Ky.
[l] Ore ihesu.
[m] digne. [n] Nus doint issi dire.

Des set° pechiez mortels; le premer si est orgoyl.

† Le premer des set criminals,
  Qe su*n*t apelez pechiez[p] mortals,
† Est orgoil, qe en ciel come*n*ca
  Qu*an*t encuntre deu se leua,[q] 3158

[o] Ici commence*n*t les vii.
[p] *A.* omits 'pechiez.' [q] releua.

þurgh alle þe worlde, ouer alle she ran,
And haþ here[1] gete many wonynges,
Specyally wyþ grete lordynges,
And with ouþer many ynowe;
For where[2] she ys, he wylle nat bowe,
She wyl be mayster ouer hem alle;
And alle at onys she makeþ hem falle.
þe fadyr of pryde þat fyrst here[3] knew
To hellë pyt she down hym threw; §
And alle þat are of here coueyn,[4] ‡
Alle she bryngeþ[5] to hellë peyn.
þarfor y wylle warnë 3ow [lf. 20, bk., col. 2]
whare-yn she makeþ 3ow synne, and how,
þat 3e mowe parceyue vmwhyle
Yn what þyng she doþ 3ow gyle.
  þys ys þe fyrst þat y fynde
Vnbuxum[fadyr & modyr, 1 O. or]nesse a3ens þy kynde;
And he þat ys vnbuxum al
A3ens hys fadyr spiritual,[6]
And setteþ hym ry3t at þe leste,
And seyþ 'prut for þy cursyng, prest!'
Or 3yf 3ou speke[7] foule wrdys or[8] rowe,
And to þy soue*reyn* wylt þat bowe,
3yf þy prout wurdys make hym wrothⁿ,
Be þou neuer so lefe no lothⁿ,
þou synnest þer gretly[9] yn pryde,
Man or[10] woman, wheþer hyt betyde.
  3yf þou, oþer man or wyfe,
were preysed for þyn holy lyfe; *
Or 3yf þou wuldest men seyde of þe
þat þou dedyst grete charyte,
And þat þou were boþe meke and chaste, §
And wuldest speke no wurdës waste;
3yf þou wuldest men seyd þys,
þou synnest yn pryde, y sey, ywys.

[1] haþ O, *om.* H. [2] þer. [3] here O, hem H. [4] couyne, glossed 'cumpany.' [5] brynþ. [6] spyrytual. [7] spekst. [8] *and.* [9] gretly þer. [10] oþer.

† Li angle, qe 'Lucifer' fu apelé
  Pur sun nobleie & sa beauté;
  Tant grant fu de orgoil le peché
§ Qe par tant est en enfern dampné;[a]
‡ E tuz cels qe a li consentirent,
  Seurs sunt ore qe il mesfirent.
  ¶ Comencail est orgoil de tuz pechez;
  Eschure le deuez plus volunters.[b]
† ¶ Gardez[c] al comencement
  Si vnqes futes inobedient,
  Ceo est a dire, a parens charnals,
  V[d] a uos peres espiritals.
† ¶ Si poy de force auez duné
† Estre[e] de prestre escomengé,
  ¶ Ou si poy de force tenistes
† De terrien siegnur que vus seruistes,[f]
† Qe il od vus fu coroucé, [leaf 134]
† De orgoil vints[g] pur verité.
  ¶ Bien ausi tuz iurs[h] gardez
  Qe par orgoil ne vus esleuez
* Si vus seiez de haute vie,
  Qe ceo serreit mult[i] grant folie.
† Si pur fame que lem[k] vus preisast,
  Ou par bone vertu qe vus loast
  Cum est la vertue de chasteté,
  De pacience, & humilité,
  Ou pur bon eoure qe fet ussez,[l]
† Ou de parole qe bien deissez,
  Si en uostre qeor trop vus preisez,
† Tant orgoil est; bien le veez;[m]

[a] Ke a enfer s'en est trebuché.
[b] Pur coe de tuz deit estre eschuez.
[c] Ore g. [d] Ov. [e] A estre.
[f] Ov si aiez en grant dedein
  De vostre seignur terrein.
[g] Coe vent de org. [lf. 27].
[h] E a. t. i. ben vus. [i] mult A, *om.* B.
[k] fame hom. [l] ke feisez.
[m] sachez.

Ouer al[1] folyys hyt ys þe floure,
For þy godenesse to haue wurldys honoure.
  ȝyf þou for prydë art outrage
þat þou are[2] come of hygh̄ lynage,
Beþenke þe weyl fro when[3] þou cam;
Allë we were of Adam:
ȝyf þou be comë of hygh̄ blode,
And þou dost[4] more euyl þan gode,
Vnwrþyly art þou made gentyl
ȝyf þou yn wurdys and dedys be yl.
  ȝyf þou be prout[5] þat þou art wys
And for þy cunseyl art holde yn prys,
Or yn þyn queyntë wurdys hast pryde,
wys yn wrong, euyl shal betyde.
  ȝyf þou be proute[5] of þy bewte, [leaf 21]
No shoch[6] kote to þe shulde be,
þat feyrhede ne shal long with þe wende;
Swych pryde endyþ foule at þe last ende.
  ȝyf þou for strenkþë be mysproute,
And hast bostful wrdys and loude;
Do no-body þarfore despyte ne skaþe
Swychë men go to shame ful raþe.
  ȝyf þou be prout[5] of þy rychesse
þogh̄ hyt come neuer wyþ no falsnesse,
Hyt may passe þe more lyghtly,
And þe sunner, þat þou beryst þe hyy.
  ȝyf þou be prout[5] of þy song,
Seldë lasteþ þat vertu long;
Synger haþ hertë prout[5] with-ynne,
And tycyþ many on to synne;
Ful selde ys synger gode yn thew,
But þat yn sum poynt he ys a shrew.
yn feyrë wurdys, and yn qeynte,
wyþ prydë are swych men ateynte;
Flourshed wurdys, and oþerwhyle louely,

Car ceo est de orgoil la folur,
† De propre hautesse trop[a] grant amur.

¶ Meint se enorgulist de lignage,
† Pur coe k'il est de haut parage.[b]

† ¶ Les autres,[c] pur ceo qe il sunt plus[d] sage
† A cunsail doner ou beal[e] langage;

† Plusurs s'enleuent[f] pur lur beauté,

† Qe tost passe, cum flur deg[g] esté,
E sunt temptés del maufé.[h]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

† ¶ Pur force ausi & pur vigurȝ,
S'enorgulissent plusurs;[i]

† ¶ E nomement pur richesse,[k]

† Qe tost vient, & tost passe.[l]

† ¶ Pur lur[m] ducement chanter,
Enleue des plusurs le qeor.

† ¶ E par beal parler use[n] souent
† S'enorgulissent mult de gent.

[1] Of alle. [2] art. [3] whenne.
[4] doust. [5] proud. [6] swych.

[a] trop A, *om.* B.
[b] This line omitted in *A*.

[c] autres A, *om.* B. [d] ben. [e] de bele.
[f] en orgoillisent (and omits 'lur').
[g] en. [h] Not in B.
[i] vigour . . le plusur.
[k] richez grant. [l] e passe de maintenant.
[m] E voir de. [n] ausi.

Are ful of pryde and trechery.
Be a man uncouth or couthe,
And he haue laghyng wurdys yn mouþe,
y warne þe wel þat oþer whyle,
Swych a man ys ful of gyle.
ȝyf þou euer bare þe hyghly
yn ouerdo pryde for þy bayly,
Bere þe lowe; men se al day,
þy bayly shal nat laste alway;
Now þou, and syþen y, [6 syll.]
So shal go, oure bayly. [„]
ȝyf þou be prout of þy cunnyng,
þat þou hast lerned mochë þyng,
As sum man ys, þat ys scolere,
wenyþ þat none ys to hym pere,
He wenyþ weyl þat he kan
To be mayster, and ouer-man,
And when þe endë ys al shewyd, [lf. 21, col. 2]
þan ys he almost al lewyd.
ȝyf þou delyte þe oftyn stoundes, *
yn horsys,[1] haukys, or yn houndes; §
ȝyf þou clerk auaunsed be,
Swyche game ys nat graunted to þe. ‡
To emperorus[2] and to kyngys
ys graunted swych[3] pleyyngys;
Erlës, barons, also y graunte,
And knyȝtës, þey mow hyt haunte
þat þey ne be tempted of ouþer synne,
For ydulnesse þat þey ben[4] ynne;
And ȝyt y rede, þey haunte hyt so,
Aȝens god þat þey nat mysdo.
ȝyf þou art wel wyþ þe kyng,
Or with anoþer lordyng,
Bere þe nat ouer prout þerfore
To þy perys out of skore;
For men se hyt yn a þrowe,

[1] horsys O, hors H. [2] emperours.
[3] sweche. [4] are.

† ¶ Ou par poer en[a] baillie,
Valer quident, qe ne ualent mie.

† ¶ En science est ausi orgoil;
Ceo poet ben uere chescun al oyl.
† Ki vn poi de hure est escoler,
† Lors quide tut le munde sauer.
Mes meint quide Rolant valer,
Qe la pigace ne uaut de Oliuer.

§ ¶ En chiens, oyseals, &[b] tiel noblei, [184, 2]
* Si trop vus delitez, fetes[c] derai;
Nomement si clerc seiez
De seint eglise benefiez,
‡ Malement de ceo serrez[d] blamez,
Car tiel dedut ne vus est grantez.

† Chiualers & francs se poent iuer,
† E greindres mals[e] vblier,
Cume sunt faucine, & tricherie,
Feolunie,[f] & roberie.
† Mes, tant ne se deiuent deliter
† Qe lur auigne deu vblier;
Car si trop en sunt delité,
Ceo est orgoil &[g] pechié.
† ¶ Si de riche home estes[h] priué
† Ne vus enleuez mie de ceo;[i]
Car, ausi cum dit le home sage,[k]
'Amur de seignur ne est heritage.'

[a] en grant. [b] en oiseus en.
[c] e fetes. [d] serrez de coe.
[e] Pur la plus grant mal.
[f] *B.* inserts 'aduouterie.'
[g] e grant. [h] seez.
[i] Ia de coe ne vus esleuez.
[k] Pensez en tun quer ke dist ly sage.

To day ys hegh̄, te morwe[1] ys lowe.
And a lorde ful oftë latyþ,
Now he louyþ, and now[2] he hatyþ.
ȝyf þou eu*er* vndyrstode
þat þy wyt, or þy gode,
Come of þy self, and nat of god,
Hyt[3] ys grete pryde and falsly troud.
ȝyf god almygh̄ty haue ȝeue þe
Many þewës þat *with* þe be,
werre nat aȝens þe co*mmaun*dment
with þo ȝyftes þat god haþ þe lent;
Make nat þy saule so wykked a wem
To do wykkednes for pryde of hem.
ȝyf þou þe auaun*te* of goddys ȝyfte,
Or worldly gode, or bodly[4] þryfte,
Or ȝyf þou be se mochë mad
To auaunte þe of þat þat þou neu*er* had,
þys ys pryde and arrogaunce,
Vnwrþyly þe to aua*n*ce.
Arroga*un*ce ys certeynly [leaf 21, back]
Beholdë bettyr þan ys wrþy;
To sey a þyng þou shuldest haue do
þat þou neu*er* myghtyst come þ*er*-to.*
A vylë synne men haun*te* alle now, §
Of pryde hyt comþ,—lestneþ[5] how,— ||
þat none can preyse hy*m* self by[6] name
But he wyþ euyl anouþ*er* blame; ⸸
þys cumþ of grete enuye ⁘
And pryde of herte and felonnye. ‡
ȝyf þou skornedyst eu*er* any man, |
Or ȝaue cu*n*seyl þat scorne began,
hyt ys a pryde, and wykked þyng,

† Tiel e*st* huy haut, demayn ert bas,
Qa*r*[a] fortune change en m*ul*t de cas.

† ¶ Si v*us* unqe*s* quidisse ȝ,[b]
† Qe les bien qe en v*us*[c] auie ȝ
† De v*us* venise*nt*, ne mie de dée;
† Ceo *ser*reit ape*r*t orgoil proué.
† ¶ Si deu v*us* ad dunc sen[d] duné,
† Force, poer, e[e] beauté,
† Guerreier ne deue ȝ le fi ȝ deé
† Des biens qe il v*us* ad *pr*esté;[f]
Ceo fu*nt* qe en[g] peché despendent
Biens[h] qe en eu ȝ su*nt*, si il ne se amen*d*e*nt*.
† ¶ Cels qe se auante*nt* tute[i] iur
Des bens qe il unt[k] duné de no*str*e seign*ur*,

† Les uns des biens qe n'u*nt*[l] mie,
† Ceo e*st* peché & gra*nt* folie,
Si [m]cum les meistres] en diuinité[n]
[Cest peché est] 'arrogance' apelé,
De fet qe vnqe*s* ne furent,
* Ou dist qe vnqes ne distre*nt*,
Gabent plusur,—ceo *ert* orgoil,
Chescun home le veit al oyl.[m] [lf. 134, bk.]
§ ¶ Vn pechié qe mut est vsé,
|| De orgoil est pur verité,
Qu*ant* v*us* autre ȝ despise ȝ
⸸ Qe sul seie ȝ veu ou[o] p*r*eise ȝ.
⁘ Ceo vient ausi de envie,[p]
‡ Qe tant e*st* plein de felunie.
¶ Ky meins vale*nt* qe ne q*uid*e*nt* valer,
Custumes su*nt*[q] autres iuge*r*;
Ceo ne peot fere qe ne velt pecher;
Sul[r] deu de home cunust le qeor.
| ¶ Les vns su*nt* si escharnissant
La lufe e la mou ȝe[s] fesaunt,
† Gra*nt* orgoil e*rt*, ceo[t] sache ȝ,

[1] to morne. [2] sone.
[3] þat. [4] bodyly. [5] lestenyþ. [6] be.

[a] Kar. [b] crere puise ȝ. [c] ke v*us*.
[d] ad en le secle. [e] Sen, f. p. e gra*nt*.
[f] apresté [lf. 27, bk.]. [g] cil ky en.
[h] Les biens. [i] tut en.
[k] A. inserts 'duné.' [l] k'il ne vnt.
[m–m] B., *om.* A.

[n] Sicu*m* dient les meistres en diuinité,
Cest peché est 'arrogance' apelé.
Ceus ke de feez k'il vnkes ne feseie*nt*,
Ou de diz k'il vnkes ne diseient,
A plusurs funt gabais,—coe *ert* orgoil,
Coe poet cheseun ben ver al oil.
[o] Ke vus seez le meuz. [p] gra*nt* enuie.
[q] Custumers s. de. [r] Kar soul. [s] moue
[t] ben le.

At crystyn man to make scornyng; 3132
þus seyþ þe holy prophete Dauyþ, §
And Neomas a prophete hym wyþ, ‡
þat scorners, at þe hegh̄ Iugement,
Of goddys mouþ þey shul be shent. ° °
3yf þou for prydë haue delyte 3137
For to be holde an ypocryte,
To be preysed wel for þy gode dede, :
And þat holylech þou canst þe lede, 3140
Or to be preysed þat þou hast wrogh̄t
þyng þat þou dedyst now3t,
wetë þou,[1] syre ypocryte,
Of þe mede of god þan art þou quyte;
þat ychë preysyng ys þy mede 3145
þat þou receyuest for þy gode dede.
chydeþ
Ful fellychë God to hem flytes,
To þes fals[ë] ypocrytes; 3148
And seyþ, "at þe ende shul men se
þat 3e begyle 3ou self, and nat me."
And herë y shal telle as tyte
Of a cursed ypocryte. 3152

A nul houre fere nel deue3; 3268
° Car deu a son *grant* iugement
Escharniera[a] tiele gent.
Ceo auum[b] en le saut*er* troué,
§ Qe fist Dauid le ami dée, 3272
‡ E Neemie ad ausi mustré
Qe eschar *est grant* peché.[c]
¶ Si *vus* vnqes en u*ostre* vie
† Pechisse3 par ypocrisie,— 3276
Ceo *est* a dire, q*e* me entende3,—
Si autre *vus* feites q*e* ne fusse3,
: En bones eoures, p*ur* estre p*reisé*
Pl*us verreiment q*e* p*ur* l'amur dée,[d]—

† Ne quide3[e] ia en cel luer,[f] 3281
† Car, ci[g] l'aue3 receu p*rimer*.
¶ La ioye del[h] ypocrite
Apres sa mort *est* quite &[i] q*uite*. 3284
† Horriblem*ent* ad parlé
† Des ypocrites, dampne Dée.
† A la fin serra veu
Com*ent* il unt le siecle deceu; 3288
E coe[k] p*rouerai* p*ar* auctorité

[*The Tale of the Hypocritical Monk of the Abbey Tangabaton.*]

[Bk. IV, ch. xi, of St. Gregory's Dialogues: the place is Iconium, the monastery τῶν Γαλατῶν, *ton Galaton*, then *Tongaluton*, *Tangabaton*. The story is in the *Libro de los Exemplos* (no. 395), but the abbey is not named.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 197.]

Seynt Gregory seyþ, as y shal sey, A tale
hyt was onës an abbey
þe namë hygh̄t 'tangabaton,'
And mu*n*kës þey were echon. 3156
Of a mu*n*ke 3ede þe wurde ful ryue,[2] [21 bk., c. 1]
þat he was of holy lyue;
But for þat he was nat so,
So holy as men tolde hy*m* to, 3160
Fals preysyng shal wykkedly wende,
As hyt ys wurþy, so shal hyt ende.
A seknes toke þe mu*n*ke ful grym

† De sei*n*t Gregoire le benoré. 3290
† ¶ Une abbeie iadis esteit .exemplum.
† Qe 'Tangacon' nun[l] aueit; [lf. 134, bk., col. 2]

† Vn Moygne i ad habité
† Qe *grant* nun out[m] de seinteté;
† Mes il ne fu mie tut issi
† Come la *gent* quider*ent* de ly; 3296

Car, sicu*m* deu aueit purueu,

[1] þou weyl. [2] ryf.

[a] Escharnira mut. [b] Coe est en.
[c] For the last three lines *B.* has—
Ke eschamir est *grant* peché.

[d] Feise3 plus ke pur dame dée [lf. 27, bk., col. 2].
[e] cree3. [f] auer luer. [g] ici.
[h] del mauueis. [i] la m. e. tute.
[k] A. omits coe. [l] tangabaton a non.
[m] out *grant* nun.

As god had purueyd of hym.
he was so traueyled, shortly to sey,[1]
þat he wyst weyl þat he shuld dey.[2]
whan he wyst þat, he made do calle
Boþe one and o*per*, hys bryþryn alle,
"Byddyþ hem come byfore me here;
þat may hem auayle, y shal hem lere."[3]
þey come rennyng, boþe lesse and more,
And wende haue herd sum holy lore.
And when þey werë come echone,
To hem he made of sorow hys mone:
"hyt may no lenger be forholne; §
Falsly, wurschyp haue y stolne;
y am nat, breþren, as ȝe wene,
Of holy lyfe, as haþ be sene;
þat y fasted when ȝe lete;
For twyys pryuyly y ȝete;
And whan ȝe wende y had be holy,
Y ete and drank ful lustyly.
To warnë ȝow, þus y telle,
For me ys come þe fende of helle.
wyþ hys tayle my knes he haþ knyȝt, *
stoppyd
And wyþ hys hede my mouþ y-dyt. ‡
Alas þe tyme þat y was bore!
As an ypocryte y am forlore.
Ryȝt now shal he me strangle and cheke,
Ne shal y neue*r* aftyr speke."
Be-fore hem alle he deyde astyte[4]
þat ychë proud ypocryte.
þys was shewed, hem for to warne,
And þat, God, no man shuld scorne.[5]
Ypocrysye, þys ys þe sy*n*ne [leaf 22]
Feyre wyþ-oute, and foule[6] w*ith*-ynne.
þys ychë synnë cumþ of pryde,

† En maladie chay cestu;[a]
† Tant fu greue la maladie
† Qe a la fin vint[b] de sa vie.
Ces cu*m*painu*n*s fist assembler,
† *Qua*nt qe lem[c] pout dunc trouer.
† Si dit qe il les volt[d] cunter
† Chose qe les pust ap*res* valer.
* ¶ Cil vindre*n*t hastiueme*n*t;[e]
† Tuȝ quidere*n*t co*m*munemen*t*,[f]
Haute chose, & gra*n*t, oyr
De lur frere qe dust morir.
† Mes doleruse nouele les[g] ad cu*n*té
*Qua*nt il furent[h] assemblé;
§ Car celer ne lur poeit[i] mie
Qe il out esté de male[k] vie.
† "Beau freres," dist il, "ben[l] sacheȝ,
Ne suy pas tiel[m] cu*m* v*us* quideȝ;
† Car, q*uan*t[n] *qui*dastes qe ieo iunay,
† Pr*i*uemen*t* dous feiȝ[o] mangay.

† Pur ceo, sachieȝ de verité,
Qe al dragun d'enfer su[p] liueré,
† Qe pur moi e*st* ci venu;
Par ypocrisie su[p] perdu.[q]
* Mes genulȝ de sa cue ad lié,
‡ Sa teste en ma buche ad buté;

A force ma alme estret de mey;
† Iames plus ne parleray."
† Meintenant est deuié
† Le ypocrite maluré.
† ¶ Tant dit, q*uan*t deueit[q] morir,
Pur euȝ de cel pechié garnir.

† Ki autre se fet de hors, qe ne e*st* de einȝ,[r]
Sa alme liure a fort[s] turme*n*s. [lf. 135]

[1] seye. [2] deye. [3] *O.* gloss 'teche.'
[4] *O.* gloss 'anone.'
[5] shulde no man scarne, 'scorne' gloss.
[6] wykked*e*.

[a] pur veu aueit . . cestui giseit.
[b] vint A, *om.* B. [c] Ses . . . Tuz ke hom.
[d] lur uout dunkes. [e] *com*munalment.
[f] K*ar* bon espeir eurent ver*a*iement.
[g] lur. [h] furent tuz [lf. 28]. [i] pout il.
[k] mauueise. [l] fist il ben le. [m] teus.
[n] v*us*. [o] deus fioȝ.
[p] sui. [q] il deuoit.
[r] k'il n'est de-de*n*z. [s] deliure a *gra*nt.

Yn feyre shewyng, here falsnes hyde.
3yf þou art prout of þy[1] her,
(As prout men ben eu*er*y where,)
Or 3yf þou tyfyst[2] þe ou*er* proudly,
Ou*er* mesure on þy body,
Swychë synne ys nat þe leste;
Y rede þe telle hyt to þe preste.
Be nat proud of þy[3] croket,
Yn þe cherche to tyfe[4] and set.
At home mayst þou þy croket werche,
And nat at þy messe yn þe cherche. *
And of þese berded buckys[5] also,
with hem-self þey moche mysdo,
þat leuë crystyn mennys acyse
And haun*t*ë alle þe newë gyse;
þer*w*hylys þey had þat gyse on hand,
was neu*er* gracë yn þys land.
Of proud wy*m*men wuld y telle,
But þey are so[6] wrotħ and felle;
Of þese þat are so foule and fade,
þat make he*m* feyrere þan god he*m* made
with oblau*n*chere or[7] ou*þer* floure,
To make he*m* whytter of coloure.
Grete pryde hyt ys, and[8] outrage,
þat she ys nat payd of goddys ymage.
heuedys tyfed wyþ grete pryde,
with heer,[9] and[10] hornës syde,
Men mow wete hyt ys grete synne
To hauë mochë pryde þer-ynne.
Men sey, and haue seyd, here before,
For swych pryde are wy*m*men forlore.—
Ryche ladyys of grete renouns,
þey do make he*m* ryche corouns, §
þey may make to here aue*n*aun*t*,[11]

† ¶ Ki de ces cheuols es*t*[a] trop gelu3,
† Cu*m* su*n*t suue*n*t les orgoillu3;
† ¶ Ou de autre mane*r*e de atiffeme*n*t
† Qe a la teste ou al cors apent,
Ceo ne deue3 vblier,[b]
† Si dreit v*us* vole3[c] *con*fesser.
† ¶ Trop e*st* gelu3 de sun croket
† Qe a la messe soue*n*t la[d] main met;
Plus i gist, ceo crey, sun qeor,
Qe ne fet p*ur* ces pechié3 plurer.[e]
* Assez se purra hom atiffer
En autre lu q*e* al muster.

¶ Ki ad sa[f] face coluré
† Autreme*n*t q*e* Deu l'ad furme,
† De blanket ou[g] de rouencel;[h]
Ceo e*st* orgoil, p*er* sei*n*t Michel;
† Outrage e*st*,[i] a demesure,
† Q*ua*nt ne e*st* payé de la[k] deu feture.
† ¶ De testes fardés[l] poy dirru*m*,
Car ceo siet ben chescun hom,
Qe de orgoil vient; & p*er*due su*n*t
Tieles q*e* per[m] vanite le funt.
§ ¶ Dames corune3, passer voley,[n]

[1] þyn. [2] tyffyst; *O.N.* 'typpa,' adorn. [3] a. [4] tyffe. [5] bukkes. [6] sone. [7] or wyþ. [8] *O.* inserts 'vyle.' [9] her. [10] *and* wyþ. [11] *O.* gloss 'hauyng*e*.'

[a] Si des cheuaus estes. [b] mie oblier. [c] ka*u*nt tu te daies. [d] sa. [e] a la messe escuter. [f] Ky ke ad la [lf. 28, col. 2]. [g] e. [h] blanchet ou de ruuencel. [i] Cil est outrageus. [k] Ky n'est paié del. [l] farsées vu poy. [m] Ku*a*nt pur. [n] voudrai.

But ouer mesure ys nat cunnaunt.[1] 3232
Of ladyys wulde y leue my sawe, [22, col. 2]
drede
But y dar nat for goddys awe;
Of hem behoueþ to sey sumdeyl,
yn what poyntës þey do nat wel. 3236
God haþ shewed, and shewеþ euery day,
þat swychë pryde ys noght to pay.
A tale y shal þerforë telle, A tale
How a lady was pyned yn helle. 3240

† Mes Deu, ceo crey, mes-payerei;
Pur ceo ne plus[a] qe ieo ne die
Lur peché grant, & lur folye. 3356
† Deus ad mult souent mustré
† Qe de lur pechié est mau-paié,
† ¶ Cum en vn sermun[b] oy cunter, *exemplum.*
Qe ben fet a remembrer,[c] 3360

[*The Tale of the Proud Lady, who was burnt to ashes again and again in Hell by a Burning Wheel.*]

þer was a lady, a lordys wyfe,
here fayrhede was yn renoun ryfe;
Moche she loued feyre tyfyng,[2]
On here hede, ouer al þyng, 3244
For to be holde þe feyryst lady
Of al þo þat woned here by;
And whan she wened best[3] to haue lyuyd,
þe deþ here toke; here dayys were fyllyd;
For when men wene to lyfe haue space,
þan ys deþ sumnest yn place.
Whan she was dede, sone aftyrward
here squyer toke a syknes hard, 3252
þat here lorde helde of grete prys,
For he was a man yn seruyse wys.
As he lay yn hys bed a nyȝt,
hym þoght hys lady come to hym ryȝt,
And seyd þus, "rys, and go wyþ me, 3257
A merueyle shal y shewe to þe."

De une dame de[d] grant renun
† Qe femme esteit de vn riche hom,
† Cointe[e] fu mult durement,
† De sa teste nomement; 3364
† Quant meus viure desira,
† Hors de ceste siecle[f] passa.
† ¶ Tost apres qe[g] morte esteit, 3367
† Vn bacheler malade[h] giseit [leaf 135, col. 2]
† Qe sun seignur aueit mult chier,[i]
† Sun seruise li feseit amer.[k]
† Vn iur, al malade resembleit[l]
† Qe a li sa dame[m] veneit; 3372
† Qe le suisit, li comanda,[n]
† Car merueille grant li mustrera.[o]

[1] couenaunt. Glossed 'semely.'
[2] tyffynge. [3] best wende.

[a] pus. [b] En vn sarmon.
[c] Ke bon est ore a rehercer. [d] a.
[e] Queinte. [f] vie. [g] coe ke.
[h] maladis.
[i] Kar s. . . s. . . mut chier ly aueit.
[k] Kar sun bon seruise le feseit.
[l] maladis auis esteit.
[m] Ke sa dame a ly bon pas.
[n] Ke la pursuast l'ad comandé.
[o] ert mustré.

þys ychë man graun*te*d here nogħt,
For hyt ran weyl hy*m* yn þogħt
þat shé was dede and leyd yn graue,
þat hym of hys beddë wulde haue.
But whe*þer* he wulde or nogħt, wyþ wel[1] & wo,
She had hy*m* vp w*ith* here to go.
þus tolde he se*þ*yn w*ith* moche drede ; ‡
Aȝens hys wylle w*ith* h*er*e he ȝede ; *
She ledde hy*m* to a mochë felde,
So grete one neu*er* he behelde.
þan stodë styl, þys lady,
And he by here ful dredfully.
As þey hadd stondë but a þrowe, [22 bk.]
Come furþ[2] deuylys þat fast gun blowe ;
W*ith* hem þey broght a brennyng wheyl,
þat on here hede was set eche deyl.
þys whel þat was set on here heuede,[3]
Brende here alle, þat nogħt was leued. ||
Efte she ros, when she was brent, §
And had þe samë turment,
And brende ryȝt as she dede before ;
To se þat peyne hys herte was sore.
ȝyt she ros þe samë wey ; °
For saule may neuer for peynë deye. ⸸
And efte þey set[4] hyt on here krowne,
And brende here al to asshen doune ; *
And eu*er*more she leuyd aȝen, °
For peynë myȝt she neu*er* be sleyn. ⸸
þan askede he here, why þat hyt was ‡
þat she suffred swyche peyne. "alas, alas,"
She seyd, " y suffre þys mys-auenture

† Le malade de bon qeor ne [a]*gra*nta
† Qi il li suisist, q*uan*t se purpensa
† Qe sa dame fut deuié
Vn poy houre deuant ceo ;
† Mes a force, li sembla,
† Ouesqe sey li mena[a]
* Mult encu*n*tre sa volu*n*té ;
‡ Ceo cu*n*ta il p*us* pur verité.
† A chief de pece,[b] en vn champ
† Vindre*n*t, qe mult fu g*r*ant ;[c]
† La dame e*st* la[d] arestu,
† E li bacheler p*res* de luy.[e]
† Qatre deables[f] tost venei*en*t,
† E vne reo ardante porteient ;
‡ Sur la teste la dame la[g] mistrent,
|| Eiesq*ues* a cendre[h] le arcistrent.
§ Autre feyȝe e*st* viue releué[i]—
Sa dame ci li ad semblé[k]—
Mes les deables la reo[l] ardant
Sur luy mettent[m] meintenant,
† Qe en pudre le art autre fée.[n]
† Le home qe fu la mené,[o]
Tant aueit[p] hydur & pité,
Si g*r*a*n*t ne out p*us* qe il fu née,[q]—
* Treis feiȝ l'arcistre*n*t, cu*m* li sembla ;[r]
Allas la peyne qe ele mena ![s]
° Mes ele tuȝ iurs releueit,
⸸ Car en peynes morir ne poeit.
‡ ¶ La resun ap*res* ad cunté[t]
A l'home qe la fu mené,[u]
† Pur q*uei* ele esteit ensi pené[v]
De la reo ardente enflaminé.[x] [leaf 135, bk.]

[1] wele. [2] foure.
[3] heuede O, hede H. [4] sette.

[a—a] Mais il de bon quere ne l'ad granté,
Kar ly souvenit k'ele fu deuié ; [lf. 28, bk.]
Mes a force le ad amené,
Cu*m* ains esteit al mesaise.
[b] En .l. poy de oure. [c] large e grant.
[d] ilokes se aresta. [e] de ly esta.
[f] debles. [g] a la d. le.
[h] Euaske a cendres. [i] fieȝ viue releueit.
[k] cu*m* auis ly esteit.
[l] debles le roe. [m] ly mistrent.
[n] le arsirent a. fiez.
[o] Dunt cely ky la fu amenez. [p] out.
[q] K'il no out unkes pl*us* en tut sun he.
[r] coe ly se*m*ble. [s] k'ele aueit.
[t] ad a ly cuntez.
[u] A . . mené A, *om.* B.
[v] a issi peneȝ. [x] This line omitted in B.

For on my heuede[1] ouer feyre tyfure;
For when y shuld aghēr go or ryde,
y dyghte my heuede[1] ryȝt[2] moche with pryde 3292
For to be presyd ouer alle ladyys,
And of prydë to bere þe prys,
And among knyȝtës yn halle
y wulde be holde feyrest of alle. § 3296
suffre
þer-for þys ychë peyne y drygh̄
For y bare me yn pryde so hygh̄.
But warne my lordë, y pray þe,
hys pryde and bobaunce þat he late be;
But ȝyf he do, he shal be forlore, 3301
þat y warne hym weyl before;
For on one of þys dayys shul ȝe deye,
My lorde and þou: þe soþe y seye." 3304
Rygh̄t at þe termë, as[3] she seyde,
þe knyȝt, and þat squyer, deyde.
By þat tokenyng wel men knew
þat þe tale was ryȝt and trew. 3308
þerfor hyt ys gretë doute,[4] [leaf 22, bk., col. 2]
wymmen to tyfe here hedys aboute.
ȝyf god haue lent þe[5] handys and fete,
Armës, leggës, feyre and swete,— 3312
Be nat ouer proude of þys,
þey are nat þyne, but þey ben[6] hys;
For ȝyf he wylle, he may hem þe[7] reue;
with-oute hys leue,[8] shal none beleue.
Despyse noun ouþer þat so haue nogh̄t,
Ne þogh̄t[9] þey be nat so feyre y-wrogh̄t;
lese
For ȝyf þou doust, þou mayst hem tyne,
And for þat prydë go to pyne. 3320
Ne dysgyse nat þy cloþyng
Ouer mesure, for þy preysyng.

[1] hede. [2] ful. [3] þat.
[4] O. gloss 'drede.' [5] O, þe lent H.
[6] beyn. [7] þe hem. [8] leue. [9] þogh̄.

"Ceste peine," dist, "qe vus veeȝ,[a]
† Pur ceo, seofre ieo,[b] sacheȝ, 3408
† Pur orgoilluse[c] atiffement
De ma teste nomement.
† Car, pur este[d] regardé,
§ E de bealte plus preisé 3412
† Quant ieo veneie entre gent,[e]
Me atiffai trop cointement.
Ore seofre[f] ceste peine dure
† Pur ma orgoillous atiffur.[g] 3416
† Mun seignur, pur deu garnieȝ,[h]
† Qe pur sun boban[i] ne seit peneȝ;
† Car a tiel iur pur ueir murra;
† Si il ne s'amende, perdu serra." 3420
"E vus," dit eole, "al hostel aleȝ,
Car, solun ceo qe me est mustreȝ,
† Sans faille a tiel iur murrez;
De vos pechiéȝ vus confesseȝ."[k] 3424
¶ Ensi lur[l] est auenu;
† Car, seignur &[m] seriant ambedou
† Morirent[n] al iur terminé;
† Par tant est le cunt verifié. 3428
† Mult fet dunques a duter,[o]
† Par orgoil sei atiffer.
† ¶ Si vos mains, ou bras, ou peeȝ,
† Trop gelusement gardeȝ, 3432
† Ou de trop riche robe vus conteȝ,[p]
† Pur estre de la gent plus preiseȝ,

[a] fet ele ke vns aueȝ. [b] le sufir ben le.
[c] le gelous. [d] estre B. este A.
[e] la gent. [f] Ioe sofre [lf. 28, bk., col. 2].
[g] B; Qe me semble vtre mesure, A.
[h] garniseȝ. [i] bobance.
[k] Coe sachez pur fin veritez.
[l] Issi cum dist. [m] Al s. e al.
[n] Kar il m. [o] radoter.
[p] de r. atur v. acointeȝ.

Alas! hyt shuldë so betyde,
Many one are lost for here pryde.
Shal grace come neuer[1] yn þat land
Þere men haue swychë gyse yn hand;
God and grace are wyþ hem wrothⁿ,
Þat haue, for pryde, dysgysed here clothⁿ.
Noþeles[2] euery[3] man may,
Aftyr hys astate, make hym gay;
But when he þasseþ ouer mesure,
Þerof cumþ mysauenture.
Gentyl men ofte, for swyche desert
Fal[4] at þe laste yn grete pouert.
A weddyd wyfe may atyre here
Þat here husbunde loue noun but here;
For hys loue she may hyt do,
But for none ouþer mannys so.
ȝyt swyche y rede, þat þey so fare
Þat here pryde make hem nat bare.
Gretly[5] þey synne yn þer[6] queyntyse
Þat nouelrye al day areyse,
For to be preysed and of grete sygⁿt,
Al day dysgyse hem at here mygⁿt;
Forsoþe hyt semeþ weyl to be
Al here lyfe yn vanyte.
But wlde[7] þey þenke þat make swyche strut,
yn what robe, yn erþe, þey shul[8] be put,
Þey shulde nat make hyt so a-mys,
ȝyf þey þogⁿt oft of[9] þys.
Y shal ȝou telle a lytyl wygⁿt[10] A tale
How hyt befyl onys of a knyȝt. [10 *wiht*, space]

† Tut vient de orgoil, ceo[a] sachez;
Pur le amur deu, le[b] lessez.
† Nepurq*uant*, chescu*n*, solu*n* ceo q*e* il[c] est,
† Cointer li[d] purra, ci li plest.
† Mes, q*uant* passe su*n* afferant,
† Bien veez qe il peche en tant.
† E fe*m*me bele[e] se peot cointer,
† Pur plus sun barun pleiser;
† Mes garde q*e*[f] ne passe mesure;
Bone entente, de peché ne eyt[g] cure. [135 bk., col. 2]
† ¶ Trop pechent en lur cointises
† Ki estudient en noueleries,[h]
E, pur estre plus regardé,[i]
Vnt lur cointises souent changé;
Apertement mustrent en verité
† Qe lur vie est tut en vanité.
† Ki bien souent fu purpensé
† Od quele robe ert en tere cuché,[k]
† Poy freit force de tiel orgoil[l]
Cum menent les vns, & ceo est doyl.[m]
† ¶ Pur ceo, vn ensample vus cunterai,
Qe cuntre euz en liure troué ay.[n]

[*The Tale of the Knight and Monk who lovd new Fashions.*]

exemplum.

Þer was a knyȝt þat loued nouelrye,
As many one haunte now þat folye;
† ¶ Vn chiualer, pur sa folur,
† Trop cointes estoit, cum sunt plusur,

[1] neuer come. [2] O, Noþele H. [3] eury.
[4] Falle. [5] Gretlych. [6] here.
[7] *Harl.* omits 'wlde.' [8] þey shul yn erþe. [9] on.

[a] ben le. [b] dunke le.
[c] N. solum coe ke chescun.
[d] Queinter ly se. [e] ben. [f] sei ki.
[g] B. e. ait e de p. n'ait.
[h] de nouveles guises [lf. 29].
[i] esgardé. [k] ert enterré.
[l] de orgoil e atifuré. [m] vns, outre mesure.
[n] Ke en .i. liure cuntre eus trouai.

he dede to make,[1] yn þe somers tyde,
A kote perced queyntly *with* pryde;
And God was nat þer-of payd,
For yn hys pryde he was betrayd.
þys kny3t 3ede, vpp-on a day,
Aboute roberye, to gete hys pray;
Homward as he hys pray ledde
with hys enmys he was bestedde;
with fors þey gu*n* *with* hym[2] fyght,
And slogh þere þys ychë kny3t.
þe kny3tys frendys herdë seye
how he was slayn by þe weye;
Ful feyre þan gu*n* þey for hym[3] werche,
þey byryed þe body feyre at þe cherche;
hys frendys departed hys katel
Among þe pore men, and þat was wel.
whan þey come at þe kote gysyng,
To dele hyt among hys ouþer þyng,
Before þe pore men hyt was brogh̄t;
þe pore men seyd þey wulde hyt no3t.
A clerk stodë þo þere be syde,
And, prayd for þe kote of pryde.
To werne hyt hym, þey þogh̄t[4] loþe;
þey toke and 3aue þys clerk þe cloþe.
þys clerk was glad whan he hyt hadde;
þys kote asswyþe on hym[5] he cladde.
Se now here a grete myschau*n*ce
Come ry3t as for veniau*n*ce:
Ry3t as he was yn þe kote al dogh̄t,
A fyre brennyng on hym gan lyg̃ht,
And brend hys body dou*n*ne to þe grou*n*de
whylys ogh̄t of hym my3t be fou*n*de. [23, col. 2]
þer shewed God weyl by þat kas

[1] do make hym. [2] hym to.
[3] for hym þan gu*n*ne þey. [4] hem þugh̄t.
[5] on hym asswyþe.

[a] Cestui. [b] K*u*ant vint a.
[c] cote bele bien parecté.
[d] Mes tost apres ly fu. [e] De cele.
[f] s'en est. [g] Kar ses biens vout enoyter.
[h] Ou*n*e . . . k'il ad amené.

Cest[a] se aueit aturné
‡ En[b] la sesun de esté
§ Vne cote perecé;[c]
Mes esteit apres[d] mustré
|| Qe Deu ne fu mie bien paié
Del[e] cointise qe il ad vsé.
† ¶ Vn iur est[f] alé prae*r*
† Pur sun gain anoiter;[g]
Ces enimis l'u*n*t encu*n*tré
† Od la preye qe il ad mené.[h]
† La force fu lur plus gra*n*t;[i]
† Pur ceo, l'unt oscis meintenant.[k]
† [l]Les amis al chiualer oscis,
Qe si cointes fu, ico vus dis,

Sun cors vnt al muster porté
† E, cu*m* est custume, enterré.[l]
† Ces chatels unt pus parti,[m]
† Pur poures fere prier pur li.[n]
† Qua*n*t vindrent a sa[o] cote duner,

† Tu3 le[o] comencen*t* a refuser;
† Mes vn clerc les ad prié[p]
† Qe cele cote li fust duné.

† Ore oye3 la vengance dée.[q]
† Qua*n*t la cote out fublé,[r] [leaf 136]
† Vn fu surd de ly trop[s] ardant,
† E sun cors ard[t] meintenant;
† Le feu de arder n'adnient[u] cessé
† Tant cu*m* de sun[v] cors fu rien troué.

[i] Lur f. f. del son greinur. [k] en estur.
[l—l] Le cors al occis cheualer
Funt ses amis bele enterrer.
[m] Ses chateus . . departe.
[n] As pouers, & funt prier pur luy. [o] la.
[p] mut prié.
[q] de dee [lf. 29, col. 2]. [r] afublé.
[s] de la cote. [t] Ke s. c. a. de.
[u] nent ne ad. [v] del.

þat þe kote a-cursed was,
And tokened wel sorowe and wrake,
þat nonë[1] pore man wulde hyt take
For prydë of þe newë gyse
Aȝens crystyn mennys wyse;
But þe clerk was wode al gate
To were a cloþe aȝens hys state.
here mow ȝe se þat god ys wroth
with hem þat dysgyse here cloþe.
And a clerk ys moche for to blame
þat bryngyþ[2] hym self yn foule fame,
Clerk ordeyned yn dignyte
þat haunteþ swyche Iolyte;
Noþeles, of þe newë gyse
þe deuyl haþ made hymself chefe iustyse;
And ȝyf he yn folye begynne to stoute,
þan bereþ he þe deuylys baner aboute; §
Mochë folk ys þerwyþ blent;
God do þerof amendment.
ȝyf þou hauë grete desyre
To be clepyd lorde or syre,
For to glosë þe, and slyppe,
And to haue þe wurdys of wurschyp;
Or ȝe wymmen also, comunly,
wulde be kallede 'madame' or 'lady;'
Al þys comþ of gretë pryde;
yn þy shryfte þou noght hyt hyde.
he ys ryȝt lorde, þe kyng of heuene;
wrong hyt ys þat men any oþer neuene.
ȝyf þou delyte þe yn grete meyne,
For men shulde hauë drede of þe,
And for þy meynë wuldyst[3] preysed be,
ȝyf harme to oþer þan do þat meyne,
þou for þy meynë shalt dampned be
ȝyf þou to euyl vowe þy meynë.
ȝyf þou delyte þe yn grete hallys,

† ¶ Par tant vus ad deu ben[a] mustré
† Qe la cote esteit escomengé;[b]
† Pur ceo, nul poure home dé
Receiure ne la volt[c] de grée,
† Pur le orgoil qe il ad mené[d]
Ki la cote aueit aturné.[e]
Certes, bien dust estre blamé,
† E ceo ad la veniance[f] ben mustré.
† ¶ Clerk cointe[g] ordené,
§ Baneour est al maufé.
Mes ore, par lur ribaudries
† Estudient entur[h] noueleries
Les clers, cum fussent lay gent;
† Deus i mette amendment!
† ¶ Si en uostre ɋeor desireȝ
† Seignorie auer, ou estre apeleȝ
* 'Sire, mestre, dame,'—sacheȝ
† Orgoil est, bien le veeȝ.[i]
† [k]Vns est sires, li rey de ciel,
† Dreit seignur ne est home mortel.[k]
† ¶ Qe se delite en grant mesné,
† Bele festes tenir, pur estre alosé;
† Ou en haute mesun[l] e grant,

[If. 23, bk.]

[1] no. [2] brynth. [3] wst.

[a] ben deu [b] fu escumegé.
[c] vout. [d] k'il ad demené.
[e] *B.* inserts these two lines—
E ke le clerc fist ke forsené
Ky cointise vout user escumegé.
[f] vengançe den. [g] oue cointise. [h] en.
[i] ben ver le poeȝ. [k–k] Omitted in *B.*
[l] beles mesuns.

Yn a foule prydë þan þou fallys;
For y se many þat nowe þey bygge,
And now sonë, dede þey lygge.
y sey for þo þat haue grete pryde
yn hygh̄ hallys and yn wyde.
3yf þou delyte þe yn ryche beddyng,
yn hors, yn harneys, or yn feyre rydyng,
Alle ys pryde and vanyte;
Of al shalt þou a-couped be.
Y seyd langere, yn gode cunnaunt,[1]
Euery man may haue to hys auenaunt,
Cytes, tounnes, castellys, and hallys,
hors, armour, and þat þar to fallys;
But, yn al þat mochë þrong,
Do holy cherche, ne pore man,[2] wrong.
what sey ȝe men of ladyys pryde
þat gonë traylyng ouer syde:[3]
3yf a lady were ryghtly shreue,
Better hyt were yn almës ȝeue;
To soulë helpe hyt myȝt do bote,
þat trayleþ lowe vndyr þe[4] fote.
wymples, kerchyues, saffrund betyde;
3elugh̄ vnder ȝelugh̄ þey hyde;
þan wete men neuer, wheþer ys wheþer,
þe ȝelugh̄ wymple or þe leþer. (skyn)
wymmen þat go fro strete to strete,
One or ouþer for to mete,
Of prydë comþ swychë desyre,

† Pur estre de plus grant bobant;
† Ou en[a] lit richement aturné,
† E noble chiuals & herneis dorré,
† Tut est orgoil[b] & vanité,
† De tuȝ cels serreȝ a-copé.[c]
† Nepurquant, cum ieo[d] dis auant,
† Chescun, solum sun afferant,
† Peot auer mesun petit ou grant;
† De chiuals, & harneis, di atant;
[e]Mes utre mesure ne ualt ren,
Car de ceo ne uient nul bien.[e] [lf. 136, col. 2]
† ¶ Des dames, dium nus[f] auant,
† Qe trop longes robes[g] uunt trainant;
† Meuȝ vaudreit en almoine duné,
† Quant qe traine desuȝ le pée.[h]
† Les gympeus ausi[i] safroneȝ,
Plus malement les auient d'asseȝ;[k]
Meins sunt beles, ceo me est auis,
Lessent ceo dunc[l] tutdis.
† ¶ Ki en les rues vet iuant,[m]
Home ou femme sei demustrant,

[1] couenaunt. [2] men. [3] *O.* gloss 'longe.' [4] here.

[a] en A, *om.* B. [b] o. grant.
[c] E de tut coe est acoupé.
[d] ieo A, *om.* B [lf. 29, bk., col. 1].
[e–e] Omitted in *B.* [f] ore disums.
[g] robes A, *om.* B.
[h] *B.* inserts the following tale of the Devil having power over women's Long Trains, told by St. Jerome, in the *Summa de Vitiis* of Guil. Peraut, ch xiii. of Pride, in Wright's *Latin Stories*, no. 16, and in the *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 254. —G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 197:

¶ Par .i. example coe confirmerai Nota.
K'en "la somme de vices" trouai;
Ke .ii. moines ensemble alerent,
Vne femme lung treinant encuntrerent;
L'un de eus l'ad mut regardé,
Pus fist vn grant risé;
L'autre ly demande pur koy il rist.
"Volunters" fet il, e pus ly dist,—
"La femme ke ilokes alait,
Vn deble sur sa coue seait;
E kuant sa coue saka vers ly,
Le deble en vn wassel chai;
En la boue ueuttra mut vilement,
E a coe rys ioe veraiement."
Par tant poez vus tuz ben sauer
Ke le deble del coue lung ad poer.

[i] wimples ke sunt.
[k] A femmes auenent pis de assez.
[l] les dunkes a. [m] uunt gigelant.

For þey haue on hem[1] feyre atyre:
But she wul to þe prest þat telle,
She may *þer*forë go to helle;
For yn as moche þat[2] she douþ men synne,
yn so moche shal she haue plyght ynne.
And, wy*m*men, y[3] seye of þo
þat borwe cloþes yn carol to go;[4]
þat porë prydë, god hyt loþes, [cloþys.
þat make he*m* proude of ouþer me*n*nys
3yf þou hast spokë wurdys of pryde, § [23 bk., col. 2]
And lettyst ouþ*er* men any tyde
Of here bedys and[5] of here fastyng,
Or of any[6] ouþ*er* holy þyng,
Or of any ouþer godë dede,
to telle hyt þe[7] prest, behoueþ þe nede.
3yf þou eu*er* lettë began
þat was wurshep to god or man,
As yn cherche to synge or rede,
Or of su*m* o*þer* holy dede;
Or also for boste or for pryde,
with prest or *with* clerk to chyde,
þurgh þat pryde þou fallyst[8] yn sy*n*ne,
And cursednes *þer*w*ith* to wy*n*ne.
Also þat clerk ys moche to blame
þat letteþ to shaue hys krowne for shame;
Y rede þat he yn tyme[9] hyt shaue,
For he wote neu*er* what nede he shal *þer*to haue.
3yf þou yn ernest, or yn game,
yn scornë blessedyst Goddys name;
Or 3yf þou were so wundyrly proude
þat þou mysseydyst God al aloude,
For any chau*n*ce þat may betyde
Skorne nat God, ne wyþ hym chyde:

† Si ceo fet pur estre desiré,
† En sun ꝙeor ad ia peché.

¶ Il auent acune fée[a]
† Qe home lest de seruir dée,[b]
† En iunes, veilles, &[c] oreisuns,
§ P*ar* la parlance des bricuns;[d]
Si lur pour u*us* retret de bien fere,
† Cupables estes, ne v*us* voil tere.[e]
† ¶ Si autre chose lessastes p*ur*[f] home,
† Qe al hon*ur* deu fust, ou vo*stre* preome,[g]
† Cu*m* est, lire, chanter, al muster,[h]
Ou males p*ar*oles lessastes[i] desturber
Qu*an*t oïstes les fols p*ar*ler,[k]
Cupable estes, ne v*us* voil celer.
Si plus les dute3 mes-paier,
Qe deu en tant honurer.
† ¶ Peché *est* ausi, p*ur* hu*n*te lesser
† Clerc ordené sa corune porter.
¶ Pur ceo qe en p*ar*ole pechen*t* gent,[l]
Les orgoillus plus qe les autres souen*t*;[m]
Pur ceo v*us* dirrai, si v*us* plest,[n] comen*t*
Home peche en lange, sicu*m* l'entenk.[o]
¶ Si deu vnq*ues*[p] reneiaustes,
† Ou p*ar* folur li maudiastes,

† Ou autre parole deites de[q] deshon*ur*,
De ceo v*us* repentes a tut iur.

[1] here. [2] as. [3] haue y.
[4] yn to karol go. [5] or. [6] sum.
[7] þy. [8] falst. [9] yn tyme þat he.

[a] Souente fiez coe auom veu. [b] au3 *ihesu*.
[c] Cu*m* en i. en v. en.
[d] P*ur* la p. de fouz bricouns.
[e] coe deuez crere.
[f] Si chose as lessé p*ur* dute de. [g] prom.
[h] lire en le eglise ov chanter.
[i] lessastes A, *om*. B.
[k] fous mesparler. [l] souen*t*.
[m] ke autre gen*t*. [n] dirrai ici.
[o] cu*m* ioe enten*g*. [p] unkes deu.
[q] Ov p. d. a son.

Morë pryde, no[1] morë synne,
þan skornë god, mayst þou falle ynne.
ȝyf þou grucchedest, and seydyst noght,
But to God haddyst euyl þoght,
wete þou wel, hyt ys grete pryde,
Grucchyng with God, or[2] for to chyde.
ȝyf a man haue mysdo or seyde,
And men hym blame for þat mysbreyde, §
ȝyf he susteynë hys mysdede,
And hys mysawe[3] wyl nat drede,
þat cumþ of mysprout herte and hy
þat wyl nat knowe hys owne foly.
Of al[4] folyys þat beryn name,
þys foly ys moste for to blame;
who-so-euer to þys ys custummable, [leaf 24]
hys amendment may neuer be stable.
what sey men of þese loseniours
þat haue here wurdys feyre as flours?
Now ys þe flourë whyte and rede,
And now hyt ys boþe drye and dede.
þe losenioure spekþ now þy pay,
And behynde þy bak hyt ys away. §
þere one haþ smylyng semelaunt
And behetyþ þe to holde cumnaunt,[5]
kepe þe þan fro losengrye,
For feyre spekyng man kan weyl lye.
who-so-euer ys custummable to banne
For prydë, sum tymë or whanne,
þe apostyl seyþ þat he may noght
Vn-to þe blysse of heuene be broght.
A-noþer spyce hyt ys of pryde,
who so haunteþ for to chyde.
For holy cherche forbedeþ þe
To chyde wyþ any of þy meynë.
Teche hym ferst, yn feyre manere;

[1] ne. [2] O. *om.* 'or.'
[3] myssawe. [4] alle. [5] cuuinaunt.

† Plus grant peché ne sai en ceste vie
† Qe blaspheme[a] & reneierie. [lf. 136, bk.]
† ¶ Si grundille as encuntre Dé,
Par mescheance, ou enfermeté,
† Grant orgoil est de ceor, sachez,[b]
† Quant encuntre Deu as[c] murmurez.

† ¶ Home qe sun meffet defent
§ Quant est repris, malement,
† De orgoil uint, ne[d] dutez,

† Ceo est vn[e] tres maueis pechiez.
† E ki de ceo[f] est custumer,
† De sun amendement poez duter.
† ¶ Les losengers ores[g] venent auant,
Qe funt a[h] la gent si beal semblant;

† Tuz iur vus[i] irrunt promettant,
§ Al drein ne vus funt tant ne quant.[k]
Deu, tant est male deceuance,
Fere a la gent tiele parlance,
E poy ou nient fere apres!
Si vus les creez, vus serrez gabez.[l]
¶ Grant peché est a maudier,
† E nomement ki est a ceo custumer.

† Le apostle le dit sanz duter,[m]
† Qe tiel ne peot le ciel entrer.[n]
† ¶ Trop est certes grant vileinie,
† Parole de repreoce qe lem[o] die.
Souent defet cumpainie;
Tant[p] peché est, nel facez mie.
A tencuns, sunt aucuns trop prest;
Hunte est a celuy qe l'est.[q]

[a] Ke de deu blastenger.
[b] coe sachez. [c] as A, *om.* B.
[d] coe ne. [e] Si est. [f] a coe.

[g] ore A, *om.* B [lf. 30]. [h] a A, *om.* B.
[i] Tut en iur. [k] frunt vaillent .i. gant.
[l] coe est gabeis. [m] nus ad bien cunté.
[n] ke teus en le ciel ne aueint entré.
[o] Dit de reproce quei ke hom.
[p] Grant. [q] est grant a cil ke issi fet.

And ȝyf he wyl nat[1] *with* feyre lere, ‡
Þan mayst Þou speke stoutly to hym, ° ° 3521
with-outë wraþþe, wurdys ful grym, § §
Þat he be chasted at Þy fre wylle,
But Þat Þou bere yn herte none ylle. ||
Chydyng cumþ of hertë hy, 3525
And gretë pryde, and vylany.
A-nouþer spyce Þer ys Þat moche deres,[2]
Þat ys, Þese cursed bakbyteres. 3528
Of al[3] men, Þey do most euyl,
here lorefadyr[4] ys Þe deuyl.
Þe fende vs bewreyeþ of oure synne ‡
whan he haþ made vs fal Þer-ynne. 3532
So are Þese bakbyters wunne,
Þey seye Þe werst Þat Þey kunne;
Euer behynde a mannys bak,
with euyl Þey fynde hym to lak. 3536
Swyche men god almyȝty hatys [lf. 24, col. 2]
And *with* here foulë synne hym wlatys. loþeþ
Seynt Austyn spekyþ of swyche Þynges
yn a bokë of lesyngys. 3540
No custummable bakbytyng
God forȝeueþ, ne no lesyng,
Þat Þou Þarfore shalt algate drye suffre
Sum manere peyne for euery lye; 3544
As Þe lesyng ys lesse or more,
Shalt Þou suffre peyne Þar-fore.
And Þat may weyl preuyd be
with a tale of an autoryte, 3548
Þat mochë peynë shal he bere
wyþ-outë ende, Þe bakbytere;
And[5] y shal tellë ȝou a lyte
Of one Þat coude hys felaus byte. 3552

Si par bel poeȝ[a] amender,
Ne couient mie dunques[b] tencer; 3588
‡ Mes si vus ne poeȝ[c] autrement
° Fors par dure paroles chastier vostre gent,
§ Aukes poeȝ[d] grossement
§ Parler[e] pur lur chastiement; 3592
|| Mes partant, ne deueȝ[f] estre ireȝ,
Car ire est vn des mortels pecheȝ.
† ¶ Ore vus dirrai vn peché trop ord 3595
† Qe funt ces qe souent[g] descord [136, bk., col. 2]
Entre la gent, qe n'est mie gas;
† Lur pere resemblent Sathanas,
Qe est entur, nuit & iur, 3599
‡ De nus encuser vers[h] nostre seignur;

† Tiele gent hiet Deu,[i] & detracturs;
AHaȝ, tant i ad de teus plusurs!

¶ Qe Deu les hiet, pet estre proué,
† E par vne cunte[k] cunfermé; 3604
† Car mult est greus lur peine,
† Tuȝ iurs durante, & certeine.

[1] nat so. [2] *O.* gloss 'harmyþ.' [3] alle.
[4] ? teacher, or for 'forefadyr.' [5] And here.

[a] le poez ben.
[b] Dunke ne vus estoit pas.
[c] poez fere. [d] Dunkes poez akes.
[e] P. ov aus. [f] deies.
[g] Le quel funt ky sement.
[h] Nus encuser a.
[i] Teus gens hete deus.
[k] .i. example [lf. 30, col. 2].

[*The Tale of the backbiting English Monk.*]

þer was a man of relygyun, A Tale
þat yn þys he was a felun,
Yn bakbytyng, as ȝe han herde, *
As many one are now yn þys werlde. 3556
He was wunt to seye wykked sawes
Behynde þe bak of hys felaws;
For he wulde be holde þe beste ⸸
Of all hys breþer, and þe wylyeste. † 3560
A syknes toke þys munke, and deyde, §
As God had of hym purueyde, ‖
And went yn-to peynë hard, ° °
As was shewed aftyrward. * 3564
Befel þe tyme, as hyt ys ryȝt,
Munkës to rysë at mydnyȝt;
And when matynes were al done, ⸸
þe couent ȝede to beddë sone. 3568
A munkë lefte be-hynde a throwe,[1] §
þat þe dede was wunt to knowe;
whan þys munke come before þe chapytyl,
As ordyr askyþ, he louted a lytyl; 3572
And as he louted, hys ye[2] gan blenche,
And say[3] one sytte before þe benche,
A foulë þyng, and a grysly, [leaf 24, back]
he sagh̄ neuer none so loþly; 3576
he shette hys tunge[4] before þe grecys,
And gnogh̄ hyt[5] ynwarde al to pecys.
hys tunge was brennynge[6] þat he so gnogh̄,
yn-to hys mouþe aȝen he hyt drogh̄; 3580
And eft, oute[7] he dede hyt shete,
And gnogh̄ hyt eft with peynës grete.
Many tymes þan dede he so;

† ¶ Un home de religiun[a] exemplum.
† Custume out de felun, 3608
De cest peché fu entuché
* Qe est 'detractiun' apelé;
† Car il sout estre custumer
† De ces cumpainuns mes-parler. 3612
Mult se delita en sun peché[b]
Quant de euȝ out autres[c] mes-parlé.
⸸ Sul, desira[d] estre veu,
‡ E qe il prodome fust tenu. 3616
‖ Dampne Dé out pur-veu,[e]
Greue vengance prendre de luy;[f]
§ Mort est, & enterré,
° ° E a dure[g] peine liueré. 3620
* Ceo fu tost[h] aparceu,

§ Car vn moigne qe l'out[i] conu,
⸸ A matins vne nuit ala;
Mes quant il del muster[k] returna, 3624
† Deuant le hus del chapitel passa,
† E, cum est custume,[l] se enclina,
Vers le banc amunt ad regardé;
† Vn home vist ser deuant le gré,[m] 3628
† Qe trop esteit led & hydus
† E meruillant[n] pituȝ,
† Sa lange ardante out hors geté
Tant long[o] cum fu le degré, 3632
† De ces denȝ l'ad demanglé,[p]

† En sa buche tret[q] autre fée; [leaf 137]
† Ensi[r] souent le cheitif feseit;

[1] a trowe. [2] eȝe. [3] sagh̄.
[4] tunge out. [5] *Harl.* hys.
[6] O, brenned *Harl.* [7] out.

[a] *B.* has for this and the next four lines—
Vn hom de religion fu entoché
Del vice k'est 'detracciun' nomé,
Kar cist felun fu custumer—
and against 'entoché' is written *intoxicatus* by a probably later hand.

[b] d. le chaitif maluré.
[c] Kuant hom ad de eus. [d] Car sul desirait.
[e] Kuant dame de pur-veu aueit.
[f] de ly prendreit. [g] Mut dure.
[h] tost apres sa mort.
[i] Par. i. de ses freres k'il ad.
[k] Kuant del eglise. [l] custume est.
[m] seer d. le degré. [n] meruueillousement fu.
[o] en lung. [p] tut maschez.
[q] E en sa bouche retret. [r] Issi.

Þys munke stode and loked þarto,
And had þerof so mochë drede
þat he wende hauë go to wede. (mad)
As he stode so sore a glyfte, (feryd)
Hys ryȝt hand vp he lyfte
And blessede hym-self stedfastly;
And seþþen, he wax more hardy,
And þoght, 'þys ys sum pryuyte
þat God almyȝty shewep to me.'
hastyly[1] þer-to he ȝede,
And hadde þer-of no morë drede;
And seyd, "best, y cóniure þe,
Yn God þat ys persónës thre,
þat þou me telle why þou syttest here, ‡
Yn swych forme, and yn swych manere." §
To answere, he ne myȝt wyþ-drawe,
"y was a munke, þyn owne felawe,
þat suffre all þys peyne and shame;
Hyt am y,"—and tolde hys name,—
"y was a wykked bakbytere,
Euyl wurdys aboute for to bere;
Of my felaws, wykkedly to seye
Al þat euer y myȝt bewreye;
And mystrowyng was y ay[2]
Of my felaws boþe nyȝt and day.
þe wykked wurdys þat y haue seyd,
wykkedly are þey on me leyde;
Y shal abeye hem ful dere
with peynës strong, as ȝe se here."
he wente, an[3] was no more sene; [24 b., col. 2]
Dampned he was, as y wene.
þys tale y wote and vndyrstand
where hyt fyl, yn Yngland,
At a ful namecouthe abbey
þat y ne wyl telle, ne bewrey.

† Mes le moygne qe ceo veeit
† [a]De pour fu pres forsené;
† Pur ceo sa mayn ad leué,
† E en le nun Deu signé,
† E pus est bien cunforté;
† Bien pensa qe li fu mustré·
† Ceste chose par dampne Deé.[a]
† Pur ceo, est tantost[b] alé,
† E[c] cel cheitif cuniuré
‡ 'Qe deist[d] qe il esteit,
‡ E pur qei tiel houre la seeit,
§ E peyne si grant[e] & dure,
§ E si tres horrible figure.'
Tantost respund le cheitif,
† 'Qe sun cumpainun esteit[f] iadis;'
† E sun nun qe il out, noma;[g]
Pus apres li cunta,[h]
"Qe il fust[i] de ces cumpainuns,
De bons, mauueis, souent par custums,[k]
† E pur ces quistuses parole[s],
Qe furent vileines[l] & foles,—
† Pur ceo, seofre ceste peine dure
† Qe vus auez veu[m] cest oure."
† ¶ A tant s'en est de luy parti;
† Dampné fu, sicum ieo qui.
† Bien deuez ceste cunte crere,
† Car il auint en Engletere,
† En vn leu mult renomé,
† Qe ieo lesse[n] nomer de grée.

[1] O, hastly *Harl.* [2] O. gloss 'eure.' [3] and.

[a–a] De sa main destre se ad signé,
Kar de pour fu pres forsené;
Pus se confort, e pense ke ly fut mustré
Cest merueille de dame dée. [lf. 30, bk.]

[b] taunt tost s'en est. [c] Si ad.
[d] K'il ly deit. [e] E en si grant. [f] fu.
[g] Le non k'il out ly pronuntia.
[h] E pus mut piteusement cunta. [i] feseit en sa vie. [k] *A.* omits this line. [l] tant vileines.
[m] Ke ore a. v. a. [n] Ke ore ne voil.

Swych peyne[1] ys for hem dyȝt
þat kunne nat kepe here tungë ryȝt.
yn þe byble men mow se,
yn a boke of pryuyte,
Apocalyps þese clerkys wote,
Seynt Ioun þe euangylyst hyt wrote;
Oure lordë seyþ þat þey shal[2] ete
here tunges in peynes,[3] and al to-frete,
þese lyers and þese bakbyters;
þe talë, of þys, wytnes berys.

Of þys synne, y rede we vs shryue,
And take oure penaunce by oure lyue;
For but we yn þys so do,
harder peyne shul we go to.
with what lyme[4] þou dost most synne,
yn þat shalt þou have most pyne ynne.

ȝyf þou euer wyþ bakbytyng
ȝaue cunsel to wykked þyng,
þat ys a wundyr grete foly; §
Hyt may be prydë with enuye; *
who-so-euer hauntey þat yche dede,
Hym shal fayle cunsel at hys nede.
And swyche are preued with resun,
wykked treytours ful of tresun.
ȝyue gode cunsel, ȝyf þat þou kan,
And auowe hyt, byfore god and man.

Pryde haþ ȝyt anoþer tresun,
And a[5] vnkyndhede as a felun;
þat now ys vnneþë none
þat yn þat synne ne ys mys gone.
ȝyf any shewe to oþer a pryuyte
þat for cunseyl ogħt to be,
ȝyf he þat cunseyl fyrþer fame,
þat þerof cumþ[6] boþe synne and shame,
Y kan nat se, as yn þys kas,
How hé may ámende þys[7] trespas;

† ¶ Qe ceste peyne *est* approprié
† E[a] male langes qe *sunt* dampné,
† Seint escripture ad[b] tesmoiné
† En vn liure [c]qe est apelé
† Le apocalipse dampne dée,[c]
† [Qe Seint Iean a composé.]
† ¶ "Il maniurent[d]," dist nostre seignur,
† "En peyne lur langes a tut iur."
† ¶ Entendeȝ[e] de les detracturs,—
Deus! tant i ad de ceus[f] plusurs.
[lf. 137, col. 2]

Meint hom de sun ein degré
† Mauueis cunsail ad duné
* Par coueitise ou par envie.
§ Deu, cum ceo est grant folie!

† Cunsail li faudra a sun mester,
Pur tant se deit chescun duter.
† Traisun funt grant, tiele gent
Qe malueis[g] cunsail dunent assient;
Ceoli est bon cunseiller,
Qe cunsail dune qe ose auer.[h]
† ¶ De tuȝ ceus qe auum cunté
† Est vn des[i] horrible pechié,

† Quant vn home cunte de grée,
† Chose qe li est dite en secré.

[1] peyne O, *om.* H. [2] shul. [3] peyne. [4] lyme O, lyne H. [5] an. [6] come. [7] þat.

[a] E, A; A, B; but *e* = *a*, to.
[b] En s. e. est. [c—c] K'est apocalips nomé.
[d] mangerent. [e] Ore ent . .
[f] cum il i ad en le secle.
[g] mal [lf. 30, bk., col. 2].
[h] Ke tel consail dune cum il veut auer.
[i] Si est .i. tres.

And specyaly to[1] a preste
Cu*n*sel of shryfte sperd yn hys breste,
He ne ogh̄t[2] for to telle
For lyfe ne deþ, what so eu*er* befelle.
Shryfte ys goddys pryuyte
þat eu*er* for cu*n*sel ogh̄t to be.
ȝyf a synnë neu*er* so grym,
To a prest, yn shryfte, were shewede hym;
þogh̄ men aforced hym for drede,
To sey þat, 'þat man dyd þat dede'
Seþþen he had hys penau*n*ce take,
And yn shryfte hys synne forsake,
He shuld raþer swere on þe halydam
'Nay!' or[3] he tolde hyt any man,
ȝyf he[4] ne myȝt *with* nou*n* answere
saue
Or ouþ*er* manere hym seluen were.
þe prest þat telleþ goddys cu*n*sel,
he shal se hyt wroþer yn helle;[5]
Yn erþe hys tu*n*ge ogh̄t to[6] be oute drawe,
And yn helle be al to-gnawe.
hyt ys also grete pryde and herte hy,
To speke foule wurdys yn rybaudy;
Seynt Poule seyþ, vs to chastyse,
'kepyþ ȝoure tungës on al wyse,
And spekeþ no fylþe oute of skore,
þat nou*n* ouþ*er* synne þarfore.'
ȝyf þou any man[7] manasse
þurgh̄ force or power þat þou hasse,
Hyt ys grete pryde, y ȝeue þe a ȝyfte;
þenkë þer-on, yn þy shryfte.
ȝyf þou euer ȝaue iogolours of þy þyng *
For to be yn here *prey*syng, §
Or þou madyst wrastlyng yn place ‡
so grete as þou
þat nonë were[8] to þy pygace,—

† ¶ Si *pre*stre i seit en *con*fessiun
Cunté,[a] il fet tresun;
Desordené dust estre le maueis ho*m*.
Kar tuz iurs ert plein de honesun;[b]

† Le *cun*sail deu ad reuelé,[c]

† La lange luy dust estre arasché;
Si il[d] fust a dreit iugé,
En enfern uif dust estre[e] buté.
¶ Ces ne su*n*t mie a[f] vblier,
† Qe trop ordeme*n*t veille*n*t[g] *par*ler;
† Car sei*n*t Pol l'apostle[h] le defent

† De nomer nais entre[i] gent.

† ¶ Si v*us* aueȝ manacé[k]
† Home p*ar* orgoil & *par* fierté,[l]
Qe tenu seieȝ de grant poer,
† Ceo vient de orgoil, ne deueȝ du*ter*.

† ¶ Si, p*ar* fol largesce, rien donastes
A fols, malem*en*t l'enpleastes;
* Cest a dire, as iugelurs,
‡ As ribauȝ, ou as luturs,[m]
§ Si pur estre *preisé*, le feites,

[1] vnto. [2] ogh̄te nat hyt. [3] ar.
[4] *Harl.* omits 'he.' [5] wroþer heyl.
[6] O. *om.* 'to.' [7] *Harl.* omits 'man.'
[8] were holde.

[a] S'il prestre seit e il oy *con*fessiun Cunté de akun.

[b] *A.* omits this line.
[c] demustré. [d] tel prestre.
[e] dust estre vif. [f] ne deuom pas.
[g] Ky or. delitent.
[h] Le ap. s. polle.
[i] ordur entre la. [k] auez nuli. [l] Par o.
[m] Menestraus, ribaus, ou chuffurs.

Alle ys pryde and vanyte; [leaf 25, col. 2]
Of al behoueþ þe shryuë be.
No prydë ne may be stole,
No yn shryftë be forhole;[1]
For ȝyf hyt be forholë here
Yn oþer stede þou shalt abye hyt dere.
Now of pryde shul we leue and dwelle,
And furþer of oþer synnys telle;
þoghⁿ y þer-of spake euere[2] and oo,
ȝyt myȝt menne telle of[3] many mo;
For of pryde ys þe bygynnyng
Of al manere wykked þyng:
God shelde vs þer-yn to falle,
And haue mercy on vs alle![4]

Seur seeȝ qe *vus* mespreites;
† En *con*fessiun ne seit[a] celeȝ,
Si estre ne voleȝ encumbreȝ.
¶ De orgoil plus ne[b] dirru*m*; [lf. 137, bk.]
Deu n*us* defende,[c] & chescun hom;
De pl*us* fin qeor le haeȝ,
† Qe de luy surden*t* tuȝ pechieȝ.

[*Of Anger, the 2nd Deadly Sin.*] Le secund peché[d] mortel est ire.

The touþer synne men callë yre,
þe deuylys doghtyr of hellë fyre.
ȝyf þou art so wundyr wroþe
with one þat to þe ys[5] dedly loþe,
ȝyf þou nat sone repentë þe
To helle þou fallest þe fyrst gre.
þe man wraþþyþ hym lyghtly,
For lytyl, as yn malyncoly,
þat synnë ne ys[6] ryght gref
þat sone ys wroþe, and lyghtly lef.
Noþeles, hyt were weyl to done,
wysman shulde nat wraþ hym sone.
ȝyf þer be oþer lorde or syre
þat wraþþythⁿ hym *with* gretë yre,
And eu*er*more [7]yn strenkþe[7]
þat wraþþë drawe[8] yn lenþe,
þat ychë wraþþe ys synnë strong
þat lastyþ yn any man so long.
ȝyf þou for wraþþe madyst chydyng,
Or repreuedyst a man of vyle þyng,

† Si vnq*ues* m*ult* ennuy[e] feisseȝ
† [f]A home vers ki ireȝ fusseȝ,
† Si tost ne *vus* repentisseȝ,
† Descendi estes le p*re*mer degreȝ.
† ¶ Les vns se curucent pur rien,[g]
Qe ne e*st* mie manere de creistien,
De tant cu*m* plus tost e*st* passé,[h]
† De tant e*st* meindre lur[i] peché.
† Les autres se corucent en vis,
† E lur coruce tienent[k] tutdis,
† Ceus pechent pl*us* greuem*ent*
† Qe lur coruȝ retenen*t*[l] pl*us* lo*n*gemen*t*.
† ¶ Ki ledenges, reproces, & tencuns,
Par ire dist, cu*m* oy auums,

[1] *O.* gloss 'hed.'
[2] O, euere þer of spake Harl. [3] *O.* omits 'of.'
[4] *O.* adds 'Amen.' [5] ys to þe.
[6] ne ys nat. [7–7] ylych yn strenþe.
[8] draghþe.

[a] Coe ne seit en c. [b] ici ne. [c] esgardez.
[d] peche A, *om.* B. [e] esnui.
[f] *Vers* akun a ky futes irez. [g] dreit ren.
[h] trespassé. [i] le. [k] retenent.
[l] Ky corouz tenent.

Yre haþ kast þe yn þys kas
Anoþer grece to hellë pas. *
ȝyf þou for yre bygynne wykkednes
þat no man may lette þe,[1] ne stres,
þat yche yre ys wyþ pryde, § [leaf 25, back]
ȝyf þou for wraþþe wylt nat abyde.
ȝyf þou yn yre a man hate,
And þat wraþþë wylt nat late,
Greuusly þou art yn synne,
But þou forȝeue, and þer-of blynne.
þe holy man seyþ hardly,[2]
þat þou hast slayn hym gostly.
ȝyf þy wraþþe þou wylt not[3] blynne,[4]
But bryngest anoþer to þy synne,
þou shalt haue chargë of[5] þo boþe,
For þurgh ȝoure wraþþe are oþer wroþe;
For þy defaute þan synneþ he,
þe morë perel þyn shal be.
ȝyf þou ȝaue euer cunsel or rede
For yre, þat a man were dede;
Or ȝyf þou yn any strut,
For Ire wundedyst a man, or[6] hurt,
yn þys synnë ys outrage,
To helle þou makyst þy vyage.
þus þan wrote þe holy man
At wham[7] þys wurdë lerne y gan.
ȝyf þou for yre a man slogh
þat myghtyst haue lefte[8] weyl ynogh,—
þat hyt was nat þe defendyng,
But for wraþþe and yre brennyng,—
Al þat euer God shope to be
Shal come and fyȝt aȝens þe
At þe day of iugëment,
And aȝens alle þou shalt be shent.

[1] þe lette. [2] hardyly. [3] nat.
[4] *O.* gloss 'leue.' [5] for. [6] *and.*
[7] whom. [8] left hyt.

* Le secund degré descend, cum semble mei,[a]
Quant tant vet[b] auant en sun desrai.
† Si mal aueȝ[c] comencé de fere,
† Dunt nul home vus[d] peot retrere,
Pur ceo qe tant estes corucé,
§ Orgoil est, ou ire;—seit amendé.[e]
† Si home ou femme en qeor hayeȝ,
† Vus aueȝ plus greuement[f] pecheȝ;
† Si de fin qeor ne[g] pardueȝ,
† Espiritalment oscis le aueȝ,
† ¶ Si vus unques, quant futes ireȝ,
† Autre home feisseȝ corucеȝ,
† Fet aueȝ dunc dous mals;
† Plus[h] est le peché criminals.
† ¶ Si vus unques cunsail donastes
† A mort de home qe poi amastes,
Ou si[i] malement blescaustes
† Par coup qe li[k] dunastes,
† Fet aueȝ outrage grant,[l]
† Vers enfern aleȝ auant.[m] [lf. 137, bk., col. 2]
† ¶ Ceoluy ausi qe oscist hom,[n]
Fet ad trop grant mesprisiun;
† Quant[o] qe deu vnques crea
† Encuntre luy cumbatera[p]
† Le iur del grant iugement,
Quant iugera deus[q] estreitement.

[a] coe semble. [b] est.
[c] as. [d] nuls ne te.
[e] si ne seit amendé. [f] Plus gr. auez.
[g] nel. [h] E greindre. [i] si vus.
[k] blessastes.
Acuns þar coup ke.
[l] mut grant.
[m] estes encheminant.
[n] nuls hom. [o] Kar kuant ke.
[p] bataile fra. [q] deu iugera.

ȝyf þou art wunt custu*m*mably
For to curse for lytyl why,
Þy tu*n*ge bereþ þe*r*of wytnesse
þat men nowe weyl wraþ yn þe gesse.
ȝyf a man curse as yn game,
And yn hys herte wyl hym no shame,
he ne synneþ nat þan dedly,
For hyt ys seyd al yn rybaudy.
Þys synne ys nat dampnable [lf. 25, bk., col. 2]
But hyt be seyd custu*m*mable.
Þou shal vndyrstand and wete,
w*i*th resu*n*, mayst þou[1] þe wraþþe and flyte (chyde)
Aȝens vyleynye and synne,
ȝyf þou ne mayst do oþer bote þe*r*ynne;
wraþþe þe w*i*th mannys vyleynye,
But nat[2] w*i*th his gode ne[3] hys body.
Þat God loueþ, þou shalt loue,
here yn erþe, and yn heuene aboue.
Þat God neue*r* louyd, þou shalt[4] hate,
wraþþe, and oþer synne foolate.[5]
God louyþ eue*r*y creäture
þat he formed to hys fygure;
But þe synnë þat ys wroght,
þat loued he neue*r* nogħt.
Loue eue*r*y man yn hys gode dede;
hys wykkednes shalt þou hate & drede.
Þou mayst spekë wurdys smerte
þogħ wraþþë be nat yn þyn herte;
Þou mayst be wroþe, su*m* body to chastyse,
þogħ hate nat[6] yn þy[7] hertë ryse;
And ȝyf þou hate and sone forȝyuyst,
w*i*th God hymself þan þou lyuyst;
For God loueþ no þyng more specyaly
þan for hys loue to haue mercy.
For he co*m*mau*n*deþ yn þe gospel
þat man shuld forȝeue wraþ eche del,

† Ki maudie de custume—
Qe fere ne deit nul curteis home[a]—
† Sa lange li ad tesmoine porté
† Qe sun qeor est[b] souent iré.
† ¶ Mes les uns maudie*nt* pur iuer;

Ceo n'est mie peché mortel;
Mes ki de fin qeor vousist
Qe[c] malicun tenist,
† Ceoly peche malement[d]
† Qe[e] de custume le fet nomem*ent*.
† ¶ Chescu*n* home peot[f] sauer,
† Qe p*ar* resun se peot corucier[g]
† Encuntre vileine peché,[h]
† Si meus ne peot estre am*end*é;

† E soue*nt* couient gros p*ar*ler,
† Q*uant* felunie ne e*st* pas en qeor,
† Pur sa mesné chaustier;[i]
† Garde*r* se deit, nepurqu*ant*,[k] hayne aue*r*,
† Car coruz e*st* mortel pechié.
† Ki le p*ar*dune, deu ad paié;

[1] þou mayst. [2] *Harl.* w*i*th nat.
[3] *Harl.* and. [4] þat shalt þou.
[5] forlate.
[6] nogħt. [7] þyn.

[a] nul prodhom. [b] ad. [c] Ke la.
[d] mut m. [e] Si. [f] deit ben.
[g] corucer. [h] e peché. [i] bien chastier.
[k] Mes garder sei de.

And seyþ " blessyd be al mercyable!
þey shul se God, and haue hym stable."
And þat shal y shewe 3ow by a kny3t
þat loued more mercy þan my3t. 3796

[*The Tale of the Merciful Knight, and how the Crucifix kist him.*]

Betwyxe twey kny3tes be-3unde þe see
Fyl a grete cuntek to be; A tale.
Betwyxe hem fyl swyche wraþ & wo §
þat þe toon weyted þe toþer to slo: 3800
þey mette to-gedyr, y ne wote how;
Algate þe toon þe toþer slow.
þys ychë slayn kny3t had a chylde, * [lf. 29]
A doghty bachelere, and a wylde; ‡ 3804
þys ychë chylde toke hym to rede
For to venge hys fadrys ded;
He gate hym grete powere and my3t
And beseged þe toþer kny3t. 3808
þe toþer kny3t perseyued hym wel,
And drogh hym to hys best castel.
þo was he beseged so streytly,
þat he durst come oute on no party 3812
Of alle þe twelue[1] monþe with no deseyt,
So was he beseged streyte; *
Messe ne matyns he ne herde ‡
[2]Ne nagher to þe cherge[2] he ferde; ‖ 3816
And hyt was yn þe lentyn tyde,
when men shuld leuë wraþ & pryde.
þan fyl hyt on þe gode fryday,
þe kny3t þat yn þe[3] castel lay § 3820
loked oute, and say[4] men go
To þe cherchë, to and fro;
Barfote to þe cherche þey 3ede,
To aske mercy for here mysdede. 3824

† [a]E ceo bien cunfermerai
† P*ar* vne cunte q*e* v*us* cunterai.[a] 3778

[In *Acta Sanctorum* 12 Julii; *Matth. Paris*, p. 256; *Libro de los Exemplos*, no. 23; Pauli, Schimpf und Ernst, no. 692. Nearly identical ‡ with a story of St. Jean Gualbert, who livd at Florence in the 11th cent., told by his old biographer, and, without the hero's name, by Pierre Damien. Many variations exist, assignd to different times and places.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 198.]

exemplum.

En la tere outre[b] meer
† Esteint iadi3 dou3 chiualer 3780
† Qe se entre-cuntekerent,[c]
Car il enimis mortels erent.[d]
§ Tant longem*en*t le descord dura[e]
† Qe l'un l'autre encuntra,[f] 3784
† E cu*m* sun enimi le[g] oscist;
Pur pour de lessa de Ihesu Crist.
* Cest chiualer q*e* fu oscis, 3787
‡ Pruz et uaillant aueit un fiz, [leaf 13b]

† Qe si estreitement gueita
Ceoly q*e* sun piere tua,
† Qe sun chastel ne osa issir
Ne ust il ia si *gr*ant desir,[h] 3792
‖ Ne a muster[i] ne osa aler
Pur ces pechie3 deu prier.
‡ Vn an entier messe ne oy,
* Tant li gueita sun enimi. 3796

† Auint le[k] vendredi ahuré
Qe[l] Deu p*ur* n*us* fu crucifié.
§ Le chiualer q*e* gueité esteit,
En kernels[m] sun chastel giseit; 3800
† Nu pe uist la gent aler,
† Espessement al muster.

[1] twel. [2–2] No neu*er* nagher to cherche. [3] *Harl.* omits 'þe.' [4] sagh.

[a–a] Omitted in *B.* [b] de outre. [c] Ky souent entrecontekeient [lf. 31, bk.]. [d] morteus enemis esteient. [e] ad le d. duré. [f] ad l'autre ou mal encuntré. [g] mortel le. [h] Ne autre part ne pout fuir. [i] al eglise. [k] Ja vint al. [l] K*uant*. [m] les kerneus.

"Ey," þogħt þe kny3t, "long ys gone,
þat messe at þe cherchë herd y none.
what so eu*er* God wyl for me[1] werche,
y wyl ryse, and go to þe cherche." * 3828
He drogħ of hys hosyn and hys shone,
And ded þe 3atys be on-done.
Barfote his 3ede, as ys þe acyse,[2]
To cherche, for to herë Goddys seruyse. 3832
And as he þe wey to þe cherchë name,[3]
þe chylde, hys enmye, a3ens hym came,[4]
And seyd, "treytur, now shalt þou deye,
And my fadyr deþ ful dere a-beye; 3836
No wurldës gode ne shal þe saue,
þat þou þe deþ of me shalt haue."
þe kny3t say[5] nonë ou*þer* bote,
But fel on knees byfore hys fote, 3840
And seyd, "haue on me mercy [leaf 26, col. 2]
For hym þat ly3t yn þe vyrgyne mary,
And suffred deþ on þe rodë tre
þys day, to saue boþe þe and me,[6] 3844
And for3aue hem þat hys blode spylte;
Ryght so for3yue þou me my gylte; §
y am as a presun here yn þys place,
y putte me now alle[7] yn þy grace; 3848
þat goddys grace be on þe lent
At þe day of Iugëment!"
þys chylde, þat was hys enmye,
herde hym prey so rufully, 3852
And seyd, "syn þou hast me besogħt[8]
For Ihesu loue þat dere vs bogħt,
And for hys modyr loue so dere,
For hem y grau*nte* þe my pes here." 3856
þys ychë chylde down swyþe alygħte,
And yn gode louë kest þe[9] kny3t;
"Now are we frendys, þat ere were wroþe,

† Meintena*nt* se dechauca;
Al muster aler, bien pensa;[a] 3804
En[b] auenture se mettreit
* A tiel iur, dist,[c] ein3 ne gireit.
Hors se mist de sun chastel;
† Encuntra sun enimi mortel. 3808
Trop pa*r*esteit[d] cely lée,
Ca*r* longeme*nt* l'ot[e] gueité.

† Oscir le pe*n*sa meintenant,
Car sun fu le poer[f] pl*us* gra*nt*. 3812
En croi3 li chay l'autre al pée,
Si l'ad deuoutement prié
'Qe—pur l'amur de Ihesu crist
† Qe de la[g] pucele nasquist, 3816
† E a tiel[h] iur fu crucifié
† Pur sauuer humeine ligné,
† Sa mort a ceus ad pardoné
Qe[i] cruelme*nt* l'u*nt* pené,— 3820
Pria,[k] pur la sue amur,
§ Qe su*n* coru3 li pardoine a tiel[l] iur,
E la mort su*n* pere[m] qe il oscist;
Bien saueit qe il mesfist, 3824
Cupable se rendi, & merci pria
Pur l'amur Ihesu qe a tiel iur peina. [138, col. 2]
† Sun enimi se[n] est purpensé,
Qe de grace fu[o] espiré, 3828

† "Pur l'amur," dist, "qe aue3 prié,"[p]

† Vtreme*nt* v*us* pardoyne ieo."[q]
Pus de la tere l'ad leué,
† E tres[r] ducement beysé; 3832
° Al muster[s] su*nt* ensemble alé.

[1] for me wyle. [2] *O.* gloss 'mane*r*.'
[3] na*mme*. [4] ca*mme*. [5] sagh.
[6] me and þe. [7] al. [8] *O.* gloss 'pryde.'
[9] keste þat.

[a] deschauseit . . penseit. [b] E ke en.
[c] fist il. [d] esteit dunkes. [e] l'aueit.

[f] sun poer fu. [g] *virgine* Marie.
[h] Ky a tel. [i] Ky. [k] E si ly p. ke.
[l] Sun corouce li pe*r*donest a cel.
[m] *A* parere. *B* omits this and the next three lines. [n] se A, *om.* B. [o] fu ben.
[p] E dist, pur le am*ur* cely dunt as pa*r*lé.
[q] seit pardoné. [r] mut. [s] eglise.

Go we nowe to þe cherchë boþe,
yn gode loue, and parfyte charyte,
For hys sake þat ordeyned pes to be."
  þe kny3t was glad, and no ferly, wndyr
And so were al þat cu*m*panye,
þat he for3aue hym hys mysdede,
And to þe cherchë[1] boþe þey 3ede.
Byfore þe cros þ[e]y knelyd downe
yn þe[2] wurschyp of Ihe*s*u[3] passyowne,
For to kesse þe cros þat day,
As custume ys yn crystyn lay.
þe elder kny3t, for honoure,
3ede fyrst, and kyst hys creäture;[4]
Aftyr þan, 3edë þe chylde,
þat was becomë meke and mylde;
wyþ þe tokene he gan hym blesse,
And kneled down, þe cros to kesse.
þe crucyfyx, þat þere was leyd,
hys armës[5] fro þe cros vpbreyd,
And clepd[6] þe chyldë hym betwyx,
And aftyrward kyst[7] hym, þat crucyfyx.
  Alle þe parshe, boþe olde and 3onge,[8] *
Parseyued, and say,[9] þat clyppynge,
And how þe crucyfyx hym kyste;
þey sagh̄ hyt alle, and weyl hyt wyste.
Alle þey þanked swete Ihe*s*u §
  Of þat myrácle and þat vertu.
Of þys chylde was grete selkouþe
þat þe crycyfyx kyst wyþ mouthe.
Noþeles, forsoþe and ywys,
Y trowe þat yn hys herte were moche blys;
And al þe folke þat sagh̄ þys þyng
Made to God grete þankyng.
  Of þese twey kny3tës, how hyt betyd,
þe myracle was sone ou*e*r*a*l[10] kyd;

† Mult furent la gent de ceo paié[a]
† Quant uindrent a la croi3 aurer,[b]
† Auant vist[c] le veil chiualer
† Qe ad la croi3 a huré,
  Apres se est returné.[d]
† ¶ Le ieouene apres est alé—
† Qe le curu3[e] out parduné—
† Deuoutement la croi3 ahurer;[f]
† Mes, quant il vint al[g] baiser,
† Le crucifix se adreca,[h]
† E de ces bra3 le[i] acola;
† Apres, l'ad[k] ducement beisé;
  Mes cil del miracle fu espanté.
† * Les parochiens qe ceo uirent,
† Mult durement s'enioirent;[l]
§ A haute voi3 Deu loerent,
  E as autres la miracle cunterent.

[1] cherche þat. [2] O. *om.* 'þe.' [3] Ihesus. [4] creatour. [5] arme. [6] clypte. [7] aftyr keste. [8] 3ynge. [9] sagh. [10] sone ou*e*r*a*l was.

[a] apaié. [b] a ourer. [c] mist. [d] This line is omitted in *B*.

[e] Ky sun corouce. [f] B adds a next line:
'Al autre ch*i*u*a*l*er* pur le amur dé.' [g] ku*a*nt vint k'il la dust. [h] redressa. [i] bel la. [k] ly ad. [l] si esioirent.

And *euery* man þerof gan telle,
Prestys *þer*of yn prechyng[1] *gun* spelle,
So þat eue*r*y man yn þat[2] cu*n*tre
lyued wel þe more yn charyte,
And allë men þe su*n*ner for3aue
Here wraþþe þat þey to ouþer dyd haue.
Sekyr þou be þat he was dygne,
þat god shewed for hym[3] swyche a sygne;
A sygne hyt was of gretë loue *
That God almy3ty, of heuene aboue, § 3904
Profrede hym to kesse so louely,
For he meked hys herte so hy.
Now mowe 3e se þat God[4] loueþ he*m* dere
þat for3yuen here wraþ in þys wrlde
here.[5] ‡ 3908
So shal hys wraþ on hem be sene
þat here wyl nat for3eue here[6] tene.
Of Ire and wraþ, wul[7] we now blynne,
And telle furþer of a-noþer synne 3912
God 3yue vs grace, so wraþþe for3yue
þat we may alle wyþ Ihesu lyue.

† Seur peot[a] estre de verité
Qe ces pechie3 su*n*t[b] pa*r*duné 3852
§ A ki la figure da*m*pne[c] dée
* Tant mustra signe[d] de amisté,
Qua*n*t le acola si ducement
† E le beisa, veant la gent. 3856
¶ Par tant nus ad[e] Deu mustré,
† Cu*m* il[f] p*r*ent mult a gré
Qua*n*t coru3 e enemisté[g]
‡ Pur s'amur auu*m* pa*r*duné. 3860

[*Of Envy, the 3rd Deadly Sin.*]

[h]e þryd[ë] synnë ys enuye,
þat ys ful of felu*n*nye; 3916
Holy wryt wytnessyþ hyt wel, [lf. 26, bk., col. 2]
þat hyt comþ of þe fende eche del.
þe man þat ys ful of enuye,
He ys eue*r* sorowful, we se *with* ye; 3920
þe gode þat he seþ,[8] alle doþ hym euyl.
And alle ys þe tycement of þe deuyl.
Loke now þarfore, at þe bygynnyng,
3yf þou were eue*r* payde of myschau*n*ceful
þyng 3924

Le tiers[h] peché mortel est enbie.

† Le tiers peche est[i] envie,
† Qe plein est de mal[k] feolunie.
† La seinte[l] escriptu*re* ad tesmoiné [lf. 138, bk.]
† Qe del deable vint p*r*imes ce[m] peché.
Car *trop* resemble l'envius 3865
Qe[n] dole*nt*, *et* ceo ueu*m* nus,
† De tu3 bie*n*s, & le mal li gré,[o]
† en tant resem*b*le le[p] maufé.
† ¶ Pur ceo, a come*n*ce*m*e*n*t vee3
† Si de mescheance fu*t*es bee3[q] 3870

[1] yn *p*rechynge *þer*-of. [2] þe.
[3] for hym shewede. [4] se God.
[5] O, here wraþ here *Harl.* [6] *Harl.* he.
[7] wyle. [8] sykþ.

[a] poet il. [b] furent. [c] de dame [lf. 32].
[d] Tel signe mustra. [e] ad ben. [f] il le.
[g] mauuaisté. [h] terce.
[i] Ore vus dirru*m* de.
[k] male. [l] Saint.
[m] k'en cel mu*n*d vint le deble p*ar* cest.
[n] Ky. [o] e tut mal li est a grée.
[p] De t. r. il al.
[q] lez; *beer*, désirer avidement (*Burguy*).

þat befyl to any man,
Of grete enuye hyt fyrst began.
ȝyf þou eu*er* haddyst sorow oþer[1] kare
Of þy neghëburs welfare,
Enuye haþ þe yn hys hand
Bou*n*dë wyþ þe deuylys band.
ȝyf þou forþenke a mannys prowe,
þat he haþ hegher state þan þow
Yn any manere of dygnyte,
þat he may to, auau*n*ssede be;
þogh þou come nat to hys state,
But wust apeyre hyt and abate,
þat he may nat haue hys baylè,[2]
Dedly synne ys swyche enuye.
ȝyf þou make one so hard stresse
þat hys godnesse wexe þe lesse,
Or ȝyf þou eu*er* yn placë were
þat hys harme þe morë were,
Shryue þe wel ar þou deye,
For al þys cumþ of grete enuye.
ȝyf þou eu*er* on any manere
Lettydyst any man for to lere
Craftë, or[3] ouþ*er* queyntyse,
lernyng.
But fordeddyst hys apryse
For þou shuldest furþeryd be,
And more yn prys preysed þan he;
Beþenke þe weyl, ȝyf þou do þus,
þat þyn herte ys ful enuyus;
For þou shalt neu*er*e, wit*h* gode ye, §
Se hym þat leryþ þy maystrye.
ȝyf þou be enuyus, and no man trowe, [lf. 27]
And behynde hys bak make hy*m* þe mowe,
As who seye þat "he nagh̄t can,
No ys wurþ as a-nouþ*er* man,"

† Qe auenist a u*ostre* preome,
† D'envie vint, ne[a] dute nul home.
† ¶ Si vnq*ues* doillastes[b] de aut*ru* bien—
Qe fere dust nul creistien—
† Pris estes en le fort[c] lien
† Le deable d'enfern, sachiez bien.[d]
† ¶ Pernez garde si *vus* pesqut[e]
† Qe autre de *vus* fu plus haut[f]
† En dignete, ou en honur;
Ceo auient as enuius tut[g] iur;
Ne mie sulement si nul *est* greindre,
Mes trop li peise si nel[h] p*us* ateindre,
A luy pusse pur[i] estre oel;
Ceo vient d'enuie, ou[k] de orgoil.
† ¶ Si p*ar* dit, ou fet, entremeisse;
Qe autru bien fut amenusez,
† Ou qe sun mal fut anoyté,
Malement auez trespassé.
† ¶ Si *vus* vnq*ues*[l] lessiez
Qe u*ostre* preome ne repreissez,[m]
Ou nel apreites, si p*lus* susse;
Si par envie li feissez,[n]
† Qe auant[o] de li estre pusse;—
† Envi*us* estes, &[p] auez peché.
Par vn signe poez ben ver
Si de envie plein *est* le[q] qeor,
§ Qe de bon oil ne peot regarder[r]
Home qe il ne vout[s] amer,
Ou la lufe luy fet[t] derere,
Pur luy mespiser fere,[u]

[1] &. [2] baylye. [3] or any.

[a] coe ne. [b] auiez doel. [c] dure.
[d] Al deble d'enfer, coe sachez.
[e] si unkes pesance auiez.
[f] Si aeun fust plus de *vus* eshancez.
[g] tut en. [h] nuls li.
[i] Ou a ly puse ben. [k] &.
[l] vnkes en vostre vie lessastes [lf. 32, col. 2].
[m] aprouastes. [n] fet le auer.
[o] Pur coe ke plus auant.
[p] es certes si. [q] plein vostre.
[r] Kar dunkes ne poes de bon oil asgarder.
[s] Celui ne cele ke ne volez.
[t] fras enceler.
[u] Ov tu ly fras mut lurde cher.

Al ys þys enuyë grete;
3yf þou haue do þus, y rede þe[1] lete.
  3yf þou here preyse one for sum þyng,
And þou forþenkyst hys preysyng,
And felyst weyl yn þy[2] herte
Of a lytyl sorow or smerte,
þat þou ne art preysed furþer þan he,
Enuye hyt ys, þou mayst wel se.
  Many one are of so enuyus wyl
þat þey may preyse none but with yl;
Alle þenkeþ hym euyl þat þey se,
þey are enuyus, what-so[3]-euer þey be.
  Enuyus man ys so ful of susspecyun
þat euyl hym þenketh al, as a felun.
who-so kan knowe þe properte,
Enuyus man may lyknyd be
To þe Iawnes, þe whyche ys a pyne
þat men mow se yn mennys yne.
þe ye þat ys ful of Iawnes,[4]
Alle þenkeþ hym 3elogh̄ yn hys auys:
So hyt fareþ on hys party,
Hys þogh̄t ys euer ful[5] of enuye.
  Enuyus men, euyl þey sowe;
þát men telle hem, to euyl þey trowe;
3yf þey se þat one doþ more,
Enuyús þan angreþ sore;
Alle godenes þey turne to euyl;
Enuyus men are lyke þe deuyl.
Of alle þat yn þys worldë are,
Enuyús man[6] werst shal[7] fare.
Gladnes herë haue þey none,
But whan here negh̄burs haue mysgone.
Yn any maner defaute þat ys,[8]
þan make þey ioye for þat wykkednes.
Yn þe toþer worlde þer þey shul be, [lf. 27, col. 2]
þey are nat wurþy any ioye to se.
Here and þere þey shul haue greuaunce,

† De enuie vient, ceo sache3; [lf. 139, bk., col. 2]
† Si fet le aue3, plus nel face3.
† ¶ Quant vus oistes home[a] loer,
† Si ioie ne auiez en uostre qeor,
† Ein3 sentistes priuement
† De dolur vn meouement,
† Qe tant ou plus ne futes loe3,
  Repente3 vus, car peché aue3.
† ¶ Meint est de si felun qeor
† Qe autru fet ne li peot paier,
† Tut turne a mal, quant qe[b] veit;
† De vilein qeor est, si Deu me eyt;
† Tant est plein de suspeciun,
† Qe mal quide partut li felun.
  Bien peot estre comparé—
† Ki garde prent de propreté,—

† Al oil entuche de iauni3,[c]
† Iaune est, quant [d]ke est ce li est vis;

† Ausi, le qeor entuche de felunie;
† Bien ne peot penser qe lem die.[d]

[1] þou. [2] þyn. [3] as. [4] Iawnys. [5] al. [6] þe enuyus. [7] shul. [8] es.

[a] acun. [b] k'il. [c] ke est entoché de gauniz.
[d–d] k'il ueit coe ly est auis,
E il ad de enuie entoché le quer
Ky nul ben ne poet penser.

But þere shal be here most veniaunce. 3996
Enuye ys onë þe werst synne
þat þe deuyl maketh any man fal ynne.
Seynt Gregory telleþ a tale þar-by; A tale.
And as he seyþ, so wyl y. 4000

¶ *Par grant* veniance qe deu enprent,
Sauer poez[a] seurement
† Qe enuie *est* trop[b] maueis peché,
† Qe le deable en le mund ad[c] semé. 3924
† ¶ Car seint Gregoire nus ad cunté *exemplum.*
Vne cunte de grant auctorité,

[*The Tale of the Bear which kept the Hermit's Sheep, and how it was slain by envious Monks.*]

[From St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. III, ch. xv.—Gaston Paris, in *Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 198.]

þer were twey men of holy wyl
þat leuyd to-gedyr, with-outen yl,
A-lonë yn an ermytage, §
And, as meke as bryd yn kage; 4004
þe toon, men calle Eutycyus,
þe touþer hyght Florentyus.[1]
A gode clerk was þe toon,
he turned to þe feyþ many on. 4008
Eutycyus was þe clerk
þat taght þe folk of goddys werk.
Florens was nat so moche yn lore,
Yn preyours he was euermore. 4012
þer besyde was an abbey,
And yn here tyme þe abbot gan deye;
whan þys ychë abbot was dede,
Alle þe munkës toke hem to[2] rede, 4016
And chese hem syre Eutycyus
To be abbot of here hous.
On alle manere fyl so here lot,
Eutycyus þey made here abbot. 4020
Aftyr Eutycyus, Florens gan dwelle
And woned a-lonë yn hys celle.
Florens madë gretë[3] mone
For þat he shuld dwel[4] alone; 4024
And had grete sorowe, and was drery,
As many be þat lese gode cumpany.

† E dit, qe iadis douz[d] homes furent
Qe ensemble seinte vie eslurent; 3928

† Li uns fut apelé [e]Euticius,
† L'autre out nun[f] Florencius;
§ Ensemble maneient ambedous[g]
§ En vn hermitage qe il urent eslu.[h] 3932
† L'un conuerti mult de gent,
Eutice, par sun document;[i]

† Florencius fut meins lettré,
† Sa uie en oreisun ad mené. 3936
† ¶ Pres de euz vne abbeie i aueit
† Dunt li abbez morz esteit,

† As moignes *est* ensi couenu[k] [leaf 139]
† Qe Euticius fu eslu.[l] 3940

Sa celle a Florence lessa,
† Qe apres Eutice i habita,
† Qe mult[m] mari esteit
† Qe sul[n] meindre li coueneit. 3944

[1] florencyus. [2] toke here. [3] þarfore gret. [4] wone.

[a] poer tut [lf. 32, bk.]. [b] tre. [c] ad par le m. [d] ke .ij.

[e] Le vn out a nun. [f] ly autre. [g] amedeus manaient. [h] ke eslu aueient. [i] enseignement. [k] issi auenu. [l] abbei eslu. [m] florence mut. [n] Ky soul.

On a day, he bad hys orysun,
And was yn grete afflyccyon,
And preyd God he wulde hym ȝeue
Sum gode cumforte with-al to leue.
Þus preyd Florens yn hys bede [leaf 27, back]
Þat Gode shuld sende hym sum felaurede.
whan he ros vp of his orysown,
he ȝede yn hys celle vp and down,
And opened hys ȝate, and loked oute,
And sagħ a berë wylde and stoute.
Þys ychë bere come to þe gate[1]
To Florens þat stode yn þe ȝate;
But when þe bere come at hym nere,
þe bere to hym loutede, and made feyre chere,—
Feyre chere as a bere mygħt make,—
And was so meke þat he myȝt hym take.
Þys ychë Florens hym beþogħt
Þat God hadde herd þat he besogħt,
And þanked hym of hys swete grace,
Þat he hym sent hadde swyche solace.
For a myracle, ȝe may hyt vndyrstande,
Þat a wyldë bere was tame to hande.
Þys godë man hadde syxë shepe,
And noun hyrde hem for to kepe;
He badde þe bere þat he shulde go
And dryue hys shepë to and fro,
And kepe hem weyl þat noun hem dere,
"And þou shalt be my godë bere."
þe bere hym louted with semblant glad,
For to do as Florens hym badde;
To þe bere, he seyde hys auys,
"Euery day whan y ete twyys,
Come þou home at hygħ vndurne,
And no lenger yn þe felde soiurne;
And euery day, when y faste,

† En seint oreisun se est mis,
† Si ad Deu mut[a] requis,
† 'Qe solaȝ & confort li fut duné
Pus qe sun frere i fut[b] alé.' 3948
† Hors a la porte ou[c] il ala
† Vn vrs[d] tut sauage troua,
Qe nule fierté luy mustra,[e]
† Car sa teste a ual[f] enclina. 3952
† Par tant ad Florence entendu,[g]
† Qe de Deu a luy enueié fu.[h]
† Mult ad[i] Deu regracié
† Qe oir uout qe aueit[k] prié. 3956
† Berbiȝ aueit, cinc ou sis,
† Mes de pastur fu mult[l] enquis:
† Al urs les comanda garder,
† Semblant fist le urs[m] otrier. 3960
Asseȝ fut[n] pastur meruillus;
Car berbiȝ manger soleit l'urs.[o]
† Le iur qe Florence douȝ fe manga,
† Al hostel venir, le[p] comanda, 3964
Le urs & les berbiȝ qe il mena[q]
† A tierce;[r] mes quant il iuna,

[1] þe gate, glossed *weȝ*, O, gate H.

[a] Ententiuement ad deu. [b] s'en fust. [c] cum. [d] hurs. [e] demustra. [f] vers val. [g] ad entendu pur uerité.
[h] fu l'urs enueié.
[i] ad de coe souent [lf. 32, bk., col. 2].
[k] coe k'il ad. [l] mult A, *om.* B. [m] fist de. [n] fu le. [o] See l. 4072-3 of English. [p] urs venir. [q] k'il amena. [r] A ouir de terce.

Come at þe noun, home, at þe laste."
So dyd þe bere,[1] euery day,
One oure passed hym neuer away
þat he ne come home, þe ych cele,
And boþe tymeus[2] he knew hem wele.
þys Florens hadde cumforte and game
At hys bere, þat hyt was so tame,
And loued hyt moche with-oute fayle
For þe myracle and þe grete meruayle:
For soþë so[3] hym byrde,
For he was a merueylus hyrde.
A bere þurgh kynde shulde etë shepe;
And here as an hyrde he ȝafe to hem kepe.
þyt ych merueyle myȝt nat be hyd,
But yn alle þe cuntre hyt was weyl kyde
þat Florens had a tamë bere,
And was an hyrdë, shepe to were.
þe abbot þat hygħte Eutycyus
Had foure dyscyplys ful enuyus,
þat alle day of þys berë spakk
with grete enuye, gretely to lakk;
And seyd, alle fourë hem betwene
wyþ grete enuyë, scorne, and tene,
"More merueyl doþe Florencyus
þan doþe oure mayster Eutycyus."
þey seydë "hyt shal nat so go;"
And made forward, þat bere to slo.
As þey seyd, þey dyd þat wogħte;[4]
þe whychë dede ful soure þey bogħte.
At þe tyme, þe bere, o day[5] come nogħte;
Florens had þer-of[6] grete þogħte;
He ros and ȝede yn-to þe felde,

godly
moste
kepe

† Qe al hostel a none venist;[a]
† E l'urs chescun iur ensi fist,[b] 3968
† Vn seul iur n'ad trespassé[c]
Vtre ceo qe li fu[d] comandé.
† Le seint esteit[e] mult solacé;
[27 bk., col. 2]
[*See* 137/3962 *of the French.*]
† Plusurs del miracle unt parlé. 3972
† ¶ Qatre desciples Euticius,[f]
† Pur lur peche malauenturus,
† Envie aueint[g] mult grant
† Qe lem de Florence parla tant,[h] 3976
† Qe lur mestre Euticius [lf. 139, col. 2]
Miracles feseit nuls.[h]
Pur ceo, l'urs unt[i] geyté,
† E par envie[k] l'unt tué. 3980
Dehez eyent li maluré![l]
† Si auerunt, qe[m] apres ert proué.[n]
† ¶ Le urs ne reuint cum il[o] soleit;
† Florence de ceo mult[p] doleit. 3984
† As chanȝ, en vn iur[q] est alé,

[1] bere þan. [2] tymes. [3] soþe to seye.
[4] *O.* reads 'wogh,' and then has the two lines—
þe berë in þe felde þey slogh;
For gret enuye þus þey wroghte.
[5] o day þe bere hom. [6] þar fore.

[a] A houre de nun al ostel vendreit.
[b] issi feseit.
[c] vnkes .i. soul houre ne ad passé.
[d] k'il le ad. [e] Le hermite de cest beste fu.
[f] out E. [g] En quer aueient enuie.
[h–h] Del miracle florence vout parlant,
E ke euticius, ke lur abbé esteit,
Deu pur ly miracle feseit.
[i] vnt l'urs estreitement. [k] mal envie.
[l] Deheit aient a feluns maluré. [m] acun.
[n] mustré. [o] feir.
[p] mut se. [q] chans .i. iur s'en.

And aftyr hys berë faste behelde.
At þe laste, hys here he fonde,
Besyde hys shepe, slayn on a londe.
Asswyþë hym self gan to rede
who hadde do þat ychë dede;
ȝyt pleyned he more þe myschaunce
þat þer shulde falle on hem veniaunce,
þan[1] he pleyned hys ownë dere
þat þey had slayn his godë here.
Noþeles he pleyned wundyrly sore
þat hys solas shulde be no more.
Eutycyus þe abbot, his felawe,
herd sey hys here was do adawe;
And come to hym on hys dysport, [leaf 28]
To makë Florens gode cumfort.
Florens seyd Eutycyus vn-to,
"Yn God truly y tryst so,
þat veniaunce shal on hem take
Yn þys lyfë for my sake.
Of Ihesu Cryst þey hade no[2] drede,
To sle þat hylpe me yn my nede, §
Felunlyche, as[3] for enuye,
And he ded no man folye; *
He was me sent, þurgh Goddys grace,
To be myn helpe and my solace;
þat God wuldë hym[4] me ȝeue,
why wuld þey nat suffre hym lyue?
God almyȝty shal do hys wyl
wyþ hem, and mo, þat do[5] so yl."
As he seyde, so gan hyt falle;
Gode toke veniaunce on hem alle;
Meseles þey waxë þan to pyne,
Here lemes roted before here yne;
Aboue þe erþe þey were stynkyng,

† Sun vrs i ad mort troué.
Le seint home tost[a] saueit
Qe sun vrs tué aueit.
† Lur peché pleint mult plus
† D'asseȝ qe ne fet l'urs;[b]
† Longtens nepurquant doleit
† Qe sun solaȝ perdu aueit.
† Sun cumpainun l'ad mandé,
† [c]E, al meuȝ qe il pout, solacé.
† Mes Florence li respundi:[c]
† "En Deu de ciel tant me afi
† Qe en ceste vie, veant la gent,
De ceus prendra[d] vengement;
† [e]Car il ne duterent Ihesu Crist
* Qe mun urs, qe nul mal lur fist,
§ Cruelement [ils] vnt tué.[e]
[f]Certes, il feseient grant peché,
Kar ioe estai mut solacé par ly,
E il ne lur feseit mal ne ennui.[f]
† Issi auint cum il[g] dist,
† Car vengance grant Ihesu prist[h]
Des qatre qe[i] oscirent sun vrs;
Tost apres deuindrent leprus;
† Les[k] membres, deuant lur[l] mort purrirent,

[1] þat H, O.
[2] MS. noñ, with dots under ñ.
[3] al. [4] dotted under in red ink.
[5] doun.

[a] tant tost.
[b] mut plus pleigneit,
K'il ne fist sun vrs ky la mort giseit.

[c–c] Si le ad mut reconforté
E florence disoit ben a ly.
[d] eus p. greue.
[e–e] Ky cruelment vnt mun vrs tué, B.
[f–f] B, om. A. [g] Florence.
[h] p. i. crist.
[i] Kar ceus ky. [k] Lur.
[l] lur A, om. B.

þat to þe beres deþ were consentyng. 4128
þarfore þe pope seynt Gregory
Tellyþ þys talë, resun why,
þat enuye ys a cursed synne,
Any man to falle þer-ynne. 4132
Moche are they wurþy to suffre shame,
þat[1] for enuye brynge a man yn blame,
Or make hym lese hys wurldly agħt, gode
Or frendys also to be vnsagħt.[2] 4136
who-so þat doþ, he may hym drede,
No þyng but peyne shal be hys mede.
Syn þys wurldë fryst bygan,
Enuye haþ be euer[3] yn man; 4140
Lucyfer had fyrst enuye,
þat man was made to state so hye;
Yn paradys he made hym[4] falle,
And seþen of hys ofspryng alle; § 4144
So that enuye haþ reyned ay [leaf 28, col. 2]
Yn alle mankynde vnto þys day;
And, Englys men namëly
Are þurgħ kynde of hertë hy: 4148
A forbyseyn ys toldë þys,
Seyd on Frenshe men[5] and on Englys,
'þat Frenshe men synne yn lecherye,
And Englys men yn enuye.'[6] 4152

† De ceus q*ue* l'urs Florence oscirent.
† ¶ Sei*n*t Gregoire n*us* ad p*ar* tan m*us*tré

† Cu*m* enuie *est* mauueis pechié, 4012
Pus q*e* si g*r*ant veniance p*r*ist
De cest peché,[a] Ihesu Crist,
En ceste vie, veant la gent,
Sauue del alme le[b] turment 4016
Pur si g*r*ant mesprisiun
Cu*n* fu de un vrs occisiun. [leaf 139, back]
¶ Si[c] ne deit estre ublié
Le peche q*e* tuȝ iurs ad duré 4020
† Pus q*e* le mu*n*d fu come*n*cé,
Ceo *est* tresun le[d] maluré.

† ¶ E*n* parais, li[e] maufé
P*ar* sa g*r*ant[f] iniquité 4024
§ Deceuait[g] humene ligné
P*ar* cest tres maueis[h] pechié;
Enuie aueit le cheitif g*r*ant,
Qe Deus ama home tant, 4028
Qe la ioie de ciel deueit[i] au*er*,
Dunt le traitré[k] chai p*re*mer.
En furme se mist de vn *ser*pent
Q*uan*t fist cel enchantement. 4032
Par u*nt* Eue[l] trahi p*ri*uement
P*us* Adam; allaȝ, a[m] tute gent!

[1] þat O, þan H. [2] *O.* gloss 'at debate.'
[3] eure be. [4] *Harl.* hem.
[5] O. *om.* 'men.'
[6] John Morley, Speech in *Daily News*, June 27, 1894:—

"There is no better test of character in my judgment — whether individually or in public life—there is no better test of character than being able to work with other people. A friend of mine came back from the States the other day, and he said the worst feature in American life is the extraordinary distrust and suspicion which men there entertain of one another, and the readiness in which an inferior motive is found for conduct. I do not know whether that is a true account of America or not, but I am perfectly sure it is not true of my own country. (Hear, hear.) Englishmen are not suspicious, they are not jealous, *they are not envious*, and I think if they find themselves differing from this man or that upon this question or the other, that does not prevent them from being willing to listen to him upon other subjects upon which they have the happiness to agree. (Hear, hear.) Gentlemen, we hear a great deal of war between individualists and collectivists. Well, I tell you frankly in practical affairs I for one am not very fond of these tickets and labels and solemn nicknames. They are very convenient for the purpose of vituperation, and no doubt a compact and handy nickname saves a lazy mind the trouble of thinking things out for itself; but I for one will never quarrel about a word, providing we are working for the same ends and marching towards the same goal. A great poet, who is the glory of

[a] De la mort de .i. vrs.
[b] seit l'alme de; and omits the next two lines.
[c] Ici. [d] tant. [e] Dunc en p. le vil.
[f] tre g*r*ant. [g] Deceust vilement.
[h] maluré. [i] dust [lf. 33, col. 2].
[k] il memes. [l] ky E. chai primerement. [m] e.

lecherye ys flesshly synne;
Enuye cumþ of þe soule wyþ-ynne;
lechery ys þe lesse, we fynde,
And enuye ys þe more vnkynde;
For y se noun yn hys lyue
þat of enuye kan hym shryue;
þoghⁿ euery day a man hyt haunte,
ȝyt wyl no man be hyt a-graunte.
Telle to any þat he haþ enuye,
He seyþ aȝen "hyt ys a lye."[1]
how mow þéy þan shryue þat synne,
þat seyn þey haue no gylt þerynne?
we Englys men þeron shulde þynke,
þat enuyë vs nat blynk.[2]

Bakbytyng cumþ also of enuye;
y haue ȝow tolde of þat folye;
lykenes of hem men mowe bere, *
A nedder and a bakbytere; ‡
þe nedder makeþ þe semblant mylde,
And yn hys tayle ys venym wylde;
þe bakbytere faryþ ryȝt so:
wyþ mylde semblant he spekth þe to,
And yn hys tayle he beryþ venym;
Behynde þy bak, he spekyþ wurdys grym.

þe wys kyng Salamon
Seyþ þese wurdys to men echon:—
"hys lyppes," he seyþ, "he shal make swete,
wyþ feyrë wurdys he shal þe grete,
But yn hys hertë he shal þynke
For to do þe a wykked blynke."
So ded þe traytur, fals Iudas, [leaf 28, back]

* ¶ Mult i ad grant resemblance—
Si garde perneȝ de[a] deceuance—
‡ Entre serpent & treitur[b];
Eschueȝ le, pur Deu amur.
† La serpente beal semblant uus fra,
† Mes si eole peot, vus[c] poindera;
† Le traitre, quant deceiure[d] uus ueut,
† Le plus[e] semblant qe il peot
Vus fra; mes nel creez;
Car, si vus fetes, deceu serres.
† Ceo dist le sage Salomon
† Quant parole del maueis[f] felun,
† "Ces lefres enducira,
† E sa voiȝ humiliera,
† Mes sun qeor purpensera
† Coment honir vous purra."
† Ne fist iudas ceo, li maluré

the English race, name, and tongue, once used a sublime phrase. He speaks of the prophetic soul of the wide world dreaming on things to come. [Tennyson.] These beneficent dreams of a society elevated, purified, and renewed, must lead by many diverse ways and many hidden paths to their own realisation. I find no fault with them. They will enrich and vivify Liberalism. The great mission of realising, so far as realisation is practicable, those golden dreams, is the mission confided to our party, and I hope and believe that neither you nor I, in the various calls that may be made upon us, will be found unworthy of our trust." (Great cheering, amid which Mr. Morley resumed his seat.)

[1] *O.* gloss 'lesynge.' [2] noght blynke.

[a] a. [b] detractur. [c] ele vus.
[d] trahir. [e] plus bel. [f] p. de deceite le.

þat dampned ys wyþ Satanas,
whan þys Iudas, foule felu*n*,
weytede Ihesu w*ith* tresu*n*.
Fyrst he grete hy*m* and gan lagh̄,
And syþen he kest hy*m*[1] þat alle men sagh̄,
And yn hys herte was tresu*n* bolde,
For to þe Iewës he had hym solde.
'Treytur! recorde what þou hast herde
Seyde and su*n*ge yn al þe werlde.'
Vndyr heuene ne ys so moche tresu*n*
As yn feyre wurd of hert felu*n*.
þarfor, treytur, y tolde þe er,
þy wonyng ys wyþ Lucyfer. ||
þyr may no man so yware be,— |
For fors, ne wysdom, ne pouste, ° °
For byhest,[2] ne for rychesse, ‡
Ne powere, ne hardynesse,[3]
For lynage, ne for onour,
For felawshepe, ne for socour,
Ne for breþerhede, ne for spousayle,—
þat treytorhede ne wyl hym asayle;
Ne for sweryng, ne for awe, *
þat a treytur ne haþ yn þys su*m* sawe.
who was wyser þan Salamon?
who was feyrer þan Absolon?
who was rycher yn eue*ry* þyng
þan Alaxandre þe ryche kyng?
who was swetter þan Ionatas,
Or better clerk þan Vyrgyle was?
Alle þese coude hem neuer were kepe
From treytur ne fro bakbytere.
Of a treytur, þys ys þe resu*n* smerte,

[1] seþen hym keste. [2] beheste.
[3] O, hardnesse H.

† Qe ore e*st* en enfern da*m*pné,
† Qu*ant* le maueis fu entur
† De trahir Ihesu no*st*re seignur?
† Primes le salua humblem*ent*,
† Pus le beisa, veant la gent, [139, bk., c. 2]

† Qu*ant* plein de venim fu sun qeor,
† Car, vendu a gyus l'out p*re*mer.
† Traitre! pur qei n'as recordé
† Qe[a] en rep*ro*uer est chanté?
† N'i ad nule si cou*er*te[b] tresun,
† Cu*m*, desuȝ bel sem*b*lant, qeor felun.
|| Pur ceo, od le p*re*mer t*rai*tre[c] Lucifer,
Les comandera[d] herbeger;
E tuȝ ceus q*e* les[e] suerun*t*,
A vifs deables pur veir[f] irrun*t*.
| ¶ Del traitre se purra[g] nul gard*er*
° ° P*ar* force, ne p*ar* nul[h] poer,
‡ P*ar* richesce, ne p*ar* duner,
P*ar* p*ri*mesce, ne p*ar* sauer;
† ¶ A[i] honur, ne a bunté,
A[k] lignage, ne a parenté,
A cu*m*painie, ne a[l] frat*er*nité,
† Ne p*ar* esposailles lié,
* Ne as cu*m*painuns entreiuré,
Ni ad[m] tresun esparnié;
Pur ceo, p*ar*[n] dreite resun preouée,
A uifs deables era[o] comandé.
† ¶ Ki fu plus sage qe Salomon?
† Ki fu plus beaus qe Absalon?
† Ki out vnques richesce tant
† Cu*m* aueit Alisandre le g*r*ant?
[p]Ki out vnques force ou peor
Cu*m* out Alisandre le guerreier?
Nepurqu*ant*, nul auer,[p]
Ne seignurie, ne[q] sauer,
† Force, ne poer,[r] pout valer,
Qe trahi ne fussent li ber.[s]
¶ Eschaper purreit le lacun[t]

4052 4056 4060 4064 4068 4072 4076 4080 4084 4088

[q] ne nul. [r] beauté ne.
[s] Omitted in B. *MS. Bibl. Reg.* 20, *B. XIV.* reads—

Ky par tresun ne poet estre deceu.
¶ A la fez, de le traitre felun
Eschaper poet acun hom
Ky sust estre mult celé;
Mes ceo ne seofre pas charité.

[t] A eschaper le fort lasun.

[a] Cu*m*. [b] si fel [lf. 33, bk.].
[c] oue le felun. [d] Vus couendra.
[e] vus. [f] s'eu. [g] ne se poet.
[h] autre. [i] Kar a. [k] Ne a.
[l] Na a nul. [m] ad nus. [n] est.
[o] Ke as roifs debles seit. [p–p] Omitted in B.

with feyrë wurdys, and felu*n* herte;
[1] Bakbytere, he haþ a lak,
He ys a treytur behynd þy bak;[1]
þe toon ys treytur yn þy p*re*sent,
þe to*þer* ys whan þou arte[2] went.
A lyer may be on of þyse,
For he haþ of boþe a queyntyse,
Behynde þy bak, and eke before, [28, bk., c. 2]
lesyng oue*r*alle[3] ys bore,
Yn þese þre men ys al tresu*n*;
þarfor hyt ys preued *with* resu*n*
þat þesë men, allë þre,
Mowe neu*er* lyghtly saued be.
þe apostle seyþ þat God hem hatys, ys wrothe
Ande ou*er* al ou*þer* wyþ hem wlatys.
þarefore 3yf any swyche men wore,
hyt behoueþ betyme repente hem sore;
And leue hyt[4] whyl þey hauë space,
For þan y hope þey may fynde grace.
God 3eue vs grace enuye to fle!
And alle treyturs, euyl mote þey þe!

A la fee del traitre felun,
Ki sust estre m*ul*t[a] celé;

Mes ceo desturbereit[b] charité.

¶ Plus des t*r*aiturs ne dirru*m*,

A vifs deables les comandu*m*.[c] [leaf 140]

N'entende3 mie qe de ceus[d] die

Qe se repente*n*t de tricherie.[e]

D'envie seit a tant lessé;

Auan*t* alu*m* al q*u*art peché.

[*Of Sloth, the 4th Deadly Sin.*]

Le q*u*art peche mortel est { Peresce,[f] Acidie, Neligence.

Now shul we speke of slogħnes;
Among þe to*þer* ful wyk hyt ys;[5]
þe fourþe[6] hyt ys of dedly sy*n*nes,
Alle þese rychë men hyt wynnes.
Moche ys a man for to blame
þat kan nat wurschep Goddys name
with pater noster ne[7] wyþ crede,
þys beleue shuld hym to heuene lede.
Ful slogħ he ys þat wyl nat lere
þat yche framë blessed p*re*yere;
And also he ys ful of slownes
þat may, and wyl nat, here hys messe,

† * Ore v*us* dirru*m* de p*er*esce, * MS. o L
Ceo e*st* le peché q*e* tout homesce,
† E a l'ame fet t*r*op g*r*ant mal,
† Qe[g] le q*u*art peché e*st* criminal.
† ¶ Trop e*st* home a blamer
† Q*u*ant ne[h] fet force de sauer
† Pate*r*noste*r* & credo, se garde bien[i]
† Qe sauer deit chescu*n* creistien,[k]

† ¶ Home q*e* lest,[l] p*ar* peresce,
† Q*u*ant fere le peot, de oyr messe;[m]

[1–1] *Harl.* omits these two lines.
[2] art. [3] oueral. [4] hyt al. [5] es.
[6] vourþe. [7] no.

[a] se uout tenir clos e. [b] desturb mut.
[c] comandrum. [d] Mais ne e. ke . . le.
[e] r. en ceste vie.
[f] *B.* has only 'accide.'
[g] *Kar.* [h] il ne.
[i] Le p. e le c. ensement.
[k] deusent tuz *cr*es*t*ien ge*n*t.
[l] A. 'fet;' ? from 'faillir.' [m] sa m.

Specyaly on þe Sunday
he trespasyþ more[1] yn þe lay.
yn þe woke, o day, þurgh ryght,
þe Sunday, ys a day of myȝt.
how sey þese men þat are þus slogh̄,[2]
þat oute of mesure slepe a throwe?
whan he heryþ a bel ryng,[3]
To holy cherchë men kallyng,
þan may he nat hys beddë lete
But þan behoueþ hym to lygge and swete,
And take þe mery mornyng slepe;
Of matynes ryche men take no kepe
ȝyf þey mowe ryse[4] at tyme of messe. [lf. 29]
For þe matynes, noþer more ne lesse
þan ys þys Terlyncels skylle,
'Slepe þou long, and y shal hele.'
he putteþ heuenys yn hys yȝe,
And makeþ hym lenger for to lye;
And seyþ "al betyme mayst þou ryse,
whan þey do þe messe seruyse;
A messe ys ynogh̄ for þe;
þe touþer gyblot, late hyt be;
here mayst þou bettyr slepe a throwe
þan sytte and loke vpp-on a wowe."
þys ys þe cunsel of Terlyncel;
yn alle slogh̄nesse[5] he bereþ þe bel;
he ys a deuyl of þat myster,
To slogh̄nes[5] he ys cunseler.
þan cumþ one aboutë pryme
"Rys up," he seyþ, "now ys tyme."
þan begynneþ he to klawe and to[6] raske,
And ȝyueþ Terlyncel hys taske.
he klawyþ, he shrubbyþ, wel at hys pay,
And makyþ to Terlyncel a lay;
To hym þat kalled, he speke þ stoutly,
"what deuyl! why haþ þe prest swych hy?

[1] þe more. [2] so slowe. [3] belle rynge.
[4] aryse. [5] slownes. [6] *O.* omits 'to.'

† E nomement *par* feiré,
† Car dunc deit meus estre blamé;
† Al[a] meins vn iur en la symeine
† Qe[b] *est* le haut iur de dymeine.
† ¶ Le perecous oyt seinȝ[c] soner,
† Qe le apele al muster;
† "Ne peot vnqore," dist,[d] "leuer,"
† Pur ceo qe vodera[e] suer.
† "Gire," dist Tyre-lincele,[f] "en pes,
Ne couient matins oyr[g] huymes;
† Quant orras a la messe tincler,
Tut a houre purras leuer;[h]
† La messe sulement orras chanter;
† Tut l'autre gybelot lesse[i] ester."
Mult creit bien sun cunseiller
Qe luy faudra a sun[k] mester.
† ¶ Del eglise vent[l] le messager,
† Dist qe le prestre deit celebrer;[m]
Lors demande, "si il est blanc."
"Si nun," dist, "ieo pus[n] gisir auant."
"Ieo vinc," dist, "meintenant;"[o]

[a] Ov. [b] Cum. [c] ot le sain.
[d] Ne pus dist il vncore. [e] ioe voudrai.
[f] Dist tyre lincel giseez. [g] oy A, oir B.
[h] Tut . . . leuer B, *om.* A. [i] lessez.
[k] *grant.* [l] *A.* omits 'vent.'
[m] vout chanter. [n] nun: vncore poet.
[o] This line is omitted in *B.*

Byd hym þat he abyde algate;
Hym dar nat syng 3yt ou*er* late."
For hym shal so Goddys seruyse abyde
Tyl hyt be passed ou*er* þe tyde.
3yt p*er*auenture, at hys rysyng,
Of God spekeþ he no þyng,
But 3yf hyt be of su*m* vanyte
þat rennyþ[1] yn hys þogħt;[2] þat spekeþ he.
And when he cu*m*þ vnto þe messe,
þe*re* behoueþ hym hys here[3] dresse;
Ful fewe bedys are yn hys mouþe,
He vsyþ none; þey are vncouthe.
And 3yf a frere cum for to preche,
Of a dyner were bettyr speche;
þan seyþ he, "God shal alle saue;
Do wel; wel shalt þou haue."
Certys þat ys nat ynow,
For he[4] doþ no þyng to prow.
But 3yf he wulde lestene þe frere,
To do weyl þan my3t he lere.
3yf hyt be nat þan redy, hys dyner,
Take furþe þe chesse or þe tabler;
So shal he pley tyl hyt be none,
And Goddys seruyse be al done.
Alas, wykkédly he dyspendyþ
Alle þe lyfe þat God hym sendyth!
Aftyr þe none, þan shal he do
As he dede before none so.
Swyche a lyfe þan shal he lede,
Noght þat he shal haue to mede;
yn alle hys lyfe shal he [nat] fynde
Ogħt þat may hym of pyne vnbynde;
No more he halt to God cu*m*naun*t*,
But weyl more to Termagau*n*t;
He[5] ys no mor[6] crystyn man

[1] renþ. [2] þogħ. [3] heer.
[4] *Harl.* omits 'he.' [5] He þat.
[6] more a.

Mes il ne se haste tant ne q*uant*.[a]
De tute p*ar*s s'en ad graté;
Pater no*ster* & credo su*nt* vblié; [lf. 140, cl. 2]
† Plus parole de vanité,
§ A sun leuer, q*e* de seinteté.
† Al muster,[b] si rien ad prié,
Poy ad sun qeor[c] duné;
† Plus peot estre Deu curucé
De ces[d] prieres, q*e* bien paié.
Q*uant* le frere vendra p*recher*,
† Haster couient p*ur* le diner;
† Ou si p*rest* ne seit, vodra[e] iuer
† As esches ou al tabler;
† Ensi[f] demeine le iur deuant mang*er*,
† Pur plus outreme*nt* Deu ublier;
† Ap*res* manger [g]autresi
Sun tens despendra en foli.[g]
Si bien pe*r*nt[h] garde, vaillant vn gant,
† Plus ne sert Deu q*e* Tervagant;
† Mes ki creistien e*st* apelé,

[g–g] autre tens vus fra,
E*n* tel maner sun tens despendra;
De ku*an*t ke au*er*a fet, ne poet trou*er*
Chose ke deu le deiue guerdon*er*.
Issi despendra le fol sa vie
En udiuesce o en folie.

[a] *B.* adds, 'De oir la messe ne ad talent.'
[b] eglise [lf. 34]. [c] quer q. coe. [d] ses.
[e] il couent. [f] Issi.
[h] *B.* S'il prent.

þan who so kallyþ a blak oxe 'swan.'
  y dar weyl seye to hygh̄ and logh̄,
yn Goddys seruyse are swych men slogh̄.
Swych synne men kalle 'accyde,'
yn Goddës seruyse slogh̄ betyde.
lord! what shal swych men seye
yn þat poynt when þey shul deye?
yn alle here lyfe ne rogh̄t[1] þey nogh̄t
Of hym þat hem ful derë bogh̄t.
Ful gretly shul þey hem repente
whan þe dome ys aȝens hem went;
But þan mow þey do no bote;
Ylyche logh̄ lyþ boþe hande and fote.
  Many swyche mow haue no grace
To repentau*n*ce, no to space.
Hyt ys no wundyr þogh̄ þey haue nou*n*,
þey wyl nat grau*n*te þey haue mysdou*n*,
Yn here lyfe, whyle þey haue mygh̄t; [20, bk.]
And þan shal God ȝelde alle *with* rygh̄t.
Ful slogh̄ þey were when þey shuld wyrk;
Yn tyme of traueyle were þey yrk [slow];
þéy þogh̄t nat of þat men spelle,
þat God seyþ yn þe gospelle:
"Beþ wakyng," he seyþ, to men alle;
"what tymë þat ȝoure lorde wyl kalle,
For þat tyme þat ȝe lestë wene
He wul ȝow kalle; loke ȝe be clene;
For ȝyf ȝe slepe at hys kallyng
ȝe shul nat come yn at þe weddyng."
  þys yche lorde kalleþ vs eu*e*ry day,
wyþ þe prechour, alle þat he may.
ȝe are slogh̄, and lyen to slepe,
whan ȝe aȝens þe prechur þrepe;
ȝe mow nat come yn to þe weddyng,—
Heuene blys ys þe menyng;—
For ȝe slepe yn wykked wyl,

[1] reyghete.

[Poy plus ad[a] de crestieneté.

† Deu! cu*m* il se repentira
† Al drein iur q*uant* il murra,
† Qe si folem*ent* ad[b] vesqui,
  En vanité sun cors despendi.
  Du*n*c p*ur*ra dire, aHaȝ,[c]
  Qe il ne ust lessé sun[d] gas,
  [e]E plus amé seinteté,
  E bone vie, & verité;
  Trop e*st* ore tard, t*rop* e*st* ore tard;
  Ore su*m* lyé en le hard,
  Pur estre en enfern da*m*pné
  Pur folie & pur peché.[e]

[a] ad plus.
[b] en le secle.
[c] allas allas.
[d] ici sun.

[e—e] E nette vie amé, seinteté,
E sa g*r*a*n*t folie refusé.
Mes dunke poet dire 'ore e*st* t*rop* tard,
K*ar* ore suy lié de .1. mauueise hart.'

And wyl nat shryue ȝow of ȝoure yl. 4356
ȝe wenë þat God shal ȝow ȝeue,
Yn wykkednes, long to leue;
And ȝe here seyë þat sum whyle,
Yn swychë hope goþ mochë gyle. 4360
A lytyl tale y shal ȝow[1] vndo
Of a man þat hoped so,
As tellyþ þe holy man, seynt Bede, exemplum.
† ¶ Seint Bede cunte, qe vn home esteit,
Yn gestys of Ingland þat men rede. 4364

[*The Tale of the English Squire who put off his Repentance till too late.*]

[Bede, *Hist. Eccl.* bk. V, ch. xiii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Lit. de la France*, xxviii. 198.]

þyr was a kyng, 'Conred'[2] he hygȝt, Atale.
þe Mercë was hys kyngdom ryȝt;
þe Merce hygȝt þan, as y herd seye,
þat men'kalle now Lyndëseye. 4368
Þys Conred[2] had a seriaunt,
A wys man, and of body vaylaunt;
yn armys was[3] a dogȝty squyere,
yn alle þe lande ne was hys pere. 4372
Of a vyce, he hadde sum deyl,
þat no man mygȝt trowe him weyl;
where þat he mygȝt make a wanlace, [29, bk., col. 2]
And any þyng to þe kyng purchace, 4376
He ne lette for no fals oth̄,
Ne for wraþþe of lefe ne[4] loth̄,
þat he ne made ofte dysheresun,
And holy cherche traueylede with tresun.
For wrong ne lefte he nyȝt ne day,
But onely[5] he serued þe kyng to pay;
He ne ȝaf tale of shame ne synne, 4383
But þat onely he mygȝt rycchesse wynne.
þyr fyl on hym a syknes[6] so stronge
þat he lay yn hys beddë long.
Sone aftyr betydde a lyte 4387

[1] *O.* omits '3ow.' [2] coured O. [3] was he.
[4] no. [5] onely þat. [6] a syknes on hym.

[a] Ke en . . demeneit.
[b–b] N. mut de maus fesoit [lf. 34, col. 2].
Ioliue vie tut teus menoit.

En vduiesce sa vie meneit;[a] 4164
Nepurquant, ioliue vie meneit,[b]
E mult des mals feseit.[b]
Il serui vn seignur[c] dreiturel,
Qe souent le sout[d] amonester: 4168
'Qe il, ces folies, pur Deu lessaust
E de ces mals[e] se amendast, [leaf 140, bk.]
* En bone sancte se [f]confessereit
Kar le espace de sa vie ne saueit;[f] 4172
Sun seignur li loa,
E souent le comanda;
Mes rien[g] ne se est amendé
De chose dunt[h] sun seignur l'ad loé;
Souent, nepurquant, promist 4177
Qe il se amendereit; mes rien[i] fist.
† Al drein, en maladie est chau,
Sicum Deu le aueit purueu. 4180
Quant vers sa mort aprocha,

[c] Cist seruist .i. home.
[d] soleit. [e] ses maus.
[f–f] B, and omits the next two lines; *con*fessaust A.
[g] de ren. [h] De kaunt ke. [i] e ren ne.

þe kyng come, hym to vysyte,
And bad hym be of répentaunce,
And shryue hys synne for allë chaunce; *
"Forsake now," he seyde, "alle þy[1] mysdede,
And y shal fynde þe at þy nede."
He seyde, "so shall y aftyrwarde;
ȝyf y may skape þys euyl harde,
þan shal y do ouer*al* ryght,
And ȝeue me al to God almyght;[2]
But ȝyt wyl y do hyt yn respyte
Tyl y be of þys euyl alle quyte;
Y wul[3] nat be founde so vyl
þat myn herte were yn swyche p*er*yl
To repente me for a lytyl syknes,
But ȝyf y were yn harder stres.
ȝyf y, for dredë, aske a preste,
þat shame shulde al day[4] be me neste
þat y were a-ferd of þe ded.
Y wyl nat ȝyt do at þy rede;
But lefë syre, latyþ me lye;
Alle þat ȝe seye, me þynkeþ folye."
þe kyng lettyd þarforë noȝt;
To leue hys synne, efte he hy*m* besoght,
For he helde hym of gretë prys
For þat he was boþe doghty and wys.
And þys ys a custu*m*mable þyng [leaf 30]
Now, wyþ euëry lordyng,[5]
þat, ȝyf his stuwarde hy*m* ogħt wy*n*ne,
Be hyt wyþ ryght, or wyþ sy*n*ne,
Hym wyl he holdë most pryue
Of allë þo þat wyþ hym be.
But as he takeþ þ*er*of þe frame,
He shal haue parte of synne and shame.
þe kyng come eft to þe seriau*n*t,
And bad hym to be répentau*n*t,
And þenk on hys saluacyu*n*,
And shryue hys synne þ*a*t he had dou*n*.

† Sun seignur vint, & luy[a] visita,
Demanda 'come*n*t il fist.'[b]

[1] O, þe H. [2] of myght. [3] wlde. [4] al day shulde. [5] lordynge.
[a] le. [b] D. ly en quel estat il esteit.

" Syre," he seyd, " þys ys my chaunce,
Hyt ys noght my répentaunce;
For, langér as y here lay,
Ryȝt at þe oure of mydday,
Twey ȝunge men come hedyr to me,
þe feyrest þat any man myght se;
Me þoght, ryȝt whan y sagh þo,
þat y felt no þyng of wo.
Byfore my bedde þey stode a þrowe,[1]
And behelde me as they shuld me knowe;
when þey had stonde a lytyl tyde,
þey set hem doune on my bedde syde.
when þey set were, furþ þey toke
And shewed a lytyl feyrë boke,
And bad me þat y shuld hyt rede, *
For alle hyt was myn ownë dede;
And y þat neuer on bokë couþe,
Alle y hyt red with opun mouþe;
Alle þe gode dedys þat euer y wroght, §
Alle were þere before me broght,
þe lestë þoght þat y coulde þynke,
þat of godenesse hadde any blynke,
Alle y sagh hyt before me,
For lytyl was hyt vnto se;
For lessë myȝt neuer haue bene ‡
ȝyf any man hyt shulde haue sene.
" when y hadde redde þat y myght rede, [3012]
þey shette here boke, and furþ þey ȝede.
Sone aftyrward whan þey were gone,
Come ouþer two, sone anone;
Blak þey were, and foule stynkyng,
wyþ glesyng yȝen, and mouþe grennyng;
þey come and stodë on my bedde;
Me þoght y wax nygh wode for dredde;
Y turned me on euery syde,
From hem myght y nat me[2] hyde;
And as y me went hem to fle

† E il, qe malement respundist,[a]
† Cunte[b] qe vn angle venir vist,
† Trop beals[c] & clers, vers sun lit;
† Vn liure en sa main porta,[d]
Qe trop beaus fu, cum li sembla;[e]
En ceste liure furent escrit
§ Tutes les biens k'il[f] vnques fist.
Al malade le[g] ad pus baillé,
* E qe il[h] lust, l'ad comandé.
Mes, foil apres autre ad turné,
‡ E rien escrit n'i ad troué.
Lors comence a waimenter[i]
Qe bienfet ne[k] pout trouer.
† ¶ Meintenant vist dous debles porter

[1] *O.* gloss 'whyle.' [2] me nat.

[a] Cil respundi ke malement feseit.
[b] E cunte. [c] Trebeaus.
[d] porta tut dreit. [e] esgarder esteit.
[f] biens k'il B, quant qe A. [g] le B, *om.* A.
[h] il le. [i] gaimenter.
[k] Ke nul benfet n'i.

Eue*r* þey werë aȝens me.
But whan y sagħ no better bote,
Y lay stylle boþe hand and fote;
whan þey had traueyled me so *with* yl,
A stou*n*dë sate þey by me styl
And drogħ furþ a mochë boke,—
þe most þat y eue*r* on gan loke:
So grete hyt was and so orryble,
þe*r*-yn was more þan yn a byble;—
For alle þat y haue do wyþ synne,
Eue*r*y dele ys wryte þe*r*ynne,
And eue*r*y wurde *with* sorow and pyne
þey made me redë, maugre myne; *
þe lestë wurde þat eue*r* y þogħt,
þat vnto synne a-mou*n*tede ogħt,
was yn þat boke ful þykly dreuyn,
was none forȝetyn ne forȝeuyn;
And alle y redde, boþe lesse and more;
þat was þe pyne þat pyned me sore.
whan hyt was redd eue*r*ydeyl,
þe boke was shet, and leyd vp weyl.
þey ȝaue to me syþen alle here entent,
For to here wylle, y am alle went.
Twey brennyng knyuys þey oute drogħ,
And seyd, "Do we oure dedë nowe;
Do we swyþe, and nogħt we dwelle,
And hast we vs wyþ hym to helle."
þe toon þurgħ myn hedë smote [leaf 38, back]
wyþ þe knyfe þat was so hote;
þe toþe*r* smote me yn-to þe fete
þat almost to-gedyr þe strokës mete;
But whan þey are to gedyr y-come,
And haue my[1] herte betwyxe he*m* nome,
þan shal y dey, and hennë[2] wende
with þese to helle *with*-outyn ende.
wharto shuld y þan[3] me repente

† Vn liure, pl*us* horrible nul pust ver,[a]
† Trop aueit de la veue[b] hydur,
Vnqes ni aueit si gr*a*nt pour.[c]
† Tuȝ ces mals esteie*n*t escrit
† En cest[d] horrible liure qe il vist.
Comandé fu del liure ouerir;
Meus uoleit celi fu vis murer;[e]
* Maugré le seon l'ad regardé,
Allaȝ! tanȝ mals i ad[f] troué.
Del come*n*cement iesqes al[g] fin,
† Plein fut escrit le parchemin.
A tant le bon angle se retret, [lf. 140, bk., col. 2]
E as maueis angles[h] le lest.
L'un siet al test, l'autre al pée,[i]
Par mi le vnt de vne lance buté.[k]
† "Iames me*r*ci ne prierai;[l]

[1] myn. [2] O, hen H. [3] þan shulde y.

[a] mut horrible e fer. [b] du liure.
[c] Vnkes a-vant ne out greinur.
[d] le [lf. 34, bk.].
[e] voudreit coe-ly fu auis morir.
[f] tant il ad de mal. [g] treke a la.
[h] debles.
[i] Si dist ke a seȝ þeȝ e a sa teste seaient.
[k] E par mie. . . feru le auoient

whan y wote my Iugëment?
And, þogh̄ y myght lenger lyue,
No man myȝt hem me forȝyue;
ȝyf y shulde haue any grace,
y shulde haue asked whan y had space;
But now y wote, ys al to late,
O poynt of my pyne to abate.[1]
My synnes are grete, and many one;
Forȝeuënes shal be ryght none."
Alle he tolde þys to þe kyng,
And asswyþe made hys endyng;
And ȝede to helle, and was forlore
For sloghnes, as y tolde byfore.
whan a man ys slogh̄, and wyl nat do
þat holy cherche techyþ hym to,[2]
Aȝens God he ys froward,
And yn hys synne he wexeþ hard;
þan puttyþ þe fende yn hys þoght
þat hys synne ys lytyl or noght;
And when tyme werë, mercy calle,
yn wanhope, he makeþ hym falle.
And alle ys þys for slogh̄þehede,
whan man betyme wyl haue no drede;
þarefore seyþ þe kyng Salamon
"Beþ nat ydul, neuer none,"
For ȝoure gode dedys, ȝe shul hem fynde,
Oute of pyne þey wyl ȝow vnbynde.
he þat ys slogh̄ yn euery gode dede,
what shal helpe[3] whan he haþ nede?
þe holy man spekþ of a synne § [lf. 30, bk., c. 2]
Of sloghnes, þat men falle[4] ynne;
ȝyf þat any shuld oght weyl do,
hym loþyþ so gretly þarto
þat he fondyþ on allë wyse
To do hyt on þe werst asyse.
ȝyf he of Godys wurde oght here,
þerof hym þynkeþ an hundred ȝere;

† Tro poi bien fest ai, ceo bien vey."[1]
† A tant est mort le desesperé,
† E as deables comandé. 4216
† ¶ Pur ceo, dist Salomon
† "Cesser de bien fere, deit[a] nul hom;
† Qe biens ad fet,[b] il les trouera;
† Le percus,[c] en qei se afiera?" 4220
† ¶ De accidie vus dirrai, vn auter peché,
§ Sicum les seinȝ nus vnt cunté.
† Meint home est ennuyé de bien;
Qe n'est mie[d] manere de creistien. 4224

[1] bate. [2] vnto. [3] helpe hym. [4] are.

[a] ne deit. [b] fet B, *om.* A. [c] persous. [d] pas.

1–1 Trop poi de bens fet en oy,
Iammes plus ne parleroi.

But ȝyf he be at any pleyyng
At þe ale house, or at any ouþer maydgerle[1] ianglyng
For to rage wyþ ylka fyle,
þer þenkeþ hym but lytyl whyle.
yn goddys seruyse are swyche[2] men yrk slow;
when þey come vn-to þe kyrke
To here matynys or messë song,
hem þenkeþ hyt lastyþ ouer long;
þan shal he iangle, or telle a tale,
Or wyte where þey shul haue þe beste ale.
Swyche synne ys kalled 'accyde,'
yn gode dede to be slogh̄, or long abyde.
ȝyf any man be coupable yn þys,
yn swyche poyntys þat he[3] haue do mys,
Be he hygh̄ or be he logh̄,
He ys yn Goddys seruyse slogh̄.
But whan men heryn of þys preche,
þat god of swyche wyl takë wreche;
'A!' lygh̄tly þey sey, as hyt may falle,
'God haue mercy on vs alle;'
As who seye 'ȝyf he wyl vs saue,
Or ȝyf he wyl nat; late vs[4] beleue.'
Nay, nay, hyt may nat be so,
þyr behoueþ more þarto;
þou gettyst nat heuene so lygh̄tly
But þou do yn dede more why.
Prey hym fyrst he ȝeue þe þat mede
þat þou mayst serue hym wel yn dede:
ȝyf þou praye þus and syþen wel do,
So mayst þou come hys mercy to;
And nat yn ydylnes, as ȝe þynke, * [leaf 31]
wel to ete and wel to drynke, §
And ofte to swerë at youre wyl, ‡

† *Quant est* en sa enueisire,[a]
† Trop petit li s*em*ble chescu*n* oure.[b]
† De p*er*esce vient, ceo[c] sache3,
† *Qua*nt de bien fere estes ennuye3. 4228
¶ Les vns su*n*t vdifs de custume,
Qe estre ne dust[d] nul sage home;
† Chescu*n* dust, nuyt & iur,
Bien fere, p*ur* Deu[e] amur; 4232
* Car chescu*n* deit p*ar* resun sauer,
Qe *gr*ant loer ne peot auer[f]
§ P*ar* bien beiure &[g] manger,
‡ P*ar* iangler & p*ar* iurer;[h] 4236
Mes ceo ne peot estre en nule man*er*e
Qe issi avigne[i] nul née de mere.
Pur ceo trop deuie*n*t estre blame3

[1] *O.* eury maydegerlde. [2] swylke.
[3] *O.* omits 'he.' [4] al.

[a] E ku*a*nt . . enueisure.
[b] vn *gr*ant hure. [c] ben le.
[d] dust estre. [e] le deu.

[f] *B.* inserts after this, on leaf 34, bk., col. 2:—
S'il nel deserue primer
Ke p*ar* bons oueres, ke par iurer,
Mes nus volum le ciel auer.
[g] e ben.
[h] iuer e rager
E p*ar* autre ioliuete haunter.
[i] Ke coe auenge a.

whan no man charge þ 3ow þar tyl :
So come to heuene, hyt may nat be, ||
For, God hadde hyt neuer so fre.

[*Against Tournaments.*]

Of tournamentys þat are forbede
yn holy cherchë, as men rede,
Of tournamentys y preue þerynne,
Seuene poyntës of dedly synne :
Fyrst, ys pryde, as þou wel wost, *
Auaun*t*ëment, bobaunce, and bost ; ||
Of ryche atyre ys here auaunce,
Prykyng here hors *with* olypraunce. ⸸
wete þou wel þer[1] ys enuye §
whan one seeþ anoþer do maystrye,[2]
Oþer yn wurdys, oþer yn dedys ;
Enuye moste of alle hem ledys.
Yre and wraþþe may þey nat late ;
Ofte are tournamentys made for hate. *
3yf euery kny3t louede oþer weyl,
Tournamentes shulde be neuer a deyl ;
And certys þey falle yn slogh̄nes,
þey loue hyt more þan God oþer[3] messe ;
And, þerof ys hyt no doute,
þey dyspende more gode þer[1] aboute—
þat ys 3eue allë[4] to folye—
þan to any dede of mercy.
And 3yt may nat, on no wyse,
Be forgete dame coueytyse,
For she shal fonde, on allë[4] wyse,
To wynnë hors, and harnyse.
And 3yt shal he make sum robbery,
Or bygyle hys hoste þer he shal lye.
Glotonye also ys hem among,

Cil qe sunt ensi[a] afole3 ;
|| [b]Mes issi ne poum le ciel auer,
Ne en ioie ou Deu mener,
Si autre ne fas il pur ceo luer.[b]
[. . . . . *no gap in MS.*]

† ¶ E turneimen3 seient defendu3
Pur maus qe en sunt auenu3.
† Legerement peot estre proue3,
† Qe tuz les set mortels pechie3 [leaf 141]
Suent tuz ceus[c] fole gent
Qe hantent turneiment.
* ¶ Qe orgoil les suyt, pur estre mustré
|| Pur lur boban qe il unt mené,[d]
[e]Lur orprance mustre al oyl,
⸸ Lur vanité & lur orgoil.[e]
¶ De autre part, ne dute3 mie
§ Qe entre eu3 ne seit envie.

† ¶ E ire, qe est le tiers peché,
Les suit ausi pur verité.[f]
* ¶ Hange morltel ad bien troué,
Qe entre euz est suuent mustré.[g]
† ¶ E, qe vus dirra[h] de peresce,
† Quant a peyne veillent oyr messe,[i]
Pus sunt tut[k] en folie,
En vdiuesce, en[l] musardrie.

† ¶ E coueitise, le quint peché,
Les suit ausi[m] pur verité ;
† Ceo mustre bien lur roberie,
† Tricherie, & lecherie.[n]
† ¶ Le surfet de Glotonie,

[1] þyr. [2] more mayst›ie. [3] or. [4] al.

[a] issi.
[b—b] *B.* omits these, and in next line has—
En turneiemenz ke sunt defenduz.
[c] tuz ceus B, la A.
[d] Par le bobanz k'il vnt demené.
[e—e] Omitted.
[f] Kar chescun nuit autre maintefiez.
[g] Haunge mortel est ben mustré
Entre eus est mut souent troué.
[h] Quei vus dirrai. [i] sa messe.
[k] Plus meinent tut le iur. [l] e en.
[m] Turneurs funt. [n] Lur t. e lur felonie.

Delycyus metes to make hem strong;
And drynke þe wyne þat he were lyght,
wyþ glotonye to make hym wyght.
ȝyt ys þere dame lecherye; [leaf 81, col. 2]
Of here cumþ allë here maystrye.
Many tymes, for wymmen sake,
knyghteys tournamentys make;
And whan he wendyþ to þe tournament
She sendyþ hym sum pryuy present,
And byt hym do for hys lemman
Yn vasshelage[1] alle þat he kan;
So ys he bete þere, for here loue,
þat he ne may sytte hys hors aboue,
þat perauenture, yn alle hys lyue
Shal he neuer aftyr þryue.
loke now whedyr swyche tournours[2]
Mow be kallëd turmentours?
For, þey turmente alle with synne;
þere tourment ys, þer shul þey ynne,
But þey leuë swyche myschaunce,
And for here synnë do penaunce.
Also y tellë by iustyng,
þér-of cumþ myschefful þyng;
Alle ys þe toon with þe touþer,
As a shyppe þat ys turned with þe roþer.
And þese bourdys of þese squyers,
Also haue þey made for swyche maners
Of prydë, hatë, and enuye,
Slogħtnesse,[3] coueytyse, and glotonye:
lecherye makþ hem alle to bygynne;
þese wymmen are partyners of þere synne.
A clerk of order þat haþ þe name, *
ȝyf he iuste, he ys to blame, ⸸
Hyt were wurþy þat had þe gre, ‡
Brokyn þe armë, legge,[4] or thee; §
hyt ys forsoþe, ȝyf he so werche,

[1] vasselage. [2] tourneours.
[3] Sloghnes. [4] or lege.

† & le ordure de lecherie,
Les suyt[a] plus qe autre gent.
Ore oiez cum[b] folement—
Si[c] de lur vie garde pernez—
Poi plus ualent qe[d] reneiez,
Mes qe il[e] sunt baptizez,
E crestiens apelez,[f]
Car nule defense de seint eglise
Defendre les peot[g] en nule guise;
Ne rey nul,[h] ne empereur,
Qe il ne eient lur folur.

¶ Quant qe ai dit de turneiurs,
† Entendez ausi des iusturs.
Quant se assemblent chiualers

† Ou en burdiz esquiers;[i]
† En ambedous i ad envie,
Orgoil, hange, & feolunie. [leaf 141, col. 2]
* Mes trop ert clerc a blamer
⸸ Quant, par sun[k] deable, ueut iuster;
‡ Deu donast,[l] pur sa pité,
§ Qe en iustant ust le oyl creué,
‖ Pur ceo qe iuster ne luy ert suffert.
¶ Vn autre folie apert[m]
Vnt les fols clercs cuntroué,
* Qe 'miracles' sunt apelé;
Lur faces vnt la deguisé
Par visers, li forsené,

[a] suent [lf. 35]. [b] veez cum il funt.
[c] Si vus. [d] valent plus ke gent.
[e] Mes de tant cum il.
[f] de coe ap.
[g] Poet desturber. [h] rey ne nul.
[i] ces esquiers. [k] le uil.
[l] Plust ore a deu. [m] mut apert.

Aȝens þe state of holy cherche. ‖
hyt ys forbode hym, yn þe decre,
Myrácles for to make or se; *
For, myrácles ȝyf þou bygynne,
Hyt ys a gaderyng,[1] a syghṫ of synne,
He may yn þe cherche, þurgh̄ þys ſresun,
Pley þe resurreccyun,— §
[lf. 31, bk.]
þat ys to seyë, how God ros,
God and man yn myȝt and los,—
To make men be yn beleuë gode
þat he ros *with* flesshe and blode;
And he may pleye, *with*outyn plyghṫ
howe God was bore yn ȝolë nyghṫ,
To make men to beleue stedfastly
þat he lyghṫ yn þe vyrgyne Mary.
ȝif þou do hyt yn weyys or greuys, ‖
A syghṫ of synne truly hyt semys.
Seynt Ysodre,[2] y take to wyttnes,
For he hyt seyþ, þat soþe hyt es;
þus hyt seyþ, yn hys boke,
þey forsakë þat þey toke—
God and herë crystendam—
þat make swyche pleyys to any man
As myrácles and[3] bourdys, *
Or tournamentys of grete prys.
þese are þe pompes þat þou forsoke,
Fryst[4] whan þou þy crystendam toke. ‡
At þe fonte, seyþ þe lewed man,
"y forsake þe, here, Satan,
And alle þy pompes and all thy werkys:" ‡
þys ys þy lore, aftyr þe clerkys.
haldyst þou forward, e, certys nay,
whan þou makyst swyche a-dray?
Aȝens God þou brekest cumnaunt,[5]
And seruyst ȝoure syre, Termagaunt.

Qe est defendu en decrée;
Tant est plus grant lur peché.[a]
¶ Fere poent representement,—
Mes qe ceo seit[b] chastement
En[c] office de seint eglise
Quant hom fet la[d] Deu seruise,—
Cum Ihesu Crist la fiȝ dée
En sepulcre esteit[e] posé,
§ E[f] la resurrectiun,

† Pur plus auer[g] deuociun.
Mes, fere foles assembleȝ
En les rues des[h] citeȝ,
‖ Ou en cymiters apres mangers,
Quant venent les fols volunters,—
Tut dient qe il le[i] funt pur bien,—
Crere ne les deueȝ pur rien
Qe fet seit pur[k] le honur de Dée,
† Einȝ[l] del deable, pur verité;
† Seint Ysidre me ad testimoné,[m]
Qe fu si bon clerc[n] lettré;

† Il dist qe cil qe funt sepectacles
† Cume lem[o] fet en miracles,
† Ou ius qe nus[p] nomames einȝ,
* Burdiȝ[q] ou turneinens,
Lur baptesme vnt refuseȝ,
E deu de ciel reneieȝ;[r]
‡ Car, si[s] pompes del deable refuserent
Quant il baptesme demanderent, [lf. 141 bk.]

† Pus repernent qe[t] unt refusé,
† Par lur fous ius, li maufé,[u]
† A Deu debrusent couenant,
† Si repernent[v] a Teruagant.

[1] O, gaderynt, H. [2] Isidre. [3] or. [4] Fyrst. [5] cumnaunt.

[a] Kar souint i surd, mal e peché.
[b] seit par. [c] En le. [d] hon fet le.
[e] Esteit en le s. [f] E fere [lf. 35, col. 2].
[g] Pur auer meillur.
[h] grant r. de. [i] dient il k'il.
[k] en. [l] Einz est.
[m] le ad tesmoiné. [n] mut esteit ben en.
[o] hom. [p] Enuious ky.
[q] Ky hauntent burdiz.
[r] Par tens de diuz malurez. [s] si B, *om.* A.
[t] k'il. [u] forsené. [v] se pernent.

Seynt Ysodre seyþ yn hys wrytyng,
'Alle þo þat delyte to se swyche þyng,
Or hors or harneys lenyþ þar-tyl;[1]
ȝyt haue þey gylt of here peryl.'
ȝyf prest or clerk lene vestëment[2] §
þat halwed ys þurgh̄ sacrament;
More þan ouþer þey are to blame,
Of sacrylege þey haue þe fame:
Famë, for þey falle yn plyght̄, [lf. 31, bk., col. 2]
þey shuld be chastysed[3] þerfor with ryȝt. ‡
Daunces, karols, somour games, *
Of many swych come many shames;
whan þou stodyst[4] to makë þyse,
þou art slogh̄ yn Goddys seruyse;
And þat synnen yn swych þurgh̄ þe,
For hem þou shalt a-couped be.
what seye ȝe by euery mynstral,
þat yn swyche þynges delyte hem alle?
Here doyng ys ful perylous,
Hyt loueth noþer God ne goddys house;
Hem were leuer here of a daunce,
Of bost, and of olyprauunce,
þan any gode of God of heuene,
Or ouþer wysdom þat were to neuene.
Yn foly ys allë þat þey gete,
here cloth̄, here drynkë, and here mete.
And, for swych þyng, telle y shal,
what byfyl onys of a mynstral:
Seynt Gregorye telleþ yn hys speH
how hyt of a mynstral feH.

[1] *O.* gloss 'to.' [2] *Harl.* vestment.
[3] chastyed. [4] stodyyst.

† ¶ Ki en lur ius se delitera,
† Chiuals ou harneis les aprestera,[a]
Vesture, ou autre ournement,
Sachez, il fet folement.[b]
† Si vestemens seient dediez,
Plus grant d'assez est[c] le pechez;
§ Si prestre ou clerc le ust[d] presté,
‡ Bien dust estre chaustié,[e]
Car sacrilege est pur verité:
Ore se amendent de cel peché.[f]
E ki par vanite les verrunt,
Ne lur fet[g] part auerunt;
Car dreit est, qe consentanz
Seient puny od mesfesanz.
¶ Muses, & tieles musardries,
* Trippes, dances, & teles folies,
Ki plus ci[h] les hantera,
† Plus apres li peisera.[i]
† ¶ Si funt certes li munestrel,
† Qe unt trop perilus[k] mester;
Car il funt[l] deu vblier,
E la vanité du siecle amer.
De pechier dunent enchesun,[m]
Seur seiez,[n] li fol bricun.
Meus les locreie[o] mendiuer,
Qe hanter iur[p] fol mester.

[a] E cheuaus e h. prestra.
[b] k'il fet mut malement.
[c] De tant est greingdre. [d] les ait.
[e] De coe d. e. le chastié.
[f] Ore . . . peché B, *om.* A.
[g] En lur peché [lf. 35, bk.]. [h] ici.
[i] se repentira. [k] merueillus.
[l] Kar il funt souent. [m] achesuns.
[n] Si seient suer. [o] lur vaudreit. [p] si.

[*The Tale of the Minstrel who was kild for disturbing a Bishop.*]

A mynstralle, a gulardous,
Come onys to a bysshopes hous A tale

† ¶ Seint Gregoire le benuré *exemplum.*
† De vn munestral nus ad cunté. 4356

[In St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. I., ch. ix. The Minstrel is a shower of a monkey and a player on cymbals.—G. Paris, *Hist. Lit. de la France*, xxviii. 199.]

† Vn iur a la porte veneit *exemplum.*

And asked þere þe charyte;
þe porter lete hym haue entre;
  At tyme of mete, þe bourde was leyd,
And þe benesun shuld be seyd;
þys mynstral made hys melody
with gretë noyse, and loude, and hy.
Of þe bysshope, þe famë ran
þat he was an holy man;
þe bysshope sette hym at þe bourde,
And shuld haue blessed hyt with wurde; §
So was he sturbled with þe mynstral, ‡
þat he hadde no grace to sey with[1]-alle
His graces ryght deuoutëly
For þe noyse of þe mynstralsy.
  þe bysshope pleyned hym ful sore, [lf. 32]
And seyd to allë þat were þore,
þat he ne shulde make hys nycete
Before the graces of þe charyte. *
He sagh hyt weyl, þurgh þe spryt,[2]
þat per shuld come veniaunce astyt.[3]
"ȝyueþ hym þe charyte, & latyþ hym go;
Hys deþ ys nygh, þat shal hym slo." ||
He toke charyte, and toke hys gate; [4] ‡
And as he passed out at þe ȝate,
A stonë fyl down of þe wal,
And slogh þerë þe mynstral.
  þat betokened þat God was nogh̄t
Payd of þat þe mynstral wrogh̄t,
þat he desturbled þe benesoun
And þe gode mannys deuocyoun.
  þys tolde y for þe glemennes sake,
To loke whan þey here gle shuld[5] make;
And also for þo þat shuld hyt here,
þat þey loue hyt nat so dere,

De vn euesqe qe seint hom[a] esteit;

† Sa munestrausi i[b] feseit
Sicum en autre lu[c] soleit;

L'euesqe ces mains laua,
† E al manger se aturna.[d]
Apres qe il fut assis, [leaf 141, back, col. 2]
E pain esteit deuant luy mis,
§ Quant la benecun dust duner,
‡ Le munestral oy noisser.

† L'euesqe meintenant se pleineit;
† A sa gent al hure[e] diseit,
"Qe il[f] pur veir morȝ esteit
Qe la[g] munestrasie dunc feseit,
* Auant qe la benecun, dist,[h] ai duné,
E regracié dampne[i] dée.
[k]Le fol ad fet sa musardrie,
|| Pur ceo mort est, ne dutez mie." [k]
La[l] charité luy enueia,
‡ & le munestral receu l'a;
Mes ausi cum il[m] se returna,
† & hors a la porte ala,[n]
† Vne pere du portal
Mort[o] abate le vassal.
† ¶ Par tant nus ad bien mustré[p]
† Qe Deu od luy fu corucé,
† Pur ceo qe l'euesqe desturba
† Quant il la benecun duna; [q]
Car munestrausie desturbe le qeor
Parfitement de Deu penser.
Pur ceo, cum ieo dis premer,
Les loereie qe il[r] lessent tiel mester;

[1] weyl. [2] spyryt. [3] alstyt.
[4] *O.* gloss 'weye.' [5] shul.

[a] hom A, *om.* B. [b] menestralcie yloke.
[c] Cum . . . lus fere.
[d] laueit . . aturneit.
[e] E a sa gent pur veir. [f] Ke cil.
[g] Ky sa. [h] dist A, *om.* B.
[i] grace aie rendu a dame.
[k–k] Omitted.
[l] Sa [lf. 35, bk., col. 2]. [m] il A, *om.* B.
[n] s'en ala. [o] Frait mort.
[p] mustré B, musté A.
[q] desturbeit . . . douait. [r] Ioe lo k'il.

Ne haue þerynne so grete lykyng,
þe lesse to wurschyp heuene kyng.

Meus vaut sun pain mendier
Qe Ihesu[a] Crist corucer.

[*A Tale of Bishop St. Robert Grostest of Lincoln, and why he lovd Music.*]

Y shall ȝow telle, as y haue herd,
Of þe bysshope Seynt Roberd;
Hys tonamë ys 'Grostest
Of Lynkolne,' so seyþ þe gest.
he loued moche to here þe harpe,
For mannys wytte hyt makyþ sharpe;
Next hys chaumbre, besyde hys stody,
Hys harpers chaumbre was fast þerby.
Many tymes, be nyȝtys and dayys,
He had solace of notes and layys.
One asked hym onys, resun why
he hadde delyte yn mynstralsy:
he answerede hym on þys manere,
why he helde þe harper[1] so dere,
"þe vertu of þe harpe, þurgh̄ skylle & ryȝt,
wyl destroye þe fendës myȝt,
And to þe croys by godë skylle [leaf 32, col. 2]
Ys þe harpë lykened weyle.
Anoþer poynt cumfórteþ me,
þat God haþ sent vnto[2] a tre
So mochë ioye to here with eere;
Moche þan morë ioye ys þere
with God hym-selfë, þere he wonys;
þe harpe þerof me oftë mones;
Of þe ioye and of þe blys
where God hym-self wonys[3] and ys.
þare-for, gode men, ȝe shul lere,
whan ȝe any glemen here,
To wurschep God at ȝoure powere,
As Dauyd seyþ yn þe sautere,
"yn harpe, yn thabour, and symphan gle,
wurschepe God, yn troumpes, and sautre,

[1] harpe. [2] O, to H. [3] woneþ. [a] duz ihesu.

yn cordys, an[1] organes, and bellys ryngyng,
yn al þese, wurschepe ȝe heuene kyng."
ȝyf ȝe do þus, y sey hardly,
ȝe mow here ȝoure mynstralsy.
ȝyf þou lyggë long yn synne,
And wylt nat ryse, ne þerof blynne,
Certeynly, for euery oure
þou shalt ȝelde a-counte ful soure;
For euery oure þat þou þeryn lay
Yn purgatorye þou gest þy pay.
Hyt ys slogħnes, and kalled 'accyde,'
Fro Goddys seruyse so long þe hyde.
And some, alle þe ȝere wyllyn abyde
Of shryftë tyl þe lentyn tyde;
And nygħ tyl lentyn be al gone *
Mede for fastyng gete þey none;
þat ys, for slogħnes þey wyl nat ryse;
lyggyng yn synne, ys lore seruyse. ⸸
And, sum men, yn alle here lyue, ‡
Clenly ne wylë þey hem shryue; §
For þey synne alle yn hope of grace, ‖
At here endyng wene þey haue space;
þan þenkë þey to shryue hem clene: [lf. 32, bk.]
To swyche men, God shewեþ hys tene. *
Hyt ys seyd al day, for þys skyl, ⸸
"he þat wyl nat whan he may, ‡
He shal nat, when he wyl, [haue pay.]" §
And þer byþ many one ful euyl to wynne
To any godenes fro vylë synne; ⋮
Euyl tokyn hyt ys[2] of swyche a man, ⁘
God hym deme; for y ne kan.
And þyr are ouþer þat mys dous,
As a best,[3] for defaute þat goþ lous.
But whan men techë hem þe wey,
And þey wyl do as men hem sey;

[1] yn. [2] *Harl.* omits 'ys.' [3] beste.

† ¶ Ki targe sa conuerciun[a]
† De lessir sun peché,[b] il *est* bricun.
† Car, de chesc*un* hure qe *vus*[c] gyseȝ
† En peché, a Deu respundereȝ.
Ki se afie en longe vie,
E *par* tant ne lest sa folie,
Tiels souentefeiȝe sun*t*[d] gabbeȝ,
E meorgent,[e] allaȝ, en lur pecheȝ.
¶ Home qe[f] targe sei *con*fesser,
† De estre gabbé se[g] peot duter.
* Iesqes (*qua*reme seit a poy[h] passé [leaf 142]
Gysent les vns en lur peché;[i]
† Le tens qe il vnt auant iuné,
⸸ Pur[k] meins lur ert acunté.
‡ Meint, iesqe la fin de sa vie,
§ Clerem*ent* ne se *con*fesse mie;
Si quide dunc espace auer,
‖ Vtrem*ent* se[l] *con*fesser,
* Mes en ceo ne se deit nul afier,
⸸ [m]Car soue*nt* est dit en reprouer.
‡ 'Ki ne fet *quant* il peot,
§ Il ne fra q*uant* il veut.
Pur ceo, se purpense ben
Chesc*un* bon creistien,
Sei *con*fesser q*uant* il peot,
Qe il ne pusse q*uant* il veut.[m]
¶ Mei*nt*[n] home, a bien fere,
Ceo ueu*m*, *est* si fort[o] a trere;
⁘ N'est mie signe de *pro*dome
Si tiel[p] *est* troué p*ur* custume.
¶ Signe e*st*, qe il[q] ert sauué,
Ki a bien[r] *est* de leger mené;
⸸ E de peine p*ur* ueir se peot duter,
Ki a ben fere ne peot nul mene*r*.[s]
¶ Home qe lest a nunchaler
Le prou sun seignur sauuer,[t]

[a] Ky lunge targe sa *con*uersaciun.
[b] son peché lesser. [c] vus A, *om.* B.
[d] Teus en sunt souent. [e] morent.
[f] Celuy ki. [g] A estre gylé mut.
[h] seit pres. [i] passeȝ . . pecheȝ.
[k] P*ur* ben. [l] De sei outreement.
[m—m] Mes chescun se deit purpenser [lf. 36, col. 1].
De sei confesser tant cu*m* il poet,
Ke *con*fessiun ne ly faille k*uant* il uoet.
[n] Mes maint. [o] Serrait mut fort de ly.
[p] Ky teus. [q] celuy. [r] ben fere.
[s] amener. [t] de sauuer.

A tokyn hyt ys, þey shul haue grace *
To come to God, and hauë space.
And he may hope of euyl endyng ‡
þat nonë may to Godë brynge. |
A slogh̄ messager[e], hys wylland,
þat charged ys wyþ lordes erand, §
ȝyf he go nat as he ys sent,
He ys wurþy to be shent. ‡
Man þat wel spedyþ hym yn dede, *
And messáger smart at nede, ||
þey shul stonde byfore þe kyng, ‡
And hauë mede to here askyng.
A persone ys slogh̄ yn holy cherche |
þat on hys shepë wyl nat werche
How þey shul hem-self[ë] ȝeme, °
And God and holy cherche to queme.
þe hyghë shepard shal hym blame,
how he lateþ hem go to shame.
ȝyf he se yn any þyng
þat þey haue defaute of chastysyng,
But he teche hem and chastyse so
þat þey forward better do,
For hem he shal, at þe assyse,
Be ponysshed before þe hygh̄ Iustyse.
Also behoueþ hym, for hem pray,
þat God, of grace, wysse hem þe wey.
ȝyf any of hem defautë has, [lf. 32, bk., col. 2]
And he may helpe hem yn þat kas,
And wyl nat, for vnkyndhede,
But late hem perysshe þer for nede,
Ful harde a-countë shal he ȝelde
þat he myȝt helpe whan he ne welde.
ȝyf he kyndly vndyrstode,
Of hem he haþ al hys gode;

[a] A b. d. est cil. [b] nel deit pas aprouver.
[c] s'il B, *om.* A. [d] s'il uel veut.
[e] vnkes ren ben. [f] p. en defet.
[g–g] E ausi deueȝ ben garder
Si vnkes lessates a nunchaler.
[h] Si fet le aueȝ tu deies. [i] Cu*m* de.
[k] en bosoing ben. [l] bistement.
[m] Deueroient d. le roy.

Qe bon dreit est[a] a blamer
Si il est a ceo custumer.
Nepurquant ne deit vblier
Qe a tort ne deit ren auer;[h]
Mes s'il[c] a dreit sun prou peot fere,
Perecus est, ou il le deit[d] quere.
¶ Si ren vnques bien[e] comencastes,
E defet pur ennuy[f] le lessastes,
Chescun peot clerement ver
Qe de peresce uient le desturber.
[g]¶ Bien ausi garde pernez,
Si a nunchaler le lesse3,[g]
§ Message qe vus fu chargé; [leaf 142, col. 2]
‡ Car bien dusse3 estre blamé.[h]
A tant vaut asne enueer,
Qe[i] perecus fere messager.
* Home bosoignus bien[k] espleitant,
|| & messager tost[l] alant,
‡ Dussent deuant le rey[m] ester,
Qe dignes sunt de bon luer.
| ¶ Persone de eglise negligent,
Peche d'asse3 plus greuement,
° Si il lesse de enseigner
Ceus qe il ad a gouerner;
† Ou si il lest, quant veit[n] mester,
† Eu3 reprendre pur[o] chaustier.

¶ Persone ausi ne deit lesser
† Pur ces parochiens prier;[p]
Ou,[q] si il ne fet, acupé serra
Al iur quant Deu iugera.
¶ Sache qe dunques acunte rendra
[r]Coment il despendu auera
Les biens q[e][r] prist de seint eglise,
En bons oes ou en male[s] guise.
¶ Si eglise seit bien seruie,[t]
Ces urneniens ne li faillent mie,[u]
Si ces ben od poures ad parti;[v]
Si nun, pur ueir il ert hony;
Car si[x] poueres seofre morir de feim,

[n] il veit [lf. 36, col. 2]. [o] Eus dur r. e.
[p] Ses parochiens souent precher. [q] E.
[r–r] Cum il les biens d. a. Les queus il.
[s] En bone, ou en mauueise.
[t] Si sa e. s. seruie bien.
[u] E de aurmens il faille ren.
[v] E ses bens ore poueres ait departi.
[x] si A, *om.* B.

For, God seyþ yn þe gospel þys,
Vpbreydyng hem when þey do mys:
þe mylke, þe wulle, þey wyl receyue; 4843
And syþþen þe shepe þey wyle late weyue.
Holy wrytë swyche men holdes
As wyldë wuluës brekyng foldes.
Swyche a personë ys ful slogħ,
Be he hygħ, or be he logħ. 4848
Man or womman þat haþ a chylde
þat wyþ vnþewys wexyþ wylde,
þat wyl boþe myssey and do,
Chastysment behoueþ þarto; 4852
But ȝe hem chastyse at ȝoure myȝt, ‡
ȝe falle, ellys, for hem yn plyȝt.
Better were þe chylde vnbore §
þan fayle chastysyng, and syþþen lore.
þus seyth þe wys kyng Salamonn 4857
To men and wymmen euerychonn,
"wyle ȝe þat[1] ȝoure chyldryn[2] be a-ferd,
ȝyueþ[3] hem þe smert ende of þe ȝerde;"
And techeþ hem gode þewys echone;
ȝyt dur ȝow brekë hem no bone. 4862

Il lur porte desur[a] sun frein;
[b]Ses parochiens murir de freid,
E il ne voiħe auer nul susfreit;[b] 4468
En pompe & en vanité
Sa vie ad tute demené,
De ces parochiens n'ad nul[c] pité,
Mes de sun ventre[d] ad tut pensé; 4472
† Trop est negligent gouernur,
Tant vodra nient un tiel pastur.
† ¶ Home ou femme qe ad[e] enfanȝ,
Enseiner les deit, de[f] estre vaiħanȝ, 4476
E les prendre deit, quant il[g] mesfunt, [142, bk.]
‡ V batre, par tant chastieȝ serrunt.
Car, ki ad enfant[h] esparnié
Pur ceo qe de luy[i] ad pité, 4480
Il ne eyme mie[k] sun enfant,
§ Car perdu purra estre par tant;
† E ceo nus dist Salomun
Qe fut si tre sages hom. 4484

[*The Tale of the Father that would not chastise his Child.*]

[St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, bk. IV. ch. xix.—G. Paris, in *Hist. Lit. de la France*, xxviii. 199.]

y shal ȝow telle a wundyr þyng A tale.
þat fylle for defaute of chastysyng: 4864
Seynt Gregory telleþ, þat mochë kan,
Of a folë husbunde man
þat hatede a chylde þat he furþe broght
wykkedly, for he chastyed hym noght.
þys chylde was wurþy for to blame, 4869
For ofte he cursed Goddys name;
whan aght was do aȝens hys wylle,
He cursede Goddys name wyþ ylle. 4872

.exemplum.

† ¶ Seint Gregoire, la pape de Rome,
† Cunte en sun liure de vn fol home
† Qe aueit vn fiȝ qe mult ama,[l]
† Mes, folement quant nel chastia,[m] 4488
† L'enfant esteit custumer
† Le nun nostre seignur maudier
† Quant rien li auint encuntre qeor,

[1] *Harl.* þet. [2] chylder.
[3] ȝeuyf.

[a] E il porte or sur.
[b–b] E en pompe e en vanité
ait tut sa vie demené.
[c] ne ad. [d] sa caroine.
[e] ky ait. [f] pur.
[g] Ceus reprendre kuant.
[h] la verge ad. [i] del enfant. [k] pas.
[l] Ky out .i. fiȝ k'il mut ameit.
[m] Pur tendrur, chastier nel voleit [lf. 36, bk.

Seynt Gregory tellyþ hyt wyþ grete eye;
But as he seyþ, þan dar y seye.
þys ychë chyld [sone] aftyrward
Fyl yn[to] a syknes hard;
þe fadyr hadde þerof pyte,
þe chyld he daunted on hys kne,
And haddë þarfor mochë kare
þat he sagh̄ hys chylde so fare;
For hyt began to braye and crye
As, þogh̄ hyt shuld al to-flye.
þe fadyr asked, why hyt so ferde,
Or what hyt sagh̄, or what hyt herde.
þe chyldë seyd "blake men, blake,
Are aboutë, me to take;
Me, wyþ hem, wyl þey lede,
Y ne shal skapë for no nede."
Yn þe fadrys[1] bosum hyt wulde hym hyde,
But þe fende, þat ychë tyde,
Refte þe saulë vnto helle.
þan began þe chylde to ȝelle,
And cursed onys Goddys name,
And deyde, and ȝede[2] to helle *with* shame.
þys yche chylde þat y haue of tolde,
was but fyuë wyntyr olde.
þus þe chylde þat was so ȝunge
was lore for faute of chastysynge.
But þe fadyr, þat[3] no gode couþe,
Myȝte haue chastyëd hym[4] *with* mouþe,
Stoutly, for eue*r*y a lak,
And betë hyt, whan hyt so spak.
Oue*r*al y se þys custome wonys;
Rychë men haue shrewed sonys,—
Shrewys yn dedë and yn sawe,—
why? For þey haue nonnë awe.
Yn hys ȝouþe shal he mysseye

† Horrible chose e*st* a cunter.
† L'enfant ap*res* enmaladi;[a]
† [b]Mult fut dolent su*n* pere p*ur* luy;
† Sur ces genolȝ le[c] leua,
E ducem*ent* le solaca;
† Mes, de crier & de braier,
Ne pout l'enfant apeser.[d]
† Soue*n*t li ad[e] demandé
† 'Qei il vist, p*ur* qei il ad tant *crié*.'
† L'enfant sun[f] pere respundi,
† "Qe neirs homes vindr*ent*[g] p*ur* li;
P*r*endre me veiH*ent*,[h] & amener;
† En nule man*er*e les pet[i] eschap*er*."
† En le sein su*n* pere uoleit entrer,
† Mes la deables i pout[k] trouer;
† A tant Deu ad maudié,
† E l'alme del cors est alé.
De cinc anȝ esteit nent auant
† Cest mal-auenter*us* enfant.
† ¶ Si sun piere l'ust bien[l] chastié
Quant folement ust[m] parlé,
De li ne fu mie si[n] alé
Cum nus vus auu*m* ore[o] cunté.

[1] faders. [2] wente.
[3] *O.* omits 'þat.' [4] hyt.

[a] maladie aueit.
[b] Son pere p*ur* luy dolent esteit.
[c] l'enfant. [d] ateiser.
[e] fieȝ l'ad. [f] al.
[g] neire gent veneient. [h] volent.
[i] m. p*ur*. [k] la ly coueint debles.
[l] le eust. [m] aueit. [n] issi.
[o] n*us* auom ici.

And skornë ou*per* by þe weye;
þan seyþ þe fadyr "þys chyldys wurde [33/2]
Ne shal nat ley allë yn hurde."
And ȝyf he lernë gylerye,
Fals wurde and feynt trenlyng[1] w*ith* ye,[2]
þat halte hys fadyr a queyntyse
And of slygh̄ wyt, to knowe þat wyse.
ȝyf he do skaþe gladly w*ith* fygh̄t,
þan seyþ þe fadyr "he shal be wygh̄t;
He shal be hardy, and no man drede,
He begynneþ be tyme be dogh̄ty[3] yn dede."
But rygh̄t so shal hyt of hem falle
As dyd of Ely sonys alle.
y shal ȝow telle, to preue my sawe,
what fyl yn þe oldë lawe.[4] A tale
yn þe byble hyt tellyþ, þ*at* toucheþ swych þynges,
yn þe holy boke of kynges;
And wrytë hyt ys[5] opu*n*ly,
Of a patryark, syre Ely.

[*The tale of 'Syre Ely' and his wicked Sons.*]

þys Ely was a man ryȝt ryche,
And, to hys chyldrén rygh̄t blyche;
he hadde twey sonys, þat ys no les,
'Ofnee' the toon hygh̄t, þe tou*per* 'Fynees.'
þese twey chyldryn dyd ful wykkedly
To man and woman þat þey come by;
Lyers, robbours, and lechours,
Skorners, and also auoutours;
wy*m*men þat to þe temple come,
here offryng from hem þey nome.
þese wy*m*men come to syre Ely,
And pleyned hem of grete vyleynye,
'þat hys sonys were vnhende,

[1] tre*m*lyng*e*. [2] eye. [3] dugh̄ty.
[4] dawe O. has l (dotted under) and d written over. [5] ys þere.

hem also for to shende.
O defaute was, þey by hem lay;
A-noþ*er*, þey bare here offryng away.'
"Do þ*er*of su*m* chástysyng,
For þe loue of heuene kyng!"
  Here fadyr Ely þan was wo,
For þat yche fame shulde of hem go.
Ely kalled hys sone, "Ofnee [leaf 33, back]
And Fyneës, come ȝe to me!
Sonës," he seyde,[1] "ȝe are me dere;
y bydde ȝow boþe, on feyre manere,
þat ȝe leue ȝoure foly dedes,
And ouþ*er* foly þat ȝow ledys;
Y herë of ȝow foulë fame,
þe folkë seyn ȝe are to blame;
Y rede ȝe leue alle swych foly,
þat y of ȝow here no more cry."
  þese chyldryn were strong and stout;
Of fadres byddyng þey hadde[2] no dout,
But werë shrewys for þe more,[3]
Or werse þan þey hadde be byfore;
And God was wroþe wyþ here mysdede
þat þey ne leftë for no drede;
And, God was wyþ Ely wroþe,
For he dyd hys sones no loþe,
To chastyse hem wyþ fyn awe
And w*ith* þe smartnes of þe lawe.
  þarfor toke god hys venïaunce
Of hem, and mo, for þat myschau*n*ce;
He lete þe fals Phylystyens,
þe folk of Isrel to werre aȝens.
Ely and hys, þey gu*n*ne assayle,
And ou*er*come hem tweys yn batayle.
  þese Phylystyens þat hadde þe maystry,
Beleuyd on Dagou*n*, a maumettry.
On a god þat þey kalled Dagou*n*,
Beleued þe Phylystynes echou*n*.
þarefor hyt was but Goddys suffrau*n*ce

[1] 'he seyde' O, H. omits. [2] had þey.
[3] forþermore.

þat shewyd why þey hadde swych chaunce.
  þe folk of Isreł had þoght, and syghte,
For þey were twyys scumfyghte;
þey ordeyned hem on allë wyse
how þey shulde best to batayle ryse,
Aȝens þe Phylystynes for to go,
And hem dyscumfytë and slo.
þey ordeyned hem for to bere [lf. 33, bk., col. 2]
Goddys arke *with* hem yn to were.[1]
Ely sones were stoute and stark,
And were chose to bere Goddys ark;
For reue*r*ence þey ded hyt, of Ely,
And for þey were of body doghty.
  Goddys ark was of swych manere
As men make now shrynës here.
yn þys ark werë þre þynges
þat men ȝaue to here offrynges;
þar-yn was Moyses table
whar-on God wrote þe lawë stable;
And Aarons ȝerd, and a potte of golde:
þese þre relykes þey helde ful holde.
Yn þe pottë was a floure,
whyte, and swete of al sauoure,
þat floure ys kalled 'au*n*gelys mete'
þat God ȝafe þe folke to ete
whan þey were yn wyldernes
Forty wyntyr, yn hard stres.
þese þyngës þan bare Ely sones
yn-to þe batayle þat ȝyt of mo*n*es.
  þe phylystyens come hem for[2] to assayle,
And slogh Ely sonës[3] yn batayle,
And rauysshed Goddys ark þere,
And slogh þe folk þat þer were,
And þe relykys þat þere were[4] ynne:
Alle were lore for þe sonys synne.
  whan þe folk to þe batayle fore,
Ely sette hym at þe temple dore

[1] *O.* gloss 'bateyle.' [2] *O.* omits 'for.'
[3] sones boþe. [4] were þer.

yn a chayre, and was herkenyng
Fro þe batayle sum tydyng,
On what manere þe folk shulde spede,
For of Goddys ark he had grete drede.
One come rennyng hastyly,
And broght̃e þys tydyng to Ely
þat hys sonys were boþe slayn,
And Goddys ark with myght and strenkþ mayn
was bore away for euermore. [leaf 84]
Alas, þe sorow þat he hadde þerfore!
whan Ely herd þys euyl tydyng,
For sorowe he gan hys handys wryng,
And fyl bakward of hys chayre,
And brak on[1] two hys swyer nekke;
And of hys hede he brake þe bone,
þe harnës brayn[2] lay vpp-on þe stone.
þys ychë tale ys no tryfyl,
For hyt ys wryte yn þe bybyl;
And to ȝow y telle hyt here,
ȝoure sonys to chastyse and to lere,[3]
þat ȝe, ne þey, be nat shent
For defaute of chastysment
Bodyly, yn þys worlde here,
And aftyr þat, þe soule so dere.
þenkeþ on Ely and on[4] hys sonys;
And to gode ȝoure chyldryn wones.
For, rygh̃t so as hem gan tyde,
Swyche as þey were, þe same mow byde.
Of slogh̃nes þys ys þe assyse
whan þou wylt nat betyme chastyse.
ȝyt ys þyr an ydulnes,—
A grete vnwysdom for soþe hyt ys,—
whan a ȝunge man dragh̃[5] lyte on lenkþe,
And wyl nat trauayle yn hys ȝungþe,[6]
Ne lernë hym craft for to wynne,
Yn hys agë to leue wel ynne.

[1] þer on. [2] *O.* omits the gloss.
[3] *O.* gloss 'teche.' [4] O. omits 'on.'
[5] dragh̃þ. [6] ȝenþe.

[leaf 142, bk., col.]
† ¶ Un autre peché *vus* voil[a] cunter,
De peresce, qe fet a duter;
† 'Quant home velt[b] meus suffreite auer
† Qe vn poy pur sun viure trauiller.'
Souent le ueum auenir,
Mes nepurquant[c] mult fet a hayr;

[a] Ore *vus* voil avant. [b] Kuant uult.
[c] Nekedent.

Certes me þenkeþ hym ful slogh̄;
Hys þryfte wyl melte away *with* snogh̄.
And þogh̄ a man haue ogh̄t[1] erytage
þat he may lyue wyþ weyl yn age,
Certes ȝyt behoueþ hym lere
Manhede and curtesye yn fere.
A man hys manhedë shal ȝerne (desyre)
hymself and hys meynë to gouerne.
þus seyþ þe kyng Salamon,
And þese holy men echone;
"Hyt ys an ydulnes yn here lyfe, [lf. 34, col. 2]
Alle þat ouþer man or wyfe
Trauayleþ for þe lyuës fode,
And lytyl for þe soulës gode.
þogh̄ þou trauayle alle þat þou may,
Ne be þou neuer so ryche ne gay,
But þou serue God yn alle þy þogh̄t
þat þy soule to heuene be brogh̄t,
Sykyrlyche alle ys hyt but lore,
þy grete trauayle syn þou were bore;
Alle for slogh̄thede be tolde hyt shal,
To werche al day, and lese hyt alle.
ȝyt us þyr an vnkynde slogh̄þhede,
þat a man vnneþ, for no gode dede,
wyl wurschep God derwrþly,
But more þarfor aȝens hym ly.
And[2] mayst þou þe soþë se
Of rychë men, how stout þey be;
For many one þat he ȝyfþ to rychesse,
Of God and man þey ȝyue no[3] lesse.
ȝyf he ȝyue to any hys rygh̄t lemes,[4]
To þanke hym *per*of, no man ȝeue[5] nymes.
loke alle þy lymës, fete and hondes,
And, ȝyf þou weyl vndyrstondys
þat þou ne hast nedë of þo,
þank hym noþer yn wele no wo;

[1] ogh̄t of. [2] And þat. [3] þe.
[4] lymes. [5] ȝeme.

Bien pus suffrir sa mal-ese
Qe rien ne veut suffrir *pur* auer[a] ese.
Cest peché drein cunté
Est ignauie[b] apelé.

† Encuntre parole[c] li seint hom,
Si fet li sages Salomon.

† ¶ Meint est si desnaturel,
Qe graces ne rend a Deu de ciel
Des bens qe franchment l'ad duné;
Ceo est vne[d] maueise peché.

† Regardeȝ vos beles pieȝ[e]
E tuȝ les membres qe vus aueȝ;
† Si de[f] tuȝ, mester ne eieȝ,
† Deu ia ne regracieȝ.

[a] fere *pur* estre a. [b] *A.* ignorance.
[c] Cuntre coe parlent.
[d] Sacheȝ coe est tre.
[e] mains, bras, & peez. [f] E si de eus.

And ȝyf þou mayst forberë noun,
þank þan hym[1] of euerychoun; 5088
y rede we þanke hym of euery poynt,
Syn we may nat[2] forbere þe lest Ioynt.
ȝyt þyr ys a slogh̄þehede yn þys synne;
Vnkynde men are alle þer-ynne; 5092
yn sum man, vnkyndehede ys so rank
þat he ne may cunne no man þank
For no gode dede þat[3] men hym dous.
A dogge ys kynder, þat goþ lous, 5096
For, ȝyue a dogge þryd part hys fode,
And he shal euer weyte þe gode,
And euermorë be wyþ þe, [leaf 34, back]
For lyfë ne deþ wyl he fle. 5100
By þys skyl mayst þou se how
An hounde ys kynder þan art þou;
And ȝyt may hyt preuyd be
þat þou art as vnkynde as he. 5104
Of þe houndë, þys y fynde,
þat most he hateþ hys owne kynde;
For that yche houndë þat hym gat,
Most of allë hateþ he þat; 5108
And hys modyr he hateþ also;
He byt here, ȝyf he may cum here to.
ȝyf ȝe vndyrstondë kan,
þus faryþ hyt of a[4] vnkynd man; 5112
For he loueþ more an ouþer kynde,
And þarto ys wel morë mynde,
þan he douþ þat ychë flesshe
Of whos kynde he cum forþe ys.[5] 5116
A-noþer þyng ȝyt ys,[6] ȝyf þou ȝeue kepe,
þat many loue more nete and[7] shepe
þan he douþ hys emcrystene,
Or of hys harme wyl ogh̄t bemene. 5120
And þys ys a grete vnkyndnes,
And also aȝen manhede hyt ys;[8]
And slogh̄þëhede wel for to proue,

[1] hym þan. [2] ne may. [3] þat O, þan H.
[4] an. [5] ysse. [6] *O.* omits 'ys.'
[7] and O, þan H. [8] es.

¶ Ki plus souent li[a] mercie,
Plus grace receuera,[b] ne dutez mie. 4536

† ¶ Aucuns[c] sunt de si dur qeor
† Qe a nul home[d] poent gré sauer
† Pur honur qe[e] lur face, ne[f] bien;
† Ceo ne frait mie certes vn chien; 4540
† Car si bien li fetes, il vus amera,

† E sur sa mort pur veirs irra;
Ceo est apelé 'desnaturesce,' 4543
Qe est vn peché encuntre[g] homesce.

[a] Mes sachez ky souent l'en.
[b] receiuera graces. [c] Mes les vus.
[d] a nuli ne. [e] ke hom.
[f] ou. [g] cuntre.

Vnkyndly, and lowe, to loue.
3yf þou art yn *godë wyl*
To seruë God, *and leue alle yl,*
Repente þe nat, *for no feyntyse,*
Ne be nat heuy *to hys seruyse;*
þou shuldyst raþer to þe deþ turne
Ar þou shust wyþ hys seruyse scorne.
3yf þou bygynne weyl, y rede þou ende,
For fyrst and last þou fyndyst hym hende.
And 3yf þou bygynne any þyng,
þenk what shal be þe endyng.
For þogh̄ þou seruë God to pay,
Alle þy lyfe,[1] boþe ny3t and day,
And at þe laste ende of þy lyffe [lf. 34, bk., col. 2]
þou fallyst a3ens hym yn stryffe,
So þat þou yn þat ychë synne
Makyst þan þy[2] endyng ynne,
God forget alle þy gode dede;
Of hym þerfor gest þou no mede.
Ryghṫ so ys he to þe redy
whan þou wylt leue alle þy foly,
And come to hym *with* répentaunce,
yn blys he makeþ þy puruyaunce.
At þe ende shal boþe dede and þoghṫ
Shewe hym self how hyt ys wroghṫ.
Ne be nat þou[3] sorowful, y þe forbede;
hyt semyþ, yn Goddys seruyse þan þou hast drede;
And dredë wyl make a man sloghṫ
To do þe seruyse þat he hoghṫ.[4]
But serue hym gladly *with* louely chere,
þan ys þy seruyse to hym dere:
þus techyþ vs Dauid þe *pro*phete
yn þe sautyr, wurdys swete;

5124 5128 5133 5136 5140 5144 5148 5152 5156

[1] lyue. [2] þanne þyn.
[3] þou nat. [4] oghe.

† *¶ Home qe comence Deu seruir;*
† *Ne se deit nul hure repentir;*
† [a]*Mult* dust *certes* meus voler murir
† Qe hors del seruise Deu issir. 4548
† Car, ki le ust serui a tute sa vie,
† Si al drein se p*r*ist a repentie,
Trestut sun trauail ad p*er*du,
Nul est plus fol qe ceoluy.[a] 4552
Si v*us*[b] garde pernez, [leaf 143]
Issi deit[c] p*ar* resun estre p*rou*ez,
Car, sic*um* n*us* dient li bon diuin,[d]
[e]‘ Chescune chose, sol*un* sa fin, 4556
Bone ou male, deit estre iugé,
E de fin deit estre renomé:’
Ceo dist li philosophe de c*re*istienté;
En n*us* veez meme ceo.[e] 4560
¶ Ne trist deit[f] estre en sun s*er*uise,
Car ce ne uelt Deu en nule g*uise*;
† Leem*ent* le deit chescu*n* seruir,
Qe al regne de ciel uelt venir. 4564
Ceo n*us* ad amonestée,
† Dauid, le p*ro*phete da*m*pne Dée.

[a–a] Ne hors del s*er*uise deu issir
Mes p*ar* tut fere le son pleisir.
Kar ky tute sa vie s*er*ui le auereit,
E al drein iour se repentereit,
Tut sun gr*ant* tr*auail* perdereit;
Nul ne est si fols cu*m* cely serreit.

[b] E si v*us* bone [leaf 37].
[c] poet.
[d] Kar ceo dient p*ro*phetes & ly g*r*ant deuin.
[e] Chescune chose e*r*t loé solu*n* la fin; and then omits the next 4 lines.
[f] Triste ne deit.

" Ne be nat proude þogh̄ þou weyl dous,
yn þyn herte to make a rous" (boste)
þat þou holy lyfe̅ ledys,
Yn fastyng, or yn almës dedys. 5160
þe fyrst ys ouer mochë drede,
þe touþer ys[1] proude hauncenhede.
Holde þe euene hem betwene,
Nat ouer-drede ne ouer-wene. 5164
No make no sorowe, ne myslyke,
þat wanhope In þyn hertë styke; *
For þat ys þe werst poynt of alle; ‡
To hellë þyt hyt doþe þe falle. 5168
Sloghënes, hyt wyl þe grope
To bryngë þe yn-to whanhope;
Sloghnes yn allë godë dedys,
Ys as moche, as sum men redys, 5172
As þogh̄ þou shryue þe of a synne,
And þenke no more to falle þer-ynne.
ȝyf þou be slogh̄, and heuy, [leaf 35]
And doust no gode dede of mercy, 5176
þus seyþ God yn hys gospel,
þat "þou art to me a voyde vessel."
Ful lygh̄t þan art þou for to turne
Aȝen to synne, and to soiurne; 5180
þan art þou wersë þan þou was,
Boundë vn-to Satanas;
þan wylle Satanas begynne to prykke,
And whanhope yn þy hertë stykke. 5184
whanhope, God shelde vs þar-fro,
hyt steryþ a man hym self to slo;
So ded þe treytur Iudas,
And forsoþe, wurþy he was. 5188
why was he moste wurþy?
For he hadde wanhope of Goddys mercy;
For he wendë þat God ne wulde
Haue forȝyue hym, þat he[2] hym solde.
Syþþen loked God[3] vpp-on Iudas, 5193

¶ Nepurquant, dissoluciun[a] 4567
Eschiure en sun seruise, deit chescun.

† En mileu[b] vus teneȝ;
† Trist[c] ne seieȝ, ne trop leeȝ.
‡ ¶ De accidie vient le grant peché
Qe n'ert iames pardoné; 4572
Quant home ert desesperé
* De la grace dampne[d] Dée,
E sanȝ repentance finist la vie,
Perduȝ est sanȝ fin, ne duteȝ mie. 4576

[1] *O.* omits 'ys.' [2] he O, god H. [3] Ihesu.

[a] eschure dissoluciun. [b] En mene tuz iours.
[c] Trop triste. [d] de dame.
[e] hom se. [f] se d.

As who sey, "aske mercy for þy trespas."
For ȝyf he had asked hyt any syþe,
Ihesu hadde graunted hym asswyþe;
For hys mercy fayled noght
To any man þat hym besoght.
Syn God wulde haue[1] be to hym so fre,
þan ys he redy to þe and me:
whychë tyme[2] þou wylt hym kalle,
For hys defaute þou shalt nat falle.
  Beþenke þe weyl of þe þefe
þat loued nat[3] God, no[4] was hym lefe,—
he þat was hanged on a tre
Bysydë Ihesu for vylte;
he spake o wurde at hys endyng.
"lordë, haue on me menyng!"[5]
And asswyþe he wan þe prys,
And was sent yn-to[6] paradys.
he was þe fyrst[ë] þat hyt wan
Syn Adam lost hyt, oure formest man.
  Er was þat þefe yn paradys [leaf 35, col. 2]
þan alle[7] prophetys þat were of prys.
þat þefe[8] alle manere wys dyd[8] synne,
And neuer ere leuyd Ihesu ynne;
For a wurde þat he spak so myldëly,
he haþ pes, blys, and mercy.
And, þarfor, dysmay þe noght
For no þyng þat þou hast wroght;
For, haue þou do neuer so mykyl,
Ne be so fals, ne so fykyl,
Ne ley þer-ynnë so long whyle,
And do alle maner synnës vyle,
ȝyf þou wylt, yn strenkþe and hele,
þy synne forsake and nat[9] wyþ dele,
with sorow of herte and répentaunce
þou mayst pay God with lytyl penaunce.
God seyþ þys wurde, to shew vs þe wey,
"y wyl þat nonë synful deye;

Plus plein est Deu de beneireté,
De misericorde & de pité, 4580
Qe ne est nul home[a] des peches,
Ne fust ia si plein,—ceo[b] saches.

[1] ha. [2] Whych tyme or when.
[3] naght. [4] ne. [5] mennynge.
[6] *O.* omits 'yn.' [7] alle þe.
[8–8] þat dede al maner. [9] noght.

[a] ke nuls hom est. [b] il ia si plein.

To leue hys synne he shal haue space,
And turne aȝen to lyfe and grace;
what so euer he haue[1] done,
y wyl nat hys dampnacyone."
To ȝyue a sample, a tale here lys, A tale
þat vs telleþ seynt Dyonys. [*From the Legend of St. Dionysius the Areopagite.*]

[*The Tale of the Priest Carpus's Vision, and how merciful God is.*]

Seynt Dyonys of Fraunce seyþ þus :— §
hyt was a prest þat hyght Carpus;
þys prest, þurgh prechyng and sawe,
Broght a sarysyn to crystyn lawe; ‡
A-noþer sarasyn of paynye *
Haddë þerwyþ grete enuye,
And turnede þys man to hym aȝeyn, °
And oure crystyndom was alle veyn.
þys prest þarëfor was sory, ||
And hatyd þys man felunly,
And preydë God he wuld hym sende
Dampnacyun with-outyn ende,
For he þe crystendom forsoke,
And to a fals beleue hym toke;
Fast he preyd yn hys atent, [leaf 35, back]
þat God on hym veniauncë sent. |
And God þe prestys prayere herde,
And shewed hym þat he mysferde.
þys prest lay yn hys bede a nyȝt,
And, gostly, he sagh a[2] sygh̄t;—
he sagh̄ a swyþe merueylus brygge
Ouer þe depë pytte[3] gan lygge,
þe plank þat on þe bryggë was,
was as sledyr as any glas;
But yn þe put þat was þer-vndyr,
he sagh̄ so moche sorowe and wundyr,
Of fendës felë þat þere wore,

[1] haue he. [2] þys. [3] putte.

.exemplum.

§ ¶ Le martir, seint Denis de France,
Cunte encuntre desesperance,
'Qe iadis esteit vn prodom,
Prestre fu, Carpus out nun.
|| Cest prestre esteit mult corucé
* Ouesqe vn home maluré,
° Qe aueit vn creistien peruerti,[a]
‡ Qe ceo Carpus out[b] conuerti.

† Mult pria Deu, pur sa vertu, [leaf 143, col. 2]
| Qe de luy vengast sun ennuy;[c]
: Volunters vodreit qe fust dampné,
Cel home od ki esteit[d] corucé.

Deu[e] li mustra par auisiun
Ou esteit cel cheitif hom:

Outre vn puȝ trop merueillus,
Mult fu horrible, & parfunȝ.[f]
† Les ores del punt[g] furent glacant,

[a] out vn c. reueiti. [b] out A, *om.* B.
[c] ky l'out esmu [lf. 37, col. 2].
[d] Cely oue ki il fu. [e] Bien A.
[f] hidus. [g] puz.

þogh̄ y tolde moche, ȝyt were *þer* more.
But, shortly to tellë fro,
þe man[1] he sagh̄ on þe bryggë go
Yn ful gretë perel and kare,
And eu*er* yn poynt to mysfare;
Yn poynt he was to falle adowne, §
Of hys hede,[2] formest þe crowne.
þe fendys þat were yn þe pytte ||
Smote vpwarde, ȝyf þey myȝt hy*m* hytte;
And addres bete hy*m* by þe fete.
þe prest sagh̄ þat, and ful weyl lete; |
He preydë God þat he shuld falle
Down yn-to þe fendys[3] alle,
And *þer*, *with*-outyn endë be,
'For he turned away fro þe.'
whan þe prest had seyë þys,
He loked vp to heuene blys; ‡
Hym þogh̄t þe rofe was cloue yn two,
And þe sky opened also,
And of Ihe*s*u he hadde a sygh̄t,
How he was on þe rodë dygh̄t;
He sagh̄ hys wundys alle blody,
And spak to hym ful sorowfully,
"Carpus," he seyd, "se wyþ þyn yne
what y suffred for mannys pyne;
Man to saue, y lete me slo, [leaf 35, bk., col. 2]
why wust þou dampnë *hy*m to wo? *
why hast þou hy*m* so moche *with* ylle?
And for mankynde y lete me spylle
with pyne, and hardë passyou*n*,
My blode y ȝaf for hys raunsu*n*; ||
why wust þou he hadde hellë fere
Syn y haue bogh̄t hym so dere?

§ *Prest* fu a chair, le teste auant,[a]
Cest home du*nt* auu*m* parleȝ,
Car *ser*pens esteie*nt* entur ces pieȝ
Qe m*ult* forem*ent* les vnt lieȝ,
Ke en le puȝ est pres trebucheȝ.[b]
|| E deables lur croks vist geter,
Pur luy en le puis[c] trainer.
*Qua*nt le p*re*stre Carpus ceo vist,
| M*ult* durem*ent* se enioist.
De long oil com*enca* regarder,
† *Qua*nt en le puis dust trebuchier;
M*ult* durem*ent* pria Ihe*s*u Crist[d]
† Qe ceoluy en le puis chaist.[e]

En vne mesun al hure esteit,
Qe al[f] sumet en dous fendeit;
‡ V*er*s mu*nt* ad Carpus gardé;
† Le ciel ceo li fu vis perecé,[g]
† Ihe*s*u Crist sur le ciel[h] giseit,

† Ces[i] cinc plaies a luy mustreit;
† Le prestre od clere voiȝ ad apelé,
† E qe v*er*s li getast[k] comandé,
* "Voster coruȝ,[l] pur qei en li geteȝ,
Pur ki ioe[m] si greueme*nt* fu[n] peneȝ."
Par tant ad Carpus reproué,
Pur qei il vodera qe il fu da*m*pné
|| Qe il achata de sun sanc cler,[o]
*Qua*nt il se lessa en croiȝ pener.
¶ Pus ad dit tres ducement,
Pur *con*forter tute gent:

§ "Vncore su p*re*st de[p] suffrir
Pur home, sacheȝ, & p*ur*[q] morir; [lf. 148, bk.]

[1] Who had returned to Paganism, and who he had prayd should be damnd.
[2] heuede. [3] vnto þe deueles.

[a] de chair . . devant.
[b] Ke . . . trebucheȝ B, *om.* A.
[c] ly dedeinȝ le puz.
[d] Durem*ent* com*ence* deu a prier.
[e] puse en le puȝ trebucher.

[f] Auis ly fu ke en vue mesun esteit
Al houre & le.
[g] auis p*er*cé. [h] sus en le air. [i] Ses.
[k] *B.* gardat l'ad; in margin, 'geteast, *uel* gardest.'
[l] Sun coruz, e dist. [m] ioe B, *om.* A.
[n] esteie si grafme*nt*.
[o] tant cher [lf. 37, bk.].
[p] pur. [q] Tele peine p*ur* home &.

3yt were y redy man to beye, §
Er man *with*-outyn ende shulde deye.
But y haue shewde hym so moche yn dede
with my wundes þat þou seest blede,
þat y þarfor ne wuldë noght
Lese þat y so dere haue boght.
Aȝens me ne fyndeþ he no[1] skylle,
But ȝyf hys ownë wylle hyt wylle.
þogh he be nowe aȝens me went,
ȝyt kepe y hys amendëment;
þarfor, *with* gode deuocyou*n*,
Pray for mannys saluacyou*n*."
þan Carpus þanked God almyght
þat he hadde herde and seye þat sygh̄t.
þarfore shul we be ful mynde
To serue hy*m* þat ys to vs so kynde,
And shewe hy*m* loue whyle we be here
For þat he loveþ vs alle so dere,
þat he ne wulde leue eft, for drede,
To deye for vs ȝyf we hadde nede.
Ne be we slogh̄,[2] but sone vpryse,
Ne dredë vs þan on no wyse,
But, hope alle to gode endyng,
And serue þat mercyáble kyng,
þat hys mercy be to vs lent
At þe day of Iugëmement;
Amen! so motë hyt betyde
To kepe vs fro slogh̄nes and accyde!

Si vnqore veisse qe fust mester
† En tiel manere home sauuer." 4632

Chescu*n*[a] se garde de desesperer,
† Pur ke sert[b] seignur si naturel.

[*Of Covetousness, 5th Deadly Sin.*] Le quint peché mortel est coueitise.

Now shul we speke of couetyse, [wyse.
How hy[3] ys haun*t*ed on wykked
Coueytyse ys þe fryst vyce; [leaf 36]
þat streyte ys holde, y[4] halte auaryce.
Coueytyse ys of vs echone,
But auaryce wulde haue echone.
Coueytyse, ys desyryng of þogh̄t,

† Ore couient dire de coueitise,
† Qe mu3 funt[c] en meinte guise. 4636

† 'Auarice' le apele meint hom,
Mes ceo est la destinctiun;

[1] *O.* omits 'no.' [2] nat slogh̄.
[3] he [hy? for A.S. *heo*, fem., or the t of *hyt* omitted.] [4] *O.* omits 'y.'

[a] Dunt ch. [b] P*us* k'il ad.
[c] *est* destincte.

But auaryce, wulde þat none had ogħt.
Coueytyse, cumþ o*per*whyle of gode;
But auaryce wyþdrawyþ mannys fode.
Coueytyse, to gode men mowe hyt charge;
But auaryce, ys no*per* gode ne large.
Coueytyse, ys of wylle, as ys a bayte,
But auaryce, ys nygu*n* haldyng strayte;
Coueytyse, cumþ of kynde of blode;
But auaryce, ys no*per* kynde ne gode.
As y kan telle, þys ys þe assyse,
Betwyxe auaryce and coueytyse.
Here, y aske at þe bygynnyng,
ȝyf þou *with* wrong ȝerned o*per* me*n*nys þyng,
Or falsly p*ur*chased: þ*a*t ys grete synne,
So *with* wrong me*n*nys gode[1] to wynne.
ȝyf þ*o*u *with*holde, and ȝelde hyt noght,
Auaryse to hellë haþ þe broght.
Yn[2] þy lyfe,[3] y rede þou ȝelde hyt aȝen,
þy saluacyu*n* ys ellës alle veyn.
ȝyf þou madest eu*er* any delay,
And ledyst one lyte fro day to day
with þy wurdys pryuyly,
Or p*er*auenture al on hy,
For to haue hys þyng *with* wrong,
Euyl coueytyse þou mengest among.
þogħ þou broghtest hyt neu*er* to dede,
ȝyt ys þy wylle moche for to drede.
Or ȝyf þou dedyst eu*er*[4] þy myght
To false a chartre, þ*a*t ys grete plyght. §
þ*a*t ys a dede of tresu*n*
ȝyf hyt be of dysheresu*n*,[5]
Ou*per* of lond, ou*per* of rent,
O*per* of ou*per* gode þ*a*t God man haþ lent;
But þou þe peynë nyȝt and day [36. col. 2]
To amende þat charge, ȝyf þ*a*t þou may,

† Qe coueitise *est* en purchacant,
† E auarice en[a] retenant.
† Qe faucem*ent* as[b] purchaceȝ;
† ¶ Al com*encement*, bien veeȝ
† Si de autre a tort rien aueȝ
† P*ar* coueitise dun*c* as pecheȝ;
† Rendre arere le couient
† Si v*us* fetes[c] seurement.
† ¶ Perneȝ ausi garde *grant*
† Si nul home alastes enlacant[d]
† Par vos p*ar*oles priuem*ent*,
† Ou p*ar* auenture ap*ar*tem*ent*,
† Qe v*us* del seon[e] vssez a tort,
Repenteȝ v*us* deuant la mort;
Tut ne venist le effect[f] ap*res*,
Nepurqu*ant*, fere le deueȝ iames.[g]
§ ¶ De chartre[h] fauser, v*us* bien[i] gardeȝ
Pur nule chose qe coueiteȝ,[k]
† Car ceo serreit horrible pecheȝ;
Repenteȝ v*us*, si fet le aueȝ.
De rep*en*tance, signe verrai
Est seurem*ent*, sicu*m* ieo cray,
† Si tute[l] vostre peine meteȝ
† Qe le chartre[h] seit amendeȝ,

[1] þynge. [2] *O.* omits 'yn.' [3] lyue.
[4] eu*er* dedest. [5] dyserytsun.

[a] *est* en. [b] fu. [c] feir volez.
[d] acun al . . delaiant. [e] le soen.
[f] fet. [g] nel feris mes.
[h] chartre B, charite A. [i] ben v*us*.
[k] ke p*ur* ceo gainer poez.
[l] Ke tut [lf. 37, bk., col. 2].

3yf hyt ne be, þou art to blame;
Ordeyned to þe ys mochë shame.
3yf þou yn batayle, or in fy3t,
Toke ogħt of man *with*-outë ry3t,
And namely of relygyu*n*, §
þe harder ys þy synnë dou*n*:
And but þou sone amendë þe,
þarfor mayst þou acumbred be:
Hyt ys wurþy hy*m* for to dere
þat holy cherche wyl nat forber*e*.
3yf þou of rychesse[1] be wel beforne,
And a 3ere or two holdyst[2] þy corne ‡
þat þou my3t[3] selle hyt ry3t dere, ‡
And to helpe þe pore þou wylt nat here,
Salamon seyþ, þat mochë kan, ⸸
þou shalt be weryed *with* many man; ‖
For þou 3yuest myys[4] to 3ete[5] ° °
þat was ordeyned to[6] ma*n*nys mete;
For who so wyl hys myys wel fede,
And spare hyt fro þe pore at nede,
hyghly shal he go a-lone
To þe deuyl, body and bone.
3yf þou haue of ouþe*r* tresour,
More þan susteyneþ þyn onour,—
Syluer, cloþes, or ouþe*r* store, *
Or of ouþe*r* þyngës more,—
3yf þe pore for defautë deye,
And þou mayst hym helpe, y seye,
þou are a-couped of þys vyce
Of coueytyse, and of auaryce;
And before God, of þeft, a þefe,
And for hys deþ, of slaghter grefe.
3yf þou yn falshede so moche 3ede,
For coueytyse or for grete mede

[1] ryches. [2] haldest.
[3] myghtest. [4] 3yfst mys.
[5] ete. [6] for.

† Si nu*n* di[a] ve*r*reime*n*t
Qe il ne v*us* peise mie fineme*n*t.
† ¶ Si en bataille torcenuse
Futes vnq*es*[b] a nul houre,
[c]Qe de aucu*n* poure rien tolistes,
Ou de sun cors li mesfeites;[c]
§ Ou[d] de home de religiun
Rien pristes cume[e] felun;
† De ceo v*us* repentise3,[f]
Si estre ne vole3 encu*m*bre3.
Car en Deu sunt protectiun
E poures & gent de religiun.
¶ Chescu*n* Deu[g] corucera,
Qe a tort[h] de eu3 rien p*r*endra.
¶ Home q*e* custumablem*e*nt
Retient chose *trop* longement,—
‡ Cu*m* e*rt* veu[i] blé, p*ur* plus gainer,
° ° Pur duner sori3 a manger,—
‖ De meint home ert maudie3,
⸸ Ceo dist Salomon li sene3;
Pus q*e* a gent le blé[k] sustrest,
° ° Les sori3 malem*e*n*t* peist,[l]
*Qua*nt a beiure ne les p*u*rueit
Car, Deu mespaie, si Deu me eyt;[m]
A beiure dust les sori3[n] duner
† Pur hauceme*n*t a deables aler.

* ¶ Vos dras q*e* ne vole3 user,
Vendre les deue3, ou duner;
Ne les lesse3 su3[o] v*us* muser,
† E les poures de freit murir,

† Ou de auarice se*rre*3 acupé
† De Deu q*e* plein e*rt* de equité.

¶ Vee3 bien si, pur pour,
† Pur[p] auer, ou pur amur,

[a] ioe di. [b] esté auez.
[c–c] Ov al poure tollistes ren ou del cors mesfeise3.
[d] Ov B, *om.* A. [e] cu*m* fet.
[f] Tendreme*n*t v*us* repentez.
[g] Deu oue chescun se. [h] Ky.
[i] veil. [k] le blé B, *om.* A.
[l] E soriz e ras manger le lest, Malement, ras & soriz pest.
[m] This line is omitted in *B*.
[n] a ras et soriz. [o] sur.
[p] Ov p*ur*.

[148, bk., col. 2]

To consente to a fals Iuggyng,
Or hyredyst a voket to[1] swyche þyng,
Or myghtyst haue sturbled hyt, & wust nogħt,
But for coueytyse þe wrong were wrogħt,
Moche shal God challengë þe,
þat day þat þou Iuged shal be.
As for[2] lordynges cunseylours, §
wykked legystrys or fals a-countours,
þey ne recche of no ryȝt fey,
Ne more þe lordynges[3] þan do þey;
Cunseyl to wykked lawes þey ȝeue,
So þat þe pore men mow nat lyue:
þarfor, þey and here lordyngys
Doun moche wrong yn many þyngys;
þarfor shul þey and here cunsayl
Go to helle, boþe top and tayle.
Many man ys broght ful bare
For cunseylours þat coueytous are;
And many a land yn grete errours
Are ouer-turned þurgħ cunseylours.
Among hem, stywardes mow be tolde,
þat lordyngës courtys holde,
For nyrhand euery a styward,
þe dome þat þey ȝeue, ys[4] ouer hard;
And namely to þe porë man,
þey greuë hym alle þat þey kan.
who-so-euer to mercy wyl hym drawe,
he seyþ, he shal do hym but lawe;
But who so shal þe lawe alle do,
And no mercy do þar-to,
he may neuer for mercy craue
To God whan he wulde mercy haue;
For ȝyf God shal deme with lawe ryȝt,
Shal no man come to heuene lyȝt.
But þurgħ grace and hys mercy,
þan are we saued certeynly.

[1] for. [2] Of. [3] lordes. [4] ys ȝeue.

† Faus iuge futes a nul iur,
† Ou aduocat ou assessur;[a]
† Ou facine desturber poeȝ,
† E pur tort fere nel voliez,
Mult deueȝ[b] estre a dreit blamé
† Quant pour ne auez de[c] Dée.
Meint legistre est ensi suillé
Si sa conscience eit [d]bien iugé.
§ Si sunt des riches li[e] cunseillers, [leaf 144]
Qe, pur plere a seignur mortel,
† Meint malueis consail ueillent doner,[f]
Deu lur pardoint lur peché!
Ceo ne est mie, sacheȝ, dedut;
† Meint regne par tant ert destrut.
† ¶ Meint seneschal, quant la curt tient,
Ne li chaut, allaȝ, dreit nient.[g]
Fausement le poure acuper,
Ceo ne[h] est autre chose qe li robber;

[a] faus pleidur. [b] Ben deis [lf. 38].
[c] auiez de damme.
[d] issi auoeglé
Ke par ly n'ert sa conscience.
[e] Cil ke sunt a riches. [f] vut doné.
[g] Ne dreit ne ly chaud certes nent. [h] Ne.

þarfor, 3e stywardes on benche,
þer-on shulde 3e allë þenche,
'3yf þou of þe porë haue pyte,
þan wylle God haue mercy on þe.' 5440
For hardë dome and coueytyse [lf. 36, bk., col. 2]
y shal 3ow telle of swych a Iustyse.

[*The Tale of the Hard Judge.*]

A tale.

Y haue herde, be-3onde þe see
was a Iustyse, yn a cuntre; 5444
Of hym the wurde ful wydë sprong,
he 3af harde dome, and oþer whyle wrong.
Godë men ofte hym besoght
For þe pore, þat he wo wroght, 5448
þat he shulde haue on hem mercy,
And pylle hem nat but mesurly;
þat þey my3t lyue yn pes by hym,
And be nat so a3ens hem grym. 5452
þys was hys answere and hys sawe,
'Y shal do hem no þyng but lawe."
And many lawes are oute of skylle,
But, 3yf þér[1] be mercy tylle. 5456
was hyt nat long aftyrward,
He fyl yn a sykenes hard;
Hyt telleþ of hym swych a chaunce,
He hadde no godë répentaunce; 5460
Hys sykënes[2] wax harde and strong,
þat he my3t nat lyuë long;
For allë[3] hoped weyl y-nogh
þat he[4] vn-to þe deþ faste drogh. 5464
Men þat sate a-boute hys bedde §
were a-gast, and sore a-dredde;
And hopyd wel, and vndyrstode

[1] þyr. [2] O, syknes H. [3] alle men.
[4] he O, *om.* H.

[a] est de deu.
[b–b] de iuge serrunt liueré
Al puz de enfer oue le maufé.
En vn sermon.
[c] esteit de. [d] Ky e. mut.

[Source not known.]

exemplum.

† ¶ Souente feyze ai[b] oi cunter, 4720
† Qe vn home fu[c] outre mer,
Si esteit vn[d] fauz pledur;
E en ceo se delita nut & iur;
Souent esteit amonesté
† Qe des poures vst pité. 4724

† Il respundi qe nul[e] auereit,
† Mes premist qe dreiture[f] freit.
[g]Mes dreit la vint vblier
Quant deners voleit enburser.[g] 4728

† ¶ Cest home apres enmaladi,[h]

† De ces pechez ne se repenti;[i]
† Tant la maladie luy greua,
† Qe uers la[k] mort aprocha.[l] 4732
§ La gent qe li garderent a vn iur
§ Prist vne[m] si grant hydur
Qe morir poeint de pour,
Ceo lur fu auis de fraur,[n] 4736
Sauer poeit,[o] chescun hom

[e] Mes il respunt ke nul ne.
[f] Mes k'il dreiture par tut.
[g–g] Mes deners k'il uout enburser
Se feseit souent dreit oblier.
[h] h. enmaladi chai [lf. 38, col. 2].
[i] nent se repenta. [k] sa.
[l] greuait . . aprochait. [m] Aucient vn.
[n] e de puur. [o] Entendre le poet ben.

þat here drede was for no gode.
  Allë þey behelde hym faste,
And sawe hys coloure ofte ouer caste;
And wroth̄ a-boutë, to and fro;
Hys bedde hym þogh̄t wulde cleue on two;
And crydë with a loudë cry,
"Lordë, haue on me mercy!"
þan spake a voycë yn þe sky,
þat alle hyt herde þat stode hym by,
"þou haddest neuer of man pyte,
Ne y shal neuer haue noun of þe."
Asswyþë he dëyd yn haste;
þere he shulde go, he ȝalde þe gaste.
  ȝe domës men þat þys chaunce here,
Yn þys talë mowe ȝe lere
what hyt ys to do euer wreche,
And to mercy no þyng reche.
Hauyþ yn ȝoure þogh̄t, mercy, and se,
þe pore mow nat so weyl as ȝe;
Beþ mercyáble for ȝoure prow
þat God ne take veniaunce on ȝow.
  ȝyf þou haue be so coueytous
To mercs[1] men ouer outraious, *
And porë men, specyaly, ‡
þat ferde þe wers for þat mercy,
Sykyr mote þou be, syre styward,
þy mercyment shal be ful hard.
þy wreched soule þarfor shal dwelle;
þy mercyment shal be þe þyne of helle. §
  þou baylë, owest nat to take
(For drede of soule, and þyn oth̄ sake,)
þat þy lordes prow be þe lasse, ||
Ne noun of hys do harder stresse."
So shulde eche aturne seriaunt;
But many one holde no cunnaunt;[2]
For, sum[3] take ful greuusly,
þat ful sore shal come hem by.

[1] mercye. [2] cuuinaunt. [3] some.

Qe deables[a] furent en la mesun.
† Lur seignur malade vnt regardé,
† Qe souent sa colur ad changé;
† Sa & la, teste ad[b] geté,
† Qe tut le lit se[c] est croullé.
† A haute voiȝ pus ad crié, [leaf 144, col. 2]
† E oyant eus,[d] merci prié.
† Mes vne voiȝ en l'eyr oy[e]
† Qe apartement luy respundi,
† "A[f] home ne auieȝ vnqes merci,
† E vus ore[g] ne auereȝ; sachez de fi."
† Apres cel mot, l'alme rendi,
† Dampné fu, sicum ieo qui.

¶ Pur ceo, ki est de pitus qeor,
° Seur seit de merci trouer;
Herles sunt del regne Dée,
Pitée de qeor, & charité.
* ¶ Ki en merciant est outraius,
† Ceo est manere de[h] coueitus;
Pus[i] qe par resun peot duner,
Ne deit nul[k] poure demander;
Chescun qe de luy plus prent,
§ Sa alme as[l] deables rend.
Prendre deit nul,[m] nepurquant,
Del poure, tant ne quant.[n]
† ¶ Baillif ne se deit apruer
|| Pur prou sun seignur amenuser;
Prendre ne deit, or ne argent,
Pur fere encuntre sun serement.
Ceo vus di ieo nomement,
La ou gist le priuement[o]
Sun seignur, petit ou grant,
Ensi[p] ert il bon sergant.

[a] maufez. [b] E si durement ad sa teste. [c] Ke le lit s'en. [d] eus tuz. [e] vut oi.
[f] Ne. [g] Ne de vus. [h] male maner del. [i] Plus. [k] hom del. [l] part tant as. [m] ne deueroit. [n] a tort poi ne grant. [o] aproument [lf. 38, bk.]. [p] Issi.

Alle þat þey takë now to frest, §
þérof shál God take a quest.
þe quest ys take and dragħt on hym;
Accord þe wyþ þy lorde, betym.

[*Of Simony.*]

To coueytyse longeþ symonye,
þe whych haunteþ almost al clergye.
Symonye ys, as men telle,
when ȝyftys of holy cherche men selle.
ȝyf þou oþer ȝaue or sent
Of holy cherche to haue vaunsement,
Or any ȝaf hyt for þe loue of þe,
And þou art nat wurþy vaunsed to be,
þan art þou come, þurgħ þat queyntyse, [lf. 37, col. 2]
To symonye and coueytyse.
ȝyf þou þan[1] þat auaunsement holde,
þou art a wulfe of Goddys folde;
A wulf, y sey, take þou gode kepe,
For þou shalt answere for þe[2] shepe.
A clerk þat hys orders takeþ[3]
For ȝyft or present þat he makeþ,[4]
He ys nat wurþy hem to haue,
Hym were bettyr to be a knaue,
And so were hem þat so hem selles
For ȝyftys, and for no godenes elles.
þese holy men þat hauë ben, *
And holy wryt haue red and sen,
Sey, þat swych ȝyftys are lore,
And, now ys noun ware before.
For swych men selle þe holy[5] gast
To hem þat he loueþ last.
Coueytous men and lechours,
Of holy cherche þey haue onours:
þys mow men se alle[6] day with ye;
Cursed be syr symonye!

[1] þan þou. [2] þo. [3] takþ H, O. [4] makþ. [5] hely. [6] eury.

[a] mut. [b] pus apres.
[c] De lur gain tenent si grant feste.

Mes aucuns largement[a] receuerunt,
E pus[b] se escuserunt; 4772
§ Mes de duns unt tant de feste[c]
Qe il ne[d] pensent del enqueste.

† ¶ A coueitise apent symonie,
Qe grant peché est,[e] e folie. 4776
Cil sunt qe, pur eglises[f] auer,
Funt la gent pur euȝ prier,
† E lur deners veillent[g] duner
Pur estre presenté a vn muster,[h] 4780

† E þur estre plus tost[i] ordené [leaf 144, back]
† Aucune chose vnt duné,—

Deu! cum se repentirunt
Quant de ceo acupé serrunt. 4784
Encuntre cest peche vnt mult parlé
Les seinȝ Deu qe l'unt dampné,

† Car il vendent le Seint Espirit,
Qe est Deus od le pere[k] Ihesu Crist. 4788

[d] Ke ren n'en. [e] est g. p.
[f] Ceus s. ky pur .i. eglise.
[g] E volunters volunt deners.
[h] eus a .i. eglise presenter.
[i] Ov p. e. t. [k] Ke est deu peir.

[*Of Usurers.*]

And[1] okerere may þar-to[2] be tolde,
For coueytous man ys okerere bolde.
y haue ȝow toldë of þys lak
yn þe seuenþe comaundement whan y spak.
þys to sey, y am hardy,
þese chapmen haunte hyt comunly.
ȝyf þou borow of a marchaunte, §
And makest[3] for wynnyng certeyn cunnaunt,
'Gete þou wynnyng, or gete þou lore,
þou shalt ȝyuë so þar-fore;'
For soþe ȝe fallë boþe yn synne,
And he ys a-cursed þat takeþ þe wynne.
with oker forsoþë boþe ȝe lyue;
þat he wyl take, þat wylt þou ȝyue.
Okerers, and kauersyns,
As wykked þey are as sarasyns.
who so myȝt preuë whych þey wore— [37, bk.]
were þey lewed, or were þey[4] lore—
þey shulde nat come yn Crystys herde,
Ne come yn cherche ne chyrchë ȝerde.
Noþeles, þurgh þys skylle
þey mowe be saued, ȝyf þat þey wylle,
leue þat synne, and do no more,
And do at holy cherches lore;
And ȝyue aȝeyn þat ychë þyng §
þat þey haue take yn okeryng; ‡
ȝyf þey mow nat aȝen hyt ȝyue,
Helpe þe pore men þer-with to lyue,
largëly and with gode wylle,
And þey mowe peyse[5] here dedys ylle.
A gode ensample now ȝe here,

[1] An. [2] þar to may. [3] makst.
[4] þey yn. [5] pese.

¶ De usure auum nus[a] auant dit—
† Ki garde prent de cest escrit—
† Quant[b] del sime comandement
Tretames, qe Deu liure a la[c] gent.
¶ Mes usure vus voil destincter,
Qe chescun puce bien sauer
Quant il chiet en cest peché
Qe les seinȝ vnt dampné.[d]
§ ¶ Sache bien, chescun marchant,
† Quant pur gain certein &[e] couenant
Sa chose auant main ad presté,[f]
† Chey est en cest peché;
Car certein gain od[g] couenant
Est vsure pur ueir en prestant.
† Meint[h] la manere en vendant
Est usure ausi en achatant.
¶ Plus mauueis sunt[i] qe sarazins,
† Vserers & cauersins,
Car ambe dou unt[k] refusé
Baptesme & creistieneté;[l]
As traiturs gyus[m] sunt comparé,
Qe sunt de tut as deables[n] comandé.
† Sauf nepurquant purrunt[o] estre,
† Si il suent cunsail de prestre,
E quant qe vnt a tort cunquis[p]
‡ E faucement par vsure pris,[p]
§ As chescuns rendent[q] leument
† E almoines facent largement.
† ¶ Ensample[r] les voil duner *exemplum.*

[a] nus A, *om.* B. [b] Kuant *tretames.*
[c] Ke deu dona a tute. [d] tant blamé.
[e] ou *certain* [lf. 38, bk., col. 2].
[f] apresté. [g] en.
[h] E mesme. [i] Peurs.
[k] ambedeus vnt ici. [l] Lur l. & lur c.
[m] mauueis geus. [n] Ky as debles sunt tut.
[o] nekedent poent.
[p] *B.* transposes these words.
[q] Arere rendent a chescun.
[r] Bone exemple.

Of Pers þat was a tollere;
And y shal tellë 3ow as quyk,
How he was boþë gode and wyk.

[*The Tale of Pers the Usurer.*]

Seynt Ioun[1] þe aumenere ‖ A tale.
Seyþ Pers was an okerere,
And was swyþë coueytous,
And a nygun and auarous,
And gadred pens vnto store §
As okerers doun aywhore.
Befyl hyt so, vp-on a day
þat porë men sate yn þe way,
And spred here hatren on here barme
A3ens þe sonnë þat was warme,
And rekened þe custome houses echoun,
At whych þey had gode, and at whyche noun;
þere þey hadde gode, þey preysed weyl, ‡
And þere þey hadde noght, neuer a deyl. |
As þey spak of many what,
Comë Pers forþ yn þat[2] gat:
þan seyd echoun þat sate and stode,
'here comþ Pers, þat neuer dyd gode!'
Echoun seyd to oþer Iangland,
'þey toke neuer gode at Pers hand;
Ne noun[3] pore man neuer shal haue,
Coude he neuer so weyl craue.'
One of hem began to sey
"A waiour dar y wyþ 3ow ley,
þat y shal haue sum gode at[4] hym, §
Be he neuer so gryl ne grym."
To þat waiour þey graunted alle,
To 3yue hym a 3yft 3yf so my3t befalle.

[1] Iohan. [2] þayr. [3] no. [4] of.

† De seint Peres le theoloner.
† De luy par Deus[a] vus cunterai [144, bk., col. 2]
Sicum en sa uie iadis trouai
‖ De seint Iohan le aumoner,
Qe esteit a Deu si[b] chier.

[*Stories 33 and 34 of St. John the Almoner and Bishop Troilus.*—G. Paris.]

Cest Peres le theoloner
† Esteit iadis vn vserer;
§ Mult aueit gain de deniers,[c]
† Mes il esteit trop[d] auers.

† Vn iur auint qe poures seeient
† Encuntre le solail, ou il se chaufeient;[e]
‡ Les mesuns de cele gent loerent
Qe almoines les dunerent,
| E les mesuns de ceus blamoient
La ou rien[f] ne receuoient.

Tant cum il issi parlerent[g]—
† Les vns loerent, les autres blamerent,
† Peres, qe esteit[h] nomé,
† Qe fu si dures[i] sanz pité,—
† Chescun autre ad demandé,
† E nul de euz esteit[k] troué
Qe de luy almoine vst[l] receu
Quant demanderent pur l'amur Deu.
† Lors ad vn[m] demandé,
† 'Qe li durreint[n] a cele fé?
[o]E il lur couenancereit
§ Qe il a cel iur receuereit.'[o]
† Promis li vnt de[p] duner
† Qe a resun voleit[q] demander.

[a] ly ore. [b] mut.
[c] Cist out amassé muz deners.
[d] de eus trop. [e] s. & se eschaufeient.
[f] nul ben [lf. 39].
[g] Tut issi cum il entreparlerent.
[h] esteit par entre eus. [i] K'il esteit si dur &.
[k] E entre eus fu nul. [l] eust aumone.
[m] .i. tost.
[n] Quei ly dureient; *A. reads* durreit.
[o–o] A iteles ke acun ben de ly receuereit
A cel iour ainz ke a eus reuendreit.
[p] de le lur. [q] voille.

þys man vp sterte, and toke þe gate,[1] 5601
Tyl he com, at Pers ȝate.
As he stode stylle, and bode[2] þe quede,
One come *with* an asse charged *with* brede;
þat ychë bredë Pers hade boght, 5605
And to hys hous shuld hyt be brogh̄t.
He sagh̄ Pers comë *þerwith*-alle;
þe porë þogh̄t 'now aske y shal.' 5608
"Y aske þe su*m* gode, pur charyte,
Pers, ȝyf þy wyl be."
Pers stode, and loked on hym
Felunlyche *with* yȝen grym. 5612
He stouped down to seke a stone,
But, as hap was, þan fonde he none.
For þe stone he toke a lofe,
And at þe porë man hyf drofe. 5616
þe pore man hente hyt vp belyue,
And was *þer*of ful ferly blyþe.
To hys felaws faste he ran
with þe lofe, þys porë man, 5620
"lo," he seydë, "what y haue
Of Pers ȝyft, so God me saue!"
Nay, þey sworë[3] by here þryft,
Pers ȝaue[4] neue*r* swych a ȝyft. 5624
he seyd, "ȝe shul weyl vndyrstonde *
þat y hyt had, at[5] Pers honde;
þat dar y swere on þe halydom
He*re* beforë ȝow echou*n*." 5628
Gretë merueyle had þey alle,
þ*at* swych a chau*n*ce myȝt hym befalle.[6]
þe þryddë day, þus wryte hyt ys,[7] [leaf 38]
Pers fyl yn a grete syknes; 5632
And, as he lay yn hys bedde,
Hym þogh̄t weyl, þat he was ledde

† Cil a la porte Peres est venu;
† Si ad ileokes attendu.[a] 4848
† Vn[b] asne qe de pain chargé esteit,
Ver*s* la mesun a cel[c] hure veneit;
† Auint ausi p*ar*[d] auenture
Qe Peres suruin*t* memes le[e] hure, 4852
† Qe le poure regard[f] meintenan*t*;
† Echar de luy aueit[g] gr*a*nt;
† [h]Pur ceo qe pere nul ne troua,
† De un pain le rocha;[h] 4856
† Le poure recust le pain a[i] gré, [leaf 145]
† A ces cu*m*painu*n*s e*st* returné,
† Si lur ad pur veir cunté
* 'Qe ceo susse*n*t il de verité,[k] 4860
Qe cel[l] pain qe ileoc porteit,
† De la main Peres receu aueit;[m]
† Prest fu del serement fere,
Si il ne le voillent[n] crere.' 4864
† ¶ Le tiers iur enmaladi[o]
† Cest riche home du*n*t ieo v*us* di;
† Si sunge qe il fu mené[p]

E gr*a*nt pas vers la sale aleit;
E p*ur* ceo ke Peres pret ne trouait
Bastun, ne pere, dunt ferir poait,
Vn pain enter a ly ad rué.

[1] *O.* gloss 'wey.' [2] abode. [3] swore alle. [4] ȝaf. [5] of. [6] falle. [7] es.

[a] tant attendu. [b] Ki .i. [c] al. [d] c*um* al pouere fu. [e] cel. [f] Le pouere regarda. [g] Eschar de ly aueit mut. [h—h] Pur coe ke de-denz sa porte entreit [i] de. [k] This line is omitted in *B*. [l] Ke le. [m] le aueit. [n] Si de coe ne ly voleient [lf. 39, col. 2]. [o] chai en maladie. [p] amené.

with one þat aftyr hym was sent,
To come vn-to hys Iugëment.
Before þe Iugë was he broght
To ȝelde acoun*te* how he hadde wroght. §
Pers stode ful sore a-drad,
And, was ábashed as[1] mad;
He sagh a fende on þe to party,
Bewreyyng hym ful felu*n*ly;
Alle hyt was shewed hym before,
how he had lyued syn he wos[2] bore;
And namely eu*e*ry wykked dede
Syn fyrst he coudë hym self lede;
why he hem dyd, and for what chesu*n*,
Of alle behoueþ hym to ȝelde[3] a resou*n*.
On þe touþ*er* party stode men ful bryȝt,
þat wulde haue saued hy*m* at here myȝt;
But þey mygh̄t no godë fynde
þat myȝt hy*m* sauë or vnbynde.
þe feyre men seyd "what ys to rede?
Of hy*m* fynde we no godë dede
þat God ys payd of, but of[4] a lofe
þe whych Pers at[5] þe pore man drofe:
ȝyt ȝaue[6] he hyt *with* no gode wylle,
But kast hyt aftyr hym *with* ylle; ‡
For Goddys loue ȝaue[6] he hyt noȝt,
Ne for almes dede he hyt had þogh̄t.
Noþeles, þe porë man
Had þe lofë of Pers þan."
þe fendë had leyd yn balau*n*ce
Hys wykkede dedes and hys myschau*n*ce;
þey leyd þe lofe aȝens hys dedys,—
þey had noȝt ellës, þey mote[7] nedys—
þe holy man telleþ[8] vs, and seys,
þat þe lofe made euen peys.
þan seyd þese feyrë men to Pers, [38, col. 2]

[1] al abashed*e* and. [2] was.
[3] behoued*e* hym elde. [4] *O.* omits 'of.'
[5] at O, a H. [6] ȝaf. [7] moste. [8] telþ.

[a] la tr*o*ne dame. [b] coue*n*dreit.
[c] amené. [d] Omitted in *A*.

Deu*a*nt le throne da*m*pne[a] Dée; 4868
§ Resun rendre li coueneit[b]
† A da*m*pne Deu, q*e* la seeit,
† De sa vie q*e* il out mené:[c]
† Du*n*t m*u*lt il esteit abobé; 4872
† Car de vne p*a*rt vist[d] neirs debles[d] ester
† E li ferniclement[e] encuser;
† De enfance sa vie vnt reh*e*rcé, 4875
E ses mesfez[d] en balance mise, & peisé.
† Tres bele g*e*n*t*, vist, de l'autre p*a*rt,
† Qe liu*e*rer le voleint del hard.[f]
† Ces biens quistr*e*nt menuem*e*n*t*,
Mes il trouer*e*nt poi ou nient. 4880
† L'un dist al autre "v*us* vee3 ben
† Qe ci n'auu*m* nule rien[g]
† Fors vn pain, q*e* dou3 iurs passé
† De luy recust un meseisé; 4884
Nepurqu*a*nt, ne fu nient duné[h]
† Le pain pur l'amur[i] Dée,
Car il esteit corucé[k]
Qu*a*nt en le poure l'ad[l] geté." 4888
† Le pain vnt en balance mis,
† E peis oel;—vnt[m] cunquis.
† Lors li dient ces[n] adiuturs,

[e] felonessement.
[f] Ky ly uoleient sauuer de la hart.
[g] Ke de dreit ni auom ren.
[h] esteit mie doné. [i] Cel p. p. amur de.
[k] mut corucé. [l] al pouere le ad.
[m] vnt il. [n] ses.

"ȝyf þou be wys, now þou leres
How þys lofe þe helpeþ at nede
To tylle þy soule *with* almës dede."
Pers, of hys slepë gan blynke,
And gretly on hys dreme gan þynke—
Sygħyng *with* mornyng chere,
As man þat was yn gretë were,—
How þat he acouped was
with fendës fele for hys trespas, ||
And how þey wulde haue dampned hym þere,
ȝyf mercy of Ihesu Cryst ne were.
Alle þys yn hys herte he kast,
And to hym self he spak at þe laste,
"þat, for a lofe yn eueyl wylle
Halpe me yn so grete perel, *
Mochë wlde hyt helpe at nede, ‡
with godë wyl do almës[1] dede."
Fro þat tymë þan wax Pers §
A man of so feyrë maners,
þat no man myȝt yn hym fynde,
But to þe pore boþe meke and kynde;
A mylder man ne myȝt nat be,
Ne to þe pore, more of almes fre ; ||
And reuful of herte also he was, ⸸
þat mayst þou here lere yn þys pas. §
Pers mette, vp-on a day,
A porë man, by þe way,
As naked as he was bore,
þat yn þe see had allë[2] lore.
He come to Pers, þere he stode,
And asked hym sum of hys gode,—
Sumwhat of hys cloþyng,—
For þe loue of heuene kyng.
Pers, was of reuful herte,

[1] almas. [2] hadde al.

† "Quereȝ a u*os*tre alme sucurs;
† [a]Viueȝ cu*m* cest pain v*us* pet ap*r*endre
† Des ore, si l'alme voleȝ a Deu rendre."[a]
† Peres se est aueillé;[b] [leaf 145, col. 2]
† Del sunge fu m*u*lt espanté;
† Si[c] comence a suspirer,
| E en pensant, recorder
Cu*m* verreiment l'encuserent,
† E de q*ua*nt des pechieȝ li acuper*e*n*t*,
Les mors qe tant[d] fur*e*n*t* neir,—
|| Car deables esteien*t*[e] pur veir,—
† E come*n*t il ust este dampné
† Si ne fust de Deu la[f] pité.
† En sei est dunc[g] returné,
† E sagement argumenté,[h]
† ¶ "Si vn pain, dist,[i] qe al poure getai,
Du*n*t[k] ferir le volay,
* Tant me valust a mu*n* mester,
‡ M*u*lt auera certes gr*a*nt loer
† Qe almoine a poures ad duné
De bon qeor & simplicité.[l]
§ De cel hure tut e*st*[m] changé
P*ar* la gr*a*ce dam*p*ne[n] Dée :
† Duȝ deuint, &[o] pacient,
|| E almoner nomement,
⸸ E si tres pituȝ de qeor,
Qe a sun cors[p] ne vout esp*a*rnier :
[q]Ceo bien v*us* prouerai
§ P*ar* vne cunte qe cunterai,[q]

† ¶ Vn home tut nu l'encuntra, .exempl*um*.
† Qe de wreke de la mer[r] eschapa ;
† Pur l'amur[s] Deu luy pria,
† Qe vne cote a vestir li duna.[t]

4892 4896 4900 4904 4908 4912 4916 4920 4924

[a–a] Veez cu*m* par cet pain poez aprendre
Si l'alme volez a i*hes*u crist rendre.
[b] Dunke s'en est Peres eueillé. [c] Form*e*n*t*.
[d] Le genz ke tant par.
[e] Debles e. coe sent il.
[f] la *gr*ant. [g] donkes. [h] ad a.
[i] dist il. [k] Du*n*t volu*n*ters al houre.
[l] De fin quer oue *gr*ant debonerté.
[m] est tut. [n] de dam*n*e. [o] et mut.
[p] *A.* omits cors. [q–q] *B.* omits these two lines.
[r] Ky de wrec de mer.
[s] ih*es*u prier le venait. [t] doneit.

He toke hys kyrtyl of, as smert,
And ded hyt on þe man aboue,
And bad hym were hyt for hys loue.
þe man hyt toke, and was ful blyþe; [88, bk.]
He ȝede and soldë hyt asswyþe.
Pers stode and dyd[1] beholde
How þe man þe kyrtyl solde,
And was þarw*ith*[2] ferly wroþe
þat he solde so sone hys cloþe;
He myȝt no lenger for sorow stande,
But ȝedë home ful sore gretand,
And seyd, 'hyt was an euyl sygne,
And þat hym self was nat dygne
For to be yn hys preyere,
þerfor nolde he þe kyrtyl were.'
Whan he haddë ful long grete, wepte
And a party þer*o*f began[3] lete;—
For, comu*n*lych aftyr wepe,
Fal men sone on slepe,—
As Pers lay yn hys slepyng,
Hym þoght a feyrë sweuenyng.
Hym þoght he was yn heuene lyȝt,
And of God he had a syght,
Syttyng yn hys kyrtyl clad
þat þe pore man of hym had,
And spak to hym ful myldëly,
"why wepest þou, and art sory?
Lo, Pers," he sayde, "þys ys þy cloth.
For he solde hyt, were[4] þou wroth;
Know hyt weyl, ȝyf þat þou kan,
For me þou ȝaue hyt þe pore man.
þat þou ȝaue hym yn charyte,
Eue*r*y deyl þou ȝaue hyt me."

5704 † ¶ Peres se est defublé,[a]
† Sa cote al poure ad duné,[a]
† [b]Pur Deu li pria qe il le vsa;
† Mes il meintenant ala, 4928
† A vendre le bailla.
† Q*ua*nt ceo vist, se anguissa[b]
Qe ceo qe en almoine out[c] duné,
† Pur vendre le vist estre baillé. 4932
Pur ceo al hostel est alé,[d] [leaf 145, back]
† E[e] anguissusem*e*nt ad pluré.
† "De Deu sa," dist,[f] "ce fut signe,
† Qe ne su pas vnqore[g] digne 4936
† Qe de moi ust[h] memoire le m*e*ndiant,
† Q*ua*nt[i] mu*n* dun vendi meintenant."
† ¶ Q*ua*nt longem*e*nt ad waimenté,[k]
† Apres se[l] dort; si ad sungé 4940
† Qe il dampne Deu[m] veeit,
† E[n] sa cote vestu aueit.
† Deu, Peres[o] demanda,
† 'Pur qei il[p] tant plura.' 4944
† "Ceste cote, dist,[q] reconuseȝ,
† Du*nt* v*us* vestu me aueȝ."

[1] dede. [2] þarfore. [3] began þer-of.
[4] ȝyt were.

[a–a] S'ad sa cote desafublé
E al pouere maintenant doné.
[b–b] E si ly prie ke cele cote usereit,
E ke a nuli la vendreit;
Mus il a vendre tost le bailla:
K*u*ant Peres coe vit, si se anguissa.

[c] k'il out en aumone.
[d] A son hostel en .i. chambre se ad fermé [leaf 39, bk., col. 2].
[e] Ov mut. [f] Ben sai, fet il, ke.
[g] Ke ioe chaitif ne suy pas. [h] face.
[i] P*us* ke. [k] gaimenté. [l] s'en.
[m] K'il dame deu de ciel.
[n] E ke il. [o] D. a ly ducem*e*nt.
[p] P*ur* quel chose k'il. [q] dist il.

Pers of slepë outë breyde,[1]
And þoght grete wunder, & seþen seyd,
"Blessyd be allë porë men,
For God almyȝty loueþ hem;
And weyl ys hem þat pore are here;
þey are *with* God, boþe lefe and dere;
And y shal fonde, by nyȝt and day,
Tó be pore, ȝyf þat y may." §
Hastly[2] he tokë hys kateyl,[3] ‡ [lf. 88, bk., col. 2]
And ȝaue[4] hyt to porë men echedeyl. *
Pers kalled to hym hys clerk
þat was hys notarye, and bade hy*m* herk, §
"Y shal þe shewe a pryuyte, ||
A þyng þat þou shalt do to me;
y wyl þat þou no man hyt[5] telle;
My body y take þe here to selle
To su*m* man, as yn bondage,
To lyue in pouert and yn seruage; ⁘
But þou do þus, y wyl be wrotħ,
And þou and þyne shal be me lotħ.
ȝyf þou do hyt, y shal þe ȝyue
Ten pownd of gold, wel *with* to lyue;
þo ten pownd y take þe here, ‡
And me to selle on bonde manere; *
Y ne recchë[6] vn-to whom, ⸸
But onlych he haue þe crystendom; ||
þe raunsu*n* þat þou shalt for me take, §
þarfore þou shalt sykernes make,
For to ȝyue hyt bleþely and weyl
To porë men, euëry deyl,
And *with*holde þerof no þyng,
þe mountou*n*s of a ferþyng."
hys clerk was wo to do þat dede,

Mes Peres mult se me*r*uileit,[a]
† E as poures benures diseit,[b]
† "Qu*a*nt Deu ad poures tant amé,
Qe bien[c] me aparceif de verité,
Qe ceo qe lem a eu3 ad[d] duné
A da*m*pne Deu e*st* trestut[e] liueré!
[f] Iames, si Deu plest, de mu*n* auer
Ne retendrai, si pus sauer
Poure qe le voille receiure,
Vesture, mange*r*, ne beiure,
Pus qe Deu ad poures si cher,
§ Poure ueil estre, & poures ame*r*." [f]
‡ ¶ Viteme*n*t[g] se deliure de sun aue*r*;
* Tut come*n*ces as poures duner.
§ Sun notaire ad p*us* apelé,
|| Si li diseit sun[h] secré;
† ⁘ Qe il en se*r*uage li vendra;[i]
† M*u*lt soue*n*t li Manaca[k]
Si descouerir li voleit,
Mes si il fest q*e* li dirreit,
Or e argent li durreit,[l]
Du*n*t il riches estre purreit.[m]
‡ Di3 liures de or a marchander,
Li dune Peres le theoloner.
* "E moi," dist Peres, "ausi perne3," [145, bk., col. 2]
⸸ E, a ki voderas, me vende3; 4972
|| Mes qe seignur eie[n] baptize3.
† P*ar*[o] fiance seur me fre3
† § Qe ma rancun a poure3[p] durre3,
† E q*e* v*us* rien[q] ne retendre3." 4976
† ¶ Long te*n*s ne volt sun clerc g*r*anter,

[1] of hys slepe vpbreyde. [2] Hastely.
[3] katel. [4] ȝaf. [5] hyt no man.
[6] recche neuer.

[a] enmerueilleit.
[b] De cele cote, & p*us* a sei diseit.
[c] Cu*m* ben. [d] Ke k*u*ant ke est a eus. [e] tot.
[f–f] Ia, si deu plest, ne murrai
Ieske a tant ke poure sai.
[g] Tost. [h] tut en.
[i] vendreit.
[k] *A.* has this line first. *B.* reads for [k–l]
E a nul viuant nel descouereit,
E a iceles il li durreit.
[l] D.. estre riche tuz iurs poait.
[m] mon seignur seit [leaf 40].
[n] E par. [o] as poueres.
[p] de coe.

But only for manas and for drede.
[1]For dredë Pers made hym hyt do,
And dede hym plyghte his trouthe þer-to.
Whan hys clerk had made hys othe,
Pers dede on hym a foulë clothe;
Vnto a cherchë boþe þey ȝede
For to fulfylle hys wyl yn dede.[1]
whan þat þey to þe cherchë com,
"Lorde, þoght þe clerk, now whom
Myȝt y fynde, þys ychë sele,
To whom y myȝt sellë Pers wele!"
þe clerk loked euery where,
And at þe last, he knew where;
A rychë man,[2] þat er had be
Specyal knowlych euer betwe,[3]
But þurgh myschaunce at a kas
Alle hys gode y-lorë was;
'Ȝole,' þus þat man hyghte,
And knew þe clerk wel be[4] syghte.
þey spak of oldë a-queyntaunce,
And ȝolë tolde hym of hys chaunce.
"Ȝe," seyde þe clerk, "y rede þou[5] bye
A man to do þy marchaundye,
þat þou mayst holdë yn seruage
To restore weyl þyn[6] dammage."
þan seyde ȝole, "on swych chaffare
wulde y feyn my syluer ware."
þe clerkë seyd, "lo, one here,
A trew man an a dubonure,[7]
þat wyl seruë þe to pay,
Peyneblë, al þat he may.
'Pers,' shalt þou calle hys name;
For hym shalt þou haue mochë frame.
he ys a man ful gracyous,
Gode to wynne vn-to þyn hous, §
And God shal ȝyue þe hys blessyng,

† Mes par manace li fist[a] otrier.

† Ensemble sunt apres alé
E le seint luy unt visité;[b] 4980

† Le clerc un ami i troua,
† Qe iadis mult[c] ama;
† Mes-auenture li fu auenu,
† Par vnt il out mult perdu; 4984
† Zoil, esteit cestuy nomé,

† E le clerc ad mult[d] amonesté,
† Qe vn home achatast en seruage
† Pur restorer sun[e] dammage 4988
Qe il out ileokes mené;[f]
Si luy ad Peres[g] mustré.
† "Cest[h] sergant," le clerc diseit,
† "Leaus & penible[i] trouereit; 4992
Est dist, ke Deu sa benesun,[k]
§ Par luy dorreit a sa mesun."
Zoil del achat ad consentu,
E Peres, qe vilement fu vestu, 4996

[1–1] *Harl.* omits these six lines that O. has.
[2] man was. [3] knowelache hem betwe.
[4] by. [5] þe. [6] þy.
[7] & a debonurere.

[a] le fet. [b] A vne eglise en .i. autre cité.
[c] trouuait . . . forment amait. [d] le ad.
[e] sun grant. [f] oue ly amené.
[g] pus demustré. [h] Sun.
[i] penibles le. [k] Est .. benesun B, *om.* A.

when he wyst hyt, þan was hym wo ;
He weyted here, and ded here slo. ||
whan he hád do here þat pyne, ‡
Yn alle here landes he toke sesyne, § 6012
And was þan a ryche lordyng
And bare hym stoutë[1] as a kyng.[2]
  Þys Lucrecyus made a feste,
A ryche, *with* men of noble geste. 6016
Þe lordyngës þat he myȝt gete [leaf 40, back]
were settë *with* hym at þe mete ;
And as he sat yn alle hys pryde,
Com a pore wo*m*man þat tyde, 6020
And bare a chylde yn cloþës loke,
Þe pappe yn þe mouþe as hyt had soke ; *
Hyt hade neu*er* spoke before, saunȝ[3] fayle, ‡
Þarfor y telle hyt, þe more meruayle. § 6024
As for grete myrácle, þe chyld seyd þus, ||
" y sey to þe, Lucrecyus,
Þat þou hast slayn seynt Beatrys, §
To haue here lond þat by here[4] lys. 6028
Þou art come now vn-to here fe, ‡
And syttest þ*er*e yn þy pouste ;
And y comau*n*de, þurgh̄ Goddys myȝt,
Þe deuyl, yn-to þe to lyȝt." 6032
  As sonë as þe chylde had spoke,
Þe fendë yn-to hym was lope,
And t*r*aueyled hym þre dayys *with* pyne
Þat alle hyt sawë *with* here yne ; 6036
And, at þe þre day[y]s ende,
He deydë, and to helle gan wende.
  loke now, how þe deuyl hym lagh̄t
For coueytyse of wurldys agh̄t. 6040
Ful wykked ys þ*at* coueytyse,
with oþ*er* mennes gode falsly to ryse.
  ȝyt hyt ys wers þan ys þe lore

Estreitemen*t* se purpenseit
Coment auer le[a] poeit ; 5156
|| Oscir la p*ur*pensa,[b] & issi fist,
Pur ceo qe ele crust en Ihesu Crist.
‡ Qu*a*nt [c]morte fu la sei*n*te fe*m*me,[c]
§ Sa tere seisi, cest maueis home.[d] 5160
A gr*a*nt brust[e] & gr*a*nt nobley
† Sun entré[f] fist, cu*m* fust vn rey. [leaf 147]

Qu*a*nt vint le hure de manger,
Ces ostes comenca reheyter : 5164
Poi ad del veniance[g] Deu pensé
Qe il pr*e*ndreit de sun peché.
† Vne poure fe*m*me al hus veneit,
* E[h] vn enfant letant porteit ; 5168
‡ P*ar* nature ne saueit[i] parler ;
§ De tant e*st* me*r*ueille qe v*us* voil cunt*er*.[k]
|| A haute voiȝ l'enfant p*ar*la,
Cum le sei*n*t espirit l'enseigna, 5172
" Lucrecius "[l] ad[m] apelé,
Oyant la gent qe l'unt escuté ;[n]
§ " V*us* aueȝ," dist, " oscis cest dame ;
Sauueȝ e*st*, sacheȝ, l'alme ; 5176
‡ Pus, en sa tere estes entré ;
Tenir le quideȝ en seureté ;
† Mes ie u*us* diȝ, p*ar* da*m*pne[o] Dée,
† Qe a vifs[p] deables estes coma*n*dé." 5180

† A tant en luy le deable entra,
† E p*ar* treis hures le trauailla ;

† P*us* ad sa[q] alme enporté ;
† Coueitise, allaȝ, l'ad da*m*pné ! 5184

† ¶ T*r*op e*st* certes bricunie[r]

[1] stout. [2] kyng*e*. [3] saunt*ȝ*. [4] þe (here *adv.*).

[a] sa tere auer. [b] pensa.
[c–c] la seinte dame fu mort.
[d] cel m. a tort. [e] bruit. [f] Ses entrées.
[g] de la venganz. [h] Ke.
[i] ne fout l'enfant. [k] m. a cunter.
[l] B, Eucrecius A.
[m] ad hautemen*t*.
[n] la vnt estée. [o] de part dame.
[p] as. [q] Tant tost apres ad l'.
[r] g*r*ant briconie.

To do a man to deþ þarfore.
Of God almyȝty haþ he noun eye,
Ne he ne þenkeþ[1] for to deye;
On hys deþ he þenkeþ neuer,
And þarfor deyeþ[2] he for euer.
"Ȝe ryche men, ȝe ryche purchasours,
Ȝe wene þat al þe worlde be ȝours;
And yn alle ȝoure moste purcháce
Comþ ȝoure deþ sunnest yn place;
God sheweþ hyt oftë to ȝow;
þenkeþ *péron* for ȝoure prow. [* lf. 40, bk., col. 2]
*What seye ȝe by[3] þese streyte negons[4]
þat se al day Goddës persones[5]
Before hem deyë for mysese,
And þey are ryche and wel at ese,
And, ȝyt mow þey no þyng spare
To helpe þe porë þat mys fare.
Swyche a man ys auarous,
weyl wers þan ys coueytous;
For coueytyse ys yn purchace,
And auarycë halt long space.
Aȝens mokerers wyl y þrepe
þat gadren pens vn-to an[6] hepe;
y warne hem allë yn þys wurde,
whan mokerers gadren yn-to hurde
þe deuyl ys here tresorer,
For auaryce ys hys spenser.
Y speke to men of rychë lyfe
þat han no charge of chylde ne wyfe,
persones, prestes, þat[7] han here rente,
And ouþer þat han[8] grete extente,
þat mow weyl, at allë ȝers,[9]
lyue as lordes, and be here pers:[10]
þese nede nat to haue tresourye,

[1] þenkeþ nat. [2] deyþ. [3] be. [4] nygones. [5] prysones. [6] vntyl a. [7] þat O, þan H. [8] haue. [9] ȝeres. [10] peres.

† Acun home tolir la[a] vie,
[b]Pur nule terriene chose
Qe faudera a chief de pose.[b]

¶ Ne home[c] ne deit autre angusser
Pur sun terrien chatel auer.

‖ ¶ Cil qe est si dur de[d] qeor,
Si tricherus,[e] & si auer,
§ Qe ou les poures ne veut partir
Quant il meseise[f] les veit suffrir,
Meus vaut lessir ces pains[g] musir,
E de-suȝ li ces biens purrir,
‡ Qe del[h] surplus partir od Deu,
Poi uaut plus qe vn iudeu.[i]

Allaȝ, qei a Deu[k] respundera,
Quant al[l] drein iur li demandera [lf. 147, col. 2]
'Coment ces biens ad[m] despenda
Quant poy ou nient parti ou luy;'[n]
Poi guerdun[o] purra demander
De Deu, qe est rey si[p] dreiturel.

¶ Ky outre mesure eyme[q] deners,
Grant signe est qe il est auers;

[a] Tolir a nul h. sa.
[b–b] Pur teriene chose ov honur
Ke vus faudrunt a chef de tur.

[c] nul. [d] de si dur.
[e] E si grant chinche. [f] meseises grant.
[g] sun pain. [h] le.
[i] .i. tel plus ke .i. geu.
[k] a deu coment. [l] a son. [m] ici despendi.
[n] oue ly parti. [o] de guerdon.
[p] si A, *om.* B. [q] quille.

But aftyr manhede and curteysye.
  ȝyf an husbond chyldryn haue,
One or two, mayden or knaue,
He may haue store and tresour ‖
To kepe *with* hys chyldryn yn honour.
wele ys wurþy þat he haue gode,
þat wel dyspendeþ hyt on hys blode.
As wykkedly, me þenkeþ ys hyt doun,
A man to gadyr oute of resou*n*,
And do þ*er*w*ith* nou*n* almës dede,
Porë men to helpe at nede.
  A man þat haþ pens in chest,
Vnneþes to slepe haþ he rest;
with alle þat go nerhond, hym greues,
For alle, he weneþ þat þey be þeues;
þus seyþ he þat gadreþ tresoure, [leaf 41]
Of alle þat go byfore hys dore.
Swych euyl þoghtes here soulë þenkeþ,
And seye of hem euyl, þ*at* nou*n* hym[1]
  þenkeþ.
  He þat gadryþ to tresorye,—
Be he neu*er* so wys ne slye,—
þese þre sorwes[2] shal he haue,
hys tresour for to gete and saue:
þe fyrst, ys trauayle yn þe wynnyng;
þe tou*þer*, ys drede to kepe þat þyng;
þe þryd ys þe most wo,
þat tyme þat he shall parte þarfro.
"þou rychë man, þou lestene weyl;
þou gettyst but sorow of eu*er*y deyl.
Sykyr lyfe shalt þou nou*n* lede;
þyn herte ys þ*er*for eu*er* yn drede."
And herë y shal telle a lyte,
A wurdë of a gode Ermyte.

Ne desdi[a] q*e* il ne se peot puruer,
E bien retenir sun[b] auer,
Pur ap*res* meus espleiter,[c]
Come ces files[d] marier:

Mes ki m*ult* les eyme[e] sanȝ resun,
Hardiem*ent* di q*e* il est bricun.

Od[f] m*ult* gr*ant* pour dormira
Pur les deners q*e* il a;[g]
En m*ult* de lus la ou[h] il irra,
De sun tresor pensira.[i]

Ki[k] seure vie veit demener,
Muȝ deniers ne peot[l] amasser.

[1] he*m*. [2] sorous.

[a] di pas; and 'puruer' is glost 'pruer.'
[b] le eoen. [c] meuz apres coe enpleter.
[d] C*um* p*ur* fiz ou feilles. [e] quille.
[f] E ki oue [lf. 41, bk., col. 2].
[g] quilli auera.
[h] E en tuz les lus k'.
[i] tuz iurs pensera:
Kar l'escr*i*pture tesmoine la,
'La ov est tun tresor, tun quer serra.'
[k] P*ur* coe ke. [l] deit.

[*The Tale of the good Hermit who gave away the Money he had saved.*]

[*Also found in the Spanish MS. 'Libro da Los Exemplos,' no. 294.—G. Paris, Hist. Litt. de la France,* xxviii. 200.]

An ermyte woned fer ouer a doune, A tale.
yn a wasteyne, fer fro þe toune; 6112
Þys ermyte þoght vp-on a day
Þat he was yn febyl aray,
And seyd, he wulde gader to store
Tyl eftsones he had nedë more. 6116
He gadred vn-to storë fast,
Þat hys purs he fylled at þe last.
Þo was he yn grete stodye
where he myȝt do hyt pryuylye, 6120
For to lese hyt he was a dred;
And[1] ȝede and leyd hyt at hys bed.
whan he shuld slepë, he myȝt noght,
So mochë on hyt was hys þoght; 6124
whan he sagh men come or go,
He þoghte and seydë, "þeues are þo."
Euery man he wened[2] had be a robbour,
For dredë þat he had[3] tresoure. 6128
And whan he seyd hys oures of þe day,
He þoght on hys tresour *þer* hyt lay.
And more was he þan morenande [lf. 41, col. 2]
Seþen þan beforëhand: 6132
Þan seyd hy*m* self, "weyl y ferde
Ar y, yn purs, penys[4] sperde;
Now slepe y neu*er* but *with* kare,
Syn y wyst, whére pens ware." 6136
"y trowe," he seyde, "þat Goddys curs
ys spred[5] *with* pens, yn þe purs."
he ros vp and ȝede to hys ȝate,
And sagh twey men come yn þe gate;[6]
He parseyued weyl whydyrward þey cam,

[1] He. [2] wende. [3] hadde.
[4] penys O, pens H. [5] sperde. [6] *O.* gloss 'wey.'

† ¶ Un hermite iadiȝ esteit .exemplum.
† Qe en vne wastine[a] maneit; 5220
† Pensa, encuntre qe il ust[b] mester,
† En burse voleit deners[c] auer.
† Cest home[d] quilli si longement
† Qe il enburca un poi de argent; 5224
Mes cil qe sout[e] dormir a ese,
† Apres dormi a grant[f] mal ese;
† Tant de ces deners penseit,
Qe desuȝ sa teste mis aueit; 5228
Chescun[g] home qe il vist de iur,
† Quida[h] qe il fut vn robeur.

† ¶ [i]Vn iur vindrent douȝ hom
Vers la ou fut sa mesun; 5232
Bien quida qe il furent larun;

[d] Cestuy. [e] ky solait. [f] d. muta.
[g] Ke chescun. [h] Quidost.
[i–i] Vn iur .ii. homes venaient,
E il quidout k'il larruns esteient;
De sa burse, cum custume, out pensa;
Ceste burse a son lit prendre ala.

[a] Ky loinȝ en vne gastine.
[b] Pensait k'encuntre coe ke out.
[c] Acuns deners n'out en burse.

And swyþe aftyr hys purs he ran,
And kast hyt to hem eue*r*y deyl,
And seyd, "haueþ, and broukeþ hyt weyl,
For, myn herte was neue*r* yn reste
Syn y had hem a ny3tys geste; §
For shal y neue*r*, aftyr þys day,
Purs, pens, 3yf þat y may." ‖
  þarfor he þat mekel has,
Hys herte ys yn many a kas;
Syn þat þykë[1] pore ermyte
was yn dredë for so lyte.
  Auaryce ys þy mochë fo;
þe loue of God[2] hyt dragȟeþ þe fro;
And syluer algat[e], namëly,
Hyt ys a god of maumetry;
For maumetry ys madë alle
Of golde and syluer and swych matalle,
þe sara3yns and ouþer wanbodyes,
þer-of þey make þat are here goddes;
þarefor y rede þat 3e loue hyt noght,
Ne[3] oue*r* moche to haue yn thoght:
þyr ys no þyng yn erþe aboue,
þat dragȟþ so mochë mannës loue
Fro God, né fro Goddys wurde,[4]
As golde[5] and syluer leyde yn hurde;
And y haue oftë herdë seye
Of su*m* men whan þey shuldë deye,
þat, þey wulde[6] haue her' pens ete [lf. 41, bk.]
Raþer þan any ouþer had hem gete;
And, here ar y ferþer go,
y shal telle of one þat ded[7] so.

† De sa burse quida a custu*m*;[i]
† Ces deners hors lur geta,[a]
Car pu*r* ceo vindre*n*t, bien quida;[b]
Pus si lur ad dit apres[c]
§ Qe vnq*ues* ne poeit dormir en pes [lf. 147, bk.]
Tant cu*m* ces deners aueit,
Tant sa teste[d] de pour trembleit;'
" Eie3 les: bien[e] sache3
‖ Qe deners ne voil q*ui*ller iames."[f]

¶ Vn autre mal vient de quiller,
E soue*n*t le ueu*m*[g] auenir,
† Qe cil les[h] deners auerun*t*
Qe poi pu*r* l'alme, ou rien ne[k] frun*t*.
Pur ceo se dust chescu*n* purpenser
En sa vie sa alme eyder,
Car, bien[l] sache chescu*n* de fi,
Qe tost ert mis en vbli.
Apres qe del cors[m] l'alme irra,
[n]Ouesk sei rien ne portera:[n]
Ki en sa vie aucu*n* ben fet a,
Seureme*n*t dunk le trouera.
¶ Nul home trop vtraiusement
[o]Pur ne deit tailler sa gent,[o]
Ceo est a dire, trop souent,
Ne trop prendre greuement.
Deu,[p] le pere omnipotent,
Se pleint mult de tiele gent
Qe ne cessent de[q] robber,
D'eschorchier ne de[r] manger,
[s]Pur quels il duna sun du3 qeor
Quant il se lessa en croi3 pener.[s]
En le prophete[t] est escrit
La peine qe Deu luy premist,[u]
Qe al iur de iuise[v] ceoly ne orra,
Qe[x] ci de poure merci ne auera.

[1] þeke. [2] God O, *om.* H.
[3] No O. [lf. 3, bk.] [4] wrd O. [5] or O.
[6] wlde O. [7] þat wlde O.

[a] getout. [b] ses v. ben quidout.
[c] tant-tost apres. [d] Kar sun quer.
[e] les ves & ben le.
[f] Mes ne serrunt par moi deners quiller.
[g] veoms. [h] Kar ceus ke vos [lf. 42].
[k] Pur vostre alme poi ov nent: [l] coe.
[m] Pus. . ert departi.

[n—n] K'en ne emportera del secle oue ly
Mes ki ben ov mal ici fet auera.
[o—o] Coe est a dire, trop souvent
Ne dust prendre, ne trop grefment
De serfs ky a ly sunt obedient.
[p] kar deu. [q] de la gent.
[r] E de es. vif ou.
[s—s] Ceux par queus ihesu son quer
En la croix lessa seingner.
[t] prophecie. [u] promist.
[v] iuge. [x] Ky.

[*The Tale of the Cambridgeshire Miser-Parson.*]

yn Chambryg-shyrë, yn a toune, A tale.
y herd telle of a persoune:
Shortly to tellë, at þe laste,
hys deþ euyl[1] down hym kaste. 6176
Men sente aftyr twey freres,
þat peʳauenture were hys cuʳnseylers;
þese frerès cam, and by hyᵐ sate,
and askéd hym of hys state. 6180
þis peʳsone lay, and loked furþ[2]
vn-tyl a cofre yn þe florth̄.
þarto þe frere ȝaf godë tente
whyderward hys yȝen[3] glente; 6184
þarto he loked eueʳ[4] anone,
And lay stillë as a stone;
þan asked þe ton[5] frere,
"what ys yn þys cofre here?" 6188
þe peʳsonë spak no þyng,
But ȝaf a gretë sygh̄yng.
þe freres kalled men hem to,
þat cofre for to vn-do: 6192
þe persones men come echone:
"Key," þey seyd,[6] "hadd þey none."
þe lyd vp sone þey wraste,
And brak þe lok[7] at þe laste; 6196
And þere þey fonde þe cofre ful
Sperd wyþ þe deuylys mul
Of florens and of goldrynges,
And of many ouþeʳ þynges 6200
þat were of syluer, vesseles,
And gold and ouþeʳ Iuweles.
þe wrecche saw hys tresoure sperd,[8]

[1] euyl O, *om.* H. [2] forth O.
[3] eȝen O. [4] eure O. [5] to O.
[6] seyde þey had O. [7] lokeʳ O. [8] spred O.

¶ Si rente de eglise vnqᵘes donastes
Pur pour de home qe vᵘs dotastes,
Ou pur consanguinité
A home de voster parenté, 5272
Ou pur aucun seculer amur,
(Cuᵐ fuⁿt plusiurs tuteª iur,)

Ou pᵘr aucun autre rien[b] 5275
Mesqes il estᶜ bon creistien, [lf. 147, bk., col. 2]
Meus vaudreit estre desduné,[d]
Car fet aueȝ grᵘⁿtᵉ peché.
¶ Vn de plᵘs grᵘⁿt pechéᶠ de ceste vie
Est duner eglise pᵘr symonie: 5280
Ki veut estre en donant seur,[g]
Doigne pureme*n*t pur Deu amur.[h]
De ceste peché plus durrai[i]
§ Quⁿt de sacrilege pᵘrlerai. 5284
¶ Clers lettrés qᵉ[k] bien s'entendeⁿt,
Veient mult bien quⁿt[l] il mespernᵉⁿt:
Lur pechéȝ qᵉ[m] treoueⁿt en liure,
Ne volᵘm pas ci descriure;[n] 5288
Pur ceo les passerai de grée,
Qe veʳs moi ne seieⁿt corucé;
Nepurqᵘⁿt plᵘs ereⁿt[o] blaméȝ
Qe laye gent pur lur pechéȝ, 5292
Car il veient apᵃrtement[p]
Qei fet a fere, & qei nient.[q]

ª tut en. [b] seruise terien. [c] Mes k'il seit.
[d] estre dedoné B, desduné A.
[e] trop grant.
[f] de granz pechéȝ [lf. 42, col. 2].
[g] del doun asseuré.
[h] Le dune puremeⁿt pᵘr le amoᵘr de dé.
[i] vᵘs dirrai.
[k] Clers lettrés ky B, Clers qᵉ A.
[l] mut ben B, *om.* A. [m] peché k'il.
[n] ici escriuere. [o] Nekedent p. serruⁿt
[p] tut ap. .
[q] Kuⁿt il pechent, & kuⁿt nent.

And sette hym up yn hys bedde,
And bekened[1] þer-aftyr *with* hys hand:[2]
þe frerë seyd, "y vndyrstande[3]
þat he wulde[4] haue sum of þys." [lf. 41, bk., col. 2.]
  þey toke and fylde a syluer dysshe
Ful of pens, and to hym broght,
To se what was yn hys þogħt.
he toke and fyldë ful hys fyst,
And yn-to hys mouþe þe pens kyst,
As þat he wuldë[4] hem haue ete,
ȝyf he myȝt hem al haue gete.
And, whan þey sagħ hym þus do,
þe frerë styrtë hym vn-to,
And toke þe dysshë of hys hand
Magre[5] hys wylland. [5-*syll. line*]
And a-none he fyllë downe,
And deyd, y wenë, yn a suowne.
  Seeþ now how hys louyng
Broȝt hym to euyl endyng!
þat he haþ[6] loued and holde faste,
with shame þey departed at þe laste;
*þer*fore hyt were bettyr here
Dyspende here þyng on gode manere,
þan for to ley hyt vp yn mucche,
O*þer* yn cofre, o*þer*[7] yn hucche.
  Auarycë, ryche and harde,
ys a þefe, a mokerad,[8]
whan he muccheþ pryuyly
þat many man myȝt lyuë by.
Ryche men gadere ryche tresours
To make *with* ryche executours:
þe whyles þe execútours sekke, [fyl þe bag]
Of þe soulë þey ne rekke;
þe body, whyl hyt on bere lys,
A day or two ys holde yn prys,
But whan hyt ys yn erþë broght,
Body ne soulë gete ryȝt nogħt;
Be he broght nobly to hys pyt,

[1] beknede O. [2] honde O. [5] Maugre O. [6] had O. [7] or O.
[3] -stonde O. [4] wlde O. [8] mokerard O.

Dette and soule þey þynke al quyt.
loke *per*fore, executore,
3yf þou haue 3yt hold yn store
þat þou oghtest for to haue 3yue, § [leaf 42]
But fro day to day hast hyt dryue:
þou synnest þan wykkedly,
And doust þe soule treytory;
But þus seyþ holy story,
þe soule þat ys yn purgatory
lokeþ fast aftyr þe socoure
Of þe gode executoure;
3yf he hyt helpë for to saue,
Gretë mede þan shal he haue;
And 3yf he do nat hys ordynaunce,
hyt askeþ of God to hym veniaunce.
Of allë fals þat beryn name,
Fals executours are maste to blame.
þe pope of þe courte of Rome,
A3ens hem 3yfþ he hardë dome,
And curseþ hem yn cherchys here
Fourë tymës yn þe 3ere.
Of alle executours þat men fynde,
werst are þyn ownë kynde,
And þy chyldryn specyaly
Are to þy soule vnkyndëly:
þy chyldryn allë sey ryght þus:[1]
"whom shuld þey 3yuë hyt, but vs?"
y graunte weyl hyt ys 3yue to þe;
Be þou to hem þan sumwhat fre:
þat was heren, now hyt ys þyne;
helpe hem *per*wyþ oute of pyne;
But þou mayst nat, for auaryce,
þat haþ þe boundë yn þat vyce,
To sparë no þyng þat was hys
For to bryngë hym to blys.

† ¶ Gardez si vnq*ues* executur
De aucu*n* fussez a nul iur,
Qu*ant*[a] peniblem*ent* ne feissez[b]
§ Qe fere pur luy dussez.[c]
Trop led serreit coueitie,[d]
† Al mort fere boïdie.[e]

[1] ryght þus O, þus H.

[a] feir. [b] uoliez.
[c] Choses ke pur le mort fere dusex:
Trop greuosem*ent* as pechéz,
E couent ke les amendes facez.
[d] K*ar* trop est led coueitise.
[e] b. en nule guise.
[f] & nom. . .
[g] E plus clers ke laie gent.

Mult ai veu, & trop souent,
† Mauueis executurs, nomem*ent*[f]
† A home mort sun parent,
E clerc q*e* a la fee bien s'entend.[g]

And many tymës, so hyt gos,
mennës eyres are here most fos;
Namly, an eyre þat ys a qued,[shrewe 1][2]
þat desyreþ hys fadrys[3] ded;
For oftë haue men herde and sen
þat swych eyrës hauë ben.
yn London, þe wurde[4] gan go, [leaf 42, col. 2]
þat eyrës ded here fadrys slo;
And wyues wundryng was so bolde
To make here husbundes kokëwolde:
Many tymës, for swych dede,
Are eyrës mochë for to drede;
For doute þerof, þys ys þe skyle,
To queþe here landys where þey wyle;
hous and rente, and ouþer þyng,
Mow þey queþe at here endyng.
3e ryche men, before 3ow se,
þe whyles 3e are yn 3oure pouste;
On 3oure soules, y rede 3ow þenke;
y warne 3ow of 3oure eyres blenke;
Ne haueþ no trust of 3oure sokoure,
Nat of 3oure owne executoure;
3yueþ 3eself *with* 3oure hondys,[5]
For þe dede haþ few[ë] frendys;
For þey þat þou louyst[6] *with*-alle,
For þy soule wyl 3yue but smalle.
Of þre executurs y shal 3ou rede,
how þey halpe ones a soule yn nede. A tale

[*The Tale of the Three Dishonest Executors.*]

A tale y herde a gode man sey,
how a man dyd whan he shuld deye: §
he ches hym þre executours,
Of al hys godys ordeynours,
Twey lewed men and a clerke,

Car vn home esteit en vn lu, .exemplum.[a]
† Qe[b] treis executurs ust eslu
Le hure *quant* est deuié,
† Dou3 lays & vn[c] lettré.

[1] ashrewe O. [2] aqued O. [3] fader O. [4] wrd O. [5] hendes O. [6] leuest O.
[a] Nota. [b] Ky. [c] Deus lais, & l'un esteit.

To do gode yn soulë werke.
þys clerk was a lordyng, [6-syllable line]
þe toþer was an husbunde þat lyued[1] by hys þyng,
þe þrydë was a marchaunde[2]
þat boght and solde with cunnaunte.[3]
Fyl auenture he deydë sone;
þey dyd with hym þat was to done;
To þe erþë þey hym dyght,
For, þat was þe dedys ryȝt.
whan he was dede, forȝate þey noȝt
þat al hys godë þey furþe brogh̄t.
Whan þey hadde gadred and a-countede
þrytty mark hys gode amounted; * [lf. 42, bk.]
hys vessel was ten mark wurþy,[4]
and ten mark of pens redy,
and ten mark hys ouþer store:
þus þey hyt set, and at no more.
þys clerk seyd: "we are þre;
As y rede, so do shul ȝe:
þys ychë man þat dedë ys,
y hope hys soulë be yn blys;[5]
and ȝyf hys soulë yn blys be,
he haþ no nede of gold ne fe;
hyt may no more but be yn heuene,
þogh̄ we ȝaue þys, and swych[ë] seuene;
And ȝyf hys soulë be yn helle,
Alle þe pens þat we mow telle, ‡
ne alle þe prestes þat messe mow synge,
Mow nat hyt out of hellë brynge:
So, be hyt yn helle, or be hyt yn blys,
hyt haþ no morë nede of þys;

† *Quant les chatels sunt*[a] assemblé
Qe dussent pur le mort[b] estre doné,
* A trente mars amunterent,
Solum ceo qe il acunterent.
† ¶ Le clerc ad les lais aresoné,
Car ceo fu dreit & equité:[c] [leaf 148]
† "Cest home," dist,[d] "qe mort est,
† A Deu est alé,[e] si Deu plest;
Dunques ne auum nus[f] mester
† Ces deners pur sa alme duner.
† Joie plus ne peot auer,[g]
Qe en ciel est, pur nul dener.[h]
† Si il est as deables alée,[i]
Sanȝ nule fin il est[k] dampné;
‡ Tutes almoines del[l] mund,
† Hors d'enfern ne le trerrunt;[m]
† De li, pur ceo, ne couien parler,

[1] husbund lyued O. [2] marchound O.
[3] cunnound O. [4] wrþy O.
[5] See John of Bromyard's *Summa Predicantium* (c. 1390, ed. 1485), Executor, E. viij. .xiiij. Exemplum: sicut patet, de executoribus, De quibus scribitur, quod, inter se tractantes de bonis defuncti, dixerunt quod mortuus ille, vel fuit in celo, & tunc bonis illis non indiget; vel in inferno, tunc ei non valerent; vel in purgatorio, & tunc sine illis liberaretur: finaliter, "Ergo," inquiuunt, "inter nos illa diuidamus, quia talibus indigemus."

[a] bens furent tuȝ. [b] pur le m. dusent.
[c] E mal cunsail lur ad doné [leaf 42, back].
[d] d. il. [e] s'alme est sauué. [f] nul.
[g] Kar plus de ioie pur nul dener.
[h] le c. est ne poet auer.
[i] S'il est en enfer . . alé. [k] il B, om. A.
[l] de cest. [m] nel querrunt.

" And we are swore to dele hyt ry3t,
And euen to parte hyt at oure my3t;
So we shul, 3yf þat 3e wylle: *
And seyþ now here an euyn skylle;
he vouchede hyt saufe on vs, he seyd,
þat we 3aue hyt whan he deyde.
" þys yche vessel þat 3e se,
hyt may wel fallë[1] to me.
þe store of hous, y vndyrstande,[2]
Falleþ weyl to an husbande;[3]
And þese pens falle on best wyse
To a marchaunde to do hys marchaundyse.
For soþë, y kan se no bet,
How euer hyt my3t be bettyr sette;
No better, certes, my3t hyt falle:
þys 3e seeþ,[4] and weteþ alle.
Takë eche man hys party,
For y haue parted hyt euenly."
And eche of hem hys partë toke; [lf. 42, bk., col. 2]
Hyred þey neyþer messe ne boke
For to synge, ne for to rede;
þey seyd þe soulë had no nede.
y pray God, mysauenture §
hauë swych executure!
Executur þat wyl nat do
As þe dede ordeyned to,
he shal haue ful euyl endyng
þat so wyþ-halt þe dedës þyng.
Fals executours þat haue ben,
þys chaunce haue men of hem sen,
þat oþer fayleþ hem wurldës[5] grace,
Or, at here endyng, speche or space;
And 3yf hyt stonde þe wurldës[5] aght,
A tokene hyt ys, hys soule ys kaght.

[1] falle weyl O. [2] vndyrstonde O.
[3] husbonde O. [4] seþ O.
[5] wrldes O.

Mes de *nus*[a] fet bien a penser:
Femmes auum, & enfan3;[b]
A eu3 couent *pur*uer auan3;[c]
* *Pur* ceo, ci[d] *vus* plest, bien fesum;
[e]Entre *nus* le auer departum:
Chescun *pr*eigne oelement[f]
Di3 mars: si ne[g] remeint nient.
Del alme seit cum estre purra;[h]
Ki *pr*endre la peot, si le auera.[i]

† A tant s'en p*ar*tent li executur:[k]

§ Deu les maudie, li creatur!
Ceo est de Deu le iugement,
Qe ia bien ne irra lur[l] testament
De ceus qe funt desleaument
Le execucie de autre gent.
¶ Sauer deum nepurquant,
Qe ceo est aumoine[m] grant,
Entremettre sei de[n] testament
Qe bien seit[o] fet & leaument.
Almoine est[p] eyder les vifs
Plus grant les mors, ce m'est vis.[q]

Refuser ne deue3 a nul iur
De estre autru[r] executur;

[a] *nus* mëmes. [b] enfan3 chers.
[c] as queus couent mut de auers.
[d] si. [e] E.
[f] ch. de *nus* prenge ouelment.

[g] mars & dunke ni. [h] poet.
[i] E cil le prenge ke prendre le voet.
[k] se departent ly scacatur. [l] le.
[m] aumone mut. [n] E. de autri.
[o] k'il seit ben.
[p] Aumone est grant de [lf. 42, bk., col. 2].
[q] Creindre de aider les m. me est auis.
[r] autri.

And here, at þys ychë pas,
Y shal ȝow tellë of a kas
þat fyl now late yn Kesteuene;
But þe name y wyl nat neuene.

[*The Tale of the Two wicked Kesteven Executors.*]

A man, shortly for to sey, — A tale.
Whan he wyst þat he shuld deye,
Twey lewed men hys executours[1] he ches,
As þou shalt here, wykked and les.
þat tyme hyt happed for to be,
Hys sone was oute of þat cuntre.
Whan þe dede was yn hys graue,
þey toke alle þat þey myȝt haue.
þe sonë herd[ë] þat tydyng,
And come home fo þe énteryng;
But he[2] myȝt, *with* no procurement,
Se ones hys fadres testament,
For þe katel was a-counted
More þan þe testament amounted,
And þey wuldë[3] nat fulfylle
þe testement of þe dedës wylle.
þe sone besoght hem *þat* þey wylde
þe testement of hys fadyr were fulfylede:[4]
þan bygan[5] þey hym for to þrete, [leaf 43]
And spakë to hym wurdys[6] grete;
For tene, þey seyd[7] þey wulde[3] nat do
For hym þat þey were ordeyned to.
þe chylde besoght[ë] God almyȝt
To take veniaunce on here vnryght.
hyt was nat a moneþ aftyrward,
þe ton[8] fyl yn a chaunce ful hard:

[1] executurs O, executour H. [2] he ne O.
[3] wlde O. [4] fulfylde O. [5] bygunne O.
[6] wrdes O. [7] And seyd for tene O.
[8] toon O.

Si[a] quidez qe amender
Pussez, & les mals desturber.[b]
De coueitise lerrum atant;
De glotonie dirrum auant. [lf. 148, col. 2]

[*For 'Glotonie,' which follows in the MS., see l. 5353, etc., p. 210. The Tale following here is from the 4th Commandment in the MS., p. 45 above.*]

[The first Anglo-French[c] Tale of the Three Executors; or How to account for Obit- & Mass-Money.]

[d]Une cunte vus voil ci cunter, [lf. 124]
Qe ne fet mie a vblier:
Vn Malade iust cuntre lit, *exemplum.*
Qe morir dust, bien le vist,
Qe saueit qe pres fu sa fin,
E prendre dust le comun chemin.
Le prestre manda od le sacrement,
Cum custume est de bone gent;
Testament voleit fere,
Mes il ne saueit a ki crere:
Tant se purpensa qe il ad eslu
Treis veisins qe il ad conu: [lf. 124, col. 2]
L'un fu del eglise le vikeir,
L'autre fu vn prodome pur veir,
Le tiers fu le prouot mult sené,
E le deuantdit prestre ben lettré.
Mandé les ad les langurs;
Cil sunt venuz a estours;
Deuant li se sunt assis:
Il lur ad dit, " beals amis,
Ben seiez vus venuz; ne plus parler;
A mes me tient, ne pus aler.
¶ Ieo su en langur mult fort;
Ben le sai qe c'est ma mort;
Ne pus endurer ceste peine;
A peyne treye ieo ma aleyne.
¶ Mes beals amis, pur Deu vus pri,
A vous treis qe estes ici;
Pur Deu, eiez de moi merci,
E facez pur mei cum pur amy!

[a] Si son deuis quidez.
[b] E ke les maux pusez desturber.
[c] See 'en Engleterre,' l. 1736, p. 207.
[d] This tale is not here in B, which goes on with 'Ore vus dirrum de Glotonie,' p. 210, l. 5353.

At hys foreyne, y ne wot what,
Strangled hym þeron[1] as he sat;
þe toujer executoure þat had þe þyng,
Yn pouert he madë hys endyng.
Now haue ȝe herde, myschaunce and nede
Cumþ of fals executours dede;
Whedyr[2] hyt be stylle, or loude on hy,
Fals executours endyn wykkedly;
lyfe or soule, þe toon ys shent,
Or, boþe shul yn fyre be brent.
As mochë ioyë and onours
Shal come to gode executours;
God grauntejh hym,[3] for hys gode wyl,
hele and welþe *with*-outyn yl;
And for hys dede þat he douþ ryght,
He shal haue *mercy* aȝens hys plyght.
þe soule prayeþ also, *with* wyl fre,
þat hys gode dede hym ȝouldë be
Yn blys of heuene, wyþoutyn ende,
Whan he out of þys wurlde[4] shal wende;
And loue of man, he shal fynde,
Yn þe syght of alle mankynde:
þys godënesse shal ay be newe
To þe executur þat ys trewe.
Now we þe executore haue mysseyd,
And of hys wrong he haþ vpbreyd,
he aȝensseyþ alle þat tresun,
And setteþ þus hys resun,
And prayeþ vs þe soþe to se,
þat þe dede ys more to blame þan he,
And argueþ vp-on þys skylle, [lf. 43, col. 2]
And byt þe dede answere þartylle:
"ȝyf þou be ryche yn ȝongþe[5] or elde,
And hast ynowe of welþe to welde,
And knowest þy self yn wyl and dedes,
þy wo, þy welë, how þou ledes,

[1] hym þeron O, hym H. [2] Whe*per*.
[3] hym fyrst for O. [4] wrld O.
[5] ȝyngþe O.

¶ "De tut mun bien, la tierce partie
Pernez a vus, ne ubliez mie;
La secunde partie de mun bien,
Pernez le, qe ceo seit le mien;[a]
L'autre seit a ma femme liueré,

La tierce a mes enfanz, par charité;
Mes executurs seiez, & lealment facez;
Veez ci ma mort, & vus ou Deu seiez!"
¶ Tuz granterent a sun talent
A parfere sun testament.
Le Malade se turne a la pareie;
Si ad pris la comune veie.
Surveillé li unt, cum est custume
En Engletere, le prodome.
Le matin al muster l'unt porté;
E quant la messe esteit chanté,
Enseueli le unt, sanz table & pere.
Ore oyez la menere:
Pain unt doné, & departi,
Aucun piece, aucun demi, [leaf 124, back]
A ceol houre nul ne failli,
Ore unt departi pur lur ami.
¶ A l'hostel s'en est alé dan Emme;
A sun tierz se tint sa femme;
Les enfanz a lur partie;
Les executurs ne oblient mie:
Le pot, la paele & le caudrun,
Pernent tut enuirun;
Le gredil, le crok al quistrun,
Pernent tut sanz enchesun;
Ne lessent cofre ne forcer
Qe il ne funt remuer;
Deners, darrez, qui qe vaut,
Tut pernent coment qe aut;
Ceo qe tient a petit ou grant,
Tut le pernent, a un of uallant.
¶ Ces dettes rendent menuement;
Ces detturs destrenient greuement;
Chescune mesun unt cerchié,

[a] That is, it is to be spent in Obits and Masses, etc., for the supposed good of the Testator's soul. A third is to go to his widow, a third to his children, and a third to his own soul = the clerics.

" Alle þy lyfe, what hyt ys wurþy,[1]
þou wost hyt bettyr þan wote y;
Wyk and godë, þou hyt wyst,
And þe to sauë, þou ne lyst,
And haddest þy self alle þy[2] powere;
why were þou nat þyn owne spensere?
how shuld y þan do now for þe,
Syn þy self were nat so fre?
how shulde y loue þy soulë nowe,
whan þou louedyst nat þy soulë prowe?
how shulde y þenke, þy soule to[3] saue,
Whan þou þoghtyst noun to haue?
how shulde y bryngë þe to blys,
whan þou þy self ne wuldest þe wysse?
how shulde y bringë þe of pyne,
when[4] þou ne wuldest, whyl alle was þyne?
how shulde y, frend-man, be þy frende,
when þy-self fo-man wald þy hende?
how shulde y late þy gode me fro,
when þou lete noun fro þy-self go?
who shulde þe oute of sorowe vnbynde,
When to þy self þou were vnkynde,
and wystyst weyl þou shuldest[5] deye,
and nedely þe behoued passe þat weye?
" þogh y, for þe, ȝaf aywhore, euermore[6]
who shulde kunne me þank þerfore?
what shuld God do þè mede?
þou dedyst hyt nat; hyt ys oure dede?
a peny ȝyue of þe, yn þy lyue,
halde be bettyr þan oure fyue.
þou gederdyst, and ȝaue þyn executours;
þat before was þyn, now ys hyt ours.
þou gaderdyst faste, and puttest yn holde;
So shul we, be þou bolde; [lf. 43, bk.]
þou boghtyst fast, and madyst a ryche eyre,
þy sone ys now yn þe samë speyre;
he shal nat þenk þat he shal deye,

Tut l'unt les executurs enloygné.
¶ E quant tut unt assemblé,
Al hostel le prouot l'unt porté.
¶ En la chambre sunt entré;
Le tresor deuant euȝ vnt geté;
Cent mars pernt l'un, l'autre atant;
Al prouot remist le remenant.
¶ Les prestres a lur ostel vunt,
Qe riches de autru bien sunt;
Tant est le siecle auant alé
Qe un an i ad ia passé,
E plus de un iur del anniuersaire.
Le prouot uint al uicaire,
E l'autre prestre ensement:
Si lur demanda 'coment
E pur qei le aniuersaire ne fu tenu.'
" Certes," fet il, " ieo i fusse venu,
Si usse offert le dener massal,
Qe bien vus ust fet, ou mal: [lf. 124, bk., col. 2]
Pus ussum departi a poure gent
Payn, blée, ou argent."
¶ " Certes," fet le vicaire, " ieo n'ai nient,
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
E le iur del aniuersaire, qe fut heer,
N'est pas en mun Kalunder;
Mes alum a uostre mesun,
E coment est alé, acunterum."
Volunters funt tuȝ de grée;
Al hostel le prouot sunt alé;
En la chambre sunt entrée
A ceole gent priuée.
" Ore," fet le vicaire, " seit acunté
Ceo qe ai cest an chanté;
E messes & sauters
Ai fet chanter pur ces deniers:
Chant m'ad custé plus qe ne sai cunter.
Ceo est ore legier a cunter;
Mes acuntes ai rendu pur mei;
E vus, sire prestre, dites de tey!"
"Certes," fet le prestre, " & ieo ausi

[1] wrþy O. [2] þe O.
[3] þenke þe to O. [4] ? when, MS. why.
[5] shuldest O. [6] euermore, *om.* O.

" Ne noght of þe, but alle to beye.
what þoghtest þou on þy fadyr before,
lesse shal he þenke on þe, *þat* of þe ys bore.[1]
Of þy wofare ne haþ he þoght,
þou myghtyst þy self, and wuldest noght;
and þogh now we ȝaue[2] alle þy gode
vntyl porë mannës fode,
Or dede anou*þer* (for þy sake,)
Cherche to sette, or auter make,
y trowe þy mede shal be but smal,
Syn þou dedyst noȝt whan þy*n* was al.
" loke now þy-self, and gode skyl why,
þat þou art more to blame þan y.
wharefor ys alle y *with* þe stryue,
þat þou do godë yn þy lyue; *
Make þy-self þyn ŏwnë weye,
þat þyn executor of[3] þe þus seye;
For what time þat þou awey gos,
þo þat were þy frendys are þan þy fos,
And comu*n*ly þyn ownë wyfe,—
þát, mayst þou se here ful ryfe,—
Also þy chyldryn are vnkynde,
þat þou hast be aboute ful mynde;
Of bo*þe* mayst þou þy merour se,
ȝyf þou kanst, or wyl[4] párseue þe;
And alle cum*þ* hyt of coueytyse
þat men done vpp-on þys wyse;
þárfore þenk on þe endyng,
And spendë weyl þyn ownë þyng, §
þat þou fal nat yn auaryce:
Of vnkyndhede hyt cum*þ*, þat vyce."
God, for hys holy myȝt,
late us neue*r*, *with* wnryȝt,
Coueyte ogħt aȝens hys wyl, [lf. 43, bk., col. 2]
No *with* auaryce to holde for yl,
But þat hyt be, hym to queme,
And body and soule yn clenesse ȝeme.

Tut le ai fet & issi;
En lire & en chanter
Ai despendu tut le auer;
Tut le aue*r* ai mis en chant,
Des q*e* a un denier uaillant."
" Ore," fet le vicaire, "p*us* q*e* sumes ci,
Pernu*m* garde de ceo q*e* est ci.
Il ad en no*st*re roule escrit,
Vn bacin de argent & vn tapit,
Entierem*e*nt tut sun lit,
De quel n*us* frum aucu*n* profit.
¶ Bacins, caudruns & trepers,
Du*n*t n*us* fru*m* bons deners:
Si chanteru*m*, si Deu plest, cest an."
" Car," dit le provot, " p*ar* sei*n*t Iohan,
¶ V*us* aue3 chanté outre mesure,
E ieo voil karoler vn houre;
Chant q*e* est san3 karole [leaf 125]
Est come vdiue parole."
¶ Le prouot se est sus leué;
Deua*n*t ces cumpainuns ad karolé:
" Ore," fet il, " Deu seit auré;
Le alme est de pechié alegé;
Bien me suy aquité,
Q*e* bien ay ore acunté;
M*u*lt est le chant amendé
Par karole si demené."
¶ Seie3 u*ostre* executur tant cu*m* v*us* viue3,
E ia maueise nouele de ce ne orre3;
Car ceo q*e* v*us* fetes en uiuant,
De ceo n'ad nule dute auant.
En u*ostr*e pussance, p*ar* u*ostre* main,
Departe3 v*ostre* aue*r* & u*ostre* payn;
E garde3 q*e* v*us* seie3 tutdis c*er*tein,
Car tiel uist huy, q*e* m*u*rra demain.
§ ¶ Tant cu*m* tu poe3, dune3 q*e* tu as;
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Soue*n*t oy dire, ne est pas gas,
'Meus valt vn teon, q*e* dou3 aueras.'
¶ Des executurs auu*m* parlé;
A un autre resun alum de gré.

[1] line too long. ? cut out *lesse*.
[2] we now ȝyue O. [3] ne of O. [4] wylt O.

[*On Gluttony.*]

The syxtë[1] synne ys glotonye;
þat ys a shameful vyleynye
þat men doun of mete and drynk,
For ouermoche ys abominable & stynk.
y wyl now shewë of hys spyces,[2] §
þat noun fallë on hys grecys:
Ful many on stumble vp and down
Of þe greces of syre glotown.
y shal ȝow telle þe samë wyse
Ryȝt as 'manuel pecches' seyse:
he comaundeþ,[3] at þe bygynnyng,
'Be mesuráble yn alle þyng.'

[1] sext O. [2] speces O. [3] comoundeþ O.

[a—a] Le sime peché est glotonie [on leaf 42, bk., col. 2].

[a]Le sime peche mortel est Glotunie, e ces sunt lez racines.[a] [leaf 148, col. 2]

† Ore vus dirrum[b] de Glotonie,
Qe mult est vsé, ne dutez mie;
† Ceo est en trop beiure &[c] manger: †
§ Ces[d] especes couient ore cunter. §
¶ Le fiȝ Deu nus ad enseigné
La veie dreite[e] de sobreté
En le euanglie,[f] ou ad parlé,
Qe tut est plein de verité.
¶ Deu vus comande qe bien gardez
Qe uostre qeor ne seit greuez
De trop beiure ne[g] trop manger:
Assez pernez; plus lessez[h] ester.[i]

[b] Ore deuom dire. [c] est trop b. ov. [d] Les. [e] d. vry. [f] ewangle. [g] ou. [h] Puez assez pus lesser.

[i] Here follow these 50 lines in A and in B:—

[*The French Exhortation against Drunkenness, and the Tale of the Priest's Double-Candle Test of what's enough Drink.*]

¶ Veez si vus[a] trespassez
Encuntre qe[b] Deu ad comandez,
Si vos sens fussent desturbez
Par tant qe vus trop bussez;[c]
Si voster pe ne est[d] dreit alant,
E uoster oyre[e] clier oiant,
E vostre veue[f] cler veant,
E uostre lange bien parlant,
Ne vos .v. sens ben sachant[g]
Apres manger, cum fut deuant.
Bien purriez vus[h] sauer par tant,
Qe auqes trop ustes[i] alé auant.
Vn prestre esteit de vn muster,[k] .exemplum.
Beuur fort fu, & lecher,[l]
Car ces pechiez curent en vne lesse;
Flambe[m] surt souent del gresse;

[a] v. auez ren. [b] coe ke. [c] buises. [d] Ne vostre pe ne seit . . . (as l. 5370). [e] oie. [f] Si v. v. ne seit . . . (as line 5369). [g] Ne . . . B, *om.* A. [h] Si en porrez vus. [i] ke akes trop estes. [k] en vn pais maneit. [l] Ky b. f. & l. esteit. [m] Cum flamme [lf. 43].

Aüsi, souent de glotonie
Vient pechié[n] de lecherie.
Cest prestre fu custumer,
A sun garcun comander
'Vne chandele a[o] fichir,'
E pus a beiure[p] demander.
Tant longement wesseillereit[q]
La nuit a home qe il aueit,[r]
V, si cumpainun luy failli, [leaf 148, back]
Iesqes sun ventre vst empli;[s]
Ne saueit nepurquant[t] quant vst assez,
Iesqe la chandele ust[u] regardez:
Quant dous[v] de vne li resemble,
Sun garcun dunqes demande,
'Quans chandeles il porta,[x]
Quant il lumere demanda.'[y]

[n] le peché. [o] devant ly ficher. [p] p. apres le beiure. [q] veillereit. [r] n. oue cely k'il amereit. [s] parempli. [t] nekedent. [u] Deske la c. out. [v] .ij. chandeilles. [x] kuant des chandeilles avant portait. [y] demandait.

Of allë wysdom þat shal dure,
þe most wysdom, þan ys 'mesure';
Mesure and resun, to-gedyr þey wone,
And alle manere of vertues þey kone.
with whom þey wonë, he ys wys,
And ys ryche, and holdyn yn prys.
hyt ys a gode sygne þat man ys stable,
þat yn resun ys mesuráble.
Many a vertu, mesure has,
þat touched ys nat yn þys pas.
But þe mesure of etyng,
þát ys boþe to olde and 3yng;
þarefore wyl y telle 3ow alle
Yn what þyngës þat 3e falle.
Be nat to þy self so large,
Ouer mesure þyn[1] herte to charge,
þat þou ne kast for vylaynye
Ne for þe foule lust of glotonye.
þenk here-on whan þou hyt bygynnys,
For þer-yn are þre wykked synnes:
Glotonye, and þefte of þyng,
And cursed yn chyrche, ys mede endyng.

[1] *Harl.* yn.

Ceoli asse3 ad vie de porc,[a] [on leaf 148, back]
Qe en sa Glotunie est si ord[b]
Quant le iur prent tant al manger,[c]
Qe ceo qe pris ad,[d] couient lesser:
Poi uaut plus tiel creistien,
Sauue[e] baptesme, qe vn chien.
Bien sachent ceus de[f] verité

Qe dignes sunt de[g] estre blamé,
Car, ne mie sul blame pernent,[h]
Mes cors & alme par tant destruent,[i]
¶ Vere poe3 vus[k] meint fol home
Qe velt cumbatre par custume
Quant il ad beu plus qe asse3; [lf. 148, bk., col. 2]
Meu3 luy vaudreit estre cuche3;
Pur ceo, garde bien[l] perne3
Si a malfere estes custume3,
Cum a cumbatre, &[m] estriuer,
Ou a lecherie trere[n] leger.
¶ Yueresce dunc vus est grant peché
Car dou3 mals vnt plus qe vn pesé.[o]
¶ Garde3 si vus aues mangé[p]
De chose qe susse3[q] estre emblé;
Par tant est meint[r] escomengé,
E dunc est treble le peché.

[i] M. lur vie en le secle amenuserent.
[k] vus A, *om.* B. [l] bone garde.
[m] meller ou. [n] Ov l. fere de.
[o] plus grant, Kar tuz ces maus est comensant.
[p] beu ou mangé. [q] sauie3.
[r] Kar par . . m. hom.

Le garcun, "fors vne," diseit;
Le prestre respund qe 'dou3 veeit
Alume3, ceo ly sembleit.'
La custume sun seignur saueit:
"Oure est dunqes de cucher,"
Dist le prestre tauerner.[a]
¶ Par tant pet chescun bien sauer
Qe il ne out mie la veue cler
Apres manger, cum out deuant:

Ne crei mie qe sun pe fu[b] dreit alant,
Car, si il ust dunc mesuré
[c]Vn fust, qe vint pee3 fust leué
De tere, il ust chanceillé:
Ceo crei sauer de verité.[c]
¶ Les vns, quant beu vnt[d] outre mesure,
Oyr ne poent rien cel hure[e]
Fors le seint nun 'wasseil,'
& la dreite respunse 'dringhail!'[f]

[a] D. al prestre sun botiller.
[b] crei pas ke out le pe.
[c–c] Kar, si mesure eust en lung & lé
Vn fust, ioe crai k'il eust chancelé.
[d] akuns kuant vnt bu.
[e] ren a icel houre.
[f] Fors cest nun 'wessail, wessail,'
E la respunce, ke est 'drinkehail.'

And y warne þe of þys kas, [leaf 44] 6549
To comone *with* any þat cursyng has, *
þat þou wystyst opunly
were cursed *with* holy cherches cry. ‡ 6552
ȝyf þou[1] dedyst hyt by þy wylle,
wyþ-oute destresse or lordys wylle,[2] ||
Holy cherche ys wrotħ wyþ þe astyt,
And halt hyt pryde and grete dyspyt, 6556
And seyþ þou art vnbuxum,
And manteynest an euyl custum.
ȝyf a cursed man hadde cumpany
with one or ouþer, logħ or hy, 6560
Or yn mete or yn drynke
At þe alehous, or ouþer gaderyng,
He ne wulde recche how long he lay
yn hys cursyng, nyȝt or day. 6564
For holy cherchë curseþ none
But yn vnbuxu*m*nesse þat haþ mysgone;
þat wyl nat stonde at hys Iustyse,
he defendyþ hym þe comune acyse, 6568
For to make hym be ashamed
þat he shulde be so defamed,
And so shulde he wyte he may nat be
But at holy cherche degre.[3] 6572
For swych þyng, men ofte hem meken,
And mercy at holy cherchë sekyn.
þarfor hyt ys a grete folye,
with cursed man haue cumpanye. 6576
Seynt Poule seyþ, þat mochë wote,
"who-so handlyþ pycche wellyng[4] hote,
He shal haue fylþe þe*r*of su*m*deyl
þogħ he kepe hym neue*r* so weyl." 6580
And Dauyd seyþ yn þe sauter,
For felaushepe, on swych maner,
"*with* holy man, holy shalt þou be;

† ¶ Si v*us* aue*ȝ*[a] co*m*munié,
|| San*ȝ* force, de uo*st*er ein degré,[b] 5440
* Od home qe susse*ȝ* de[b] verité
‡ Qe sei*n*t eglise out[c] escome*n*gé,
† Maleme*n*t, sache*ȝ*, serre*ȝ* blamé; 5443
† Car ceo e*st* co*n*tempt, &[d] orgoil p*r*oué.
¶ Meint home, p*ar* cunsentemen*t*,
Aloigne autru amendemen*t*.
Si escome*n*gé[e] n'ust cu*m*painu*n*,
Cu*m* au*er* ne dust, ce siet[f] chescu*n*, 5448
Plus tost, sache*ȝ*, se amendereit;[g]
Pur ceo peche*n*t, si Deu me eyt.[h]
¶ Qe od eu*ȝ* beiuen*t* ou maniuen*t*,[i]
Ki me creient, si les fuent.[k] 5452
[l]Plus v*us* di san*ȝ* dotance:
Si garder v*us* vole*ȝ* de co*n*sentance,
Sauer ne les deue*ȝ*;[l]
† Ceo nus ad sei*n*t Pol comande*ȝ*.[m] 5456
† Ki pei*ȝ* tuche, il ert suille*ȝ*;

[1] þou O, *om.* H. [2] ylle.
[3] cherches gre. [4] pycch wellynge.

[a] auez ren.
[b–b] . . mes de bone volunté
Ove cely ky sauie*ȝ* pur.

[c] le out. [d] tele chose *est*. [e] le escumegé.
[f] ? MS., ? suit A, si cessereit B.
[g] pur veirs se amendreit sache*ȝ* [lf. 43, bk.].
[h] tu*ȝ* pur uerité. [i] mangei*ent* ou beuerunt.
[k] il le eschuerunt.
[l–l] *Kar* a teus consentir ne deuez. [m] mustre*ȝ*.

with wykked man, þou turnest as he." 6584
On þese wurdys y rede ȝe þynke,
And kepë ȝow fro cursed blynke.
Ne þou shalt, for no mannes prew, [lf. 44, col. 2]
Ete, no drynkë wyþ a Iew. 6588
But ȝyf he wyl crystendom take, §
hys felaushepe shalt þou forsake.
And þat ys a grete skyl why,
For þe Iew ys Ihesus enmye. 6592
þe Iew loueþ, on no manere,
Iesu, ne hys modyr dere.
þarfor, ȝyf þou loue hem ryȝt,
Forsakë Iew at alle þy myȝt, * 6596
forsake
But ȝyf þou hope þat he wul weyue |
Hys lawe, and crystendom receyue.

[*Against making Men drunk.*]

þys custu*m* ys also[1] pe*r*ylous,
To lede a man to þe alehous ‡ 6600
To do hym drynke out of resu*n*,
Or make hym drunke,—þat ys tresu*n*,— °
Or to þy[2] hous, ȝyf þou hy*m* lede,
On hym drynkë for to bede; 6604
þou art gylty of hys synne
ȝyf þou to drunkenes wldest hy*m* wy*n*ne.
And ȝyf þou ioyë þe*r*of has,
þe more þou fallyst yn trespas; § 6608
Hyt ys a tokene of felu*m*nye
To weytë hy*m* *with* swych gylrye.
Also ȝyf þou any day shuldest[3] fast, *
And þou ou*er*tymely þy metë aske, 6612
Glotony haþ swych longyng wroght,
þat þou to tyme abydest nogħt.

[1] also ys. [2] þyn. [3] shulle.

a veir dreit.
b–b & tel escheuera
¶ Compaignie oue gen ne deit au*er*
Nuli ki deus aime, e ad cher.
c b. comuner. d Si nel q. ben a.
e al geu ou deu. f dunke ne.

E ki e*st* od fol acumpaine3,
† Fous, p*ur* ueir,[a] deuendra;
† Sages *est* qe le fuera.[b] 5460
¶ Ne *cum*painie au*er* od Giu,
* Ne deit ki eime le du3 Iesu,[b]
Ne en beiure,[c] ne en mang*er*,
§ Si il nel quide[d] creistiener; 5464
Car dunc e*st* bon le acointer [leaf 149]
| Pur l'alme del Giu[e] sauuer;
Qu*ant* ce n'entent, ne[f] vaut rien
La cointe del Giu a Crestien.[g] 5468
Ein3 *est* peché, sache3, m*ult* g*rant*,
Al enimi Deu fere beal semblant;
N'est mie *signe* qe[h] ert sauué
Qe a Gius e*rt* trop[i] acu*m*painé. 5472
Mes ki dene*rs* ad a duner,
Cu*m*painie peot asse3 auer.[k]

¶ Home qe est[l] custumer
‡ Autre gent[m] eniuerer, 5476
° De peché p*ur* ueir se peot duter
Si[n] il ne se ame*n*de premer.
Aucu*ns* fu*nt*[o] trop volunte*rs*;
Deu les[p] p*ar*doint lur pechie3! 5480
Mes les fols su*nt* leg*er* a trere;
Ki[q] force ne les fet, ne poe*nt* crere
Qe autreme*nt* seie*nt* bien venu
Al hostel de hume qe il vnt conu; 5484
De ceo vient la maueise custume
Du*nt* Engleis mesdie*nt* ces de Rome.[r]
† ¶ Si ioie auie3 en u*oster* qeor
Qu*ant* autres purrie3 enyuerer; 5488
§ Cu*m* p*lus* v*us* plest u*oster* peché,
Tant e*st*[s] plus g*rant*, pur[t] ve*rité*.
* ¶ Home qe vodra a dreit[u] iuner, 5491
Ne deit p*ur* ceo plus lo*ngement*[v] mang*er*
P*ar* tiel iur qu*ant*[x] il iune,
Cu*m* fu*nt* plusurs p*ar* custume;
A tant vaudreit dou3 fei3 mang*er*
Cu*m* faucemen*t* ensi[y] iuner. 5496

g La co*m*paignie . . . . del. h k'il.
i Ky t. e. a geu acumpaigné. k a. p. trouer.
l ky est mut. m souvent e. n Si ici.
o le funt. p lur. q Si.
r Dunt des engleises dient ceus de roume.
s greindre. t greindre en.
u a d. voudrast. v p. lunges p*ur* coe.
x ceus iurs les queus. y issi.

Anoþer spyce ys yn glotonye, ‡
To ete ouer delycyusly, ||
For to be serued with many messe:[1] on table
þat haunte þese lordyngës on dese.
wuld þey of euery a messe[1] ȝyue
To helpe þe pore wyþ for to lyue,
þe boldlyere þey myȝt hem self fede
ȝyf þey dedyn þat almës dede.
But of almës þenk þey noȝt,
For lust and lykyng ys more yn þoghṫ.
þou þat louest so many messe,[2] [lf. 44, bk.]
wuldest þou þenke on syre Dyues,
And of þe porë man[3] Laȝare
þat syre Dyues late mysfare,—
For he asked hym sum gode,
Of hys mete, for hys[4] lyuës fode,—
y trowe þou shuldest nat forgete
þe pore man at þy mete,
ȝyf þou vndyrstode, y wene,
what þe talë wulde bemene.

* ¶ Trop bas hure manger ne deuum
Le iur quant iuner volum,[a]
|| Ne[b] trop deliciousement,
‡ Qe a glotunie ausi[c] apent.
† ¶ Ki tiels est, il dust duner[d]
† As poures de chescun manger,
† Dunc purreit plus[e] hardiement [lf. 140, col. 2]
De mutes[f] mes manger, cum ie entenk;
† Mes des poures pensent petit;
Tant vnt en mangant grant delit,
Mult chierements[g] se repentirunt,
Qe poures vblient, qe[h] il mesfunt.
¶ Vne cunte vus voil par ceo cunter
Qe ne fet mie[i] a vblier.

[*The Tale of Dives and Lazarus.*]

A ryche man was sum tyme of prys. A tale.
þat wered boþe purpure and bys,
And euery day nobly was led,
And with delycyus metys fed;
And þer was þo a porë man, §
Lazare, þat þe wurd of ran, ‡
He lay at þe ryche mannys ȝate, §
wey
Ful of bylës, yn þe gate; ||
He ȝerned moche to ete hys fylle
Of þe crummes þat þe ryche man ded spyl,[5]
But no man ȝaue hym on to byte, °°
þogh þat asked he so lyte:
But þe rychë mannës houndes

† ¶ Iadiz esteit vn riches hom .exemplum
† Qe vestu fut en siclatun;
† Noblement chescun iur mangeit;
Pité des poures poi[k] aueit.
§ Deuant sa porte vn poure giseit
† Qe mult grant suffreite aueit,
† Saole uoleit estre, sanȝ fable,
† Des mies qe cheirent de la[l] table,
°° Mes nul li[m] voleit duner,
Car cest riche home esteit auer.
‡ Le poure, 'Lazare,' a nun aueit;
|| Cum leprus, des plaies plein esteit;

[1] mese. mes. [3] man also.
[4] to þe. [5] spylle.

[a] A tel iur cum nus iunom. [b] Ne manger.
[c] Kar coe a gl. ben.

[d] Deueroit ly riche home doner (after l. 5451).
[e] le plus. [f] plusurs.
[g] dolerousement. [h] kar.
[i] mie bon. [k] nul ne. [l] chaieint de sa.
[m] ne ly [lf. 44].

Come and lykked Laȝares woundes. § 6648
Sone aftyrward deydë Laȝare §
Before þe mannes ȝatë þare;
Goddës aungeles þe soulë nam,
And bare hyt yn-to þe bosum of Abraham.
Abrahams bosum ys a dwellyng 6653
þat holy men haue yn restyng,
þat to Ihesu, Goddys sone, cam,
þat flesshe and blode yn Mary nam. 6656
Abrahams bosum ys[1] a stede, men telle,
Betwyxë paradys and helle.
Fyl[2] auenture, as y er seyde,
þys rychë man sone aftyr deyde. 6660
Hys soule was bore to Lucyfere,
with-outyn ende to dwellë þere;
And, as he was þere yn pyne, [lf. 44, bk., col. 2]
He loked vpwarde *with* hys yne, 6664
And sagh Laȝare, þe porë man,
yn þe bosum of Abraham;
And as he myȝt, he ȝaue a cry,
And seyd, "Abraham, mercy, mercy! 6668
Late Laȝare hys o fynger wete,
And, droppe on my tunge for hete;
For y am yn endles peyne,
yn fyre and yn leye certeyne." ‖ 6672
And Abraham spak[3] as yn vpbreyde,
"Sone! menest þou nat what y er[4] seyd?
þou receyuedyst þe wurldys blys, ° ° 6675
And Laȝare, pouert and peyne ywys. *
þou ete and drunke, and were ful blyþe; ° °
And Laȝare hungred, & ful wo syþe; *
And now shal he, for hys deserte,
Haue welþe y-nogh for hys pouert; 6680
And þou, for welþe, to pyne shal[5] go,

† Mes les chiens de la mesun veneient,
† E ces plaies de lur langes lescheient.
Ausi, cum Deu purueu aueit,[a] 5525
§ Le poure apres mort giseit;
En repos esteit porté,[b]
† Car en le sein Abraham fu posé. 5528

† Li riches est ausi deuié,[c]
† E as vifs deables alé;[d]
† En enfern fu[e] enseueli,
Car bien le aueit deserui.[d] 5532
Cest cheitif, qe esteit mult pené,
† Ces oils a[f] munt ad leué;
† En repos vist haut[g] Abraham,
E Lazare le poure en sun sein. 5536
¶ Pere Abraham, ad apelé,
† 'E qe de luy vst merci,' prié,[h]
† [i]" Lazare enueiez, dist, a mey,
† Qe moille vne partie de sun dey[i] 5540
Pur[k] ma lange refreider, [leaf 149, back]
‖ Car trop su pené, si ne pus murir."[l]
† Abraham luy respundi
'Qe ceo ne pout estre, sust il de fi,' 5544
* "Car Lazare recust," dist,[m] "mal,
Tant cum fust [n] en vie mortal;
E vus recustes, dit il, [o]bien,
° ° Quant fustes home terrien; 5548
Fere couient dunc equité,

[1] ys H, *om.* O. [2] Fylle.
[3] spak O, *om.* H. [4] ere. [5] peyne shalt.

[a] le aueit. [b] l'alme porte.
[c] est deuié ausi.
[d–d] These lines are omitted in *B.*
[e] E en enfer est. [f] oiz vers.
[g] haut vist. [h] ad prié.
[i–i] Lessez Lazer moiller le chef de sun dai,
E vne gutte de ewe gettre a moy.
[k] Dunt puse.
[l] En cest flamme ov sofre grant martir.
[m] Kar il dist L. r. [n] il fu.
[o] mut de.

And for þy ryches þou shalt haue wo.
Now ys Lazare eu*er* yn solace, † Qe Lazare seit en ioye, & v*us*[a] penés."
And þou yn sorow w*ith*-outë grace;
þe endles ende may no man telle
Betwyxe vs h*ere*, & 3ow yn helle;
Betwyxe our*e* ioye, and 3our*ë* peyne,
ys endles tyme, and vncerteyne.
Swych sykernes ys betwyx[1] 3ow two,
þat nou*n* of vs to 3ow may go.
None of vs to 3ow may come,
But echone haue hys ownë dome."

þan preyde þe ryche man, Abraham, † Abraham ad m*ul*t pus prié
þat he wlde sende Lazare, or su*m* o*þer* wham, 'Qe Lazere a ces[b] freres fut enveié, 5552
To hys breþryn allë fyue, ⸸ Pur eu3 *cer*teinem*ent* garnir,
þat þey loke hem so, yn here lyue, ⸸ Queles peynes lur coui*ent* suffrir
Fro auaryce and fro glotonye ⋮ ⋮ Si lur auarice ne ueiH*ent* lessir,
And 3yue to porë men bleþlye, † E des poures pité auer; 5556
"þat þey neu*er* hedyr be sent, ⋮ De lur glotonie ausi cesser
w*ith* me, yn þys hete, to be brent." † Si en enfern ne veillent aler.'
Abraham ne graun*t*ed hym nogħt [leaf 45] † Abraha*m* ne li vout g*r*anter
þat þe ryche man hym besogħt, [dedys, Lazer[c] a ces freres enueier, 5560
"þey haue," he seyd, "alle þe pr*o*phete † "Car le p*r*ophete Moisen[d] aueient,
And holy wryt, þat men on redys,
To teche hem boþë ry3t and skyle,
Do þeraftyr, 3yf þey wyle." † Qe crere le puss*ent*, si il[e] voleient."
þan spake þe rychë man, † Li riches, q*e* en peyne esteit,
"Nay, fadyr Abraham, nay, þey ne kan; † A Abraha*m* dist, 'k'il bien quideit[f] 5564
But wuldest þou do aftyr my rede,
To reyse a man þat haþ be dede, † Qe si vn mort releuast,
þat my3t hem þe peynës telle † E les peines d'enfer cuntast,[g]
þat þey shul suffre and yn dwelle,
þan shulde þey do ry3t penau*n*ce † Penance freient de lur peché,
For to askapë þys myschau*n*ce." Ces[h] freres q*e* il ad tant amé.' 5568
Abraham wulde nat graun*t*e † Abraha*m* ne vout g*r*anter
þe ryche man þat cu*n*naunt,
A dedë man vp for to reyse, † En nule manere Lazere enueer,
"Syn Moyses sawes þey wyl nat preyse, "Car vn home mort ne creient,[i]

[1] sekernes ys betwene.

[a] Ke il ait ioie & v*us* seez.
[b] ses. [c] Lazer B, Abraham A.

[d] P*ar* Moysen, dist il, ke oi [lf. 44, col. 2].
[e] E autres k'il poaient crere si.
[f] creait. [g] lur c. [h] Ses.
[i] Kar h. m. dist.

How wulde þey at a dede man lere,
whan holy wryt þey wyl nat here?" 6720
þys tale tellyþ oure lorde Ihesu
To rychë men for herë prew,[1]
þat þey ne be no nythyng
Of here mete, ne of here þyng. 6724
To porë men, namëly,
þat þou ȝyuest hem, ȝyue hyt[2] bleþly,
with no betyng, ne *with* nou*n* awe;
Almës ys noȝt wyþ any myssawe. 6728
why tellyþ he þe[3] wykkednes of þys man alle,—
And he ne robbed, ne he ne stalle,—
But for he bare hym ou*er* hye,
And ledde hys lyfe yn glotonye, 6732
And to þe pore dyd euyl yn dede,
No halp hym noȝt yn hys nede:
Ne Laȝare asked nat greuuslyke,
But a fewe cru*m*mës for to pyke; 6736
And for he ȝaue[4] hym nou*n* on to byte,
Hym was werned as lyte: [6-*syll.*]
As lytyl as he hym wernede, [lf. 45, col. 2]
As lytyl þyng he ȝernede; 6740
he preydë Laȝare hym to sende
A dropë of hys fynger ende.
Loke how euene Iugement,
þe tone aȝens þe to*þer*, was sent: 6744
hyt ys but a lytyl synne,
Of a drope and of a cru*m*me;
þan wyl hyt be ful harde a-counte
Of þyng þat wylle to moche a-mounte. 6748
þarfor, ȝe lordyngys, beþ ful ware,
þenkeþ on Dyues and on Laȝare,
And þe porë naȝt[5] forgete
whan ȝe syttë at ȝoure mete. 6752
And þou þat fedyst þe so rychely,
Ou*er* mesure yn glotonye,
þenk þat þou shalt stynk and rote,

† Qu*a*nt Moysen le p*r*ophete ne oient."[a]

† ¶ Ceste cu*n*te deigna *Ihesu* cu*n*ter, 5573
† Pur les riches amonester
† Qe il ne seie*n*t t*r*op auer
† De lur beiure & lur mang*er*. 5576
† Ouesq*e* les poures deiuent p*ar*tir
Qu*a*nt meseise les ueie*n*t[b] suffrir;
En[c] lur delices, ne deiuent lesser, [lf. 149, bk., col. 2]
Des poures a la porte pensir; 5580
La ioie de ciel peot[d] achater
Li riches hom p*ar*[e] sun auer.

[1] pru. [2] hyt H, *om.* O. [3] þe H, *om.* O. [4] ȝaf. [5] noght.
[a] les p*r*ophetes oir ne voleient. [b] les veient m. [c] P*ur*. [d] p. ben. [e] r. del pouere pur.

And wurmës shul fyl þy þrote,
And þe fouler shal þy body stynke,
For thy ryche metë, and þy dry*n*ke.
  Eue*r*y man 3yue tente to þys,
And se how vyle hys body ys.
Twey dayys or þre mow hyt loke (kepe)
Mete, ar man hyt ete or toke;
But as sone as hyt ys yn þe 3oten,
Yn half a day þan ys hyt roten;
Ry3t vyle, and al*þer* meste,
þan hyt ys of any ou*þer* beste.
Se weyl þys! þan mayst þou fynde,
how vyle þan ys þyn ownë kynde.
  þys rychë man that y of telle,
Wente nat oonly þarfor to helle,
But, for þat he wuldë noght
3yue to La3are þat he besoght,
Ne no3t only for glotonye,
Ne auaryce, ne for beryng hye,
No3t for-þy, þe leste of þys,
My3t brynge a man to Iuwys.
  why was God moste wyþ hym wroth? [45 bk.]
For he dyd þe pore man loth (harme),
And for he dyd hys[1] houndes oute late
To byte þe La3are at þe 3ate;
And, for he dyde hym þ*at* dyspyte,[2]
God wrathede hym astyte,
And deyneþ nat to nemne hys name,
For he dede þe pore man shame,
But calleþ hym yn þe gospel, ryche,
As vnkyndë and vnbryche.
For ful comunly shalt þou fynde
Oftë rychë men vnkynde.
  Lorde! how shul þese robbers fare,
þat þe pore pepyl pelyn ful bare,—
Erlës, kny3tës, and barouns,
And ou*þer* lordyngës of tou*n*nes;
Iustyses, shryues,[3] and baylyuys,

[1] hys O, he H. [2] despyt. [3] shereues.

þat þe lawës alle to-ryues,
And þe pore men alle to-pyle;
To ryche men do þey but as þey wylle.[1]
  Þys ryche man, as þe gospel seys,
was but to .o. man vncurteys,
And hadde so mochë pyne[2] þarfore;
On hem wyl fallë mochë more
þat many pore men pyle and bete,
For God no synne wyl þey nat lete.
Swych ryche men[3] þat are aȝens Goddys[4] pes,
þenkeþ on Laȝare and on Dyues;
And beþ nat pynede wyþ Satanas
For porë men, as Dyues was,
And ys, and euer[5] shal be;
ȝyt robbed he neuer[6] golde ne fee.
By þys skylle, þan mow ȝe se,
þat ȝe are wers þan was he.
He dyde but lete an hounde hym to;
ȝe rychë men, weyl wers ȝe do!
ȝe wyl noun houndës to hem lete,
But, ȝe self, hem sle and bete.
He ne dyd but werned hym of hys mete;
And ȝe, robbe al þat ȝe mow gete;
ȝe are as Dyues, þat wyl naght ȝyue;
And wers, for ȝe robbe þat þey shulde by lyue.
Of mochë peyne ȝe mow ȝow drede,
For ȝe do weyl wers þan Dyues dede.
  ȝe rychë men, God wyl ȝow charge
þat ȝe ȝyue ȝoure almës large;
Nat ouer powere, neuer a deyl,
But ȝyue þat, þat ȝe mow[7] ful weyl;
And nat allonely largëly, §
But with loue, þat ys, curtesy; ‡

[1] wyle. [2] peyne. [3] men H, *om.* O. [4] goddes. [5] euermor. [6] noþer. [7] may.

[a] En maintes. [b] uoudra. [c] Ke si . . . vne manere ne.

[lf. 45, bk., col. 2]

[*on leaf* 149, *back, col.* 2]

¶ Mult des[a] maners almoines deit fere
Riche home qe a Deu ueut[b] plere;
Si il de une[c] ne seit paié,
Autre almoine[d] prent a grée.
Les uns funt almoine utes pourement,[e]
Pur ceo Deu ne paient nient;
Aucune[f] chose se couient greuer
Qe almoine veut a dreit duner.
¶ E ne mie[g] sulement
§ Ne[h] deit hom duner largement,[i]
‡ Mes[k] curteisement deit duner
Qe[l] a Deu veut estre chier.
‖ Curteisie defent en partisuns
As poures duner gros[m] frauns;

[d] manere de aumone.
[e] mes pouerment E pur.
[f] De acune [lf. 44, bk].
[g] Vne mie tant.
[h] Ne A, *om.* B. [i] franchement.
[k] E. [l] Ky. [m] grant.

ȝyueþ curteysly, and nat to bete, ||
ȝow were bettyr ȝoure almës lete.
ȝyf a pore man take ons or twyys,[1] |
Mysdo hym nat, ȝyf þou be wys,
Ne seye hym noun oþer vyleynye;
þan doust þou larges and curteysye.
More þank þou getest for swych ȝyuyng
þan seuene so moche *with* chydyng.
Herefore Seynt Ihoñ þe aumenere seys,
And techyþ men to be curteys.

[*The Tale of St. John the Almoner, and his great Liberality and Courtesy.*]

A tale
Hyt seyþ Seynt Ihoñ þe aumenere
Pore men called hym Goddys spensere;
He was bysshope and patryarke
Of Constantynë,[2] noble starke.
Of hym ȝede ful fyr þe name,[3]
Of large almës men ȝaue[4] hym name.
A pylgryme herde of hym þus seye,
And to hys palys he toke þe weye;
whan he cam[5] þer, he sagh̄ seynt Ihōn̄[6]
Dele þe pore folk ful gode wone;
He seyd he wulde hym ouercharge,
To wete wheþer seynt Ihoñ were large.
He com, and asked þe charyte,
And seynt Ihoñ, þat was so fre,
He commaundede hys seriaunte
For to ȝyue hym syxe besaunte. [lf. 46]
þys pylgrym ȝede and chaunged hys wede,
More to aske, ȝyf he myȝt spede. [Fr. 221/5624]

[1] ones or twys.
[2] constantyne O, constatyne H.
[3] ful fere ȝede þe fame.
[4] ȝafe. [5] com. [6] Iohone.

[a] M. lur vaudreit. [b] poure A, *om.* B.
[c–c] nul pouere hom ne deuez
Si vostre aumone ben fere uolez.
[d] receit aumone.

Meus vaudreint[a] qe ne fussent venu,
Qe pur poure[b] almoine estre batu.
¶ Reprouer [c]ne deueȝ le poure home,
Si fere voleȝ uostre almoine;[c]
Si aucun receiue[d] dous fée,
Nel reprouez nient, pur l'amur Dée,[e]
Qe auer purra plus grant[f] mester
Qe[g] quatre autres de almoine auer.

¶ Seint Iohan, le bon aumoner, *exemplum.*
Nus aprent almoine[h] duner;

[*From his 'Life.'*]

Le seint hom,[i] poures out si chier,
Qe chescun iur les soleit visiter.[k]

Vn pelerin ceo bien veeit,
E tempter seint Iohan uoleit;
Sauer uout[l] la verité,
Si il ust parfite charité.
Entre les poures se[m] est mis,
Si ad seint Iohan[n] mult requis
Qe de luy ust[o] pité;
Si luy dunast de[p] charité.
"Vn pelerin," dist, "su,[q] meseisé, [lf. 150]
Nouelement vinc en ceste cité."
Seint Iohan comanda a sun donur,[r]
Qe sis besanȝ li[s] doigne, pur Deu[t] amur;
Mes quant out receu li sis besant,
Sa robe changi[u] meintenant;

[e] Pur amur deu nel reprouer.
[f] K'il poet auer greindre.
[g] De. [h] De aumone.
[i] Le seint hom B, Les seint A. [k] doner.
[l] uolait. [m] s'en. [n] E s. i. ad.
[o] auereit. [p] E ly dureit de sa.
[q] p. suy mut. [r] c. son aumoner.
[s] face doner. [t] ly face.
[u] change.

And seyd he hadde gou*n* many a gate,[1]
And to þe cyte he was com late,
And of spensys had[2] he noñ,
So hadde he yn pylgrymage goñ.
Seynt Ihōñ co*m*maun*d*ede hys aumenere
To 3yue hym ou*þer* syxe, for he had
nede
mystere.
þe aumener parceyued weyl þ*at* tyme
þat hyt was þe same pylgryme
þat toke byfore þe charyte,
And seyd, "syre, þys ys he."
Noþeles, o*þer* wroth or glad,
He 3af[3] hym, þat seyn[4] Ihōñ bad.
3ede
þys pylgrym eft[5] besydë nam,
And eftë þe þryd tymë cam[6]
yn a-no*þer* wede þan he was ore,
And asked at seynt Ihōñ 3yt more.
þe aumenere was wrothñ þ*er*fore,
þat he asked so oute of skore,
Syn hym was 3yue so largëly,
And 3yt he asked, and was gredy.
But Seynt Ihōñ, he was fre, ‡
And yn ful gretë charyte
He co*m*maunded to hym a-none §
To 3yue hy*m* twelue besauntes echone:
"Per*á*uenture, God wyl me proue
what y wyl do for hys loue,
O*þer* hyt ys God hym selue;
þarfore 3yf[7] hym besaun*t*es twelue;
Or he proue*þ* me a-no*þer* wey,
3yf y wyl any of hys myssey;
þarfore 3yue*þ* *with* godë wyl
And curteysye, *with*-outyn yl."
þys tale y toldë 3ow þys tyde,
þat 3e *with* no pore men[8] chyde;

[1] *O.* gloss 'wey.' [2] spenses hadde.
[3] 3afe. [4] seynt. [5] eft H, *om.* O.
[6] he cam. [7] 3yue. [8] man.

[a] ad dunkes. [b] aumoner. [c] tant tost.
[d] besanz ly. [e] esmerueillait.

Seint Ion ad[a] encuntré,
Le almoine demande autre fée;
Le patriarch sun donur[b] ad apelé,
† Si li ad ad tost[c] comandé
† Qe sis beusanz d'or li[d] donast;
† Mes le seriant se meruillast:[e]
† A seint Iohan en l'oraille diseit[f]
† 'Qe il deuant[g] receu aueit;'
† Nepurquant l'ad[h] duné
† Ceo qe[i] sun seignur l'ad comandé.
† La tierce fee se[k] est deguisé,
† Si ad le almoine demandé;
‡ E cil, qe plein fu de pitée,
Nais dunc ad[l] comandé
§ Qe almoine ly fust duné.
Le serf n'esteit meie[m] ben paié
De sa grant engresseté,
Mes seint Iohan ad bien mustré
Qe il fu plein de charité;
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
† Dusze besanz li duna al hure;
† Si dist, "ceo est Deu, par auenture,
Ki me vient esprouer[n]
Si almoine dune[o] *sanz reprouer.*[n]
¶ Ensample nus duna de curteisie,
† Pur nus garder de vyleinie.

[f] E a sun seignur orillait. [g] cil avant.
[h] si ly ad. [i] Tant cum.
[k] fiez s'en. [l] Vistement ad dunkes.
[m] E le sergant n'e. pas.
[n] *A.* transposes these words.
[o] doine.

3yf þou chydyng *with* hym makes,
whan þyn almes of þe he takes,
He byeþ hyt dere *with* hys myssawe, [lf. 46, col. 2]
And shame *þerwith*, and drede, and awe.
3yf for þat 3yft þou wylt haue mede,
Mysdo hym nat, yn wurde ne dede.
Also hyt ys grete curteysye ‡
To 3yue 3oure almës hastylye;
Nat for to makë long delay, *
To late a wrecchë stonde al day
Cryyng at þy 3ate yn colde; ||
He byeþ þyn almes on manyfolde,
And þogh̄ þou 3yue hy*m* lytyl or nogh̄t, §
Algate hyt ys dere y-bogh̄te.
And, þarfore hyt were weyl dou*n*
To 3yue þyn almës gladly and sou*n*.
And y warne 3ow alle of o þyng,
Forþenkeþ nat of 3oure almes-3yuyng.
3yf þou forþenkest, þou getyst maugre,
þy 3yft ys nat yn charyte;
Rygh̄t so dyd þe bysshope Troyle,
For hys almes he made grete doyle, sorowe
þat a sykenes hym ou*er* haf[1]
For largë almes þat he 3af.[2]
Seynt Ihou*n* þe aumenere telleþ how,
And as he seyþ, y shal telle 3ow;
A gode ensample, as we rede,
þat none forþynke hys almës dede.

[*The Tale of Bishop Troylus and his Thirty Pounds.*]

þys yche seynt Ih̄ō̄n̄ þe aumenere
was a patryark of grete powere;
Vndyr hy*m* was bysshope Troylus,
þat for to haue tresour was coueytous. *

[1] haf*e*. [2] 3af*e*.

[a] de chose. [b] dium.
[c] poet. [d] Ky dehors esteit tut.
[e] naif & en. [f] E poy [lf. 45].

‡ ¶ Curteisie *est* ausi tost duner,
* Ne mie su*n* dun *trop* targer;
§ Asse3 *est* chier achaté,
Poi,[a] souent demandé.
¶ Pur ceo dist hom[b] p*ar* custume.
'Ki tost dune, dou3 fei3 dune!'
Plus *pur*ra[c] le freid al poure greuer
Quant almoine demand en mi yuer, [150 2]
|| Dehors lus esta longes[d] nu pé
En la boue &[e] la gelé,

Qe[f] vaut l'almoine qe luy *est* duné
Apres qe longes auera[g] crié.
† ¶ De vne chose garde perne3,
Qe de sun almoine ne v*us* repente3;
† [h]Car nul gré sert, ein3 fet dehet,
Qe se repente de sun bien fet.[h]
† Ceo fist Troil li cheitif endurci,[i]

† Qe apres sun dun enmaladi;[k]

† Le cunte v*us* cunterai de gré,
Coment coe esteit proué.[l]

[See Cap. xxvi of 'Leontii Neapolitani Episcopi Vita Sancti Ioannis Eleemosynarii' in Migne's *Patrologiae Cursus Completus*, Series Graeca, tom. xciii, p. 1639.]

.exemplum.

† ¶ Seint Iohan, qe ieo[m] nomai auant,
† Le patriarch si[n] vaillant,
† Desuz sei vn euesqe aueit,
Qe Troilus nomé esteit.
* Cest Troil[o] fust trop auer,

[g] A. coe ke lung tens ad.
[h–h] Omitted in *B*.
[i] .i. chaitif endurci B, li cheitif A.
[k] en maladie chai. [l] ert ben confermé.
[m] ky. [n] tant. [o] troillus.

And on a day, as fyl to be
þat seynt Ihōñ ȝaf hys charyte,
þe bysshope Troylë, for cumforte,
with hym wentë for[1] dysporte,
To se þe folk þat þyrdyr[2] come
Of many cuntres þat oute were nome.
þat ychë tyme þat chaunce gan falle,
Seynt Ihōñ hadde nat to ȝyue hem alle;
But a man, þat was þere, [leaf 46, back]
Rouned yn seynt Ihōñs[3] ere,
'þat he hadde broght þat ychë stounde (tyme)
To syre Troylë þyrty[4] pounde,
And he myȝt helpë, ȝyf he wylde,
þat hys dolë were fulfylde.'
Seynt Ihoñ to Troyle bygan to sermun (to speke)
with ensamples of[5] gode resun,
" þat he hadde pyte of here cryyng;
To se hem wepe, was reuful þyng;
For God shal þanke alle at þe laste day yn dede,
þat of þe pore for hys loue han pyte at nede.
what ys hyt wrþ to *pr*eche yn cherche,
whan men yn dedë wyl nat werche?
And now hyt ys so on þy party,
Thou hast besauntes of golde redy,
þat þou mayst helpe, ȝyf þat þou wylt,
þat þys pore peple be nat spylt."
what for almes, and what for despyte,
Troylë *com*maunded al styte
þat þo[6] þrytty pounde of golde
were ȝyue þere seynt Ihōñ wolde.
To þe pore was hyt so delte and dryue,
þat eue*r*y besaunt was furþ ȝyue.
whan allë haddë þat þere cam,

6921 6924 6929 6932 6940 6944 6948 6952

† Mes sei*n*t Ioh*a*n le[a] aumoner
† Vn iur les poures vere[b] ala,
† E Troil od sei[c] amena. 5676
† Q*ua*nt a fere vint[d] la dep*ar*tie,
† Sei*n*t Ioh*a*n a p*ar*fere ne out mie,
† Mes vn[e] li cunta priuem*en*t,
† 'Qe vn home fu la[f] present, 5680
† Qe trente liures d'or out porté
† A Troil,'[g] q*e* auant ai nomé.
† Sei*n*t Ioh*a*n ad Troil[h] m*u*lt sermoné,
† Qe des poures ust pité:[h] 5684
† "Regarde3 lur lermes, & lur plurs,
De almoine les fetes sucurs,[i]
† Car Deu al drein iur m*er*ciera[k]
† Tu3 q*e* pur s'amur bien les ferra. 5688
† En eglise," dist, "ceo p*r*eche3,[l]
† En eoure mustrer le deue3;
† Deners aue3 prestement,
† Du*n*t duner poe3 largem*en*t." 5692
† Qe de hunte, qe de pité,
† A sun serf[m] ad comandé [leaf 150, back]
† Qe les besan3 tu3[n] donast
† La ou sei*n*t Ioh*a*n le comandast. 5696
† Tant fu de poure[o] l'assemblé[p]
† Qe tu3 les besan3 esteient[q] doné.

[1] to O, *om.* H. [2] þyder. [3] Iones. [4] þrytty. [5] and. [6] þe.

[a] ly bon. [b] visiter. [c] E oue ke sei troilus. [d] vint a fere. [e] home. [f] ilokes en. [g] troilus.

[h–h] troilus mut sarmonait. Ky de pouers mesaise3 pité li p*r*endreit. [i] acun socurs. [k] lur m. [l] E v*us* dites ke deu amez. [m] s*er*gant. [n] de or [lf. 45, col. 2]. [o] poueres. [p] asemblé B, assembe A. [q] furent.

Seynt Ihōn and Troylë homward nam :
Troyle fyl yn a grete syknes
For sorow[1] of hys large almes ;
þat sorow[1] hadde hym so ouercome,
þat þe feuer hadde hym nome.[2]
He wende weyl þat he hadde be lore,
So lytyl hope yn hym was bore.
Hys godë hopë was ful badde,
For hym þoghte lore, þat pore men hadde. §
Seynt Ihoñ wulde nat Troyle forgete,
He sente aftyr hym to þe mete ; ‡
But he excused hym, and seyd nay,
And seyd þat he yn þe feuer lay,
And to þe deþe he hoped weyl,[3] [If. 46, bk., col. 2]
þarefore ne myȝt he come þat sele.
whan Seynt Ihōn herde þat seye,
þat Troyle supposed[4] for to deye,
Asswyþë to hym he ȝede,
And cunseyled hym to haue no drede ;
" Drede þe noght,[5] my godë sone,
Goddës manere we owe to kone ;
For alle þo þat he loueþ dere,
he chasteþ hem on many manere ;
And as he sendeþ to þè, sykenes,
He wyl sende hele whan hys wyl es."
Seynt Ihōn wyst wele hys herte,
Hys sykënes, and alle hys querte ;
þarfore he seydë on þys wyse—
For he knew hys coueytyse,—
" þy golde þat was to me so redy,
To me þou lentyst hyt, graunte mercy ;
For y was yn wyl, for þe feste,
þat euery hadde a peny, who so hadde leste.

[1] sorowe. [2] *O.* gloss 'take.'
[3] wele. [4] soposede. [5] nat.

† ¶ Seint Iohan & Troil sunt departi ;
† [a]Mes Troil tantost enmaladi,
† Tant esteit de dolur[a] vencu,

§ Qe tut quida auer perdu.
Quant a[b] poures out duné,
Creance li failli pur uerité.
‡ ¶ Le seint patriarch le[c] manda,
Qe od luy mangast[d] li pria ;
† Troil tantost se escuseit,
† E dit qe 'en feure gyseit,[e]
† Le hure atendi qe il[f] morreit,
† Pur ceo venir ne purreit.'[g]
† Quant seint Iohan ceo[h] oy,
A mal ese esteit pur luy ;[i]
† Meintenant se[k] est alé,
† Si ad sire Troil conforté :[l]
† " Beau frere," dist, " ne vus esmaez,
† Car la manere Deu ben sauez,
† Ceus qe il[m] ad plus chier amé,
† En ceste siecle ad flaelé ;
† Qe la maladie vus enueia,
† Quant luy plest, vus[n] garira."
† Ben sout ov giseit sun quer,[o]

† De pres li comence a cunforter.

† ¶ Lors dist,[p] " qel au iur donastes,
† A mei grant merci perpetrauastes ;[p]
† Cur pur la feste volai duner
† A chescun poure vn dener ;

[a–a] Kuant tuȝ les poueres furent serui
Mes troil esteit de doel.
[b] Kuant ke as.
[c] Seint Iohan ses serganz a ly.
[d] E ke oue ly m. mut.
[e] de feuere maladis esteit.
[f] Ben entendi ke del mal.
[g] Kar tele maladie vnkes ne aueit.
[h] coe out dit & seint .I. le.
[i] Mut fu pur ly tristes & mari. [k] a ly s'en.
[l] mut reconforté. [m] Cely k'il.
[n] ben vus. [o] *A.* omits this line.
[p–p] le auer ke a pouers fu doné
A moy, vostre merci fu apresté.
A. may read, qe l'au[tre].

But y myȝt nat so of myne,
But y hadde borowed at þe of þyne; 6988
þo þrytty pounde, God haþ me sente,
And here þey are now, þy[1] *presente*;
And asswyþe þey shul be payd,
No lenger shul þey be delayd." 6992
Seynt Ihōñ called hys chaumberleyn,
And tolde hem to Troyle, be[2] summe certeyn.
Anou*n* cumforted was Troyle so weyl
þat hys sykenes he forgate eche deyl, 6996
And so smartly, yn tyme so lyte,
þat þey allë myȝt wele wyte
þat þe feuer þat hym so shoke
was for þe monye[3] þat he toke. 7000
He dyde on hys cloþys astyte,
And to Seynt Ihoñ he wrote a skryte;
þys skryt[4] conteyneþ, as hyt seyþ þore,
þese samë wurdës, lesse ne more: 7004
"God þe ȝelde, my lorde Syre Ihōñ,
þe besauntes þat were delte echoñ,
þat y lente þe, þrytty pounde, 7007
Yn hande y haue hem hole and sounde."
And Troyle dyde þe skryt[4] weyl sele,
And syþen ros vp yn gode hele;
And went hym homë w*ith* seynt Ihoñ;
Of euyl felte[5] he no more noñ. 7012
But Ihesu, þat seëþ al þyng,
Shewed to Troyle þys tokenyng
How he hadde lore a rychë holde,
And for auaryce he hyt solde. 7016
Troyle tolde, he sagħ þys sygħt
At þe fyrst slepe of þe nygħt:

† P*ar*fere ne peot mu*n* depensir,[a]
† De v*us* me couient enpr*o*mter;[b] 5728
† Trente liures m'ad Deu enueiez,[c]
† Qe ci en p*r*esent ay portez.[d]
Ieo crei qe Deu seit bien paé[e]
Qe a v*us* seient les besanz duné."[f] 5732
† Sun chamburlein ad[g] apelé, [lf. 150, bk., col. 2]
A ki les besanz ad Troil[h] baillé;
Mes q*uan*t il lur[i] veeit
Qe sun home receu aueit, 5736
† Tantost *est* recunforté,
† Sa maladie ad vblié,[k]
† E ceo si[l] sodeinement,
† Qe chescu*n* pout sauer u*er*reime*nt*[m] 5740
† Qe la feure qe[n] il aueit,
De dolur pur veir veneit.[o]

† De sa main escrit meintenant
Vn escrit qe cuntient tant, 5744
† "A mu*n* seignur, duȝ Deu, rendeȝ[p]
† La merite des besanz duneȝ,
† Car trente liures qe ieo dunai,
† En paume ia receu[q] ay." 5748
Sei*n*t Iohan recust cel escrit,
† E Troil leua[r] de sun lit;
Del or[s] esteit tant co*n*forté
Qe sei*n*t Iohan le aueit baillé.[t] 5752
† Mes Deu, qe conust chescu*n* qeor,
† A Troil p*ar* sa gr*a*ce uout mustrer
† Cu*m* il aueit[u] gr*a*nt chose p*er*du,
† Car p*ar* auerice le auoit[v] vendu. 5756
† Car, ausi cu*m* il ap*r*es cunta,
† A sun p*r*emer dormir[x] sunga

[1] yn. [2] by. [3] mone. [4] scryt*e*. [5] felt.

[a] aumoner.
[b] P*ur* coe me couendreit de v*us* aprompter.
[c] deus ore enueié [lf. 45, bk.]. [d] aporté.
[e] d*eus* eit ben apaé. [f] saient deliueré.
[g] ad seint .I.
[h] Ky a t*roi*l les .xxx. besanz d'or ad.
[i] le or troilus. [k] E de sa m. est aleggé.
[l] esteit si. [m] Sont ap*ar*tement.
[n] ke tute la maladie k'il.
[o] Pur la dolur de besanz donez, esteit.
[p] s. seit regraciez.
[q] ioe r. les. [r] l. pus.
[s] De or resceu. [t] l'ad oue ly amené.
[u] Cu*m* il out. [v] Ke par auarice out.
[x] somil.

Hym was shewed a paleys,
So fayre was neuer noun, hyt seys;
For alle hyt was of betyn golde, §
Alle þat euer stode on molde.
Myȝte no man aymë þe largenesse,[1] ‡
Ne tungë tellë þe feyrnesse.
þer-yn was so noble atyre,
Shynyng as golde, flammyng as fyre.
Aboute[2] þe ȝatë wrytyn was
þat Troyle beheldë a long space,[3]
And ofte he reddë þat wrytyng,
And haddë þeryn grete lykyng;
þys was þere wryte,—as seynt Ihōn telles,
And as men of þys story spellys,—
" Reste and hous with-outyn ende,
þe bysshope Troylë shal to wende."
þus þoght Troylë yn hys bedde,
As he ofte on þe lettyr[4] redde.
þan wende Troylë sykyrly weyl,
þe kyng hadde ȝyue hyt hym[5] eche deyl;
þarefore syre Troylë was ful gladde
þat he swyche a paleys hadde.
Vnneþë þenne hys yȝe[6] was glent,
þat one fro God þydyr was sent,
And commaunded alle yn rape [lf. 47, col. 2] haste
A-wey þat wrytyng for to skrape.
Alle þat spakë of syre Troyle
was skraped[7] a-wey, as who sey oyle.
Sone aftyrward, with-yn a lytyl,
was þere wryte anoþer[8] tytyl;
þys tytyl þat was latter wryte,
þus moche hyt ys for to wyte,
" Rest, and hous, and wonyng,
Graunteþ, and ȝyueþ,[9] heuene kyng,
To Ihōn þe patryark so fre,

† Qe vn paleis li esteit mustré,
§ De fin or[a] emeré,
‡ De meruiluse grandur
E de tres noble[b] riche atur;
† Nul home fere le[c] sauereit,
† Ne lange nel descriuereit.
† ¶ Desur la porte uist[d] escrit
† Qe il regarda od[e] grant delit,
† Car le title tant diseit,
Qe sur[f] la porte d'or veeit,
† " Le repos perdurable, & mansiun,
† Al euesqe ke[g] Troil ad a nun."
Quant Troyl ceo regarda,[h] [leaf 151]
† Seurement quida[i]
† Qe l'emperur li ust duné
Le paleis dunt auum parlé.
¶ Meintenant[k] vn ueneit
† Qe li rois de ciel enveeit;
† Le title comanda[l] oster,
† E l'escripture changer.[m]
† Tantost le title est[n] osté;
† E vn tiel est[o] graué,
† " Repos & mansium perpetuel,
† Qe li rois ad granté de ciel
† A Iohan le patriarc nomé,

[1] largesse. [2] aboue. [3] spas. [4] lettre. [5] hym hyt. [6] ye. [7] shraped*e*. [8] a nouþer. [9] ȝyfth.

[a] or tut. [b] E tre n. &. [c] nel [lf. 45, bk., col. 2].

[d] A munt la porte vit. [e] K'il esgarda oue. [f] sus. [g] *A.* omits 'ke.' [h] cel title esgardait. [i] ben quideit. [k] Mes m. [l] comande a. [m] del tut c. [n] Le title t. esteit. [o] vn tele est tant-tost.

with-outyn ende yn ioye to be,
For þrytty poundë þat he boghte,
And to almës dede hem broghte."
And Troylë waked sone anone,
And tolde hys dremë to seynt Ihōn,[1]
Eu*er*y deyl how he hadde sen,
And was ordeyned to haue[2] ben.
"Þarfore," he seyde, "fro henne forward
Ne shal y neu*er* be to pore man hard;
So feyre ys dyȝte to hem to lyue,
Þat blely wyl to pore men ȝyue."
But algate Troyle þat tyme had tynte
Þe fyrst paleys þat God hadde hym mynte.
Ȝe lordynges þat haue y-now,
Þys talë haue y tolde for ȝow,
Þat ȝe ne repente ȝow of largés
Þat ȝe ȝyue to ȝoure almés;
And þenkeþ on þe bysshope Troyle ‡
Þat for large almës made grete doyle,
Þat ȝe ne lese nat þat paleys
Þat God ordeyneþ to alle curteys;
For who so ȝyueþ[3] curteysly,
Hyt fordoþe þe synne of glotonye.
Of mete, glotonye wyl bygynne;
Almës þ*er*of fordoþe þat synne.
Almës fordoþ alle wykkednes,
And quenchyþ synne, and makyþ hyt les.
Almës semeþ hyt cumþ of loue [leaf 47, back]
Þat þou ȝyuest[4] to man for God aboue,
Oþ*er* for hym þat þou ȝyuest þore,
Or hym þat þou ȝyuest[4] hyt fore.
Almës, þou wost weyl, ys a ȝyfte;
And for þe ȝyuyng, man ys vplyfte.
Ȝyue gladly, for God, þyn almës here;
Hym ȝyue þou hyt on alle manere,
And for hys loue, to hys meyne,
Ȝyf þou of hym wylt loued be.

† Pur trente liures d'or achaté." 5784

† ¶ Meintenan*t* Troil esueilla,
† E a sun seign*ur* Iohan le[a] cunta
† Qe il p*ar* sunge veu aueit:

Tus iurs apres, almoine ameit, 5788
Qe mansiuns aturne en[b] ciel
† A ceus qe sunt[c] en vie mortel.

‡ ¶ De Troil, bone gent, vus souigne,[d]
† E tristes ne seiez, qei qe auigne,[e] 5792
† Quant large almoine vus[f] auez doné,
Car en ciel vus ert restoré.

[1] Johone. [2] ha. [3] ȝyfth. [4] ȝyfst.

[a] le A, *om.* B. [b] se at*urnent* en le.

[c] ky aumones funt. [d] souengnez.
[e] E de aumone ne vus repentez.
[f] Kuant aumone.

So wyl ȝyftys louë tylle,
And gadyr many one to gode wylle.
  For ȝyftys, twey loues mayst þou haue,
And boþe be[1] tymës mow þe saue.
þe fyrst ys, ȝyf þou ȝyue þy þynges
To hauë louë of lordynges:
For þy ȝyfte þou mayst be herde,
And saue þy godë yn þe werlde;
But þat love lasteþ lytyl whyle,
And aȝens God hyt wyl þe fyle.
  þe toþer loue is noght for þys;
Hyt askeþ noght but heuene blys;
And þat loue ys, euery deyl,
loue of God and pore man weyl.
what ys loue vnto men pore?
Almës to hem ys recouere;
Almës dede of loue ys wey,
Noþer mysdo, noþer[2] myssey;
þan wyl God almyghty loue þe;
þy loue ys þan with charyte.
  Charyte ys, þe certeyn to lere,
loue of þyn euyncrysten dere.
So sone þerto, noght wyl þe lede,
Ne so moche, as wyl almës dede.
Charyte ys, þe longyng of loue,
As y haue tolde ȝow here aboue;
For alle þat euer þou mayst do,—
But loue yn charyte be þerto—
Alle þat euer hast þou wrogħt, [lf. 47, bk., col. 2]
Stant þe ellës al at noght.
  Se now what seynt Poulë seys
Yn a pystyl, þe samë weys,—
"þogħ y speke as weyl with tung[3]
As any man or aungel haþ song,[4]
And y lyue nat with charyte,
No þyng auayleþ hyt to me.
For y do þan ryȝt as þe bras,
And as þe tympan, þat bete was;

[1] by. [2] hem no. [3] tounge
[4] sounge.

þe bras, to o*þer*, ȝyueþ[1] grete sown,
And bet hym self vp and down.
And þogh̄ y speke al yn p*re*phecye,[2]
And haue þe ku*n*nyng of eue*r*y maystrye,
And, w*ith* gode beleue myght̄ seye
þe hylles to turne yn-to þe valey,
ȝyf hyt ne be w*ith* charyte wrogh̄t,
Ellës, he seyþ þat y am nogh̄t.
þogh̄ y ȝyue alle my wurldës gode
Vnto porë mennys fode,
And ȝyue my body for to brenne
Opunly o*þer* men to kenne, (teche)
But ȝyf þar be charyte w*ith* alle,
My mede þarfore shal be ful smalle."
loke now how many godenesse[3] *þer* are,
w*ith*-outë charyte nogh̄t but bare.
wylt þou know[4] þy self, and se
ȝyf þou wone yn charyte?
Charyte suffreþ boþe gode and yl,
And charyte ys of reuful wyl,
Charyte haþ nou*n* enuye,
And charyte wyl no felu*n*nye;
Charyte ys nat Irus, (wraþful)
And charyte ys nat coueytous;
Charyte wyl no bostful p*re*ysyng;
he wyl nogh̄t but ryȝtwys þyng;
Charyte loueþ no fantome,
No þynges þat euyl may of come;
He haþ no ioye of wykkednes, [leaf 48]
But loueþ alle þat sothfast es;
Alle godenes he vp bereþ;
Alle he suffreþ, and nou*n* he dereþ;
Gode hope he haþ yn ryghtwys þyng,
And alle he susteyneþ to þe endyng;
Charyte ne fayleþ nogh̄t,
Ne no þyng þat w*ith* hym ys wrogh̄t.
when alle p*ro*phecyes are alle gone,[5]

[1 Cor. xiii. 4 *a*. Charity suffereth long,
4 *b*. and is kind;
c. charity envieth not,
v. 5 *d*. thinketh no evil;
5 *c*. is not easily provoked,
5 *b*. seeketh not her own;
v. 4 *d*. charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up;
v. 5 *a*. doth not behave itself unseemly;
v. 6 *a*. rejoiceth not in iniquity,
6 *b*. but rejoiceth in the truth;
v. 7 *a*. beareth all things;
b. believeth ,, ,,
c. hopeth ,, ,,
d. endureth ,, ,,]

[1] ȝyfþe. [2] *pro*phecye. [3] godenesses.
[4] Wyltow knowe. [5] agone.

And alle tunges are leyde echone,
And alle craftys fordo shul be,
þan[1] lasteþ stedfast charyte."
  þus seyþ seynt Poule, and mochë more,
Yn hys pystyl of hys lore.
Seynt charyte ys[2] gode and hende,
lastyng *with* God *with*-outyn ende.
  Gode hyt were to loue hyt weyl,
And folowe hyt *with* oure dede *sum*deyl.
ȝyf we þys charyte wyl haue,
ȝyue we þe pore whan þey vs craue;
ȝyue we hem, as hyt ys oure myȝt,
with-oute myssaw or any fyȝt;
þan ys hyt curteys almës dede;
þank of God þan ys oure mede,
And shal stonde ful stalwurþly
Aȝens þe syn*n*e of glotonye,
As y haue tolde ȝow here byfore,
And furþer shal y telle ȝow[3] now more. §
  At þe begynnyng y spake of þys,
Ete ne drynk but þat nede ys.
who so doþ hyt oute of mesure,
Hele of body may nat dure,
And to hys soule, hyt ys dedly syn*n*e,
þat custu*m*mable ys þer-ynne;
And penau*n*ce harde þarfore shal go,
But we kepe vs weyl *per*fro.
  Loke yn þys sawe what Catou*n* seys,
þat ys wyys and ryȝt curteys,
"ȝyf þou yn hele wylt dure, [leaf 48, col. 2]
Ete and drynk of swych mesure
þat þy strenkþe be nat þe lesse;
  For, drynkyng oute of skylle,
  þy body bryng hyt wylle
To sorowe and to sykënesse."

[1] þen. [2] ys boþe. [3] 'ȝow' omitted.

[on leaf 151, col. 1]

¶ A glotonie deuu*m* returner,
E la ou lessames com*en*cer;
§ Car plus vus mettrai[a] de cel peché,
Sicu*m* en escrit ai[b] troué.
¶ De trop p*r*endre, se deit garder[c]
† Chescun, cu*m* nus[d] deimes p*r*emer.
† Ki plus p*r*ent qe luy n'est[e] mest*er*,
† Sun cors couendra da*m*mag*er*;
† E l'alme p*er*dra chescu*n* home
† Qe surfet fra p*ar* custume.
¶ Vtre mesure beiure &[f] man*g*er,
A Glotonie apent, ne deueȝ doter;
Qe[g] ceo est le peché & la folur,
En mangant le delit e l'ardur.
Le riche, cu*m* ieo la sus[h] cuntai, [leaf 151, col. 2]
Tiels esteit, cu*m*[i] ieo creai.

Meint hom[k] est si m*er*uillus
De aturner sun mang*er*, &[l] dangerus;[m]

[a] Kar vn poi m. plus [leaf 46]. [b] le ai.
[c] chescu*n* g. [d] Si c. n. *vus*.
[e] k'il ne ad. [f] Ardantment b. ou.
[g] K*ar*. [h] dunt auant. [i] sicum.

[k] hom A, *om.* B. [l] E de sun m. si.
[m] B. adds:
Ke nul ne ly poet s*er*uir a gré
Tant uoudreit k'il fust ben atiré;
and lines 5814–15 are omitted. The corresponding English lines are 7245–58.

And ouþer spyces haþ glotonye :
To ete þy mete ouer brennynglye
And lustly, whan þou hyt getyst,
And takest noun hede what þou etyst.
Anoþer spyce ys noght to pay, *
As a beste to ete al day,
And kepyst none[1] certeyn tyme,
þe settyng at none or pryme,
Noþer ouþer tyme þat fallyþ[2] to man,
But as a beste þat no resun kan.
Me þenkeþ weyl hyt ys resun
To callë swych a man 'glotoun.'
Twyys on þe day ys sustynaunce
To man þat haþ gode cheuysaunce.
þe cheuysauncë, woste þou how,
To man þat haþ metë ynow,
þogh he be man of trauayle,
Hyt were y-now with-outë fayle.
But þo men þat haue no swynk,
þat delyte hem yn mete or[3] drynk,
þe apostyl[4] Poulë spekþ of þo,
And dampneþ many one to wo.
He seyþ " woo to þo þat erly ȝerne,
þat go and hauntë þe tauerne,
Yn wyne or ale to haue lykyng ;
Cursednes hem folowyþ at þe endyng.
Of swych, here wombës are here Cryst ;[5]
þat ys here loue, þat ys here tryst."
Alle þys he meneþ sykyrly
For man þat loueþ[6] moche glotonye.
ȝungë chyldryn, þey mow wele,
On þe day, etë þre mele ;
For sum of hem wex ful tyte,
þarefor ys more, here appetyte ;
And ȝyt behoueþ tyme be þar-to,
Or men mowe wyþ hem mysdo ;
For, þus seyþ þe oldë man
Yn a prouerbe[7] þat he can,

Qe tiel[a] est notablement,
Sacheȝ qe il peche malement.
Le qeu lesse couenir,
Asseȝ le fra a sun pleisir.
* ¶ Ces[b] sunt certes a blamer
Qe trop souent ueillent le iur[c] manger ;

† Douȝ feiȝ manger serreit asseȝ
† A home qe amast sobretes ;

† E treis feiȝ manger peot bien[d] enfant,
† Car il ad a-petit plus[e] grant.

[1] no. [2] falþ. [3] *and.* [4] apostole. [5] kryst. [6] loue. [7] forbysyn.
[a] Ky teus. [b] Teus. [c] s. uolent. [d] poet l'. [e] souent mut.

"ȝyue þy chylde when he[1] wyl kraue,
And þy whelpe whyl hyt wyl haue,
þan mayst þou make yn a stounde
A foulë chylde and a feyrë hounde."
So mayst þou be enchesoun
To make þy chylde a glotoun.
A-nouþer vyce ys ȝyt to graunte,
þat rychë men mochyl haunte,
þat many one are so daungerous,[2]
And oute of mesure esquaymous,
þat hys kokë may no day
Greyþë hym hys mete to pay.
þat me þenkeþ a feble manere;
A vylanye hyt ys to here;
For euery coke wulde, at hys myȝt,
hys lordës metë were wel dyȝt:
whether hyt be lorde or lady,
Me þenkeþ hyt ys a spyce of glotonye.
hyt semeþ, were hyt at þy wyl,
Ouer mesure þou wuldest þe fyl.
Rerë sopers yn pryuyte,
with glotonye, echone þey be;
And þyr ys mochë wastë ynne,
And gadryng of ouþer synne.
þefte behoueþ þe sumdele þore,
And glotonye algatë more;
And leccherye ys quene or kyng;
For hym ys all þat gaderyng.
ȝyt are þer ouþer rere sopers,
with men þat seruë knyȝtys and squyers;
For al þe day þan wyl þey be
Before here maysters yn soberte;
But whan here maysters are broght to bedde, [leaf 48, col. 2, back] §
þan wyl þey fonde þat þey be fedde, *
And sytte vp þare wyþ recolage[3]

[1] hyt. [2] Compare the French lines 5811–16.
[3] rycolage.

[a] Meinte fiez. [b] deit nul.

¶ Sacheȝ ausi qe il mesfunt
Qe tauernes hantent, qe defenduȝ sunt.
Meint[a] mal auendra
A ceoli qe les trop hantera.
† ¶ Les rere supers en priuité
§ Quant lur seignurs sunt cuché,
Fere ne deiuent li[b] leal sergant
Quant mangé vnt asseȝ deuant;[c]
En wast despendre, n'est mie sen;[d]
Seriant[e] nel fet bon[f] creistien.
Iesqes al cuchier lur[g] seignur
† Sobres sunt, ceo veum,[h] plusur;
† Mes quant lur seignur est cuché,
* Dunc se iuerunt[i] de grée.

[c] asez ad m. avant.
[d] resun ne sen gast d. n'est. [e] Sergant.
[f] ki est bon. [g] Ieske al cocher sun.
[h] Sobre poet trouer. [i] s'en iuerunt tut.

And ȝyt do mochë more outrage;
To þe mydnyght ys but a þrowe,
But hyt be, tyl þe cok krowe. §
Þese men are clumbë on a grece
To glotonyë *with* þat spece. ‡
Also fallë men yn plyght,
Þat sytte vp[1] þe Þursday at nyght.
And ou*er*long ete flesshe and drunke
Aftyr þat mydnyght ys runge,
Or fysshe or flesshe[2] þat suffreþ dede, *
Þat shulde on þe Fryday faste watyr & brede;
Swych etyng þey shul sore abeye,
But þey amende hem are þey deye.
Þe Fryday nyght ys,—þys shalt þou leue,—
Aftyr þe Þursday at eue;
Þe nyght cumþ byfore þe day,
Þat ys now of þe newë lay.
As y haue tolde of rere sopers,
Þe same falleþ of erly dyners;
Dyners are oute of skyl and resu*n*
On þe Su*n*day, or hye[3] messe be dou*n*.
Þogh þou haue haste, here ȝyt a messe,
Al holy, and no lesse,
And nat symple,[4] a sakare,
For hyt ys nat y-now[5] for þe,
But hyt be for lordys powere,
Or pylgrymage þat haþ no pere.
Are þou ogh̃t ete, þys ys my rede,
Take holy watyr and holy brede;
For yn auenture kas, hyt may þe saue,
ȝyf housel ne shryftë þou mayst haue.
Alle o*þer* tymes ys glotonye,
But hyt be grete enchesu*n* why.
On o*þer* hygh̃ dayys,[6] ȝyf þat þou may,—
Þogh̃ þat hyt be nat Sunday,—
Here þy messë ar þou dyne; [leaf 49]

[1] þat sytte vp on þe þursday nyght.
[2] Or whyte or fysshe. [3] ar hygh̃.
[4] symply. [5] ynogh̃. [6] days.

Chescun deit sobre cucher,
‡ Qe de Glotonie se vodera garder;
Dun*qes* pu*rra* plus matin leuer,
E meuȝ a ese auer sun qeor.
† ¶ Mult deiuent a[a] dreit estre blameȝ
† Qe nut de Vendredi[b] unt char mangeȝ,
§ Apres qe coks[c] unt chanté
† E la mie nut est passé.
Aucuns iesqe al iur[d] cler
Tiele[e] nuit seent a lur super.

† Allaȝ! cu*m* il se repentiru*nt* [lf. 151, bk.]
De tiel ser q*uant* il murru*nt*.
¶ Glotonie est ord,[f] sacheȝ de fi,
* Char manger par vendredi;
Ceo fu*nt* ceus du*nt* auu*m* parlé,
Ieo le vus di en verité.[g]

[a] Ben d. par. [b] par nuit de Iudi.
[c] A. coe ke kokes. [d] le iur seit.
[e] Par tele. [f] Ord g. e.
[g] Al oil poet ben estre proué.

ȝyf þou do nat, ellys ys hyt pyne.
lordës þat haue prestes at wyl,
Me þenketh þey trespas ful yl,
þat any day ete, are[1] þey here messe,
But ȝyf[2] hyt be þurgh harder dystresse.
þe[3] men þat are of holy cherche,
þey wetë weyl how þey shul werche;
But swych y tellë hardyly,
þat swych a preste douþ[4] glotonye,
þat[5] leuyþ hys messe on þe auter[6]
For to go to a dyner.
So ne shuld he do, for no þyng,
For loue ne awe of no lordyng,
But ȝyf hyt were for a grete nede
þat shuld hym falle, or a grete drede.
Now haue we tolde yn lytyl space
how þat glotonye cumþ yn place
On many maner dyuers wyse,
And how we shul knowe allë þyse.
ȝyf any seþ hym so coupáble
þat yn þys ys custummáble,
leuë hem, and do no more,
And askë penaunce þarefore,
And God ys curteys, and wul wele
Forȝyue þe þy trespas euery dele.
God graunte vs, for hys swete mercy,
To kepe vs alle fro glotonye!

[*Of Lechery.*]

Now shul we speke of leccherye,
þat followeþ þe synne of glotonye;
Hyt ys þe laste of[7] seuene,
And, fyrþest hyt ys fro heuene.
wharefore þan hyt ys[8] so?
For hyt dampneþ euer two.
þou mayst synne þy self yn wyl,

[1] ar. [2] 'ȝyf' omitted. [3] þese.
[4] doþ. [5] þat O, þe H.
[6] Written 'autere' first, and then the final *e* dotted out. [7] of þe. [8] ys hyt.

[*on leaf* 151 *back, col.* 1]

De glotonie plus ne dirrum; 5853

† Deu nus en[a] defende, & chescun hom.

Le setime pecche mortel ke est dit leccherie.[b]

† Ore deuum dire de lecherie,
Qe tant est plein de vileinie,

Deu le dustre, par[c] sa pité,
Car meint alme ad dampné. 5858

[a] en B, *om.* A. [b] m. est lecherie.
[c] la destruie pur.

But *with* anoþ*er* þou shalt fulfyl.
Forsoþe þey are[1] to folehardy
þat haunte þe sy*n*ne of lecchery;
For why, to do alle ouþ*er* synnes, [lf. 49, col. 2]
þe lyghtlyer þe fende hem wynnes.
On seuene maners shal y shewe
How lecherye þan ys a shrewe.
þe fyrst ys 'fornycacyoñ,'
whan two vnweddyd haue mysdoñ, * wenche.
As sengle knaue and sengle tarne,[2]
whan þey sy*n*ne to-gedyr ȝerne;
þe leste hyt ys of allë seuene,
ȝyt hyt forbarreþ þe blys of heuene.
þe touþ*er* ys 'awoutry,'
whan weddyd and weddyd to-gedyr lye, ‡
As weddyd man takeþ anoþers wyfe,
þat ys þe morë synful lyfe. §
ȝyf weddyd man, sengle woman takeþ, ||
Forsoþe spousebrechë þere he makyþ.
ȝyf weddyd wyfe take sengle man,
Alle spousebreche tel y hyt þan;
For þey haue broke *with*-outë fayle
þe chastë bondë of spousayle.
þe þryddë sy*n*në ys þe werst, §
þe clerk[es] calleþ hyt 'yncest,'
whan men[3] take kyn yn felawrede,[4]
And wyþ hem doþ[5] flesshëly dede;
þe ner[ë] syb she ys hys[6] kynde,
þe morë plyȝt shal he þere fynde.
Or ȝyf he *with* a woman synne,
þat su*m* of hys kyn haþ endyd ynne,
þat ys to sey, haþ ley here by,

† Ces especes[a] cunterai;
Grant peché e*st*, creeȝ moy.
† ¶ Le *premer est* fornicaciun,
† Ceo *est* a dire, q*uant*[b] si*m*ples hom
† [c]E fe*m*me hors d'espusage
† Se assemble*nt* p*ar* fol corage.[c]
† ¶ L'autre[d] e*st* adulterïun,
Qe plus forement eschure deuu*m*,[d]
|| Ceo e*st*, qe[e] hom debruse esposaille;
§ Qe plus *grant*[f] peché e*st* sanȝ[g] faille
‡ Q*uant* de ambe p*ar*s su*nt* lieȝ[h]
Home & fe*m*me marieȝ;[h]
Si de ambe p*ar*t vnt depescé,[i]
Le fort lien d'espuseté[k] brusez,
§ Du*n*c e*st* treble lur[l] peché;
Sauer le deueȝ pur[m] ve*r*ité;
Ceo e*st* a dire, q*uant* home espus[n]
Autru fe*m*me p*ur*gust, cu*m* seu auums.[n]
† ¶ Trop fet *grant* peché, le bricun,[o]
† Q*uant* od sa parente gist nul hom;
† E tant cu*m* plus procheine luy est,
† De tant e*st* plus *grant* sun[p] mesfet.
§ [q]Ceo tiers peché e*st* plus *grant*
Qe ne e*st* nul des dous auant.[q]

[1] are O, art H. (In H. 'þey' is alterd from 'þou.') [2] tharne, glossed 'a wenche.' [3] men. [4] felaghrede. [5] doun. [6] hys B, *om.* A.

[a] Ses e. v*us*. [b] k*uant* .i.
[c–c] Ov vne nent marié
Par folur se est assemblé.
[d–d] ad a nun auouterie, [lf. 46, bk.]
Ke de-vaunt deu prist & malement fleire.
[e] k*uant*. [f] E greindre. [g] *A.* saȝ.
[h–h] mariez Li hom & la
femme ke funt coe pechez.
[i] Kar . . . trespassez.
[k] E . . de esposaile; *A.* omits 'brusez.'
[l] le. [m] de. [n–n] *B.* omits these two lines.
[o] Coe *est* .i. peche desnaturel & felun.
[p] greindre le.
[q–q] Cest peché e*st* greindre de asseȝ
Ke ne sunt les .ii. avant nomeȝ.

þe more ply3t ys þat lecchery;
þus hyt seyþ yn þe decre,
He calleþ hyt an 'affynyte';
Affynyte hyt makeþ alle an ende,
hys blode þarto no more may wende.
  þe fourþe synne ys more perylous,
with man and womman relygyus; *
3yf þey haue made professyoun
Boþe vn-to relygyoun, ‡
Moche ys to chargë þat folye ✝ [leaf 49, back]
3yf þey to-gedyr do leccherye. §
Relygyous man also ys[1] to blame,
þat yn þe wurlde takeþ a foule fame,
For he may kepe hym weyl þerfro,
Alonë[2] þar hym neuer go.
  þe fyfþe ys mochë for to drede, ❍
To rauysh̄[3] a womman here maydenhede, ||
þat ys to say, a-3ens here wylle,
But 3yf she grauntë weyl þar-tylle;
And, þogh̄ she[4] to hym consente,
he ys holde to here auaunsement;
For 3yf she 3yue here to folye,
She kan nat leuë tyl she deye;
And he þat brogh̄t here to þat bysmere, ‡
For here foly he shal answere. *
  þe syxtë reyseþ gretë stryfe,
To rauys anouþer mannys wyfe; §
For a3ens God hyt ys euyl dede,
And to þe worlde also mochyl drede.
3yf hyt be a3ens here wyl, ||
þe more he douþ hym seluen yl. ‡
A clerk, 3yf [þat] he ordred be,
hys synne ys more þan ouþer þre ❍
For he douþ þat he shulde forbede,
And chastyse ouþer of swyche dede,

¶ Vn autre peché *vus* voil cunter, [151 bk., col. 2.]
Qe ne fet mie[a] a vblier,
Ceo *serreit grant mesprisiun*
* *Si home ou femme de religiun*
§ *De fai forfet, cum lecheral,*
✝ *Mult serreit sun*[b] *peché criminal;*
‡ *Si de*[c] *religiun fussent de ambe part,*
Penduz dussent estre de vn hard;[d]
Ceo *est* le quart peché de lecherie;[e]
Fere nel deuez en *vo*tre vie.[e]
|| ¶ Tolir femme sa virginité
Ne deuez, pur pour de Dée.
Meinte *est par* tant descunsillé,
Fole deuint, &[f] *est* dampné.
* Ceoluy *pur* l'alme[g] respundera
‡ Qe *prim*es la despucela;
Si mors *est* sanz repentance,
Perduz *est* sanz dotance.
❍ Ceo *est* dunc le quint peché,
|| Tolir a femme sa virginité.
¶ Rap *est* ausi *grant*[h] outrage,
Ki ceo fet, n'est mie[i] sage.
Car espuser la[k] couendra
Cele qe a force[l] despucela;
Car ceo *est* rap apelé,[m]
Qe femme a force ad despucelé.[m]
§ ¶ E ki autru femme force fet,
Assez *est grant* sun mesfet;
Mes ceo auient relement,[n]
Car home treoue tost[o] *con*sentement.
|| ¶ Ki femme rauist sanz sun grée,
‡ Honi purra estre, si il seit troué.
¶ Tant cu*m est* plus haut ordené,
❍ Plus *grant est*[p] chescun peché.
¶ A *prestre* ne dust[q] cunsentir

[1] ys also. [2] Allone. [3] rauys.
[4] she O, he H. (A.S. *heo*, she).

[a] mie bon. [b] cest. [c] en.
[d] Digne fusent pendre *par* .ii. haiz.
[e–e] *B.* omits these two lines.

[f] E f. deuent si. [g] s'alme.
[h] vncore greindre [lf. 46, bk., col. 2].
[i] ne est bon ne. [k] esposer cele ly.
[l] Ke maugré soen. [m] *B.* omits these two lines.
[n] rerement. [o] trop tost.
[p] Del tant *est* greinur. [q] deueroit.

And þarto mochyl morë kan
þan a-noþer lewed man.
þou lewed man, knowest also
what ys to lete, what ys to do;
þou knowyst as weyl, euery poynt,
As þe prest þat ys a-noynt,
And wost what peryl ys þerynne;
þou mayst noȝt sey, to fende þy synne.
Also do þesë lordynges,
þey[1] trespas mochë yn twey þynges;
þey rauys a mayden aȝens here wyl,
And mennys wyuys þey lede[2] awey þertyl;[3]
A grete vylanye þarto[4] he dous [lf. 49, bk., col. 2]
ȝyf he make þerof hys rous (boste);
þe dedë ys confusyun,
And more ys þe dyffamacyun.
þe seuenest[5] ys foulest leccherye—
Comoun wymmen to lyggë by—
Of al þe ouþer þat we haue seyde.
longyng of loue ys þerë nede,
For to louë one a-lone,
þan here þat tak[e]þ euerychone.
Foul ys þat lust and þat peryl,
To loue here þat al men go tyl.
Ful foulë ys þat forreyne
þat ys comoñ for al, certeyne;
þerfore, what as euer be yn þy þoghȶ,
Comun wymmen take þou noghȶ,
For many kas þat may falle,
þat pryuë ys to telle ȝow alle.
And somë toldë mow weyl be,
þat are nat holde yn pryuyte;
One ys, she may take þy broþer,
Fadyr, or sybkynd, as wel as ouþer.
Anoþer, for cuntek and foule stryfe,
þou mayst, þurgh here, lese þy lyfe.
þe þred[dë] ys þe werstë[6] wem;

Femme, si luy couenist[a] murir.

Cursales[b] purgisent les lechurs,
Ceo est custume des plusurs;
L'alme perdent al premur, [leaf 152]
De ceo sunt il meins seur;[c]

[1] þey B, þe A. [2] wyffes lede. [3] þar tyl. [4] þar to. [5] seuenþe. [6] þe werste B, werst A. (See 'þe þrydde,' p. 235, l. 7367.)

[a] escouereit. [b] Cursables [c] seient il a meins la s.

Meseles, men seye, vsen hem; †
And, who takeþ[1] hem yn þat hete,
Clennesse of body he may sone lete. §
Moche wo þan, ys swyche to take,
For þesë þre lakkës sake;
And moche may be þat wommans mone,[2]
For she shal answere for hem echone
þat haue ydo any synne wyþ hyre,
At domes day, þe day of Ire.
þarefore, ȝe men, takeþ none,
Ne ȝe wymmen, takeþ but one.
ȝyf man or womman may nat be chaste,
Take,[3] and do no morë waste,
One of[4] whom ȝoure loue wyl be, [leaf 50]
And ȝyueþ nat ȝoure bodyys to alle ylych fre.
Seuene maner synnes y haue ȝow tolde,
þe whych cumbren men on many folde,
And þe leste of alle þese seuene
Forbarreþ a man þe blys of heuene.
who-so wyl be clene of þyse, ‡
Aȝens hys flessh̄ behoueþ hym ryse,
And wyþ hyt fyȝt ful faste
þat hyt be algate dowün[5] kaste, §
And elles may he neuer[6] be clene,
hys flessh̄ hys enmy wyl hym sone[7] tene:
Of swych a fyȝt a sample y kan, A tale
Of seynt Benet þat holy man.
Seynt Gregory telþ for þe nones
how seynt Benet was tempted onys.

§ E le cors mettent a nient,
† Car leperrus deuenent souent.
Allaȝ, tant est a vilté doné,
Femme qe est a tuȝ liueré,

Tut ne fut l'amur de Dée;
Retrere se dust chescun sené.

¶ Ore vus auum nus cunté
† Set maneres de cest peché;

† Chescun de euȝ est mortel,
† Perdre funt le regne de[a] ciel.
§ Pur ce, cumbatre couient durement
† Chescun, encuntre sa char pudlent,[b]
‡ Qe[c] vodra uiure chastement,

† Ou honi serra seurement.
† Ensample nus duna[d] seint Benet
Qe[c] garder vodera sa[e] alme net.
† Seint Gregoire nus ad cunté, .exemplum.

[*The Tale of St. Benet's Temptation, and how he freed himself by rolling in Thorns and Nettles.*]

[St. Gregory's *Dialogues*, II. ii.—G. Paris.]

As seynt Benet sate yn hys celle,
To tempte hym com a fend of helle
Yn a lykenes of a bryd.

† Qe seint Beneit li benuré,
A[f] un iur quant il sul sceiü,
† A semblance[g] de oysel, le deable ueneit;

[1] who so takþ. [2] mone. [3] Take one.
[4] on. [5] down. [6] neure. [7] so.

[a] Kar p . . . du. [b] la mauveise char pulent.
[c] Ky. [d] vus dona. [e] volait s'.
[f] Par [lf. 47]. [g] En furme.

A 'þrostyl' ys þe namë kyd ;
hyt come fleyng by seynt Benet,
And, mery[1] synggyng, by hym hym set ;
wundyr
Nopeles, he hadde grete ferly
þat hyt flegh̄ hym so ny.
Seynt Benet wende he myȝt hyt ha take, §
tame
For hyt sate by hym so spake.
he blessed hym fyrst, and bedde hys hande
To take þe brydde þat was syttande ;
As sone as he hadde made þe croyce,
þe bryde flegh̄ furþ, and left hys voys.
þat þrostel sagh̄ he no more ;
hyt become, he ne wyst whore.
þan come on hym so sodenly
So grete temptyng of lecchery,
þat neuer er, syn he was bore,
So grete temptyng was hym byfore ;
þe fendë þan put yn hys þogh̄t
þat he hadde, or seye, or wrogh̄t.
Onës he sagh̄ a feyre woman, [lf. 50, col. 2]
And al day yn hys þogh̄t she ran ;
Swych þogh̄t so hadde hym[2] ouercome,
þat þe þogh̄t of God, hyt had ny[3] fornome ; *
And foule longyng had hym so take ‡
þat hys ermytage he hadde nygh̄[4] forsake ;
But Ihesu, þat seeþ al þyng,
he sagh̄ weyl hys grete temptyng ;
þogh̄ he suffred hym weyl be to-blaste,
he suffred hym nat be dowün kaste ;[5]
þe fende may nat but tempte þy wyl,
þe[6] selfe behoueþ þe dede fulfyl ;
And for he stode so stalwrþly,[7]
þe holy goste was to hym redy.
with-oute hys cellë, þornës wore,

† Le oysel est 'merle' apelé,
Veu l'ay[a] en yuer & en esté ;
† Iuste seint Beneit vola,[b]
§ Prendre le poeit, li sembla ;[c]
† Mult fu[d] esmeruilé
† Qe si pres de luy ad uolé,
† Sa main meintenant leua,
E en le nun Deu se signa ;[e]
† Le deable de luy a ueie[f] ala
Quant il signé se a,[g]
† Mes vne temptaciun tost veneit,
† Qe de sa char tant[h] tempté esteit,
† Vnqes ne fu si fort tempté
Pus qe il esteit de mere[i] née ;
† Vne femme out veu iadiȝ
† De ki pensir li fu le enimis ;
† Tant fu tempté de s'amur, [lf. 152, col. 2]
* Qe, si de grace[k] ne ust eu sucur,
* Vblié vst sun creatur ;
Si se ust repenti a tut iur.
‡ Si forement esteit[l] tempté
† Qe le hermitage lesser out[m] pensé.
† Mes Ihesu, li rey[n] de boneire,
† Luy enueia grace en eyre.[o]
† Dehors sa celle, espines cresseient,

[1] myry. [2] þogh̄t had hym so. [3] nygh̄.
[4] nygh̄ he had. [5] down kast. [6] þy.
[7] O, stalwrly H.

[a] Neir est (the song-thrush, then, not the missel).
[b] Si pres de s. b. uolait.
[c] Ke auis ly fu ke prendre le poeit.
[d] fu de coe. [e] seingna. [f] en ueie.
[g] Apres coe ke le signe fet a. [h] si.
[i] Pus cel houre k'il fu. [k] deu grace.
[l] fu de sa char. [m] out en. [n] sire.
[o] sa grace arere.

And netles grewe, þat byten sore;
So haddë grace made hym stedfaste,
þat al hys cloþys of he kast,
And alle[1] naked hym-self he wrappe §
Among þe þornës þat were sharpe,
And among þe netles echone,
Tyl hys temptacyun was al gone.
þe þornes prykked, þe netles dyd byte,
Of flesshly temptacyun þey made hym quyte,
So clene, þat neuer aftyrward
was he tempted more so hard
Of hys flesshe, þat was hys fo,
he dyde hyt þere so mochë wo.
Seþþen, loued[2] he Ihesu cryst wel[3] more
þan he dede, euer byfore,
And hadde to hym more loue longyng
þan byfore hys hard temptyng.
þys tale y tolde for þat enchesun,
To stand aȝens temptacyun;
For who-so wyl hys soulë saue,
Many a fyȝt behoueþ hym haue
Aȝens þe spyces of lecchery,
Ar he wynne of hym þe maystry. [lf. 50, bk.]
Seynt Poule techyþ vs for þat batayle ‡
A sykyr fyghte þat wyl nat fayle; ⸸
He seyþ, "y forbede ȝow echoun,
with woman for to go alone." §
For who-so douþ hyt, sone and lyȝtly
He consentyþ to lecchery;
þou alone, alone with hyre,
þy þoghte, by herte, cumþ sone on fyre;
Be þou neuer so chaste ne straunge,
Be ȝe alone, þyn herte wyl chaunge;
And God commaundeþ boþe þe and me,[4]
Oure herte to[5] stable yn chastyte.

† Et hortils ausi i aueient:[a]
† Cil, qe de grace fu espiré,
† Meintenant ces dras od[b] osté;
† En l'espine & le hortiere[c]—
† Si nu cum[d] nasqui de sa mere[d]—
§ Tant longement se veutra
† Qe le temptaciun tut passa;
† Les plaies qe les espins feseient,
† Del temptaciun le[e] aquiteient
† Si nettement, & si tres bien,
† Qe vnqes pus ne senti rien
† De sa char temptaciun,
† Car vencu le aueit le prodom.
† Plus[f] ducement ama sun creatur

Quant quite fu[g] de fol amur.

¶ Ensi couient[h] cumbatre de qeor,
† Si nostre alme volum sauuer
† Encuntre le peché de lecherie,
† Ou veindre ne la purrum mie.
⸸ La[i] plus seure bataille
Est par fute, sanȝ faille;[k]
‡ Seint Pol nus aprent ceo fere,
Si fermement volum[l] crere.
¶ Sur tute rien vus gardeȝ
§ Qe sul od femme ne seieȝ;
Car, ki quert oportunité,
Il consent al[m] peché.

[1] alle he H, al O.
[2] louede O, loue H. [3] weyl O, wel moche H.
[4] me *and* þe. [5] be.

[a] E orties oueke eus mellé esteient.
[b] ad m. ses d.
[c] En ceus espines e orties se est uentré.
[d–d] de sa mere fu né. [e] ben le [lf. 47, col. 2]
[f] E. [g] il fu quites. [h] Issi deuom.
[i] Mes coe est la . . .
[k] Fuir les pleisers a la char.
[l] Pur coe f. le deuom. [m] est consentant a tel.

He seyþ nat, to whom he[1] wyl kalle,
But speke þ comunly to vs alle;
And þogħ he calle alle comunly,
Sum are called more specyally; 7552
For specyaly þat comandeþ he
To men þat are of hygħ degre,
As to bysshopes, and persones,
To prestys, and ouþer relygyons;[2] 7556
To þese ys specyal comaundement;
Þurgħ þese to ouþer hyt shal be sent.
Þarefore he hyddeþ, with wurdës smarte,[3]
Þat þey be allë chaste of herte. 7560
what ys hyt wurþ[4] to be, with-outen, clene,
whan fylþë ys withynne þe sene?
For many one, whan þey to bedde are broȝt,
Delyten hem yn fylþys of þogħt. 7564
Swych þogħtës are synnës greue,
ȝyf þey þè pay, or be þè leue;
And ȝyf hyt pay þè so, swych foule þoȝt,
Þat þe dede were do, ȝyf þou mogħt, 7568
Certes hyt ys nat[5] to drede
Þat þy wyl ne shal answere for þe[6] dede.
For ȝyf þou myȝtyst, þou wuldest, do,
Þy wyl consenteþ weyl þarto; 7572
Þou art a lechoure yn þat kas,
Þyn hertëwyl ys grete trespas. ✝
Anoþer spyce, more synne hyt ys, [lf. 50, bk., col. 2]
whan þou sekest þy wyl of flesshe, 7576
To þe lust of lecchery,
Yn handlyng, or dremyng of foly,
Þurgħ þogħtes or sygħtës þat þou sees,
And yn alle ouþer pryuytes; 7580
God hym-self forbedeþ alle þys; *
Þey gete no parte of heuene blys:
Yn shryfte forgetë nogħt of þyse;
How ofte þou dedyst, and on what wyse. ✝

[1] whom þat he. [2] relygyones.
[3] smerte. [4] wrth. [5] nogħt. [6] þy.

[a] d. ben. [b] vent s. de.
[c] ki deu vodra B, vodra deu A.

¶ Chescun home deit[a] sauer
Qe lecherie est souent en[b] qeor; 5996
Pur ceo, ki vodra Deu[c] paer, [leaf 152, bk.]
† Chasteté de qeor couient auer;
† Poi vaut foreine netteté
† Quant en qeor ne est chasteté. 6000
† ¶ Meint home gisant en sun lit
⁘ En pensant ad trop grant delit;
Ordure en qeor ne deit domorer,
† Ou[d] en pensant poeȝ trop pecher; 6004
Pur ce, quant tiel pensir[e] vus vient,
Refuser le deueȝ vistement;[f]
Car ki qe[g] seofre trop demorer,
Prest est consentement duner; 6008
† E si[h] fere le peché eit voler,
✝ Le peché ad ia fet en sun qeor,—
Ce dist Ihesu, noster duȝ seignur,
Qe morir veut[i] pur nostre amur. 6012
¶ Chescun home deit garde prendre
Qe sa[k] alme a Deu vodra rendre,
Si en aucune manere peine meist
Qe a sa lecherie asseȝ feist; 6016
⋮ Querant en sa char delit,
* Ceo nus defent Ihesu Crist,
| Ou en pensant, ou en fet.
Entendre vus[l] poeȝ, si vus plest, 6020
La manere deueȝ cunter
✝ Quant vus vus deueȝ[m] confesser.

[d] Ou A, *om.* B. [e] tele pensée.
[f] deliuerement. [g] le [lf. 47, bk.]
[h] Si de. [i] Ky morust.
[k] Si l'. [l] me.
[m] Kuant vus volez.

3yt þyr ys a-noþer spyce[1]
þat cumþ of þe fendes malyce, ‡
þat he douþ vs alle falle ynne,
yn dreme slepyng þat we are ynne.
And þat yche temptacyun
May be twey maner of enchesun;
þe fyrste ys syghte, þe touþer ys þoght, |
with-outë þese, dremest þou noght;
For swyche þyng þou mayst se with ye,
þat hyt turneþ to þoght of felonye.[2]
3yf þou þenkest ofte of þat syght,
þat wey of þoght gadreþ myȝt,
And knyttyþ harde ryȝt as a seme,
And sheweþ on þe nyȝt yn dreme.
Yn þat dreme, 3yf þou do lecherye,
hyt makeþ þe þoght of vylayné;[3]
3yf any do hyt ones[4] þurgh chaunce,
þan ys þerfore but lyȝt penaunce;
3yf hyt be donë þurgh custome,
þan falleþ þarfore harder dome;
For euery tyme, at alþer leste,
Behoueþ þe shewe to þe preste:
Hyt ys a wysdom to shewe hyt alle;
Hyt may be moche, þat þe þenkeþ smalle.
þe prestë,[5] he can euene charge,
For whyche he shal ȝyue penaunce large.
lecchery ys also grete ȝernyng
To be desyred þurgh feyre cloþyng,
what wymmen hem tyfe[6] with ownë wyl, [lf. 51]
To foly loue, ouþer men to tylle. ‡
3yf men, þurgh here feyre atyre,
wyþ hem to do foly, haue desyre, §
þey shul answere for here synne,
For þey are rote, and fyrst bygynne;
Noþeles, þe cónsentour

[1] vyce. [2] Altered to 'vilonye.'
[3] vylaynye. [4] hyt ones O, hyt H.
[5] prest. [6] tyffe.

[a] du deble. [b] Ke la gent fet pecher.
[c] hom. [d] Avenge. [e] regarder.

‡ ¶ La Malice del deabe[a] est si grant
§ Qe pecher nus fet[b] en sungant;
Mes ceo qe lem[c] fet en dormant,
Par resun ne est mie peché grant;
| Si de fole veue geté
Te auigne,[d] ou de fole pensé,—
Car par folement garder[e]
En veillant vient folie en qeor,
E de mal voler enraciné
Ad home[f] a la feȝe sungé.
En sungant auient[g] vileinie
Par surfet de Glotonie;

Pur ceo, quant vus auient, cum est[h] custume [leaf 152, bk., col. 2]
En sungant, cum fet a meint[i] home,
† Pur seurté en confessiun
Cunter a prestre le deuum;

† Seon est dunc de iuger
† Si grant pechié seit,[k] ou leger.
¶ Bien se deit chescun garder
† Pur mal entente sey urner[l]
Pur estre plus tost[m] desiré,
Cum funt, allas, les vns[n] de gré;
Car ambe-dous sunt grant peché,
‡ °Quant vout estre desiré,
§ E desire autre pur mesfere;
Le seint le dit, le poeȝ crere.°
† ¶ Consentir deit[p] nul hom

[f] A lem. [g] vent. [h] quant vent par.
[i] *A.* omits 'meint.' [k] est.
[l] aurner [lf. 47, bk., col. 2].
[m] tost A, *om.* B. [n] akuns tut.
[o—o] Autri desirer, & desirer estre desiré.
[p] ne deit.

Shal be holde for a lechour; 7620
Euene peynë shul þey bere,
þe toon þe touþer shal answere.
  3yt sey men yn þe oldë lawe,
þat, of a þefe and hys felawe, ⁘ 7624
O dome shul þey boþë haue, ⸸
þe toon ne toþer[1] shul men nat saue;
And 3yt men sey, as men gos,
As foule ys he þat halt, as he þat fos.[2]
  Anoþer spyce eke he forbedeþ, 7629
þat many one ful lytyl dredeþ:
To suffre a lechour or lechours
To hauntë foly yn here hous. 7632
þe prophete spekeþ ful euyl of þo;
þey shul haue part of peyne and wo;
And þus seyþ þe prophete Osee,
As moche defouled as hordam[3] shal be.
  A-noþer spyce, þat mochë dereþ, 7637
hauntë þey þat erandes bereþ
To do a lechour for to spede,
Or 3yuen conseyl to do þe dede, § 7640
Or susteyne one with maystry:
Swych men are castel of lechery.
þus seyþ þe prophete seynt Danyel;
And holy wryt wytnesseþ hyt wel.[4] 7644
  what sey 3e of þese lordynges
þat a-vowe[5] here men to do swych þyngys?
þat men dur nat hem[6] chastyse ‡
with holy cherche, ne oþer wyse. 7648
Swych men areysen baner
Aʒens holy cherches power,
And hem self are castel and toure [lf. 51, col. 2]
For to manteynë þe lechoure. 7652
who so a-voweþ a[7] man to do euyl,
he ys no sybber þan þe deuyl;

[1] ne þe touþer. [2] flos. [3] hordom.
[4] weel. [5] auowe. [6] nat hem O, nat H.
[7] 'a' omitted.

[a] est ben le. [b] larrun. [c] ne deit.
[d] Ky. [e] ki consente & le.

A nule fornicaciun.

† Ley de tere est, ceo bien[a] sauum,
⁘ Qe lere[b] & sun cumpainun 6052
⸸ Vn iugement deiuent auer;
E quite deit[c] mie aler
Qe[d] est de larun recettur;
Cest iugement fet nostre seignur, 6056
Qe cil qe consent al[e] pecheur,
Ou li seit pené ad[f] drein iur.

† ¶ Pur ceo, ne suffreʒ en uostre mesun
Nule fole ne nul larun; 6060
† Le prophete dist qe 'cil qe[g] ceo funt
† A vifs[h] deables descenderunt;'
Seint Dauid est mun garant,
Qe[g] dampne Deu ama tant. 6064
§ Cunsail ne deueʒ duner
† A peché, ne message porter
† Pur fere le lechur espleiter,
Seo saueʒ vus[i] premer; 6068
Deu lur[k] pardoint, ci li plest,
Lur peché qe le unt[l] fet.
Car meint est fol message alé,
E a ceo fol cunsail duné. 6072
¶ Auenir ueum tut en iur [leaf 153]
† Qe par auouerie de lur[m] seignur
Mesfunt les vns hardiement,
‡ Qe chastier les osent nient[n] 6076
Pur ceo qe lur seignur les defent.
Si il ne vigne[o] a amendement,
E seofere ces serianʒ[p] chastier,
Par tant purra sa alme[q] dampner. 6080
† ¶ Ki tret autre[r] a peché,
† Il ad la manere del maufé;

[f] Ove le pein auerunt al. [g] ky.
[h] Vif as. [i] Coe s. v. ben. [k] ly.
[l] Sun p. ke coe ad. [m] a . . sun.
[n] nes osum nent. [o] Mes sache il ben s'il.
[p] Ne venge, & sofre la gent.
[q] S'alme purra par tant. [r] autri atret [lf. 48].

For þe fende wulde þat al shulde be
Dampned, as weyl as ys he.
3yt of 3ouþe men shulde haue drede,
Of þat men donë yn chyldhede;
þat may be turned to lechery,
For chyldryn ofte to-gedyr ly.
3yf þou ogħt dedyst and hopest, hyt ys
Yn þy wyt, syn*n*e of foule flessħ:
Y cunseyl þe to telle þe[1] prest,
For p*er*yl may fallë, weyl þou seest;
þyn ynwyt telleþ þe þat skyl
Of what þou dest þat ys p*er*yl, ‡
For comu*n*ly, þat men done[2] yn 3enkþe, §
Yn agë hau*n*te þey hyt on lenkþe;
And mowe nat leue þat foule[3] vsage
þat þey toke yn 3ouþe yn rage. §
yn a pr*o*uerbe of olde Englys
Tellë men, and soþe hyt ys,
"þat 3ougþë wones, yn agë mones;"
þat þou dedyst[4] ones, þou dedyst eftsones.
þarefore loke what þy 3ouþë was,
And yn þy[5] age amende þy trespas.
A-noþ*er* spyce, ware þe fro þys
Foly, a wo*m*man for to kys;
For seldë kys[eth] any frende,
þat lechery ne ys þogħt or neuende.
kyssyng ys, for loue to wynne,
And ys erand for flessħly synne;
Man or[6] wo*m*man, loke for-þy,
wharefore þou kyssest, whom, & why.
3yt ys þer a spyce to mene
For hem þat shuld be chaste and clene,
As þo men þat are of hygħ degree,
Of holy cherches owne meyne;
þesë men shuld for no þyng [leaf 51, back]

[1] þy. [2] do.
[3] vyle (a late *may* is interlined above *mowe*).
[4] dest. [5] þyn. [6] *and*.

Car il ne cesse, nuit ne iur,
A mal trere le pecheur.
† Si en u*ostr*e iuuente rien feisse3
† Qe a mal[a] pout estre turne3,
Garde3 bien q*e*[b] ne seit cele3
† Q*uant* a p*r*estre v*us*[c] confesse3;
§ Le mal q*e* en iuuente checu*n* fra,
A peine unq*es*[d] le vbliera;
‡ Sa *con*science la mentiuera[e]
Q*uant* bien se p*ur*pensera.
§ Qe enfant ap*r*ent en sa iuu*en*te
De mal fere, tu3 iurs s'ententé.[f]
Chescu*n* se detiene[g] de mesfere
En sa iuuente, ki me velt[h] crere;
Ki qe ne fet, il peisera[i]
De fin qeor q*uant* il veil[k] se*r*ra.
† ¶ Chescu*n* hom se deit garder
† Fe*m*me p*ar* folie beiser,
† Car tiels beisers tres g*r*a*n*t mal[l] fu*n*t;
Ceus q*e* me creie*n*t se retrerrunt;
† Car ceo n'est, sache3, fors l'enbr*a*cer
† Fors char,[m] q*e* e*st* p*r*est de pecher.
¶ Ne seurté ne e*st*, fe*m*me tucher,
°° Qe[n] chastiem*en*t se vodera garder;
Tut qu*ide*[o] le deable auer gainé
Q*uant* folement aue3 fe*m*me tuché.[p]
† Home ordené nomem*en*t,
† A ly e*st* plus peché, ceo entenk.[q]

[a] lech*er*ie. [b] a prestre A, ke B.
[c] a prestre B, v*us* a luy A.
[d] en sa vie. [e] ly remordera.
[f] le sente. [g] detenge.
[h] vot. [i] Kar ky nel fet mut l'empes*er*a.
[k] k*uant* veux. [l] trop mal.
[m] enbraser La char.
[n] Ky. [o] quide.
[p] Compare English, lines 7715–19.
[q] Fole fe*m*me ne autre ne touche ne*n*t.

Come yn wy*m*mens handëlyng; ⁂
Ne wo*m*man,[1] þat godë coupe,
Shuld kyssë any prestys moupe;
For þere may nat but synne aryse;[2]
hys moup ys halewed to Goddys seruyse.
Ne prest oghte no woman touche,
For, of foule touchyng, sy*n*ne men souche.
Seynt Ierom seyþ 'he shuld noȝt
haue any woman yn hys þoghte;'
For swych þoght, shal neu*er* weyl werche,
w*ith* man þat ys of holy cherche.
lestene now what Ierom seyde
To hys suster þat hym preyde;
She besoghte hym on alle maners
þat he wulde haue here yn hys preyers;
Seynt Ierom spake aȝen to hyre,
Haluy*n*dele as hyt were yn Ire,
"Y prey God, þat mynde of þe,
Yn my þoghtë, neu*er* be."
wenest þou nat he dred hym nede,
whan he to hys suster[3] þus seyde?
he dredde hym of sum wykked wrenche
whan he ne durstë on here þenche.
For soþe þan shulde þey mochë drede
þat are alday w*ith* hem yn dede.
[4]Þe fende whan he may any tyce—
þat ys, yn handlyng of su*m* vyce—
þat ychë cumþ hym wel to pay,
þan þynkeþ he, he haþ wo*n*ne a pray;
And namely of þese holy men,
þat were hy*m* leu*er* þan ou*þer* ten,
[5]And a holy[5] man were hy*m* leu*er* tylle
To flesshly lust or wykked wylle
þan an hu*n*dred ou*þer* mo
þat rekkë neu*er* whedyr[6] þey go.

† ¶ Chescune fe*m*me dust penser, [lf. 153, col. 2]
† *Qua*nt p*re*stre la req*er*t[a] de beiser, 6112

Qe il ad la buche sacré
† A loes dampne Dé.[b]

[1] Ne wo*m*man no*þer*. [2] ryse. [3] syster. [4] Compare French, lines 6107–10. [5–5] An holy. [6] where.

[a] quer [lf. 48, col. 2].
[b] Al cors dame deu articlé.

[*The Tale of the Jew who heard some Devils' Reports of their Deeds to Satan; and how the Devil who got a Bishop to pat a Nun on the Back was most praisd.*[1]]

Seynt Gregory telleþ,[2] for gode mennys prew, A tale.

þat sum tyme was[3] onës a Iew,
And trauayled o tyme by þe cuntre, [lf. 51, bk., col. 2]
By iurnes þydyr þat he wulde be. 7728
Fyl so, he nyghtede yn a wasteyne,
þere he sagh no stede certeyne;
he sagh no stede where wast[4] best
To lygge a nyght and take hys rest. 7732
But an[5] olde temple he sagh stondyng,
þat, sum tyme, folke mysbeleuyng
Made here sacrifyse þer-ynne
To here god, þat hyght Apolyne; 7736
þys Iew restede þere þat nyȝt,
And toke hys esë as he myȝt. §
As þe Iew lay þere alone,
To hym-self he made hys mone, 7740
þat he beleued on swych a lawe
þat myȝt nat saue hym on[6] no sawe.

† Seint Gregoire nus ad cunté .exemplum.
† De un Guy desbaptiȝé;[a] 6116
† Vn iur quant en[b] chemin ala,
† En vne wastine[c] li enuespra,
Quant hure vint de herbeger,
† Pensa ou il pout reposer; 6120
† Vn veil temple iuste sei veeit,
Dedié a[d] Apolin esteit;
Pensa qe la le[e] couint reposer
Pus qe plus loinȝ ne poeit aler. 6124
§ Le iu el[f] temple entra,
E a dormir se aturna;
† Pensa qe il fut de maueise lay,
Meuȝ li couint puruer a[g] sey; 6128

[1] This Tale, says Gaston Paris (*Hist. Litt. de la France*, xxviii. 201), is made up from two distinct stories. All that relates to the Jew, the temple of Apollo, the narrative of the devil who tempted the bishop (St. André de Fondi), the saying about the empty and markt vessel (p. 2444, l. 7854: *væ! væ! vas vacuum et signatum!*) is borrowd from St. Gregory's Dialogs, III. vii.; but the feats of the different devils, the punishments of some, and the reward of the other, are from the *Vitas Patrum*, p. 580 (compare p. 576 and 556), which is the source of Wadington's Tale, tho' it substitutes a pagan for the Jew, and greatens the fault of the holy man who is tempted. Guillaume Peraut (Guill. Peraldi, Summa de vitiis: de luxuria, II. 19) tells the two stories, one after the other, without mixing them; but we see the mixture going on under our eyes in *Libro de los Exemplos* (no. 21), which, following without doubt a lost Latin original, tells us, as to Satan's questioning of the other devils: "St. Gregory tells briefly the manner of this questioning; but we can see it more in detail by an example in the Life of the Holy Fathers," etc. This Tale was often retold in the Middle Ages, and a summary of it, after St. Gregory, is certainly found in these verses, *De triumphis Ecclesiæ* of Johannes de Garlandia (ed. Wright, p. 37) as to the power of the sign of the Cross:

Dæmonis in fanum Judæus tempore noctis
Venit, et advenit dæmonis horror ei.
Se cruce signavit; signatum vas bene dæmon
Sed vacuum dixit: credidit ergo timens.
Nec præsul tetigit monialem quam tetigisse
Proposuit, sicut dixerat unus ibi.

One must not then recognise here (as was suggested that one might, in 'Notices et Extraits des MSS.,' t. xxvii, 2e part., p. 71) the legend of Cyprian and Justine (see p. 258–60 below), or see in *Judæus* a mistake of the copyists or editor for *Julianus*.

[2] telþ. [3] tyme þyr was. [4] was.
[5] an O, and H. [6] wyþ.

[a] geu ky ne fu baptiȝé. [b] *par.*
[c] gastine. [d] iadis a. [e] ly.
[f] cel geu en le.
[g] couendreit de p. . . sai.

Of Ihesu Cryst, he hadde herd speke,
How Iewes dyd hym on þe rodë steke.
þurgh̄ grete þan ynspyracyun,
He þogh̄t so on hys passyun
þat oure feyþ yn hys hertë ran,
Al be hyt he were no crysten man;
So, what for trouþe, and what for doute,
He made þe croys hym al a-boute,
And seþþen leyd hym downe to slepe;
Of ouþer, ȝaf he no more kepe.
  Sone at þe mydnyȝt he gan to wake
þurgh̄ grete noyse and cry, & sore to quake;
He lokèd vp, and sagh̄ þere sytte
Fendës fele þat fouly flytte; (chydde)
he sagh̄ one syttë yn a cheyre,[1]
þat foule lokèd, and foule gan bere;
He bad hem allë ȝelde a-counte,
Here dedës what þey wulde amounte;
what þey hadde do many ȝeres,
He aresoned hem on hys maners;
To oon he cast enchesoun,[2]
"Sey þou, felaw, what þou hast doun!"
"At a weddyng," he seyde, "y was,
And, þere y dyd grete trespas;
Y slogh̄, þurgh̄ myȝt of honde,
Boþe þe wyfe and þe husbonde;
And y dyd ȝyt a-noþer chek,
Alle þe ouþer y brogh̄t on cuntek,
And euery, y made oupres foo,[3]
þat euery man gan ouþer slo."
  þe mayster fend gan hym beholde,
And sette at noȝt þat he hadde tolde.
"For þat, how long[4] hast þou be þore?"
"A twelue monþe," he seyd, "and no more."

† De Iesu Crist out[a] oy parler,
† Qe[b] se lessa en croiȝ pener,
† En li out esperance grant,
† Tut ne fut il baptiȝé auant,
† De tute pars sei la croiȝ feseit,
† E pus a dormir se cucheit.
† ¶ Entur la mie nuyt se est ueillé,[c]
† Si regarde suȝ vers le degré;
Le grant deable od ces cumpainuns
† Vist en fort desputesuns;
  Sathan, vn apres autre, apela,[d]
† E ou il ussent esté, demanda,[e]
† Qe ussent[f] fet, les aresuna,
  Tost respundre, les comanda.
† ¶ Meintenant vn ad apelé,
† E ou out esté l'ad demandé.
† Il dit, 'qe il a vne neoces esteit
† Ou il mult de mal[g] feseit;
† Le mari, e l'espuȝ, ambedouȝ[h] oscist,
† E mult plus grant[i] mal i fist.'

† Il demand 'cum longes fu[k] entur?' [lf. 153, bk.]
† Cil respund 'un an,' en pour.[l]
  Al grant deable resembla[m]

[1] chayere. [2] gret enchesoun. [3] fo. [4] lange.

[a] aueit. [b] Ky. [c] nuit ad euillé. [d] ad apelé. [e] aueient e. ad demandé. [f] K'il aueient. [g] Ov mal & poi de bien. [h] Kar le mari & le espuse. [i] greindre. [k] Cil demande cum lung out esté. [l] Vn an respunt l'autre si out pour. [m] auis esteit.

" For þy dede þou getyst maugre,
And þarto ȝyt shalt þou bete be."
with hym wulde he no more stryue;
He called[1] an-ouþer furthe belyue;
Felu*n*lyche, *with* yȝen[2] grym,
" where hast þou be?" seyd he to hym.
" Yn þe seë, haue y bene,
And moche sorow made men betwene;
Y haue broght̃ to grete encumbre
Shyppes and men *with*-outë noumbre, §
what yn cuntek, and yn tempest,
Twenty þousand at þe lest."
þe deuyl seyd, " þat ys no doute;
how long hast þou be þere-aboute?"
" Seuene wyntyr, al to-gydyr,
hauë y be haunted[3] þedyr."
Satan comau*n*ded, for hys seruyse
He shuld be put to hys Iuwyse.
þe þred deuyl was forþë fette[4] §
Byfore Satan, þer he was sette;[5]
Satan seyd, " where ware þou?
How þou hast sped, sey me now."
" A-boute a bysshope y haue be long,
ȝyf y myȝt hym yn sy*n*në fong;
But yn hym ys so grete bounte
þat y myȝt neu*er* turne hym to þe.
But, þys nyȝt y haue so sped, [leaf 52, col. 2]
þat hym *with* temptyng so fer haue led,
þat y hope, y haue hys þogh̃t
A party to my wyllë brogh̃t.
þyr com to hym, for hys godenesse,
A nu*n*ne, y wene a pryores,
Su*m* þyng of hym for to here
þat she p*er*auenture myȝt of lere;
Algate, y brogh̃t hyt so to an ende,

Qe trop pou[a] de mal li cunta;[b]
† De luy ne fu mie p*ur* ceo[c] paié;
A flaelir l'ad[d] comandé.
† ¶ Vn autre ad tost apelé,
† Si li demande 'ou ed esté?'
† Cil respu*n*d, 'en la mier,
† § Ou mil nefs oc fet neyer.'[e]
† Sathan l'ad demandé,
† 'Cu*m* longeme*n*t[f] fu entur ceo?'
† Le deable respu*n*d qe[f] 'set anȝ.'
† Sathan se coruce mei*n*tenanȝ,
Comanda qe il fust[g] batu;
Ieo gr*a*nterai qe il fut penduȝ.
§ ¶ Al drein, vn auant veneit,
† A ki ad dema*n*dé 'ou il[h] esteit?'
† Cil dit 'qe a te*m*pter out esté
Vn sei*n*t euesqe ordené,
† Mes il fu[i] de si gr*a*nt bu*n*té
† Qe vnqes[k] nel poei trere a pechié;
† Mes cel seyr ot tant espleité,
† Ke il quidout tut auer gaingné.[l]
† Qe une noneine li uint ver,
Qe il out p*ur* sa bu*n*té[m] m*u*lt chier,

[1] But calde. [2] eyen. [3] hauntynge. [4] furþ fet. [5] set.

[a] *A.* omits 'pou.' [b] mal cunteis. [c] P*ur* coe de ly ne fu pas ben. [d] Dunt luy ben battre.

[e] muz des nefs ai fet naier.
[f–f] i out esté
E il respunt & dist.
[g] Comande k'il fust ben.
[h] il demande ou alé. [i] esteit. [k] Ke il.
[l] *A.* omits this line. [m] Ky p. sa b. le out.

þat, what tyme þat she shul wende,
He smote here a lytyl on þe bak
Yn pleyyng, whan he[1] to here spak.
God wyst what was yn hys þo3t
And yn hys herte, for y wyst hyt[2] no3t."
Satan asked 'how long whyle
he hadde be aboute, hym to gyle.'
"Fourty wyntyr, and alle yn drede,
3yt my3t y neuer so[3] moche spede,
Ne[4] neuer er bryng hym to plyght
But þat y ded þys samë ny3t."
Ful weyl payd was Satanas
þat he hadde broght hym to þat cas:
He ros a3ens hym, and made hym blysse,
And profred hym hys mouþe to kysse,
And seyd, 'he was weyl wurþy
For to come and sytte hym by.'
Before hem alle, þat ychë tyde,
he sette hym by hym, syde be[5] syde,
And seyd, "ende þat þou hast bygunne;
For þat þou hast do, my loue þou hast wunne."
þys ychë Iew þat þerë lay,
In þe temple with grete affray,
Y trowe for soþe he slept[6] ful lytyl,
whan he herde þat grete chapytyl;
3yf he hadde slept, hym neded awake,
3yf he were wakyng, he shulde a[7] quake,
For Satan asked þere he sat,
"who lyþ þere, and what ys þat?
who durst so hardy be [lf. 52, bk.] [6-syll. line]
To lye þere with-oute leue of me? §
Goþe swyþe, one or two to-gedyr,
And, what he be, bryngeþ hym hedyr."
þe deuylys come un-to hys bedde,

† Ele, quant cungé demanda,
† Vne[a] paume la duna,
De sur[b] le dors le feri pur iuer;
† Deu siet[c] qei fu en sun qeor!'
† Sathan, le deble ad demandé
'Cum longes esteit entur ceo?'[d]
† 'Qarante an3, dit, l'aueit[e] tempté,
Mes, tant fu[f] plein de bunté,
† Ne poeit vnges trouer en[g] sun qeor
Pur quant qe il pout[h] tempter,
† Fors tant cum cele nuyt espleita.'[i]
† Le grant deable de ceo se[k] bien paia:
† Meintenaut encuntre li leua,
† E, ueant ces cumpainuns, le baisa, [lf. 153, bk., col. 2]
† E iuste li le[l] posa;
Pus apres le comanda[m]
† 'Qe parfet ceo[n] qe out comencé,
Car cel[o] hure out bien esplité.'
† ¶ Le gyu dunt ieo vus ay parlé[p]
† Qe en le temple fu[q] cuché,
† Il ne dormi tant ne quant,
† De pour esteit tut tremblant.
† Sathan les[r] deable ad demandé
† § 'Ki gyseit la, san3 sun cungé?'
† Comanda, 'qe il fust[s] amené.'
† Pur li les deables sunt[t] alé;

[1] he O, she H. [2] 'hyt' omitted. [3] neuer er so. [4] No. [5] by. [6] slepe. [7] ha.

[a] Le eueske vne. [b] Al. [c] set ben. [d] entur out esté [lf. 48, bk., col. 2]. [e] ke li out. [f] M. il fu si. [g] K'il ne poait v. turner. [h] k'il le pooit. [i] le tempta. [k] deble tant. [l] say tost se. [m] comandé l'a. [n] K'il parfeit. [o] a cele. [p] gen d. v. ai cunté. [q] a dormir fu. [r] ses. [s] Comande ke devant ly seit. [t] Les debles sunt tost pur ly.

And styrte aȝen, þey were so dredde; ‡
þe bedde, ne[1] hym, ne durst þey touche, *
So had he marked hym *with* þe crouche.[2]
  þey turned aȝen to syre Satan, ‖ 7849
And seyd, þey durst nat brynge þat man.
He asked 'why þat chaunce byfel;'
þey seyd, hyt was "a lore[3] vessel, 7852
An empty vessel þat marked was
From þe and þyne, syre Satanas;
þe vessel, whan hyt þere was leyde,
Vn-to vs hyt longed nede.[4] 7856
Alas þe whyle þey gunne to reme!
He haþ hys mark þat wyl hym ȝeme."
  þe Iew þey called 'a voyde vessel,'
And forsoþë, so hyt fel; 7860
Voydë he was of hys lawe,
For he forsoke hyt for fyne awe;
'Lore,'[5] for he hadde nat oure lawe take
Seþþe he hadde[6] hys owne forsake. 7864
For þys þyng, y hope þey seyd,
And called þe Iew a vessel voyd.
But þey myȝt nat[7] do hym no dere, *
Noþer to Satanas lede ne bere; 7868
So hadde he hym *with* þe croyce blessed,
þat of hym algate þey myssed.
þe fendës and syre Satanas
þan wente awey, cryying 'alas!' 7872
  þe Iewë þo asswyþe a-ros,—
hyt was no wundyr þoȝ[8] hym dred gros,—
Vn-to þe bysshope sone he ȝede
And tolde hym what he sagh̄ yn dede; 7876
þe crystendome at hym he toke,
And, hys fals[ë] lawe forsoke,
And beleued oure lawe echedeyl, [lf. 52, bk., col. 2]
And þe bysshope amended hym weyl. 7880

[1] no. [2] *O.* has above a ✠. [3] ler.
[4] al nede. [5] Ler. [6] *Harl.* hadde nat.
[7] 'nat' omitted. [8] þogh.

[a] A reredos chescun resorti
[b–b] Omitted in *B.* [c] il nel. [d] *t*unt tost

Mes, q*u*ant il vindrent p*re*s de luy,
‡ Areremein chescun fuy,[a]
* Nul de eu3 nel ad tuché,
[b]Car tut entur sei aueit signé 6204
Qu*a*nt a dormir fu cuchée.[b]
‖ ¶ A lur mestre sunt returné,
† Qe meintenan*t* les ad demandé
'Pur qei nel[c] vnt amené?' 6208
† "Alla3, alla3," vnt tu3[d] crié,
† "Le void vessel q*e* es*t*[e] signé."

† Le gyu[f] vnt 'vessel' apelé,

En ki nul bien esteit[g] troué; 6212

Pur ceo le vssent amené
Qe[h] void esteit de bunté,
†* Mes tucher nel poei*n*t ly[i] ma*n*fé,
K*a*r de la croiz esteit[i] signé. 6216

† ¶ Les deables atant sun*t*[k] alé,

† E le gyu[l] meintenan*t* es*t* leué;

† Al euesqe ala nuncier
† Qe de luy oyt[m] cunter. 6220
† Le gyu deuint crestien,

† E l'euesq*e* se amen*d*a bien.

[e] Coe est .i. . . . . mes il es*t*.
[f] gev. [g] ne e. [h] Kar.
[i–i] ly . . esteit B, q*e* fu signé A.
[k] A tant se sunt les debles. [l] geu.
[m] Coe ke de ly ad oy.

þys talë to ȝow haue y tolde,
how þe fendë halt hym bolde
whan he haþ tyced an holy man
with any temptacyu*n* þat he kan,
hym þenkeþ he haþ do a grete chaffare;
And namely þo þat ordred are,
whedyr hyt be yn a wo*m*man handlyng, §
Or yn any o*þer* lusty þyng;
þarefore lordynges þat kun wel se,
Amendeþ ȝow, pur charyte,
And makeþ nat a-mys þe toye,
þat þe fende of ȝou haue Ioye.

Prest wel y[1]-lettred ys to blame,
þat letteþ nat, for drede ne shame,
To pley *with* wo*m*men, and to rage; §
For, aftyr pleyȝyng, cumþ outrage.
Ofte men se, and haue herd seye,
þat swyche men go an euyl weye. ‡

ȝyue þou a-mong hem mayst na[2] lyue,
But some algatë on þe clyue,
Take þou ensample at seynt Ierom;
Do as he dyd, and go fro hom.

Seynt Ierom wente yn-to deserte,
For drede of synne and foly grete.
Men asked hym why he þedyr ȝede,
Syn he was an holy man yn dede;
"y wentë þedyr, sy*n*ne to fle,
Y dredde hyt wlde ha maystred me;
Sy*n*ne of wo*m*man wyl *with* me fyȝt,
And y fele me yn moche vnmyȝt.
For ȝyf y a-bydë þat batayle,
Y drede þat y shal falle or fayle;
And ȝyf y fle þat ychë bekyr,
Y hopë þan y may be sekyr:"
þarfore me þenkeþ, foles are þo
þat fyȝt, and mow[ë] be þar-fro,
þat fyȝt[ë] so þe deþ to haue [leaf 53]
whan þey mow fle, he*m* self to saue.

þarefore, ȝe prestes þat dwel at hom,

[1] 'y' omitted. [2] nat.

† ¶ Pur ceo, v*us* ai ieo ceo[a] cu*n*té,
† Tut[b] q*ui*dent les deables au*er* gainé 6224

§ Q*u*ant home ad fe*m*me folem*en*t tuché,

† Nomem*en*t si il seit ordené.
Par tant, se deiu*en*t[c] chastier [leaf 154]
Ces q*e* veille*n*t od fe*m*mes[d] iuer; 6228

† Mes trop deit p*r*estre estre blamé
§ Qe maine fe*m*me[e] nule fée;

Mes il ki[f] su*n*t plus p*r*es aleȝ,
‡ As deables[g] comand tiels ordeneȝ; 6232
Ou de ce, se chastieru*n*t,
† Ou a vifs deables irru*n*t.[h]

[a] ai cest example. [b] Ke tut. [c] dusent.
[d] Ceus ki oue f. uolent. [e] manie femme a.
[f] *A.* omits 'ki.' [g] debles. [h] s'en irrunt.

þenkeþ on þe drede of seynt Ierom,
And wo*m*mans[1] felawshepe for to fle
For doute of sy*n*ne, for so ded he.
But of wy*m*men hyt ys grete wundyr,
hyt fareþ w*i*th hem as fyre and tundyr;
Comu*n*ly forsake þey none
þat eue*r* ys made of flessh and bone.
ȝyf she wulde to foly here take,
þe prest algate she myȝt forsake;
For þer ys none, þat she ne may
Haue a sengle man to here pay.
And ȝyf she wulde algate mysdo,
A knaue myȝt best beseme here to,
þan hyt were to take a prest,
For sy*n*ne and sclau*n*der were þere lest.
But how as eue*r* men preche or spelle,
Of prestës wyues men here eue*r* telle.
Of oue*r* wyues y wyl nagh̄t say,
þey do nat wrong, but al day;
But y dare sey, as y haue herde,
On Englys toung[2] to alle þe werlde.
ȝyf þyr be o*þer* mayden or wyfe
þat dysturbleþ þe holy lyfe
Of þe prest, þurgh̄ lecchery,
Aȝens here shal kalle and crye
Alle þat are yn paradys,
And alle þat yn purgatory lys; §
And allë þat are yn þys lyue ‡
Aȝens here shul aryse and stryue;
For eue*r*y prest, aftyr þe sacré,
He parteþ þere Goddys body yn þre,[3]
And offreþ hem to þe fadyr yn heuene
On þys wyse, as y shal neuene;
The fyrst he offreþ hem to blys, ° °
To hem þat yn heuene ys;[4]
þe to*þer* he offreþ for vs alle here, || [lf. 53, col. 2]
þat we to hym be bo*þ*e lefe and dere;

[1] wo*mmens*. [2] tong*e*.
[3] þ*er* þe vble yn þre.
[4] *O.* gloss 'ben.'

¶ Merueille e*st* de la deblesce
Qe co*n*sent de estre p*r*estresce; 6236
† De p*r*estresces ai oy m*u*lt cu*n*ter,
Mes tuȝ iurs a drein les oy da*m*pner.
E ceo ne *est* mie[a] m*er*ueille,
Car p*r*estrece[b] peche sanȝ faille 6240
† [c]En tuȝ ceus q*e* su*n*t en ciel,
‡ E ceus q*e* su*n*t en vie mortel,
§ E tuȝ ceus qe su*n*t mort;
Ore oieȝ cu*m* eole ad tort.[c] 6244
† ¶ Car le oiste q*e* le p*r*estre ad sacré
† En tie*r*s[d] sur l'auter *est* depescé,
|| Le un ofre le p*r*estre p*ur* les vifs,
° ° L'autre p*ur* ceus q*e* su*n*t[e] en parais, 6248

[a] nule. [b] la p*r*estresse.
[c—c] E a tuz ceus ki sunt vif ou mort,
Ore oiez cu*m* ele fet *gran*t tort.
[d] treis. [e] p*ur* les almes.

þe þryde he offreþ to haue memóry
For soules þat are yn purgatóry,
þat God bryng hem oute of[1] peyne
And brynge to[2] þe ioye þat ys certeyne.
Certys, she douþ ful moche a-mys,
þe wo*m*man þat dysturbleþ alle þys.
For, þo soulës are no þyng
wurscheped w*ith* þat offryng,
Noþ*er* vs to cunseyl, or to rede,
Ne hyt helpeþ nat þe dede;
Allë þarefore þat now are,
And þat shul be, and now are fare[go],
Shul dampne þat wo*m*man to be lore,
And curse þe tyme þat she was bore;
And þarw*ith*-alle, ne shal she be quyt,
3yt shal hyre[3] dampne hyre owne ynwyt
þat ychë day þat alle shal[4] ryse
Before Ihesu, þat hygh Iustyse.
lokeþ, 3e wy*m*men, what 3e do!
3yf 3e dyd oght, doþe no more so,
Or harder penau*n*ce, w*ith* bytter teres,
Shul 3e do here, or ellës wheres.
And shame hyt ys euer[5] aywhare
To be kalled 'a prestës mare.'
Of swych one, y shal 3ow telle
þat þe fendë bare to helle;
þys chau*n*cë fyl, þat ys so hard,
Yn þe tyme of gode Edward,—
Edward, syre Henryës sone,—
And þe tale ys weyl to mone.

[*The Tale of the Priest's Concubine, and how Fiends carried off her Dead Body.*]

þyr was a prest ry3t amerous,—
And amerous men are lechours;—

La tierce p*ur* ceus en p*ur*gatoire,
† Qe Deu de eu3 eit[a] memoire;
M*u*lt fet c*er*tes g*r*a*n*t surfet
Qe[b] dignemen*t* nel ad offert;
Prestresse desturbe la digneté
De p*r*estre od ki ad peché;
Pur ceo, tant qe[c] est en luy,
Desturbe qe il[d] ne seit oy
§ Pur les sauue3 Deu loer,
Ne p*ur* les vifs & mors prier,
† Pur ce, q*u*a*n*s qe su*n*t & se*r*runt,
† Al drein iur les escome*n*geru*n*t.
† E sa demeine conscience
Encu*n*tre li durra sentence;
Od le deable da*m*pné serra[e]
* Q*ua*nt Ihesu li roy iugera.[e]
† Vne cu*n*te ai oy cu*n*ter. [leaf 154, col. 2]
[Edward I, died 1307, son of Henry III.]
† Qe ne e*st* mie[f] a celer.

‡ En nos iurs aui*n*t en Engletere,—
Pur ceo le deue3 v*us* meu3[g] crere,—

[1] of here. [2] hem to. [3] here. [4] shal O, þat H. [5] ys euer O, ys H.

[a] ait de eus. [b] Ky [lf. 49, col. 2]. [c] cum. [d] le prestre. [e] *B.* transposes these two lines. [f] fest mie bon. [g] meux le deuom.

Þys prest, þe moste part of hys lyfe,
Helde a wo*m*man as hys wyfe,
Þat no tymë he hare[1] lete,
Só þoght hym þe sy*n*në swete.
Yn sy*n*ne, and yn foly desyre, [leaf 53, back]
Foure chyldryn he gate on hyre.
Þese chyldryn, as þey wox[2] more,
He sette hem vn-to scole to lore;
So þey lernede, þat þe þre
were ordeyned, prestes to be;
Þe fourþë sone was a scoler,
To lernë more he dyde hys power.
when þey were prestys, here fadyr deyde,—
Þe prest þat y er of[3] seyde,—
Þys ychë wo*m*man lefte a-lyue
Aftyr hym foure ȝere or fyue.
Þese foure chyldryn had grete þoght
How þey were yn sy*n*ne furþe broght,
And how here modyr leued ynne,
Alle here lyfe, yn dedly synne;
Þey preyde here, for allë chau*n*ce,
To be of godë répentau*n*ce,
And forþynkë here mysdede
with sorow of hert, and wyþ drede.
But þus answered she to hem alle,
"For no þyng þat may befalle,
Shal y neu*er* repentë me
whyle y haue ȝow prestës þre
Þat for me mow[4] rede and synge, ‡
And, ful weyl, me to blys brynge;
So may my soule to God be broght
For any sy*n*ne þat I haue wroght;
But wylle ȝe allë fourë do
A þyng þat y prey ȝow to?
kepyþ my body, at ȝoure myȝt, §
þre dayys, and þre nyȝt,

[1] here. [2] woxe. [3] er of O, er H.
[4] mowen

§ Vn *pr*estre esteit amerus,
† Sa fe*mm*e tint tuȝ ces iurs,
† En sa[a] vie ne la lessa,
† Tant en sun peché se delita;
† Qatre fiȝ de luy engendra,
† Al escole[b] les enueia;
† Les treis, fist *pr*estres ordener;
† Le q*uar*t, remist escoler,
Tant en l'ap*r*i*s*e se delita
Qe ordener sey[c] ne hasta.
† Le *pr*estre ap*r*es est de-vié;[d]
† La *pr*estresse en vie demoré.
† Les treis *pr*estres e l'escoler
Pur l'alme lur pere fu*n*t prier;
† Lur mere vnt amonesté
† Qe se repenti[e] de sun peché.
† Mes ele bien lur[f] diseit
† 'Qe ia ne se repentireit,
† Pus qe tiels fiȝ out engendré[g]
Qe ser*u*ir poeint da*m*pne Dée;
"E ma alme pet estre sauué
‡ Si v*us*," dist,[h] "p*ur* mei eieȝ chanté;
† Tant,[i] ap*r*es ma mort, faceȝ,
§ Qe treis iurs et nuiȝ me veilleȝ[k]—
Si tant garder[l] me poeȝ—

[a] tute sa. [b] e. de aprendre les . . .
[c] sei ordiner.
[d] deuié. [e] K'el repentist.
[f] e. a eus p*ur* ueir [lf. 49, bk.].
[g] porté. [h] dist A, *om.* B. [i] Mes tant.
[k] en tere me gardeȝ A, treis . . B.
[l] garder tant.

Yn þys hous whan y am dede,
And y hope be saued fro þe quede,
þogh̄ y haue lyued a synful lyfe,
And haue be called a prestës wyfe."
þat graunted þey euery deyl,
For þey wende ha[1] do hyt wele.
Sone aftyrward she euyld, [lf. 53, bk., col. 2]
And deyd sumner þan she wylde. *
here chyldryn, as þey hadde here[2] het,
To wake here body were þey set:
þe fyrst nygh̄t þat þey shulde here wake,
At mydnyȝt þe berë gan to quake;
Here fourë sonys þat saye hyt stere, §
leyd on hond,[3] and helde þe bere;
þe ouþer men hadde swychë drede ||
þat euery man hys wëy ȝede;
with mochë drede and hydous sygh̄t
Askaped þey on þe fyrst nyȝt.
þe toþer nyȝt þat þe chyldryn woke, °°
At þe mydnyȝt þe berë quoke, ‡
And alle þat sate or þerby stode,
For dredë wendë ha wox[4] wode:
þat nyȝt shewed he more hys ire, *
þat hys power was moche yn hyre.
with sorowful syȝt and grete affray
He drogh̄ þe body þere hyt lay,
And to þe dore þe fende hyt brogh̄t; ‡
þat tymë fyrþer myȝt he nogh̄t.
Here fourë sones, with mochë peyne,
Efte hadde þe body yn aȝeyne;
Aboute þe body a rope þey wonde,
And to þe berë fast þey[5] bonde;
So algate þe body with hem lefte;
At þat nyȝt was hyt nat refte.
þe þred nyȝt, moste sorow gan faille;

[1] haue. [2] þey here hadc. [3] hande.
[4] haue woxe. [5] hyt.

† En ceste ma mesun qe vus[a] veeȝ,
† Sauué tuȝ iurȝ quiderai estre,

† Tut seie ieo femme a prestre." 6296
† "Ce[b] ben frum," ces fiȝ diseient;
† Qe legere chose fust,[c] quideient.

* La femme apres est deuié,
† E ces fiȝ sunt[d] assemblé 6300
† De garder lur mere, cum vnt[e] premis,
† Treis iurs, tant cum ele fu[f] uifs.
† La premere nuyt qe l'unt veillé, [lf. 154, bk.]
Vers la mie nuyt, ou passé, 6304
Lur prist vne grant[g] pour,
E sodeinement vne hydur;
Bien[h] poeit sauer chescun hom
Qe deables[i] furent en la mesun; 6308
§ La bere unt regardé[k] tuȝ,
Qe sudeinement est escuȝ;
|| A la[l] fute se sunt tuȝ mis,
Sul ces fiȝ[m] sunt remis. 6312
Cele nuyt atant est passé,
°° E vn autre[n] l'unt veillé.[o]
* Mes le deable[p] vout mustrer
Qe a la[q] femme out grant poer; 6316
‡ A vn hure de la nuyt
A grant hair[r] la bere escuit,[s]
‡ Ieqes l'us le cors vnt tret,
Pur folie qe la femme[t] out fet; 6320
Chaleng i mistrent, ce fu dreit,
Le deable qe[u] serui aueit.

Nepurquant, le cors vnt gardé
Ces fiȝ a cele nuté,[x] 6324
[y]E pur plus grant seurté,
† Le cors a la bere vnt lié.[y]

¶ Quant vint la[z] tierce nuit,
† Ore oieȝ dolur, & poi deduit![aa] 6328

[a] ci. [b] De coe. [c] fu coe.
[d] sunt tuz. [e] aueient. [f] esteit.
[g] tre g. [h] Ke ben. [i] Les debles ke ele B.
[k] esgardé. [l] La gent a la. [m] ses .iiij. fiz.
[n] Vn autre nuit. [o] eueiilé. [p] debles.
[q] en cele. [r] air. [s] escuit B, escut A.
[t] la f. ke ele. [u] debles ke. [x] nuitée.
[y–y] Omitted in *B*. [z] a la.
[aa] deduit B, dedut A.

At þe mydny3t, as þey woke alle,
Come fendës fele, *with* loþely brous,
And fylden allë ful þe hous, *
þey toke þe body and þe bere ‡
wyþ lothly cry, þat alle my3t here;
And bare hyt furþe *þat* none wyst whore,
with-outen ende for eu*er*more.
here sones hyt seyd, and hoped wel,
þat body and soule was lore eche deyl.
þe 3ongest sone þat was a scole*re*,
He preched þys yn stedys here;[1]
þurgh Ingland, yn eu*er*y cuntre,
he tolde þys tale of grete pyte, ‡
Ou*er*al as he went a-boute,
(He spared no*þer* for shame ne doute)
A3ens wy*mm*en þat prestës take,
For hys ownë modyr sake;
For to dampne and stroye þat synne, §
þat no wo*mm*an falle þer-ynne.
3e wo*mm*en, þenkeþ on þys tale,
And takeþ hyt for no troteuale!
Goddes veniau*nc*e was hyt, and hys Ire,
To amende vs alle for loue of hyre.
Yn a pr*o*uerbe, telle men þys,
"He wyys ys, þat ware ys," [6-*syll. line*]
And wysdom es,[2] and feyre maystrye,
To chastyse vs wyþ ouþres folye.
Of prestës kan y sey no þyng,—
So seyd y at þe bygynnyng,—
No*þer* of clerkys neu*er* a deyl,
þéy wote[3] what ys ylle and weyl;
But þus haue y herde for certeyn,
Yn þe worlde ys none so gode skryueyne—
þogh he were wyser þan Salamon
And bettyr langaged þat[4] was Mercyon

[1] ser*e*. [2] ys. [3] wete. [4] þan.

Car, tant cu*m* ces[a] fiz vnt veillé,
† Od sa cu*m*painie vint li maufé,—
Tant i furent de felun
* Qe pleine esteit la mesun,—
‡ Le mort[b] vnt meintenan*t* seisi,
† E leué[c] vn horrible cri;
† La bere el[d] cors unt enporté
Vnqes[e] pus ne fut troué;
† En enfern le porteren*t*,
Cum ces enfanz le[f] quideren*t*.
† ¶ Le tiers fiz, le[g] escoler,
† En mutes leuz le[h] ala pr*e*cher
† Encun*t*re pr*e*stresses en Engletere, [lf. 154, bk., col. 2.]

Pur fere la gent meuz luy[i] crere;
§ A[k] pl*us* dampner cest peché,[l]
‡ Le cunte p*ar* tut ad cunté.[l]
Ces freres, tesmoine le[m] unt porté
Qe ceo auint a cel dunt furen*t* né.[n]

† ¶ De fols pr*e*stres rien ne dirru*m*,
† °Car nus la sus pr*e*mis auu*m*
† Qe des clers rien ne dirrum;
Pur ceo p*ar*ler de euz ne volum,°
† Mes de[p] tant seit chescun ce*r*tein,
† Qe en le mund ni ad si bon escriuein—
† Si il fust cu*m*[q] Salomon sage,
† E cu*m* Marciun de bon langage,

[a] les. [b] cors. [c] Si levent.
[d] e le. [e] Ke vnke. [f] Sicu*m* ses e.
[g] Le fiz ki esteit. [h] muz de lus.
[i] E p*ur* . . le meux. [k] p*ur*.
[l] *B.* transposes these two lines.
[m] Ses f. t.
[n] cel . . né B, lur mere Tost ap*res* la mort lur pere A.
[o—o] K*ar* avant pr*o*mis le auom :
Pur coe de eus parler ne uolum,
K*ar* le ordre auiler ne deuom. B.
[p] de B, da A. [q] autant cu*m*.

And leued yn age a þousend ȝere—
Ne myȝt telle þe sorow and were, (dysese) 8096
Ne þe peyne, þat þe preste shal drye, (suffre)
þat haunteþ þat[1] synne of lecchery.
þey are wroth whan any þus precheþ,
But holy wryt þus vs telleþ[2] and techeþ.
Now turne we aȝen þere we spak 8101
Of handlyng synnë, þat yche lak;
Y tolde of handlyng synne as y kouþe,
And now wyþ[3] foly kyssyng *with* mouþe.
kyssyng doþe moche more euyl 8105
whan handlyng cumþ of þe deuyl;
Some wene þat kyssyng ys no synne, [leaf 54, col. 2]
But grete peryl falleþ þer-ynne. 8108
Be þou neuer so chaste and straunge,
kyssyng wyl þyn hertë chaunge;
Hyt ys forbode, be þou weyl ware, 8111
But ȝyf hyt be here, þat furþe þe[4] bare; ‡
þy wyfë þou mayst kysse *with* ryȝt, §
ȝyt yn sum poynt mayst þou falle yn plyȝt. ||
Seynt Ierom, he speke þ[5] of þys,
Ouer moche for to daunte and kysse; 8116
Daunte a woman oute of skylle,
when no tyme were, she wyl þer-tyl.
Maner þer ys of foule kyssyng,
As ys of dede and of handlyng, 8120
þat falleþ[6] ofte yn pryuyte,
But þat shal nat be tolde for me;
Noþeles, hyt mote be tolde 8123
Yn shryftë, boþe *with* ȝunge and olde.
Sum maner kyssyng ys ful grete vyce,
And wommens hertys to sȳnne wyl tyse;
And who so delyteþ hym þer-ynne,
wommen to foly for[7] to wynne, 8128
Y do hym weyl to vndyrstande,

† E mil anȝ vesqui par age—
† Le mal ne[a] cuntereit, nel[b] damage, 6356
† Ne la peyne, qe il[c] auera,
† Prestre qe cest[d] peché hantera;
Trop dust auer grant hydur,
Prestre qe meine[e] tiel folur. 6360
De ceo seit a tant lessé,
Auant[f] alum a vn autre peché.
† §¶ De tucher femme, parlai auant,
Cum ceo est folie grant; 6364
† Ore vus dirrai del beiser,[g]
Pus qe est si grant mal le[h] tucher.

¶ Home deit en nule manere
‡ Beiser femme, fors sa mere, 6368
Ou sa seore par auenture;
A autre beiser ne eit[i] cure.
§ Ki femme ad espusé,
Baiser la peot a sun gré; 6372
|| Nepurquant, purra[k] pecher
Home mari od[l] sa mulier
Si a vtrage l'ad amé,
† Ceo nus ad seint Ierome cunté. 6376
† ¶ Par folement dauneer
Poeȝ vus malement[m] pecher; [leaf 155]

Ne est mie poi mal[n] turner le qeor
A folie de home, v de[o] mulier, 6380
§ Vn home peot a[p] deables aler

[1] þe. [2] vs þus telþ. [3] of. [4] þe furþ. [5] spekþ *O.* [6] falþ. [7] so.

[a] ne B, *om.* A. [b] ne le B, nel A [lf. 30]. [c] le prestre. [d] Ky tel. [e] haunt.
[f] Si. [g–g] Ke vus dirrai ioe de beiser. [h] ke si gr. m. fet. [i] ait il. [k] si poet. [l] H. oue. [m] souent. [n] Grant mal est a folie. [o] De bon h. ou de bone. [p] Cely poet tost a.

So may he go yn deuyl hande. §
  ȝyt mayst þou sy*m*ne yn lecherye
Yn þe lokyng of þyn yȝe;[1] 8132
Beholde nat wy*m*men ou*er* mochyl;[2]
Here syȝte makeþ mennys þoghtes fykyl;
And who-so haþ a feble herte,
hys ye[1] ys eu*er* ou*er*thuerte. 8136
þyn ye[1] ys þyn[3] messager
To brynge þy dedë yn powere;
Yn swychë syȝt ys mochë gylte;
Shryue þe þ*er*of ȝyf þou wylt. 8140
  ȝyt ys þer[4] more of lecherye
þat ys do w*ith* sorsorye,
Sorsorye þat ys wycchëcrafte;
He þat ys w*ith* þe fendë lafte 8144
Grete synne hyt ys,[5] y ȝeue þe a ȝyfte; [54 bk.]
þenk þer-on yn þy shryfte.
To man þat ys yn gode beleue,
wycchecrafte shal hym neu*er* greue; 8148
Be þou yn gode lyfe, and byleue ryȝt,
And alle þe wecches[6] wyþ alle here myȝt
Shul neu*er* drecche þe[7] where-so þou art
w*ith* no queyntysë of here artt: 8152
þat shewеþ weyl seynt Cypryene,
he was a nygromancyene,
how he myȝt neu*er* a mayden wynne 8155
w*ith* wycchëcrafte here þoghte to synne:
why? For here lyfe was gode and clene,
And stedfaste byleue yn here was sene.

Qe soue*n*t sert de tiel mester.
† ¶ Ces oils[a] en fe*m*me ne deit fichir,
Ki de cel peché se uelt garder; 6384
† Car fol oyl est messager,
Bien le sacheȝ, de fol qeor.
¶ Chescu*n* se garde vtreme*n*t
Qe il ne face enchantemen*t* 6388
† Pur tiel mester, ne[b] sorcerie;
Car, si voleȝ qe veirs v*us* die,
† Ceo serreit gr*ant*[c] mortel peché;
† En *con*fessiun ne seit[d] celé. 6392
† Nepurq*uant*, bon creistien
† Enchantemen*t* ne dute rien;[e]

[*The Tale of St. Justyne, and how the Sign of the Cross protected her from Devils.*]

Yn Antyoche, þat noble cyte, A tale.
wonede þys mayden of grete bounte; 8160
here name men callë seynt Iustyne,
For Ihesu Cryst she suffred pyne.

† ¶ Car en Antioche la[g] citê
† Vne pucele esteit benuré, 6400
† Iustine fu la virgine[h] nomé,
† Qe p*us* pur Deu fu martiriȝé.

[1] eye. [2] mykyl. [3] þy. [4] þyr.
[5] hyt ys O, *om.* H. [6] wycches.
[7] þe O, *om.* H.

[a] Ses oiz. [b] ou. [c] *grant* [lf. 50, col. 2].
[d] seit dunke. [e] de ren.
[f] pout Iustine la. . . [g] la boue. [h] la v. fu.

whan she had takë crystendam
Euery day to scole she nam, 3ede
To-þe scolë, for to lere
þe loue of God, and haue hyt dere.
And as she went to þe scole hous,
A lorde þat hyghte 'Agladyus'—
A gretë mayster and a syre—
was a-namourd so on hyre
þat he ne wyst what do he my3t,
She was so semëly by sy3t. §
He comë vn-to Cypryene,
þys clerk, þys nygromancyene,
And tolde hym al þe enchesun
Of hys grete temptacyun.
Fast he preyde, and hette hym mede
3yf þat he coudë do sum dede,
were hyt [1]godë, were hyt ylle,[1]
þat he my3t haue of here hys wylle.
"Iustyne," he seyd þan, "hattë[2] she
þe feyre mayden þat marreþ me."
And Cypryene hette hym for of hys [54 bk., c. 2]
þat þe mayden shulde be hys.
Cypryene made þan hys queyntyse,
And ded þe fendys many one[3] vpryse,
And comaunded[4] þat Iustyne were lede
Vn-to syre Agladyous bed.
þe forme of here fadyr and modyr þey toke nam,
And yn here lykenes to Iustyne cam,
And badde, here wyl shuldë be went
To Agladyous comaundement.
Iustyne hadde grete wundyr of þys,
And wyþ þe croys she gan here blys,
þan þey[5] vanysshed aweye asswyþe;
She þanked God and was ful blyþe.
þryys[6] þey come, on þre manere,
Beforë Iustyne to apere;

† Apres qe ele fu baptizé,
† L'escole hanta la benuré;
Vns[a] Agladius la regarda
† Souent quant al escole ala;
§ Suspris fu tost de sa beauté,
† En sun qeor l'ad coueité.[b]
† *Le feol*[c] *a Cyprien est alé,*
† *Si ad sa temptaciun cunté,*
† *Premis li ad duns*[d] *duner*
Pur les deables enchanter,
† Qe il luy fussen[e] eydant
† Iustine[f] auer, qe il ama tant.
† Cest Cyprien se est entremis
† De cuniurer les enimis; [leaf 155, col. 2]
† [g]La pucele les comanda mener,
"Alez," dist, "sanz targer."[g]

[1–1] wyþ gode, were hyt wyþ yl. [2] hat.
[3] manye. [4] comaundede hem.
[5] And þey O, þan þe H. [6] þrys.

[a] Vn hom. [b] desiré. [c] fol.
[d] de soen. [e] eus a ly fusent. [f] De I.
[g–g] Sanz targer, fet il, alez,
E cele pucele me amenez.

And here cunseyl was eu*er* þus
"we rede ȝow take Agladyus."
At eu*er*y tyme þat þus[1] þey here besoght,
þe croys was eu*er* yn here þoght,
And made hyt eu*er* hem betwene,
And alle here cunseyl was no more sene;
hadde none of hem lenger powere
with here to speke, or come here nere.
þryys[2] ou*er*comë hadde þey bene,
And þus þey tolde to Cypryene.
wundyr
Cypryene haddë grete ferly,
And asked 'for whom hyt was, and why
þat þey ne myȝtë of here spede,
But eu*er* ou*er*come awey þey ȝede.'
þan spak to hym a fende of helle,
"Syker me here *with* me to dwelle,
And þat þou ne shalt, for loue ne eye,
Beleue on þat y shal þe seye."
whan he hadde seyde hym hys certeynte,
"Now," seyd þe fende, "y shal telle þe:
She beleueþ on one men calle Ihe*s*us,
He þat confou*n*deþ eu*er*more vs;
She ou*er*comeþ vs *with* a croys; [leaf 55]
when we se hyt, we haue no voys;
þe sygne þe*r*of eu*er* we fle,
And drede we haue when we hyt se;
Oure myȝt ys noght, no neu*er* shal,
Ou*er* any þat blesseþ hym *with*-al.
Iustyne þerwyþ defendeþ here so
þat we ne may haue *with* here to do;
And, for here lyfe ys gode and clene,
Oure maystry may ryȝt noȝt be sene;
For ȝyf she lyued yn wykkednes,
þan myȝte we do to here su*m* stres."
Cypryen seyd vnto þat fende,
"Ihe*s*us ys nat þan ȝoure frende,

Mes vne fee, & autre, sun*t*[a] alé,
† E rien ne vnt[b] espleité; 6420
Einȝ su*n*t uencuȝ returné,
P*us* q*e* la pucele se out signé.[c]
Cyprien bien[d] veeit
Qe le deable espleiter ne poeit; 6424
† Meintenant l'ad apelé,
"Di moy," dist,[e] "la verité,
Come*n*t la crestiene pucele
† V*us* ad vencu, q*e* e*st* si bele." 6428
† Le deable respu*n*d, "ceo sacheȝ,
† Dire u*us* ne p*us*, si me ne iureȝ."[f]
† Cyp*r*ien tantost ad iuré;[g]
† E le deable l'ad[h] cunté, 6432
† "Au*er*," dist, "ne pou*m* nule voiȝ
† Q*ua*nt ueu*m* signe de la croiȝ,
Car cel signe trop dutu*m*,
† Pourus sumes q*ua*nt le ueum." 6436
† Du*n*c *est*," dist Cyprien, "plus gra*n*t q*e*[i] v*us*,

[1] 'þus' omitted. [2] þrys.

[a] s'en s. [b] E de la pucele ne vnt ren.
[c] seingné. [d] mut ben.
[e] dist il [lf. 50, bk.].
[f] D. nel p. si ne me *con*iurez.
[g] A tant cyprien l'ad coniuré. [h] ly ad.
[i] Dunc, fet il, est il greindre de.

Hyt may weyl be hym-self haþ myȝt
Syn ȝe drede hys croys be syght;
And ys nat ȝyt þe samë tre,
Haþ þat tokene more myȝt þan ȝe?"
"ȝee," seyde the fendë, "certaynly,
Ouer vs alle he[1] haþ maystry;
And euermore so shal be doun
For hyt was hys owne passyoun;
No þyng þat man may of hym sey,
Doþe oure powere so moche a-weye
As nemne þat passyun and þat rode
þat he shedde on, hys swetë blode;
Heuene and helle þat passyun douten,
And creatures allë þarto louten,
And specyaly 'Ihesus,' þat name
Ys our shenshyp and oure shame."
when Cypryen þys vndyrstode,
He forsoke hem, and bycom gode,
And alle þe crafte þat he hadde haunted,
And Crystendome to take he graunted;
He dyd breke his maumetrye,
And dyd hyt brenne byfore hys ye;
Seþþen at þe bysshope of þe cyte
He dyd hym crysten man to be,
Seþþen he was so stedfast [leaf 55]
Yn þe beleue, þurgh þe holy gast,
þat he was ordeyned dekene hye,
And seþþen bysshope he was wurþy;
Seþen made he Iustyne, abbas
Of alle þe ladyes, as wurþy was.
Swyche grace fel seþþen[2] on hom,
þat boþe þey suffred martyrdom;
And now[3] ys Cypryen with God so herd
þat he ys wurschypde yn alle þe werlde;[4]

Ihesus, de ki estes si pourus;"[a]

† Le deable le grante meintenant,[b]
† Qe de tute rien Ihesu Crist est plus grant.[c]

† ¶ Quant Cyprien ceo entendi,
† Fist qe sages,[d] & auerti;
† Les deables & lur enchantement
De cel hure refusa vtrement;
† [e]Ces ydles a depescé,
E ces faus Deuȝ refusé;
† Pus ad baptesme demandé,
† E le euesqe l'ad baptizé.
† Tant esteit afermé
† E le amur dampne Dée,
† Qe deakene fu tost ordené,[e]
† E euesqe tost apres consacré.[f]
† Iustine establi pur vne abbesse,[g]
† Des seinte virgines[h] mestresse; [lf. 155, bk.]
† Pus furent ensemble martiriȝé
Pur l'amur de[i] dampne Dée.

[1] hyt. [2] seþen fyl. [3] now O, *om.* H.
[4] *O.* inserts—
For yn þe pryuyte of þe messe,
Hys namë euer nemnede ys:—

[a] ki est tant poestus.
[b] ad m. grantez.
[c] de tuz ad ihesus souerain poustez.

[d] Si fit cum sage.
[e–e] Ses fauz deus ad depescé & refusé,
E pus del eueske, bapteme demandé;
E cil l'ad tost baptizé & confermé
E en la loy crestien tant affermé
Ke diakene fu tost apres ordiné.
[f] sacré. [g] e. abbesse.
[h] E de seintes nonaines. [i] de B, *om.* A.

And she ys callede Seynt Iustyne,
A martyr and an holy vyrgyne.
  Þys tale y tolde to 3ow aboute,
Þat 3e ne dur no wycchecrafte doute,
3yf þou be—þat ys to mene—
Yn beleuë gode, and lyfë clene.
who-so þurgh wycchëcrafte haþ tene,
Prey to God and seynt Cypryene
And to þe mayden Seynt Iustyne,
Þat þey delyuer hem[1] fro þat pyne.
  Þarefore, þou man and þou wyfe,
3yf þou be of clenë lyfe,
Þar þe noght drede no wycchëcrafte
Noþer temptyng of þe deuylys shafte;
And 3yf þou be yn dedly synne,
To hys temptyng he may þe wynne.
  3yt þer ys spekyng of vylaynye
Þat longeþ vnto[2] lecherye,
And oftë tyme of foulë speche
Falleþ[3] þarfor hard[ë] wreche;
Of foulë herte cumþ foulë þo3t;
Of foulë þo3t, foule wurdys are bro3t.
Þe foulë wurde, þe speker dereþ,
And þat hyt hereþ and furþ bereþ;
Y hauë toldë of þys lak
Yn þe fyfþe comaundement, þer y spak,
whan y of a nunnë tolde,
Þat coudë nat here tungë holde.
  3yt ys þyr a spyce of leccherye, [leaf 55, bk.]
Auauntëment of olde folye:
A kaynard and an[4] oldë folte,
Þat þryfte haþ loste,[5] and boghte a bolte,
he shal become[n] a dyssour,
And telleþ[6] how he was a lecchour;
Ioye he haþ, hym-self to dyffame
Of alle hys synnes þat he kan name,
And auante hym alle an hye,

8269
8272
8276
8280
8284
8288
8292
8296
8301
8304

† ¶ Ceo *uus* ai cunté pur *prouer*,
† Qe bon creistien ne deit *duter*
  Enchantement de nul[a] bricun,
† Ne del deable *temptaciun*. 6460
† ¶ A lecherie ausi apent
  Parler trop deslauement;
† Trop veu*m nus* souent
  Qe mal avient de[b] tiele gent. 6464
† ¶ La *sus*[c] *vus cuntai de une noneine*
  E de sa greuuse peine
  Qe pur sa fole lange susfri;
  Pur ceo, plus ne dirrai ci; *6468*
  Mes, ki vodera Deu paier,[d]
  Lesse[e] *ordement parler.*
¶ Mes q*uant* pecher ne peot pl*us*,
Le veillard mal-auentur*us* 6472
§ Iuste le feu se auantera
† Des pechie3 qe fet a,[f]
‖ E, pur fere rire la gent,

[1] hym. [2] vnto O, to H. [3] Falþ. [4] an O, a H. [5] lore. [6] telle.

[a] .i. [b] Ke maus auent a [lf. 50, bk., col. 2]. [c] Avant. [d] ben p. [e] Del tut lest. [f] auera.

And make men lagħ at hys foly; ||
And þat ys nat þe synnë leste,
Auaunte þy synne to hym[1] þat þou sest.
Sodom sank, and Gomore,
For þey kryed here synne aywhore;
þese twey cytees, boþe þey[2] sank,
For þey hadde ioye at synne þat stank.
Feyrer hyt were, oure synne forhele,
þan make auauntement þer-of to fele;
þe apostle seyþ þys autoryte,
"3yf þou be[3] nat chaste, be þou pryue;"
Telle hyt þy prest, and to no mo;
For oþer tellyng, ys[4] boþe synne and wo.
3yt ys þyr a specyal spece
þat doþ leccherye klymbe by a grece:
who so wyllë 3yftës 3yue,
On lecheryë he may cleue;[5]
For synne, no 3yftys þou receyue; * forsake
For doute of gyle þou shalt hem weyue;
For whan a lechour haþ 3yue hys mede,
þan hopeþ he weyl þat he shal spede.
Y rede, 3e wommen, 3yueþ gode entent,
For medë 3e wyl sone consent;
Many one for mede doþ ful euyl,
Men sey ofte 'mede ys þe deuyl.'
3yt spekeþ he of a more tresun
þat for lechery ys doun;
3yf men or womman be so wylde
To fordo a getyng of a chylde *
wyþ wurde or dede, syn hyt ys gete, [55 bk., 2]
with mete or drynk þat þey do 3ete,[6]
Or oþer strenkþë, þat hyt dye,
þan þey doun ful grete folye; |
with slagħter hast þou þere hyd, ||
þat þy lecherye ys nat kyd;
Gretly yn euyl þou art coupáble
Yn twey synnës, and dampnáble.

[1] hem. [2] 'þey' omitted. [3] art.
[4] ys O, hyt ys H. [5] clyue.
[6] þey ete.

| Souent sur sei memes[a] ment;
† Ceo ne est mie petite peché,
Einz est grande, pur verité.
† Sodome & Gomoire sunt enfundré
† Pur ceo qe il crierent lur peché;
† Meus dussent lur mals celer
† Qe de les cunter ioie auer.[b]

†* ¶ Receyure ne deuez, ne duner,
Par entente de pecher;
Tut quide[c] le lechur espleiter
† Quant receuez qe vus veut doner;
A peine ne ad si prodom ne[d] mulie[r],
† Qe dun ne peot changer sun qeor.

¶ Si uus unqes entremeistes
† Par fet, ou parole qe vus[e] deistes,
† Ou par beiure, ou par manger,
* Aucune conceptiun desturber, [155 bk., col. 2]
Ou par aucune sorcerie,
| Fet auez grant felunie.
|| ¶ Bien sauum qe peché est grant,
Apres[f] qe conceu est enfant,
Ou apres qe il[g] seit nez,
Si vus dunc le oscież.

[a] memes souent. [b] Ke *a.* i. de les c.
[c] Ben quid. [d] ou. [e] vus B, *om.* A.
[f] pus [lf. 51]. [g] coe k'il.

A-noþ*er* vyleynye þyr ys,
To do a wo*m*man synne þurgh̄ stres:
ȝyf a wo*m*man mete pa*r*áuenture
Yn pryuë stedë, a lechour,
ȝyf he wyl do w*ith* here synne,
And she ne may a-weyë wy*n*ne
But she swerë oþys grym §
A-noþ*er* tyme to come to hym,
Or he makeþ here trouth̄-plyght̄ ‡
Anoþ*er* tymë when she myȝt,
For þat trouþë, y answere
þat no pe*r*el shal she bere;
She nat[1] sy*n*neþ nat dedly,
Hyt ys nó wyl, but maystry; °
Better ys to skape w*ith* an oþe,
þan sy*n*ne dedly, and God be wrothe.
Here-of myȝt men mochë speke,
Of trouþë þat men alle day breke,
For, fals trouþës, and fykyl,
For lechery, are ȝyue mechyl.
ȝyf þou a wo*m*man trouþë plyght̄
Out of holy cherchës syȝt;
Men ogh̄t nat so for to do
þogh̄ þat frendes consente þarto;
For holy cherche ogh̄t fyrst for to wyte[2]
Of here gederyng, ȝyf hyt may sytte
Of allë folës are þey fyles, *
þat gentyl wy*m*men begylys
w*ith* a trouþë of tresu*n*
To reuë here, here warysu*n*, §
But she do by here ordyna*un*ce [leaf 56]
Of hem þat shuldë here auau*n*ce.
And a wo*m*man loueþ ofte yn pryuyte ‡
þat for here falleþ[3] nat weyl to be;
ȝyf she to þat ȝeueþ[4] here treuþe,
þat ys[5] here ful mochë reuþe;

[1] ne. [2] wete. [3] falþ. [4] ȝyfþ.
[5] ys to.

† ¶ Qe meus ne pet eschaper
‡ Qe p*ar* fiance al lechur dun*er*,
§ Ou p*ar* auenture iurer,[a]

Meus luy[b] vodreie cu*n*seiller
Qe ele sa fiance al hure[c] donast,
Ou p*ar* auenture iurast,
Qe autre fee freit sun desir
E vendreit a sun pleisir;
Qe dun*c* ne le seofre[d] pecher,
° Car, p*ar* serem*ent* encu*n*tre qeor,
Ne peot nul moltelem*ent*[e] pecher;
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Mes tiel[f] deiuent tenir serem*ent*,
Fe*m*mes pur uiure chastem*ent*.[f]
¶ De fiance v*us* voil ci p*ar*ler,
Car ieo crei qe i ad[g] mester.
Chescu*n* home deit ben sauer,
Qe fiance priué ne deit dun*er*
De fe*m*me tenir, & espuser;
Plusurs seruent de tiel mes*ter*.
Sei*n*t eglise l'ad defendu
Pur mals qe en su*n*t auenu.
Meinte p*ar* tant e*st* descunseillé
E en ceste siecle degablé,[h]
Qu*an*t fiance folem*ent* ad[i] duné
Sanȝ cu*n*sail[k] de sun parenté.
Home[l] fet ausi cu*m* felun,
* E durem*ent* gr*ant* tresun,
Qe gentile fe*m*me issi deceit
Si ele cunsail pr*imes* ne seit
§ De ceus qe le unt a duner,
Autrem*ent* li p*ur*ra[m] encu*m*brer.
‡ ¶ Meinte receit fei priué, [leaf 157]
De home qe eole[n] ad amé,

[a] de pa*r*iurer. [b] la. [c] auant.
[d] nel suffri. [e] mortelmen*t*.

[f–f] tel se*r*ment ne deit tenir
Femme ke chastem*ent* uoet deu se*r*uir.
[g] li ad. [h] vie mut esgarrez. [i] ad f.
[k] los & conseil. [l] Le hom.
[m] la poet [lf. 51, col. 2]. [n] cely k'el.

þat trewþe dar she nat be a-knowe,
For drede þat she haþ loued so lowe.
þurgh̄ cunseyl of here frendys wylle,
She ys þan ȝyue a-noþer vntyl;
Y dar sey hyt hardyly,[1]
'þat wo*m*man leueþ yn lechery;
And þat ychë man also
To whom she ȝaf fyrst trouþë to,
ȝyf he any ouþer wedde,
Or wi*th* any go to bedde,
ȝyf þey boþe wulde haue[2] do þat
þat here mouþes to-gedyr spak,
And haue[2] fulfylled, at here myȝt,
Here pryue trouþë þat þey plyȝt.'
A wers[ë] spycë ȝyt men holdes,
To begyle a wo*m*man wi*th* wordys;
To ȝyue here trouþë but lyghtly
For no þyng but for lygge here by;
wi*th* þat gyle þou makest here asent,
And bryngest ȝow boþe to cumbrement.
þarfore now y warne ȝow alle,
Man and woman, for þyng may falle,
þat ȝe be neue*r* so fole-hardy
To ȝyue ȝoure trouþe[3] so pryuyly,
Ne wo*m*mans trouþë for to take,
Ne trouþë ȝyue for weddyng sake,
Tyl holy cherche haue demyd ryȝt
wyþ lokyng of frendes sygh̄t.
Pryuytes manye falle þe*r*[4]-ynne;
þyn ynwyt þe telleþ whych ys sy*n*ne;
Su*m* pryuytes of lechery ‡
Yn opu*n* speche are vyleynye; °
þarfor wyl y nat hem alle descryue, | [56, col. 2]
But alle behoueþ vs þer-of shryue; ‖

[1] hardyly O, hardly H. [2] ha.
[3] trouþe O, *om.* H. [4] her.

† De pour nel ose pus gra*n*ter
Pur ces[a] paren3 corucier;
† Pus, e*st* a vn autre espusé
Par cu*n*sail de sun[b] parenté,
Auant qe ceoli est deuié
A ki fey duna en pr*i*ueté;
* En mortel peché tu3 iur3 girra
Tant cu*m* ceoli viuera:
† E il, si autre ad espusé,
† Meement[c] si iuste cele ad cuché
A ki fei duna priué;
Ceo sache chescu*n* de[d] verité,
† Si en lur qeor fu, cu*m* vnt pa*r*lé
Qua*n*t la pr*i*ué fiance unt[e] duné.
† ¶ Fay duné a acun pa*r* boidie,
† Qe e*st* plus gra*n*de[f] tricherie.
La fe*m*me n'entend[g] espuser,
† Mes sulem*en*t od luy cucher,
† E pa*r* tant la fe*m*me[h] ad gabbé
A ki sa fay ad[i] duné.
¶ Cesti peche mortelem*en*t,
Car rien fors lecherie ne ente*n*t.
[k]Bien se garde chescu*n* pur ceo,
† Fey duner en priuité,
Car ceo e*st*, ieo vus di, peché;
Par tant e*st* meint encu*m*bré.[k]

‡ ¶ Les pr*i*ue3 pechie3 de lecherie,[l]
° [m]Qe les nomer e*st* vileinie,
| Tere voil, meu3 qe escriure;[m]
Cal, al come*n*cem*en*t[n] del liure,
Pr*e*mis qe[n] des pr*i*uite3 ne dirai ren,
Car mal pout fere, & poi de bien.°
‖ Ren nepurqua*n*t ne deue3 celer[p]
Qua*n*t [q]vus uus vole3 confesser,[q]

[a] ses. [b] sa. [c] Nomeem*en*t.
[d] pur. [e] priuée fai fu.
[f] E coe est mut gra*n*t.
[g] n'entent a. [h] ad la f. [i] ad issi.

[k–k] Omitted in *B*. [l] lecherie B, vileinie A.
[m–m] Ne estoit pas ke ioe les vus die.
[n–n] vus promis ben
Ke . . . . .
° This line is omitted in B.
[p] N. ren ne celerum.
[q–q] vendrum a confessiun.

þyn ynwyt wote what þou hast wroght,
And whych ys synne, and whych ys noȝt;
Alle þese spyces þat y haue tolde,
On dyuers maners are synnës folde.
ȝyf þy flesshë ofte aryse
Yn wyl or dede to many of þyse,
þat þou mayst nat þy flesshë daunte,
þat sum algate behoueþ þe haunte,
Be nat þarfor yn wanhope; §
Alle may be quenchyde with a drope,
ȝyf þou mayst for þy synnë grete,[1]
And be yn wyl hyt for to lete.
For many a gode man, olde and ȝonge,
haþ be yn flesshëly temptyng;
So was seynt Poule, þe holy man,
Hys flesshe was temptyde with Satan;
Seynt Benet was so, ȝe herde me telle,[2]
He was yn poynt to leue hys celle;
And ouþer men mo of relygyun
Haue be yn hard temptacyun;
But man behoueþ pryue[3] hys myȝt,
Aȝens hys ownë flesshe to fyȝt;
For ȝyf þou late hyt haue hys[4] wyl,
wyltou, neltou,[5] hyt wyl þe spylle.
And y shal telle here, ȝyf ȝe wyl,
A talë for þe[6] samë skylle,[7]
þat a man myshopë noght
þogh he haue grete temptyng of þoght.

|| Ne la manere, nel[a] peché
En confessiun seit[b] celé; 6568
¶ La conscience ben aprendra [leaf 156, col. 2]
Qe chescun a sun prestre dirra.

§ ¶ Nul se deit desesperer[c]
† Tut ne pusse[d] il sa char danter; 6572

† Meint home[e] ad esté tempté,

† Si fu l'apostle seint Pol dampne Dée;[f]

† Mes cumbatre couent leaument
Qe[g] sauf veut estre al iugement. 6576

[*The Tale of the tempted Hermit, or How we should never Despair.*]

A tale.

[From *Vitas Patrum*, p. 573, and not St. Gregory, as Wadington says. We find it again in the first of the *Narrationes* of Etienne de Besançon. —G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 202.]

Seynt Gregory telleþ, for oure profyte,
How þyr was onys an ermyte:
þys ermyte had grete temptyng
yn hys þoght, ouer alle þyng;
And as þys temptyng on hym ran,

† Seint Gregoire nus ad cunté .exemplum.

† Qe un hermite fu mult tempté;

[1] *O.* gloss 'wepe.' [2] p. 238. [3] preue. [4] þe. [5] nyltou. [6] þys. [7] skyl.

[a] ne le. [b] ne seit. [c] deseperer. [d] poet [lf. 51, bk.]. [e] prodhome. [f] seint Iohan le apostle dé. [g] Ky.

He 3ede vnto an oldë man
And tolde hym allë, vp an downe,
Of hys grete temptacyun. 8448
þat olde man seyd to hym astyte[1] [leaf 56, bk.]
'He was nat wurþy to be an Ermyte,
þat swychë þoghtës shuldë þynke,
And þoght of womman wulde hym synke.'
þys oldë man gan hym so stoute, 8453
þat hys gode hope was alle yn doute;
For þe wurdes þat þe olde man gan seye,
Yn-to þe wurlde he toke þe weye. 8456
As he cam[2] goyng yn þe strete,
An holy abbot gan he mete;
þe abbotys name was Apollo, §
And sone he spake þe ermyte to; 8460
þe ermyte hadde so sory þoght,
Ayen to þe abbote spake he noght. ‡
þys abbot was a ful wys man,
And yn hys þo3t ful sone hyt ran, 8464
And be þe semlant of þe ermyte,
þat he was yn grete sorowe and syte;
þe abbot asked hym ones or twyys;
At þe[3] laste þe ermyte seyd hys auys. 8468
"Y am," he seyd, "bro3t allë down
with flesshly temptacyun*n*;
And at an oldë man y was,
And tolde hym alle my[4] hardë kas; 8472
And he seyd, y was nat wurþy,
þe ermytagë to com ny,[5]
Ne was yn wey me to saue,
whyl y shulde swych þo3tës haue; 8476
And, for he[6] comforted me so yl,
Yn-to þe worlde now ys my wyl,

† [a]Cest ala a vn veil hom
† E cu*n*ta sa te*m*ptaciun; 6580
† Mes le veil home li ad dit
† 'Qe il ne fut digne de tel habit
† Qe tiel p*en*se out en sun qeor,
† Car de nul fe*m*me dust penser.'[a] 6584
† ¶ Cest he*r*mite se desespera,[b]
† E arere al siecle se turna.[c]
† Vn sei*n*t abbé le[d] encuntra,
Si li demande, 'ou il ala,'— 6588
§ Cest abbe3, Apollo aueit nun,[e]
*Mu*lt fu sages & seint hom,—
‡ Tant fu le he*r*mite anguissé,
Qe od le seint n'ad rien[f] pa*r*lé. 6592
† Apollo bien[g] entendi
† Qe pur dolur ne luy respu*n*di.[h]
† Tant soue*n*t l'ad demandé,
† Qe il al drein l'ad[i] cunté 6596
† 'Qe des pe*n*sers de lecherie fu[k] te*m*pté,
† E qe a vn veil home esteit alé;
A ki, q*ua*nt la ve*r*ité out conu,[l]
† Dist qe en vie ne fu nient de salu;[m] 6600
† Pur ceo se desespera,[n]
† E arere al secle[o] returna.'

[1] *O.* gloss 'anoun.' [2] com. [3] At þe H, At O. [4] myn. [5] nyghe. [6] he O., H. *om.*

[a—a] Si est a vn veil he*r*mite alé;
E si ly ad sa te*m*ptaciun mustré;
Mes ly veillard *pur* veir ly diseit,
Ke de tele habite digne ne esteit,
P*us* ke teus pensers en quer aueit,
Kar de fe*m*mes þense, dit, nul ne deue.

[b] desepera. [c] secle returna. [d] ly.
[e] a nun. [f] ne ad.
[g] E par tant Apollo tre ben.
[h] et hunt ne uout pa*r*ler oue ly.
[i] Ke al d. ly ad. [k] Ke de l. esteit.
[l] A ki la uerité out tut cunté.
[m] k'en voi ne fu de estre sauué.
[n] desepera. [o] E al s. se.

And lyue þere[1] best wyse þat y may,
Syn y serue nat God to pay."
  þan seyde þe abbot syre Apollo,
"þe olde man wyst nat what was to do;
þou mayst se now, by my vysage,
þat y am olde, and weyl yn age,
And y fele a ful hard prykyl
þat my flesshe tempteþ me mykyl,
Vnneþë ys hyt day ne oure [lf. 56, bk., col. 2]
þat y ne am þar-*with* tempted soure;
But þogh̄ my þogh̄t be oute of skyl,
To do ȝyt wers[ë], y ne wyl;
Ne more[2] shalt þou þy self mysdo,
þogh̄ þou be tempted neu*er* so.
Y rede, þat[3] yn godenes þat þou dwelle,
And turne aȝen vnto þy celle,
And fonde aȝens þy flesshe to fyȝt,
And late hyt nat haue alle þe myȝt."
He broȝte þys ermyte to swyche certeyne,
þat to hys celle he turned aȝeyne.
  þe abbot knew [wel] alle þe pas
where þe olde man wonyng was;
þedyrwarde þe wey he nam.
And when he a lytyl besydë cam,
He sette hym dowu*n*, and preyd Ihesu
Ful of myȝt and [of] vertu,
þat þe olde man myȝt fele su*m* þyng
Of þe ermytes flesshely temptyng,
To chastyse hym for hys broþer,
þat he myscumfort eft nou*n* oþer.
  when he hadde leye yn orysu*n*
long *with* grete deuocyu*n*,
He ros vp, and byhelde,
And sagh̄ a blak man stonde yn þe felde,
And to þe olde man arwes[4] ded shete

[1] þe. [2] No more. [3] 'þat' omitted.
[4] arewes.

† Apollo l'ad mult[a] amonesté
* Qe en[b] sa celle fu returné; 6604
  Kar ia fu cely, fet il, vn veil hom,[c]
‖ E q*uite* ne fu nent[d] de temptisun,
ǂ Si tres veil c*um* il esteit; 6607

M*ult* p*ar* tant luy[e] cunforteit. [lf. 156, bk.]
† Apollo l'ad tant s*er*moné
† Qe a sa celle e*st* returné.[f]
‖ ¶ Li abbeȝ[g] al veil home e*st* alé
  Qe out le h*er*mite descunforté; 6612
  De-hors[h] sa celle esteeit,

† E[i] de fin qeor Deu prieit,

[k'] Qe ceo qe le h*er*mite senti,
† Al veil home venast p*ur* li.'[k] 6616

† Tant ad longes Deu prié
† Qe de oreisun se e*st*[l] leué;
† Vn neir home uist ester[m]
† Vers le veil home seter;[n] 6620

[a] mult A, *om.* B. [b] a.
[c] Kar . . hom B, *om.* A.
[d] Vncore ne fu il pas q*uit*es.

[e] E par t*aunt* mut le.
[f] Apollo . . returné A, *om.* B.
[g] Apollo. [h] E cil de-hors. [i] Ov.
[k–k] Apollo prie deu ke te*m*ptaciun enueiast
Al veil hom, par vnt se chastit.
[l] o. est sus. [m] en esteant. [n] setes trehant.

Ry3t many, and sum wel[1] grete.
So many arwes[2] to hym he drogh̄, † Tant des setes tret a luy,
þat þe olde man felt temptyng ynogh̄; 8516 † Qe le ueillard fu plein d'ennuy;
þe arwes were temptacyons,
And sharpë sterynges, and felons;
So many and smart, he hem hadde,
þat he sate as he hadde be madde, 8520 † Cum vn home yure seait,
þat wytte hadde lorë, as he sat, † Si ne sauoit qe fere pout.[a] 6624
Or was yn a were[3] to do sum-what.
Ar he agh̄t seyd, ar dyd any dede, Al[b] drein est sus leué,
þe same weye þat þe ermyte 3ede, § 8524 * E uers le siecle returné,
þat yche wey þe ermyte 3ede ynne [leaf 57] § Meme la veie qe le hermite ala
To þe worlde, to do hys synne. * Qe il si malement cunseilla. 6628
þe abbot Appollo say[4] euerydeyl; † Apollo l'ad[c] regardé;
And how he was temptede, he wyst hyt † Bien sout qe il fu[d] tempté.
weyl, 8528
And fonded for to take þe strete,
with þat olde man for to mete: † Le ueillard encuntra,[e]
he seyd, "olde man! what dost þou here, † E pus le[f] demanda 6632
And why hast þou so mornyng chere? 8532 † 'Pur qei esteit[g] tant anguissé,
whydyr hast þou þogh̄t to go?
Be[5] sy3t hyt seme þ þat þe were wo."
þe oldë man seyd ry3t no3t, † Bien entendi le veil hom
But hyt ran hym weyl yn þo3t 8536
þat þe abbot had[6] inspyracyun, † Qe Apollo sout sa temptaciun; 6636
And wyst hys[7] grete temptacyun;
For shame he my3t nat telle how smart[8] † Mes de hunte ne li[h] pout cunter
þe temptyng þat come to hys hert; 8540 † Ceo qe il senti en sun qeor.
But þe abbot wyst for certeyn, Apollo luy comanda[i]
And bad[9] hym to turne a3eyn; † 'Qe en sa celle returna,[k] 6640
And shewed hym weyl for two þynges, † E de dou3 choses fust il seur,[l]
why þat he hadde no temptynges; 8544 Qe le deable nel conust desqes cel iur,[m]
He seyd, 'þe fende of hym ne ro3te, † Ou de luy poi de force feseit,
Ne hym to tempte aboutë so3te, † Ou de ly tempter ne se[n] deigneit, 6644
Ne þogh̄t hys lyfe so moche wurþy,

[1] ful. [2] arewes. [3] wer. [4] saghe.
[5] By. [6] had O, *om.* H. [7] hyt.
[8] smert. [9] bade O, had H.

[a] sout . . poait. [b] Mes al.
[c] le ad. [d] Ky ben s. k'il esteit.

[e] encuntrer ala. [f] E pus apres si ly.
[g] fu. [h] pur hunt ne.
[i] *B.* [lf. 52] adds, 'ke avant ne alast.'
[k] Mes ke il a sa c. tost returnast.
[l] E ke de .ii. ch. tut sur serroit.
[m] ainz cel iur nel coniseit. [n] *Pur* coe t. ly ne.

For he helde hym self so holy,
And blamed oþer for here fallyng,'
" þy lyfe hym þynkeþ ys wurþ no þyng;
To gode men ys hyt grete passyun
To fele þe fendes temptacyun;
And for he tempted[1] þe noȝt here,
Yn ouþer stede þou shalt by[2] hyt dere;
Ne late þou nat lyȝtly by þo
þat are tempted of flesshly wo,
But, þenk weyl þat þey are gode,
ȝyf þey þat temptyng with-stode,
And are sykerer aftyr temptynges,
And kepe hem better with many þynges;
And ȝyt[3] men sey God loueþ hem noȝt,
þat haue no temptyng yn dede ne þoght.
þys temptyng was for þy despyte [lf. 57, col. 2]
þat þou haddest of þe gode ermyte
whan he hys[4] temptyng to þe shrofe,
And þy cumforte awey hym drofe." *
At þys pas[5] þys tale tolde ys ‡
For temptacyons[6] of mannys flesshe,
þat none ne myscumforte hym
þogh þat hys flesshe be brysi and brym.
So holy man was neuer none
þat temptacyun ne hat[7] hym ouergone,
were hyt lytyl, or were hyt mykyl,
þat of hys flesshe ne haþ hadde sum prykyl;
And þo þat wyl be ryȝt certeyne,
Cumforte hem[8] weyl to fyȝt aȝeyn,
For no man may yn certeyn be,
But he fyȝt flesshly lustys[9] to fle.
God graunte vs allë now fro heþen
Oure flesshë so to holde be-neþen,[10]
And oure soules so to save[11] aboue,
þat God of heuene vs allë loue.

† Sicum il fet la seinte gent,
† Qe temptaciun sentent[a] souent.' [lf. 156, bk., col. 2]
Pus li ad tut[b] cunté
† Pur qei si forement fu tempté,
' Pur ce qe il ne cunforta[c]
† Le hermite qe il confessa,[d]
Einȝ le fist desesperer[e]
* E al siecle returner.'
‡ ¶ Ceste cunte vus ai pur ceo cunté,
† Qe nul ne seit desesperé[f]
† Tut seit il forement tempté,
Car ensi ad meint home[g] esté;
E qe bon est recunforter
† Ki lem[h] uout retrere de pecher.
¶ Mes ki al regne Deu veut[i] venir,
Seure ne deit chescun desir
De sa char en lecherie,
Qe tant est plein de vileinie.

[1] tempteþ. [2] bye. [3] ȝyt O, hyt H.
[4] hys O, *om.* H. [5] 'p' erased.
[6] temptacyun. [7] haþ.
[8] hem O, hym H.
[9] lust. [10] byneþen. [11] haue.

[a] Ky tempté sunt mut.
[b] tretut. [c] uout conforter.
[d] k'il deust confesser.
[e] deseperer. [f] deseperé.
[g] issi . . prodhom.
[h] hom. [i] ne veut A, uoet B.

Here bygynneþ[1] Sacrylage.

Of þese dedly synnës seuene,
þat we wraþþe *with*, God of heuene,
Of hem haue we touched neyde[2]
As holy men haue wryten and seyd;
3yt mow[ë] we nát[3] weyl werche
3yf we forgetë holy cherche, §
holy cherche, our modyr dere,
Of here shul we telle 3ow here,
How men sy*nn*e, and on what wyse,
A3ens þat falleþ to here fraunchyse.
þat a3ens here frau*n*chyse falles,
'Sacrylegë' men hyt calles;
'Sacrylegë,' frenche hyt ys,
Menyng of 'mysdede' or 'mys.'
'Mysdedë to holynes,'
'Sacrylege' on Englysshe ys;
Allë þyng þat men *with*-holde, [leaf 57, back]
Stole or reftë,[4] 3yue or solde,
with-outë leue of here wytyng,
þat kepë holy cherches þyng,
Alle swych þyng ys sacrylege,
with-outë leue ys alle outrage.
Now of þe fyrst þat we haue spoke,
þey þat hauë cherches broke,
And stole þo þynges þat were *þer*-ynne,
'Sacrylage' men calle þat synne.
3yf þyng vnhalewed were forgete,
þat yn holy cherche were lete,
Or halewed þyng yn ou*þer* stede lay,
And ogȟt *þer*of were bore away,
where[5] hyt werë 3yue or solde,
For sacrylege, alle ys hyt tolde.
Many vyces *þer*to[6] longe;
Alle are þey synne, but su*m* are stronge;
y shal 3ow telle of[7] su*m* maners

† ¶ Des set peche3 plus ne dirrai,
Gracié seit le[a] haut ray
Qe nus ad si[b] auant mené
Ke conustre poum quei *est* peché;[c]
Il nus doint, pur sa pité,
Chose dire dunt[d] seit paié.

De le peché de Sacrilege.[c]

§ Tuchier couient en tute guise
Peché[e] qe tuche seint eglise;
Seurement ne purrum passer,
E sacrilege tresublier;[f]
Pur ceo de cest peché dirrum,
† E de sacrilege[g] vus cunterum.

† ¶ Ki ad muster[h] debrusé,
† Ou rien qe a muster[h] apent enporté,
† Chay est en le peché
Qe *est* sacrilege[i] apelé.

† ¶ Ces[k] autres racines vus cunterai

[1] bygynþ. [2] nede. [3] weyl nat. [4] reft. [5] Whe*þer*. [6] her to. [7] on.

[a] al. [b] tant. [c] *A.* omits this line. [d] Vne c. d. d. il. [e] Vn peché. [f] E le peché de sacrilege lesser. [g] ses racines [lf. 52, col. 2]. [h] al eglise. [i] s. est. [k] Ses.

As 'manuel pecchés' me lers.[1]
But, vnkynde and enuyous,
Ouerdo, proud, and daungerous,
Euermorë fynde þey teyl,
þogh̄ a man sey neuer so weyl;
Noþeles, so weyl y nat seyd,
But þat to my sawe, blame may be leyd
For foule englyssh̄, and feble ryme
Seyde oute of resun many tyme;
But God ȝelde hem at here endyng,
þat wyl amende myn vnkunnyng;
But who so blameþ and wyl nat amende,[2]
He doþe nat as þe curteys kende.
Go we furþe now[3] on oure werk:—
ȝyf a man yn euyl smyte a clerk,
Yn sacrylage he falleþ ylle
ȝyf he dyde hyt by hys wylle.
ȝyf he be man of relygyoun,
þou art to blame with more resun;
Twey skyles are ful perylous, [lf. 57, bk., col. 2]
Boþe ordred and relygyous.
Also relygyous are[4] to wyte,
þat for maystry wyl gladly smyte;
þey ogh̄[5] to be suffráble and meke,
And no foly on ouþer men seke;
Hys tung shuld be hys fauchoun;
Hys strokes shulde be hys orysun;
ȝyf any be yn foly stoute,
Holde yn cloystre,[6] and com nat out.
Also may he be sore a-ferde
þat doþ vyleynye yn chyrche ȝerde,
Namly, syn hyt halewed was,
þe more he doþë of trespas.
Vnkynde man ys he hardly[7]
þat yn cherche ȝerde[8] doþ vyleyny;

Sicum de nos mestres apris[a] ay;
Rien vus dirrai sanȝ bon[b] garant,
Ceo vus premis ieo bien auant.

† ¶ Ky clerc ad batu[c] ordené, [leaf 157]
† Chei est en cest peché,
Si est pur veir escomengé,
Car par entent[d] le fet de gré.
† ¶ Fet ad plus grant[e] mesprisiun
Ki home bate[f] de religiun,
† Car en dous maneres est a Deu lié
Qe[g] religius est, e ordené.
† ¶ Ne apent a home de religiun
† Cumbatre encuntre[h] nul hom;
§ Sa espeie deit estre oresun;
† Porter ne deit autre[i] fauchun;
† Ki autre chose fet,[k] il est bricun,
† E[l] clostre dust estre, ou en dungun.
¶ Ki cymiter n'ad nettement gardé,[m]
† Il ad pur ueir trespassé;[n]
† Nomement si il est dedié;
† Dunc est apert sun peché.

[1] manuele pecche . . leres.
[2] mende. [3] now furþ.
[4] men are. [5] oghte.
[6] Holde hym yn cloustre. [7] hardyly.
[8] cherche ȝerde O, cherȝerde H.

[a] troué. [b] Ren ne d. s. [c] b. ou A, batu B.
[d] ecoment . . A, escumege Ky par mal entent B.
[e] ben greindre. [f] ad batu hom. [g] Kar.
[h] De combatre cuntre. [i] anlaz ne.
[k] autrement le fest. [l] En. [m] ne gard n.
[n] trespas pur veir granmant.

Oure long hous hyt ys to come,
To reste yn, tyl þe day of dome.
*þer*fore we shuld, 3yf we were kynde,
kepe hyt clene *with* godë mynde.
And þese prestes me þynkeþ do sy*n*ne
þat late here bestys fyle *þer*-ynne.
þe gres ys hys þat þerë grenes, §
þe placë ys þe parysshenes. ‡
But lordës þat haue seyn*or*ye,
þey do *þer*yn most vyleynye;
For þer[1] hope ys, whan þey shul deye,
þat yn þe cherche men shul he*m* leye;
And y shal telle a lytyl wy3t,
how a bonde man bourded *with* a kny3t;
And þe borde ys gode to here,
who-so loueþ wurdes to lere. A tale

† Cymit*er* *est* nos*tre* mesun
Ou nus[a] trestu3 reposeru*m*
† E le iuge*men*t atendru*m*;
† P*us*,[b] net garder le deuu*m*.
† ¶ Le p*re*stre ne deit del mustre[c]
† Ces[d] bestes mettre en cimit*er*;
Si mal ens*am*ple doine p*re*mer,
Plus *est* p*ar* resun a blamer.
Ne p*ar*sone fere nel deit,
§ Tut q*ui*de il auer al h*er*be[e] dreit;
La place *est* a parochiens,
‡ Qe[f] la girru*nt* cu*m* creistie*n*s.

[*The Tale of the Reproof that a Norfolk Bondman gave a Knight for not respecting the Sanctity of a Churchyard.*]

Yn Northfolk, yn a tou*n*ne,
wonede a kny3t besyde a p*er*sone;
Fyl hyt so, þe kny3tes manere
was nat fro þe cherche ful fere;
And was hyt þan, as oftyn falles,
Brokë were þe cherche-3erde walles.
þe lordës hyrdës often lete [leaf 58]
Hys bestys yn-to þe cherche[2] 3erde & ete;
þe bestys dyd as þey mote[3] nede,
Fyled ou*er*al þere þey 3ede.
A bond man say[4] þat, and was wo
þat þe bestys shuld þere go;
He com to þe lorde, and seyd hym þys:—
"Lorde," he seyde, "3oure bestys go mys;
3oure hyrde doþ wrong, and 3ourë knauys,
þat late 3oure bestys fyle þus þese grauys;
þere mennys bonys shuldë lye,
Bestës shuld do no vyleynye."

[1] here. [2] cherche *om.* [3] moste. [4] saghe.

[a] nus A, *om.* B. [b] De tant plus. [c] muster. [d] Ses. [e] en l'erbe [lf. 52, bk.]. [f] Ky.

þe lordes answere was sum*m*what vyle,
And þat falleþ euyl to a man gentyle; 8688
" weyl were hyt do ry3t for þe nones
To wurschyþ swych[ë] cherlës bones;
what wurschyp shuld men make
Aboute swych cherlës bodyes blake?" 8692
þe bonde man answerëd and seyd
wurdys to-gedyr ful weyl[1] leyd:
" þe lorde þat made of erþë, erles,
Of þe[2] same erþe made he cherles; 8696
Erlës my3t, and lordës stut,
As cherlës shal yn erþe be put;
Erlës, cherlës, alle at ones, 8699
Shal none knowe 3oure, fro oure, bones."
þe lorde lestened þe wurdës weyl
And recorded hem eue*r*y deyl;
No morë to hym wulde he seye,
But, lete hym go furþe hys weye; 8704
He seyd þe bestys shulde no more,
By hys wyl, comë þore. [6-*syll. line*]
Seþen he closed þe cherche3erde so
þat no best my3t come þarto 8708
For to ete, ne fyle þe*r*-ynne;
So þo3t[3] hy*m* seþen, þat hyt was sy*n*ne.
þyr are but fewë lordës now
þat turne a wrde so wel to prow; 8712
But, who[4] seyþ hem any skylle, [lf. 58, col. 2]
Mysseye a3en, fouly þey wylle.
Lordynges,—þyr are ynow of þo,
Of gentyl men, þyr are but fo. fewe 8716
Hyt ys defended yn þe decre,
þat none yn cherche shal beryed be,
But bysshope, or abbot of relygyu*n*,
Or prest þat ys of gode renou*n*. 8720
A man þat haþ no gode fame ryfe[5]
Of dede, of hew, of holy lyfe,
Of gode feyþ, ne of charyte

[1] ful weyl to-gedyr. [2] þat. [3] þught. [4] who so. [5] ryffe.

[*on leaf* 157, *col.* 1, *Harl.* 278]

† ¶ Car il e*st* defendu en decrée
† Qe en eglise ne seit nul posé,[a]
† Si euesqe ne seit, ou abbé,[b]
† Ou p*re*stre qe m*ult* seit[c] renumé. 6716
† ¶ Lay home qe ne e*st* m*ult* alosé[d]

[a] enterré. [b] S'il ne seit moine ov abbé. [c] seit mut. [d] Cely ki n'est mie alosé.

Yn almes dede, ne of ouþer bounte,
Me þenkeþ hyt were ful perylous
To berye swych one yn Goddes house;
with swych ys holy cherche but fyled,
And hem self are moste bygyled.
ȝyf þe soulë be nat wurþy
þat þe body lygge so solempny,[1]
þan haþ þe soulë morë[2] peyne;
þat men wurschyp þe body, ys veyne.
wykked men and vserers, §
lechours, and lordys of foule maners,
þat mow ȝyue pens ful godë wone,
þey shul be leyde yn toumbe of stone,
And hys ymáge ful feyre depeynte,
Ryȝt as hé were a cors seynt;
þe wrecched soule, þe soþe to seye,
Shal a-bye alle þe noblye, sorow
And sum for euer be broȝt to bale;
And þerby wyl y telle a tale.

† De fey, des vertues,[a] & de bunté,
† En muster ne deit estre enseuili,[b]
Car poi li vaudreit, sicum ieo qui.
[leaf 157, col. 2]
§ ¶ Mes en muster mettent les vserers[c]
† Pur lur tresor de[d] lur deners,
† Plus purrunt[e] estre enpiré
De leinȝ[f] gysir qe amendé.

[*The Tale of Valentine, and how Devils puld his Body out of its Grave in the Church.*]

[From St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. LV.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.*, XXVIII. 202.]

þyr was a man þat[3] hyght Valentyne, A tale
Playtour he was, and ryche man fyne,
For of þe cherche of Myleyne[4] was he playtour,
More for mede þan Goddes onour.
Besyde Genë, a noble cytë,
Deyde Valentyne, and beryed shuld be;
Yn seynt Syxtes cherchë shuld he lye;
So ordeyned men whan he shuld deye.
þe fyrste nyȝt þat he was þere leyde, [lf. 58, bk.]
þe wardeynes of þe cherche vpbreyde,
And herd one cry, rewly and shyl,

† Cars vn home out nun Valentin, .exemplum.
† Riches fu[h] & pledur fin;
† Del eglise de Melane fu defensur;
† Plus fist pur deners qe pur amur.
† En Genue,[i] vne cite mult renomé,
† Cest Valentin est[k] deuié;
† En l'eglise l'unt[l] enseuilli,
Mes cel honur poi valust[m] a luy;
Meme la nut qe fu la[n] posé,
† Entur la mie nuit, ou passé,
† Ceus qe garderent le muster,
† Horriblement oyrent crier,

[1] solemply. [2] more of. [3] 'þat' omitted. [4] myloñ.

[a] de uertu. [b] En l'eglise . . . seueli. [c] l'eglise fuent les auers.

[d] et. [e] poent. [f] Par la (? MS.). [g] Car A, *om.* B. [h] ky mut riches esteit. [i] genue B, *om.* A. [k] Est c. V. [l] l'unt ses fiȝ. [m] v. poi. [n] la fu.

As he were put oute aȝens hys wyl.
  Þe wardeynes asked what þat myȝt be,
"Ryse we vp[1] alle, and go we se."
Þere he was beryed, þydyr þey ran,
And sagħ many fendes aboute þys man;
And of hys graue þey oute[2] hym pulde;
Oute of þe cherche, drawe hym þey wulde; §
Þe deuylys droȝ[3] hym by þe fete
As hyt were careyne þat dogges ete.
Þe wardeynes werë sore affryghte
For þat noysë and þat syghte;
Aȝen to here bedde þey ȝede;
Þey durst no lenger dwelle for drede.
On þe morne whan þey were ryse,
Þey ȝede to þe graue, þere þey were so agryse;
Þer-yn alle aboute þey soghte,
But þe body founde þey noȝt.
Þey opende þe dores, and loked aboute,
And fonde þe body lygge[4] *þere with*-oute;
Þe fete ybounde to-gedyr ful faste,
And as a foulë careyne caste.
  Seynt Gregory seyþ hardly,
Þere he lay fyrst, he was nat wurþy;
But hys soule hadde pyne þe more
For þe pompe and pryde þat he was leyd þore.
  lordes are besy aboute to haue
Proude stones lyggyng an hye on here graue;
Þurgħ þat pryde þey mowe be lore,
Þogħ þey hadde do no synne byfore;
Hyt helpyþ ryȝt noghte, þe toumbe of pryde,
whan þe soule fro pyne may hyt nat hyde.*

[1] vp we. [2] vp. [3] drowe. [4] lyggynge.

† Cum si aucun, encuntre qeor,[a]
  Hors fu tret del muster.[b]
† Lors se sunt les gardeinȝ leué,
  Qe[c] ceo pout estre, vnt regardé;
† Dous deables[d] neirs plus qe asseȝ
  Virent, qe Valentin entur les peȝ
  Forement le aueient lieȝ,[d]
§ E hors del eglise l'unt traineȝ;[e]
† Les gardeins sunt mult espanteȝ,
† E en lur lit sunt[f] recucheȝ.
† Lendemain sunt[g] leué
† E al sepulcre Valentin[h] alé,
  La ou le iur deuant fut cuché;[i]
† Mes le cors ne esteit[k] troué.
† Hors del eglise l'unt quis de gré;[l]
† Lieȝ les pieȝ, le unt troué,
  Cum les deables le urent trainé;
  Dunt muȝ se sunt esmerueillé.[m]
† ¶ Seint Gregore dist, qe mal home esteit,
† Pur ceo en l'eglise gisir ne deueit,
† Plus tost pur fol hardiement
  Liueré dust estre a turment.
† ¶ En lur vie sunt curious
† Les vns,[n] sepulcre auer[o] orgoillus; [lf. 157, bk.]
† Par orgoil pussent estre dampné,
† Tut ne usent fet[p] autre peché;
† Poi uaut[q] gisir en pere taillé
* Quant l'alme est as deables alé.

[a] Si cum akun del muster.
[b] Fust hors tret cuntre sun quer. [c] Quei.
[d–d] virent ky vnt liez
  Un grant hart entur ses peez [lf. 52, bk., col. 2].
[e] *B.* inserts—E le cors ad forment braié.
[f] Si s. en l. l. [g] se sunt. [h] s. sunt.
[i] esteit posé. [k] Le cors, mes il ne l'unt.
[l] Pur coe hors d. e. vnt le cors quis,
  E en vn autre sarcu le trouvent mis.
[m] Dunt . . . esmerueillé B, *om.* A.
[n] les vns curious. [o] De auer sepulcir.
[p] il fet. [q] Puruaient.

3yf þou eue*r* vsedest halewed þyng, ‡
And wystyst hyt fyl to cherches offryng,
Hyt ys grete sy*nne*, y do þe to knowne, §
3yf þou helde hyt as for þyn owne. ° 8788
3yf þou wyþhelde any þyng seþyn [lf. 53, bk., col. 2]
þat hyt was to holy cherche 3euyn,[1]
þyn or ouþres, *with*-outë leue 8791
Of pa*r*sone, or prest, or cherchë reue; §
Hyt ys sacrylage, y þe ply3t,
To wyþholde þat falleþ to cherchë ry3t.
3yf þou dedyst eue*r* þat vnlawe, 8795
A man oute of holy cherche to drawe ‡
Seþen þat he toke hym þar-tyl,
þou hast sy*nn*ed yn moche vnskyl.
But 3yf he hadde do a3ens þe assyse
þat fyl to holy cherches frau*n*chyse, ‖ 8800
Slayn one þar-ynne, or robbed hyt, ‡
Hyt shulde nat þan saue hy*m*,[2] by my wyt. *
þe lewed man, holy cherche wyl forbede
To stounde yn þe chaunsel whyl men rede:
who-so-eue*r* þarto ys custu*mm*er, 8805
þogh̄ he be of grete powere,
Boþe he sy*nn*eþ and doþe greua*u*nce
A3ens þe clergy ordynau*n*ce. 8808
But 3yt do wy*mm*en gretter folye
þat vse to stonde among þe clergye,
[3]Oþer at matyns, or at messe,
But 3yf hyt were yn cas of stresse;[3] 8812
For þe*r*of may come temptacyu*n*,
And dysturblyng of deuocyu*n*;
For foule þogh̄t cumþ of feble ye-sy3t,
And fordoþë grace *with* ry3t; 8816
And *with* a tale hyt may be shewed,
þ*a*t ys gode boþe for lered and lewed.

‡ ¶ Ki vnq*es* chose q*e* e*st* sacré[a]
Ou a seins oes[b] duné,
° A sei memes[c] ad approprié
‡ E cu*m* le seon ad[d] usé, 6768
§ Ceo ne e*st* mie petite peché,
Car sacrilege e*st* proué.
† ¶ Ki retient ren[e] q*e* e*st* duné
† A seint eglise, san3 le gré 6772
[f]De ceoli a ki la chose apent,
Duner ou p*re*ster a su*n* talen*t*,
§ Fere le couient le asse3
De cely q*e* l'eglise ad goue*r*ne3.[f] 6776
‡ ¶ Del muste*r*[g] estrere deue3 nul ho*m*
‡ Si il ne seit m*u*lt renomé larum,
Ou homicide en l'eglise ust fet,
Ou autre outraius fet[h] 6780
‖ Q*e* fust encu*n*tre la fr*a*nchise
Qe fut duné a[i] sei*n*t eglise,
* Du*n*t nel deit estre[k] garant
Eglise a ki ad fet mal si[l] gr*a*nt; 6784
Issi est liuré en decrée
Qe tenir n*us* est[m] comandé.
† ¶ Lay ne deit[n] demorer
† Ouek les clers en[o] le qeor, 6788
† [p]De custume, fet a sauer;
Meu3 li uaudreit hors ester.[p]

† ¶ Fe*mm*e e*st* plus[q] a blamer
† Qe esta[r] p*ar* custume en queor, 6792
Tant cu*m* lem[s] fet nomem*ent*
† Le se*r*uise Deu & le sacrem*ent*,
† Car les clers purreit te*m*pter
† E desturber le[t] chanter; 6796
† Kar souent[u] p*ar* fol regarder
Vinent fole pense3[x] en qeor. [lf. 157, bk., col. 2]

[1] 3yuen. [2] saue hym þan.
[3–3] Omitted in *Harl.*

[a] Si v. c. ke fust dedié. [b] ke a seint us fu.
[c] A sei memes B, E sei A.
[d] sa p*ro*pre chose. [e] ren retent.
[f–f] Cely ky l'eglise deit gouerner,
De sac*ri*lege se poet doter.
[g] eglise [leaf 53]. [h] outragous mesfet.
[i] est doné en. [k] ne ly deit auer.
[l] si A, *om.* B. [m] a t. n. ad.
[n] Lais ne deuient. [o] dedenz.
[p–p] Omitted in *B.* [q] Femmes sunt mut.
[r] esteent. [s] hom. [t] de.
[u] Kar souent B, *om.* A.
[x] Vent f. pensé.

[*The Tale of the Temptation of St. John Chrysostom's Deacon.*]

[Source not known to G. Paris.—*Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 203.]

An holy man telleþ vs þus, A tale
Men calle hym Ioñ Crysostomus;
He was a bysshope, and ful gode clerk,
þat shewe hys bokës of hys werk;
Swych grace of God, grauntede hym was,
At eue*ry* tyme þat he song hys masse
þe holy goste to hym was sent
whan he shulde receyue þe sacrament;
Certeynly, aftyr þe sacrë,
Yn a dowue lyknes he myȝt[1] se,
So whyte and[2] so blesful, and so clere, [lf. 59]
whan he vsed vpp-on þe autere.
Of þat cumfort, and[3] þat syȝt,
He þanked oftë God almyȝt.
þe fendë hadde þ*ar with* enuye,
And wulde shewe hys wykked maystry.
A day seynt Ioñ shulde synge hys messe,
þe fende made hym yn wo*m*man lyknesse,
weyl atyrede, w*ith* mochë pryde,
And stodë ouþ*er* men besyde.
þe dekene þat serued seynt Ioñ,
At here turnyng tymes echoñ
He behelde þys wo*m*man weyl,
And hys herte chau*n*ged eue*ry* deyl;
Temptacyu*n* of þys wo*m*man,
Oue*r* al yn hys þoȝt hyt ran.
þe bysshope, aftyr þe sacrë,
Shulde receyue God, as byfyl[4] to be;
As he stode and heylde[5] þe oste,
He loked vp aftyr þe holy goste;
But þat tyme ne come hyt noȝt.
Seynt Ioñ hadde þarfor[6] grete þoȝt,

[1] myghte hyt se. [2] Omitted. [3] and of. [4] fyl. [5] helde. [6] þarfore hade.

† En la vie de un sei*n*t hom. *exemplum.*
† Qe Iohan Crisostome aueit[a] nu*n*, 6800
† Euesque esteit,[b] & ben lettré,
† Ce unt ces[c] liures ben p*r*oué;
† Cest euesqe vne g*r*ace out,
† Q*u*ant il sa[d] messe chantout— 6804
† Auant qe il deueit vser
Qe sacré aueit[e] al auter—
† Deua*n*t li vne culu*m*be[f] descendeit,
Qe le sei*n*t espirit fu, bien saueit;[g] 6808
† E apr*es* ceo qe il aueit[h] sacré,
† Le sei*n*t home fu de ceo m*ul*t lée[i]
† E Deu ad[k] regracié.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 6812
† ¶ A[l] un iur q*u*ant il chanta,
Le deable se t*r*ansfigura;
† En sem*b*lance de fe*m*me apparust,
E entre la gent[m] estut 6816
† Ou le sei*n*t home[n] messe chanta;
† Mes le deakene qe serui la,[o]
† Ceste fe*m*me ad m*ul*t regardé
Cu*m* u*er*s ual fut[p] turné; 6820
† De la fe*m*me esteit[q] te*m*pté;
Ne[r] sout qe ceo fu li maufé.
† ¶ Q*u*ant la messe out[s] sacré,
† E receiure deueit le cors Dée, 6824
† Sus u*er*s ciel[t] regardeit,
† E le sei*n*t espirit ne veeit[u]
† Qe en furme de colu*m*be venir soleit,

[a] out a. [b] Ky fu eueske. [c] ses. [d] sa B, *om.* A. [e] Le cors sacré. [f] colum. [g] esp esteit.
[h] k'il out. [i] lé. [k] Si ad souent deu. [l] Par [lf. 53, col. 2]. [m] les clers en le quer. [n] seint Iohan sa. [o] E le dyakene ky serui le a. [p] se est. [q] cele f. e. mut. [r] K*ar* il ne. [s] ly eueske aueit. [t] le ciel ferment. [u] Mes . . . pas ne ueneit.

He soght yn hys herte aboute,
But þeryn foundë he no doute
þat fyl to synne, ne dedly þyng
To lette þe holy gostes comyng.
He called hys dekene to hym bylyue,
And cunseyled hym 'he shuld hym shryue
3yf he felt ogħt hym wyþ-ynne,' §
" Any maner of dedly synne
Yn þoght or dede þat þou mayst mene;
Of alle, y pray þe, shryue þe clene."
þe dekene þan opunly with mouþe
Shroue hym of allë þat he couþe.
[1]He seyde, " of o þyng y haue gret doute:
Yn þoghtës, whan we turnede aboute,[1]
On a womman myn [2]y3e ys y[2]-caste;
þe sy3te of here myn herte to-blaste
And, swal yn my[3] herte so grete,
þe þo3t of here ne coude y lete;
But God and 3ow, mercy y crye [leaf 59, col. 2]
Of þat þo3t and þat folye."
þe bysshope seyd hyt was tresun
Of þe fendes temptacyun.
Of þat synne he asoyled hym fre, ‡
And 3ede a3en to hys degre.
þe dekene loked at þe nexte turnyng, ‖
She was a-wey, he sagħ no þyng;
þe holy goste come furþe a-none,
And shewed hym to þe bysshope Ione;
And seynt Ioun was þer-of blyþe,
And þanked God ful felë syþe.
For wommens sake, þys tale y tolde,
þat þey[4] oute of þe chaunsel holde
wyþ here kercheues,[5] þe deuylys sayle,
Elles shal þey go to helle, boþe top and tayle;

† De[a] ceo mult mari3 esteit;
† Durement se purpenseit
Si il ren trespassé aueit.[b]
† Quant rien en sei n'ad troué,
† Sun deakene ad tost apelé;
Estreitement l'ad demandé
§ Si il fust[c] en nul peché;
Le deakene nel[d] osa celer,
Sun peché comenca[e] granter;
Le seint hom le[f] ad comandé [leaf 158]
† Qe vtrement deist sun peché;
La deakene fut mult cum[g] sené,
Al euesqe ad trestut[h] cunté
Qe une femme out regardé[i]
† Cum il vers val fu turné,[k]
† En sun qeor la coueita,[l]
† E de cel peché merci pria;[m]
† Par tant ben se[n] aparcust
Qe ceo fu le deable qe aparust,
‖ Car meintenant esuanist[o]
Apres le premer gard qe il fist.[p]
‡ Seint Iohan, absoluciun l'ad duné,
E le deakene a[q] sun lu est returné;
† Le columbe aparust, cum fut custumé,
† E l'euesqe ad[r] Deu regracié.
† ¶ Pur ceo, femme en chancel
Entre clers ne dust ester,

[1–1] Omitted in *Harl.* [2–2] ye y. [3] myn. [4] þey hem. [5] kercheuers.

[a] Seint Iohan de. [b] Si coe pur sun peché esteit. [c] S'il esteit. [d] ky ne. [e] comence a. [f] hom le B, seint l' A. [g] d. fist cum B [h] tut. [i] regardé B, regadé A. [k] est returné. [l] le ad coueité. [m] ad m. prié. [n] E p. b. [o] euaniseit [p] Al prémer regard k'il feseit. [q] en. [r] de coe ad.

For at hym þey lernë alle
To temptë men yn synne to falle. 8886 † De[a] mal qe en pout auenir;
To synne þey calle men, alle þat þey may, Car de fol regard vent fol desir. 6856
why shuld þey ellës make hem so gay?
For no-þyng elles are þey so dyȝt,
But for to blyndë mennës syȝt.
Certes hyt semeþ, at alle endes,
þat many of hem are but fendes. 8892
And ȝe clerkes[1] nedeþ to be wyse, † ¶ E clers se dussent chaustier
ȝow nedeþ cune ȝow[2] self chastyse; Cel[b] hure femmes regarder;
ȝe mowë se yn holy wryt Car, sachez, ne est mie sage
How ȝe shul kepe ȝoure ownë wyt. 8896
whan ȝe at Goddës seruyse are,
ȝe shul nat þan aboute ȝow stare, † Qe a la messe ad les oils volage. 6860
Specyaly wymmen to be-holde,
Ne for to Iangle wurdës bolde. 8900
Clerk with skyl shulde be pryue,
And nat yn cherche of wurdës fre;
Ne dysturble men with hys rage,
For hyt ys called[3] sacrylage. 8904
kepe þy body yn cherche fro synne, † Tuȝ les meouemens[c] de sun cors,
þy menbrys and þy wyt with-ynne; † E tuȝ ces[d] membres par dehors,
Specyally þy þoȝt and þy syȝt, [leaf 59, back] † E ces pensiers ausi de einȝ,[e]
þan may þy preyer be made alle ryȝt. 8908 Bien gardir cel hure est[f] senȝ. 6864
Also hyt ys vyleynye to werche, † ¶ Ki en eglise lur plaies tient[g]
A lewed man to plete yn cherche, Noster seignur Ihesu ne creint;
lay courte, or elles counte, † Seculer plai, cum est cunté,
þer any man myȝt dampned be; 8912 † Ou mort de home est treté,[h] 6868
Ne quest take of endytëment
yn holy cherche, oþer ȝerde purseynt;[4]
Ne sysours ogħt nat to enquere
Of felonye, ne of þeftë þere; 8916
þou þat hym wreyest, þou mayst weyl se
þou demyst hym with þat ys yn þe.
ȝyf þou yn cherche dest any of þyse, Il[i] fet en-cuntre la franchise
þou trespast aȝens þe fraunchyse. 8920 † Qe Deu ad duné a seint eglise.
ȝyf þou euer hauntedest swych outrage,

[1] clerkes ȝow. [2] cunne ȝoure.
[3] calledc al. [4] pursent.

[a] Pur. [b] Tel. [c] moment.
[d] les. [e] ses pensers a. dedens.
[f] a cele houre est grant.
[g] en seint e. plaitent.
[h] Tenir ne deit hom pur uerité. [i] Kar il.

yn holy cherche *with* wy*m*men to rage,
þat so ferfurþ was þy wyl
þat þy naturë dydë spyl,—
þere, y sey, þou sy*n*nest[1] dedly ; *
ȝe,[2] morë þan þou lay here by.
For þus sey þey þat clergy can,
he[3] myȝt betyde slaghter of man ;
Also holy wryt hyt forbedes,
with wo*m*man to do flesshely dedes ;
Yn holy stede, hyt ys grete awe *
þe dede to do, or speke *with* sawe ;
And nam[ë]ly *þer* men do messe, §
Many more folde þe synnë ys.
And, for to fle[en] swych trespas,
Y shal ȝow telle an auenturs kas. ‡

* ¶ Home qe fet horrible peché
En lu qe est seintifié,
§ Ou la ou lem ad auant[a] chanté,
Sun peché ad mult agregé,
Pur le leu qe est dedié, [leaf 158, col. 2]
Ou a seinȝ oes[b] atitlé ;
Plus deit celuy estre blamé
Qe[c] ceo fere est acustumé.
‡ Par cu*n*te ceo voil *con*ferm*er*
Par meus les fols chastier.

[*The Tale of the Sacrilegious Husband and Wife who stuck together.*]

þyr was a man, and hyght Rychere, A tale
A ryche of pens and of powere ;
hyt telleþ algate he hadde enmys,
O*þer* for hys gode, or for folys ;
Of hem hadde he swyche drede & eye,
he fled and woned yn an abbeye.
þe abbot ded hym a chambre werche
For hys ese, fast by þe cherche ;
And he and hyse hadde here wo*m*nyng, [59 bk., col. 2]
wyfe and chylde, and ou*þer* þyng.
O nyȝt þyr was, he knewe hys wyfe
Of flesshely dede, as fyl here lyfe ;
And God was nat payd, and[4] wlde hyt noȝt,
So ny þe cherche, swyche dede were wroȝt ;
þey myghte no more be broghte a-sondre[5]

† ¶ Un home qe out[d] nun Richer, *exemplum.*
Cu*m* en vn liure oy[e] numer,
† Pur ces enimis qe l'u*n*t gueité,
† En vne abbeie se e*st* herbegé.
† Sa mesun, ou il giseit,
† Iuste le[f] mur del eglise esteit ;
Sa fe*m*me ausi i[g] maneit,
† E ces[h] enfanȝ qe il aueit.
Il auint en[i] vne nuyt,
† Qe[k] le p*r*odom sa femme conust
En la mes*un* ke desuȝ l'eglise,
Ou iadis esteit[l] assise.
† Mes Deu en p*r*ist vengeme*n*t,[m]
Qe[n] le leu honurere*n*t nient ;
† Car[o] ne poeint estre seueré

[1] synnedest. [2] ȝee. [3] Hyt. [4] ne.
[5—5] In the *Harl. MS.* these two lines have been inked over and scraped out by some ancient fig-leafite.

[a] home ad messe. [b] seint vs. [c] Ky a.
[d] Ky o. a [lf. 53, bk., col. 2: 'No*t*a' in margin].
[e] le oi. [f] Iointe al. [g] ou luy.
[h] E tuz ses. [i] Avint issi ke a.
[k] Qe A, *om.* B.
[l] Cum dis auant fu. [m] g*r*ant u.
[n] Pur coe ke. [o] Car A, *om.* B.

þan dog and bych þat men on wondre.[5]
Betydde a shame, þey gun to crye,
þat wundyr fyl on here folye.
Men asked sone what was þat drede;
At þe laste, hyt shewed yn dede.
Sone oueral ȝedë þat fame;
ȝow þar nat aske ȝyf þey[1] þoȝt shame.
þys man dyd þe munkes to kalle,
And specyaly besoghte hem alle
[2]To praye for hem yn orysun
þat þey myghtë be undoun.[2]
"And largëly we wul ȝow ȝyue,
And wurschyp þys stede whyl þat we lyue;
þat God almyȝty graunte hyt be so
þat oure synne he wyl vndo."
þese munkes besoghte for hem a bone,
And God almyȝty graunted hyt sone.
þere, þurgh alle here ordynaunce,
þey dede to[3] wryte yn boke þys chaunce,
For to shewe hyt euer more,
þat ouþer myȝt beware þar-fore.
þys chaunce fyl nat for hem allone,
But for to warne vs euerychone,
þat we shul euermorë drede,
Yn holy place to do þat dede.
For, moche more dampnacyun
wyl falle of fornycacyun,
And, ȝyt more for auowtrye
Of prestys or wyuës lecherye,
whan God toke wreche, þat many of spake,
For a dede þat was do yn ryȝt wedlake.
þys yche chaunce, to ȝow y tolde, [leaf 60]
For hyt ys gode yn herte to holde,
Namly men of holy cherche,
þat þey þer-ynne no swyche dede werche.

† Plus qe chiens qe esteient[a] cuplé.
† Le prodom pur ceo ad[b] crié,
Si ad ayde demandé.
Pus qe le cri esteit leué,
La gent i[c] sunt assemblé;
Pour aueint eus[d] mult grant,
† E hunte, sachez, plus en tant.[e]
† Les moignes vnt tuȝ apelé[f]

† Qe pur euȝ priassent dampne[g] Dée;
E pur le seint[h] leu honurer
Promistrent de[i] lur chateus duner,
† Si Deu lur grantast[k] sancté,
† E les[l] pardunast lur peché.
† ¶ Les moignes pur euȝ vnt prié,
† E deus les ad[m] deliueré;
Cest qe en liure le cunte[n] escrit
Conust tres bien, cum[o] il dist,
Le fiȝ & les freres ceoluy [leaf 158, back]
Qe tiel chastiement out deserui.[p]
† ¶ Par ceste cunte, est bien proué
Qe Deu est mult corucé
† Quant home fet folie & [q] uilté
En lu qe a luy est[r] dedié.

[1] hem.
[2–2] The figleafite has scratched over these two lines too. [3] do.

[a] ky sunt. [b] pur coe. [c] se.
[d] eus B, tuȝ A. [e] centintant. [f] prié.
[g] dame. [h] E . . seint B, Pur le A.
[i] de A, *om.* B. [k] deus les grantassent.
[l] lur. [m] du les ad ben.
[n] Cil k'en cest l. l'exemple. [o] si cum.
[p] A ki cest chastiement chai.
[q] ou [lf. 54]. [r] ke est.

karolles, wrastlynges, or somo*ur* games,
who-so euer hau*n*teþ any swyche shames
Yn cherche, oþ*er* yn cherchëȝerd,
Of sacrylage he may be a-ferd;
Or entyrludës, or syngynge,
Or tabure bete, or oþ*er* pypynge,
Alle swychë þyng forbodyn es,
whyle þe prest stondeþ at messe.
Alle swyche, to eue*ry* gode preste ys lothe,
And su*n*ner wyl he make hym wroth
þan hé wyl, þat haþ no wyt,
Ne vndyrstondeþ nat holy wryt;
And specyaly, at hyghe tymes,
karolles to synge, and redë rymys,
Noght yn nonë holy stedes,
þat myȝt dysturble þe prestës bedes,
Or ȝyf he were yn orysu*n*
Or any ouþ*er* deuocyu*n*,
Sacrylage ys alle hyt[1] tolde,
þys and many oþ*er* folde.
But for to leue, yn cherche to[2] daunce,
Y shal ȝow telle a ful grete chau*n*ce, § 9008
And y trow, þe most þat fel
Ys as soþ as þe gospel;[3]
And fyl þys chaunce yn þys londe,
Yn Ingland, as y vndyrstonde;
Yn a kynges tyme þat hyght Edward,
Fyl þys chaunce þat was so hard.

† ¶ Karoles ne lutes nul deit[a] fere
En seint eglise, qe[b] me veut crere;
† Car en cymiter neis karoler,
† Est outrage *grant*, ou luter.
Souent lur *est* mes[c] auenu
Qe la fet tel maner de iu,[d]
Qe[e] *grant* peché est, desturber
† Le *prestre quant* deit celebrer,[f]

† De deȝ ne de-hors l'eglise
Quant fere deit le[g] seruise;
Deu en *est* mal[h] paié;
Par vn ensample ad[i] mustré.
[k]¶ En le itineraire de sei*nt* Clem*ent*,
Qu fu de si beal docum*ent*,[k]
§ Vne cu*n*te de m*ult*[l] *grant* pité
Encu*n*tre tiels auu*m* troué.[m]

[*The Tale of the Sacrilegious Carollers, and how they danst together for twelve Months without stopping, and then went hopping about singly ever afterwards.*[4]]

Hyt was vpp-on a crystemesse nyȝt
þat twelue folys a karolle dyȝt; ‡ 9016

† Il auint la nuyt[n] de noel, *exemplum.*
Quant nasq*ui* li reis[o] de ciel,

[1] al ys hyt. [2] to O, for to H.
[3] Ys as soth as þe gospel O, Ys soþe as y ȝow telle H.
[4] Found in William of Malmesbury, but is earlier. It often occurs singly, and no doubt followed the *Itinerarium Clementis* in the MS. where Wadington read it.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.

[a] ne deit nul. [b] ky. [c] mal.
[d] Ky funt cel manere de geu. [e] *Kar.*
[f] chanter. [g] le deu.
[h] Kar ke d*eus* seit de coe malement.
[i] ad ben. [k–k] B. omits these lines.
[l] Cuntre ceus un cunte de.
[m] S. Cl. ai t*roué*.
[n] par la ueile. [o] ray.

yn wodehed, as hyt were yn cuntek ‡
þey come to a tou*n*ne men calles[1] Colbek;
þe cherche of þe[2] tou*n*ne þat þey to come, §
Ys of seynt Magne þat suffred martyr-
dome; * 9020
Of seynt Bukcestre hyt ys also, [leaf 60, col. 2]
Seynt Magnes suster, þat þey come to.
here names of alle, þus fonde y wryte,[3]
And as y wote, now shul ȝe wyte:[4] 9024
here lodës-man þat made hem glew,
þus ys wryte,[3] he hyȝte Gerlew;[5]
Twey maydens were yn here coueyne,
Mayden Merswynde and Wybessyne; 9028
Alle þese come þedyr for þat enchesone,
Of þe prestës doghtyr of þe tou*n*ne.
þe prest hyȝt Robert, as y kan ame;
Aȝone, hyght hys sone by name; 9032
Hys doghter, þat þese men wulde haue,
þus ys wryte,[3] þat she hyȝt Aue;
Echou*n*e consented to o wyl,
who shuld go, Aue oute to tyl: 9036
þey graunted echone out to sende
Boþe Wybessynë and Merswynde.
þese wo*n*nmen ȝede and tolled here oute
wyþ hem to karolle þe cherche aboute. 9040
Beune ordeyned here karollyng;
Gerlew endyted what þey shuld syng:
þys ys þe karolle þat þey su*n*ge,
As telleþ þe latyn tunge, 9044
"*Equitabat Beuo per siluam frondosam,*
*Ducebat se*cum *Merswyndam formosam,*
Quid stamus, cur non imus?"[6]
[. . . . . *A gap in the MS.*] 9048

‡ Genȝ menere*n*t la karole
‡ En vne cu*m*painie fole,
Iuste vn muster al oure[a] cha*n*terer*n*t
E le p*r*estre[b] desturberer*n*t; 6940
§ L'eglise esteit[c] dedié
* En hono*r* de un martir[d] nomé
* Sei*n*t Magn*us*,—en f*r*anceis sei*n*t *gr*ant.

[1] calle. [2] þe H, *om.* O. [3] wrete. [4] wete.
[5] O. inserts wrongly—
þe ouþer twelue, here namës alle,
þus were þey wrete as y can kalle.
[6] *Equitabat dux Boro per silvam frondosam*, etc. See the study of this legend of the Curst Dancers by Schröder of Marburg before the Congress of German Philologists and Teachers in 1895 (since publisht). The first couplet of the song that the Colbigk dancers sang in 1013 is traced back to a certain Dietrich (*Theodoricus*), who pretended that he'd been one of those dancers, and who was cured of his convulsive malady at Wilton in England, at the tomb of St. Edith. The original song, latinised above, was Low-Saxon.—*Romania*, xxv. 340–1.

[a] la pareie del eglise. [b] pr. del eglise.
[c] E cest eglise esteit fundé &.
[d] le h. i. m. ky est.

" By þe leued wode rode Beuolyne,
wyþ hym he leddë feyre Merswyne;
why stondë we? why go we noght?"
þys ys þe karolle þat Grysly wroght.
þys songe sunge þey yn þe cherche3erd,—
Of foly were þey no þyng aferd,—
Vn-to þe matynes were alle done,
And þe messe shuld bygynnë sone.
þe preste hym reuest to begynne messe,
And þey ne left þerfore, neuer þe lesse,
But daunsed furþe as þey bygan; [leaf 60, back]
For alle þe messë þey ne blan.
þe preste, þat stode at þe autere
And herde here noysë and here bere,
Fro þe auter down he nam,
And to þe cherchë porche he cam,
And seyd, "on Goddes behalue,[1] y 3ow forbede
þat 3e no lenger do swych dede;
But comeþ yn, on feyre manere,
Goddës seruysë for to here,
And doþ at Crystyn mennys lawe;
karolleþ no more for Crystys awe,
wurschyppeþ hym with alle 3oure my3t,
þat of þe vyrgyne was bore þys ny3t."
For alle hys byddyng, lefte þey no3t,
But daunsed furþ, as þey þo3t.
þe prest þarefore was sore a-greued,
he preyd God þat he on beleuyd,
And for seynt Magne, þat he wulde so werche, ‡
yn whos wurschyp, sette was þe cherche,
þat swych a veniaunce were on hem sent |
Are[2] þey oute of þat stedé were went,
þat þey[3] my3t euer, ry3t so wende
Vnto þat tymë tweluemonth ende: §

† [a]Neis le prestre meintenant
† A cele gent est issuz,
† E les ad defenduz
† Qe il plus ne karolassent,
Mes qe il el muster entrassent.[a]
† ¶ La[b] premere messe deueit chanter,
† Mes il nel lesserent[c] pes auer.
† Le prestre pur ceo ad Deu prié [lf. 158, bk., col. 2]
Qe en[d] euz mustrast sa poesté,
§ Qe vn an entier, sanz cesser,
I poeint ensi[e] karoler,
Pus qe il ne voleint lesser
Tiele[f] nut pur Deu honurer.
‡ Pria[g] seint grant ensement
| Qe de euz prist vengement.

[1] halfe. [2] Ar. [3] þey O, om. H.

[a–a] Mes le prestre a eus issi maintenaunt,
Si lur defendi ke plus ne karolasent
Mes ke en le eglise a urer entrasent.

[b] Kar la. [c] M. pur ly ne uolaient.
[d] a. [e] Pusent il issi [lf. 54, col. 2].
[f] Cele. [g] E pria a.

(Yn þe latyne þat y fonde þore,
he seyþ nat 'tweluemonth̄,' but 'euermore.')
He cursed hem þere alsaume
As þey karoled on here gaume.
as sone as þe preste hadde so spoke,
Euery hande yn ouþer so fast was loke,
þat no man myȝt with no wundyr
þat tweluemonþe[1] parte hem asundyr.
þe preste ȝede yn, whan þys was done,
And commaunded hys sone Aȝone
þat he[2] shulde go swyþe aftyr Aue,
Oute of þat karolle algate to haue.
But al to late þat wurde was seyd,
For on hem alle was þe veniaunce leyd.
Aȝone wende weyl for to spede; [lf. 60, bk., col. 2]
Vn-to þe karolle asswyþe he ȝede;
hys systyr by þe arme he hente,
And, þe arme fro þe body wente. ‡
Men wundred allë, þat þere wore,
And merueyle mowe ȝe herë more,
For seþen he had þe arme yn hande,
þe body ȝede furþ karoland; †
And noþer[3] body, ne þe arme,
Bledde neuer blodë, colde ne warme, ‖
But was as drye, with al þe haunche,
As of a stok were ryue a braunche.
Aȝone to hys fadyr went,
And broght hym a sory present:
"loke, fadyr," he seyd, "and haue hyt here,
þe armë of þy dogh̄tyr dere
þat was myn ownë syster Aue,
þat y wende y myȝt a[4] saue.
þy cursyng, now sene hyt ys
with veniaunce on þyn[5] ownë flessh̄;
Fellyche þou cursedest, and ouer sone;
þou askedest veniaunce, þou hast þy bone."
ȝow þar nat aske ȝyf þere was wo

Ore, escutez grant pité!
† Sicum le prestre out Deu[a] prié,
† L'an entier vnt karolé.
Meus lur vaudreit auer cessé
Quant il furent amonesté.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Treis femmes en la semblé,[b]
E[c] quatre homes, vnt karolé:
Vne[d] aueit a nun Marcent,
De ki[e] Deu prist vengement;
Sun frere, qe Iohan fu apelé,[f]
† Par le bras l'ad[g] saké
Pur luy estrere de la karole;
‡ Mes le bras estret de la cauole;
‖ Nule gute de sanc ad seigné;
Le miracle par tant est agregé;[h]
* Ouesqes les autres est demoré
L'an, cum le prestre auoit prié.

[1] tweluemonþe H, twelfmonþe O.
[2] he O, *om.* H. [3] noþer þe. [4] haue.
[5] þyn O, þy H.

[a] deu A, *om.* B. [b] le assemblé. [c] Oue.
[d] Vne de eus. [e] Des queus. [f] nomé.
[g] vabras ly ad. [h] uerifié.

with þe preste and *with* many mo.
þe prest þat cursed for þat daunce,
On some of hys, fyl hardë chaunce.
he toke hys dogh̄tyr arme forlorn̄
And byryëd hyt on þe morn̄;
þe nextë day, þe arme of Aue,
he fonde hyt lyggyng aboue þe graue.
he byryed hyt on[1] anouþer day,
And eft aboue þe graue hyt lay;
þe pryddë tyme he byryed hyt,
And eft was hyt kast oute of þe pyt.
þe prest wulde byrye hyt no more;
hé dredde þe veniaunce ferly sore;
yn-to þe cherche he bare þe arme,
For drede and doute of morë harme,
hé ordeyned hyt for to be, [leaf 61]
þat euery man myȝt with ye hyt se.
þese men þat ȝede so karolland
Alle þat ȝerë hand yn hand,
þey neuer oute of þat stede ȝede,
Ne nonë myȝt hem þennë lede;
þere þe cursyng fyrst bygan,
yn þat place, a-boute þey ran,
þat neuer ne[2] felte[3] þey no werynes—
As many bodyes, for goyng, dos—
Ne metë etë, ne drank drynke,
Ne sleptë onely a-lepy wynke;
Nyȝt, ne day, þey wyst of none,
whan hyt was come, whan hyt was gone;
Frost ne snogh̄, hayle ne reyne,
Of colde ne hete, felte þey no peyne;
Heere ne naylës neuer grewe,
Ne solowed clopes, ne turned hewe;
þundyr ne lyȝtnyng dyd hem no dere,
Goddes mercy dyd hyt fro hem were;
But sungge þat songge þat þe wo wroȝt,
"why stondë we, why go we noȝt?"
what man shuld þyr be, yn þys lyue,

¶ Apres qe sis meis[a] sunt pazseȝ,
Iesqes les genols sunt enfundreȝ;[b]
Apres l'an, iesqe lur coste.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[1] hyt on O, on H. [2] 'ne' omitted. [3] felt O, fette H.
[a] moys. [b] passé . . . enfundré.

þat ne wulde hyt[1] see, and þedyr dryue?
þe Empe*r*oure Henry come fro Rome
For to see þys hard[ë] dome;
whan he hem say,[2] he weptë sore
For þe myschefe þat he sagħ þore;
He ded come carponters wry3tës for to make
Coue*r*yng oue*r* hem, for tempest sake;
But þat þey wroghţ, hyt was yn veyn,
For, hyt come to no certeyn;
For þat þey settë on oo[3] day,
On þe toup*er*, downe hyt lay;
Ones, twyys, þryys, þus þey wro3t,
And alle here makyng was for no3t;
Mygħt no coue*r*yng hyle hem fro colde
Tyl tyme of mercy, þat Cryst hyt wolde.
Tyme of grace fyl þurgħ hys my3t [61, col. 2]
At þe twelvemonţħ ende, on þe 3olë ny3t,
þe same oure þat þe prest hem banned,
þe samë oure, atwynne þey woned;
þat houre þat he cursed hem ynne,
þat[4] samë oure þey 3ede atwynne:
And, as yn[5] twynkelyng of an ye,
Yn-to þe cherchë gun þey flye,
And on þe pauement þey fyl alle downe,
As þey hade be dede, or fal yn a swone.
þre days, styl, þey lay echone,
þat none steryd, o þer flesshe or bone,
And, at þe þre days ende,
To lyfe God grauntede hem to wende.
þey sette hem vpp, and spak apert
To þe parysshe prest, syre Robert:
"þou art ensample and enchesun
Of oure long confusyun;
þou maker art of oure trauayle,
þat ys to many grete[6] meruayle;
And þy traueyle shalt þou sone ende,

† Mes Deu, qe[a] plein est de pité,
A cel hure les ad visité;
Car, pur eu3 ad prié[b]
L'euesqe de Coloine, la cité,
Qe seint Herbert est[c] nomé.
Gracié seit Ihesu, le fi3 Dé,
Car[d] par eu3 nus ad chaustié.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

[1] hyt ne wulde O, hyt ne wulde hyt H.
[2] saghe. [3] o. [4] þat O, þe H.
[5] yn a. [6] ful gret.

[a] ky. [b] *B.* omits this line, prefixes "Kar" to the next, and after "nomé" adds—
Ententiuement ad par eus, Deu prié,
E si sunt par tant deliueré.
[c] esteit. [d] Ky.

For to þy long home, sone shalt þou wende."
Alle þey ryse þat ychë tyde,
But Auë; she lay dede besyde;
Grete sorowe had here fadyr, here broþ*er*,
Merueyle and drede had allë ouþ*er*,
Y trow no drede of soulë dede,
But *with* pyne was broght̄ þe body dede.
þe fyrst man was þe fadyr, þe prest,
þat, deyd aftyr þe doȝtyr nest,
þys ychë arme þat was of Aue,
þat, nonë myȝt leye yn graue,
þe emp*er*oure dyd a vessel werche
To do hyt yn, and hange yn þe[1] cherche,
þat alle men myȝt se hyt and knawe,
And þenk on þe chau*n*ce when men[2] hyt sawe.
þese men þat hadde go þus karolland
Alle þe ȝere, fast hand yn hand,
þogh̄ þat þey were þan asunder, [61, bk.]
ȝyt alle þe worlde spake of hem wunder:
þat same hoppyng þat þey fyrst ȝede,
þat dau*n*ce ȝede[3] þey þurgh̄ land and lede;
And as þey ne myȝt fyrst be vnbou*n*de,
So efte to-gedyr myȝt þey neu*er*[4] be founde,
Ne myȝt þey neu*er* come[5] aȝeyn
To-gedyr, to oo stede certeyn.
Foure ȝede to þe courte of Rome,
And eu*er* hoppyng aboute þey nome;
with sundyr lepys come þey þedyr,
But þey come neu*er* efte to-gedyr;
Here cloþes ne roted, ne naylës grewe,
Ne heer*e* ne wax, ne solowed hewe,
Ne neu*er* hadde þey amendëment,
þat we herde, at any corseynt,
But at þe vyrgyne Seynt Edyght̄,
þere was he botened, seynt[6] Teodryght̄;
On oure lady day, yn lenten tyde,
As he slepte[7] here tou*m*be besyde,

[1] 'þe' omitted. [2] þey. [3] we*n*te.
[4] mighte þey neu*er* to-gedyr.
[5] come neu*er*. [6] 'seynt' omitted. [7] slepe.

þere he hade hys medycyne,
At seynt Edyght, þe holy vyrgyne.
Brunyng, þe bysshope of seynt Tolous,
wrote þys tale so merueylous;
Seþþe was hys name of more renoun,
Men called hym þe pope Leoun;
þys at þe court of Rome þey wyte,
And yn þe kronykeles hyt ys wryte,
Yn many stedys be-ȝounde þe see,
More þan ys yn þys cuntre;
þarfor men seye, an weyl ys trowed,
"þe nere þe cherche, þe fyrþer fro God."
So fare men here by þys tale:
Some holde hyt but a[1] trotëuale;
Yn oþer stedys hyt ys ful dere,
And for grete merueyle þey wyl hyt here;
A tale hyt ys of feyre shewyng,
Ensample and drede aȝens cursyng;
þys tale y tolde ȝow, to make[2] ȝow aferde, [leaf 61, back, col. 2]
Yn cherche to karolle, or yn cherche ȝerde,
Namely aȝens þe prestys wylle;
leueþ, whan he byddeþ ȝow be stylle,
Ianglyng longeþ to sacrylage;
þar-of takeþ þe fende taylage;
Iangle we yn cherche neuer so lyte,
Alle þat we do[3] Iangle, þe fende doþe wryte, §
And shal shewe hyt before oure face
whan hys rolle ys broght yn place:
And y shal tellë, as y kan,
A bourdë of an holy man.

[? 'Léon IX (*Brunon*), cent cinquante-cinquième pape, successeur de Damase II, né le 21 juin 1002, élu le 11 février 1049, mort le 19 avril 1054.'—*Nouv. Biog. Gén.* xxx. 714/2. Paris, 1859.]

† ¶ Par tant sumes aparceu
Qe ceo ne est mie gas ne iu,[a]
† Iuste l'eglise karoler,
Ou en cymiter pleder, [leaf 159]
Pur le prestre desturber
Quant il chante al muster.[b]
¶ Mes chescun home siet[c] par qeor
† Qe en eglise est peché,[d] iangler,
Duter poez[e] pur verité
§ Qe, quant qe auez la[f] ianglé,
Del deable vus[g] ert rehercé
† Quant sun roule ert mustré,
Si ci ne seit amendé
E par confessiun ousté.

[*The Tale of the Devil's Disappointment with the Chattering Women.*]

Shortly to tellë, and nat longe, A tale
An holy man hys messë songe;
And at þe messe, whan tymë fel
þe dekene to redë þe gospel,

[1] but for a. [2] to make H, *om.* O.
[3] Iangle O, do Iangle H.

[a] Ke coe . . geu [lf. 54, bk.].
[b] deit le office Deu chanter. [c] scet ben.
[d] Ke p. est, en le eglise. [e] Tuz poent doter.
[f] ky ylokes vnt. [g] Ke del deble lur.

Yn hys redyng, none wyst why,
he logh̄ a grete laghter an hy.
  Þe preste, and oþer þat þere stode,
helde hym a fole, þat coude no gode.
Seþþë, whan þe messe was done,
þe preste asked þe dekene sone,
'why þat he so ferde, and how
þat he, yn hys gospel, logh̄?'[1]
Moche þarfore he gan hym blame,
For þe lewed folk þoght hyt[2] shame.
  Þe dekene told hym why hyt fel
þere to laghe[3] yn hys gospel:
"As y redde þat ychë tyde,
Twey wy*m*men langled þere besyde;
Betwyx hem to,[4] y say[5] a fende
with penne and parchëmen yn honde,
And, wrote alle þat eu*er* þey spake,
Pryuyly be-hynde here bake.
  whan hys rolle was wryte alle ful,
To drawe hyt oute he gan to pul;
with hys teþe he gan to drawe,
And hardë for to tugge and gnawe,
þat hys rolle to-braste and rofe; [leaf 62]
And hys hede aȝens þe walle drofe
Só hard, and so ferly sore,
Whan hys parchemen was no more.
  whan y say þat, y lete so gode,
Y brast on laghter þere y stode,
þat he so mochë sorow hadde,
As hys wrytyng was alle to-fade;
And when he parceyued þat y wyste,
He al to-drofe hyt *with* hys fyste,
And went a-wey, alle for shame;
þarfore y logh̄ and hadde gode game."
  Þe prest hy*m* asked 'whedyr he say mo.'
"Many," he seyd, "y sagh̄ þere go,
And wrote oue*r*al þere men tolde,
But none so moche þat y dyde beholde;
Hym behelde y weyl ynogh̄,

[1] low. [2] hy*m*. [3] laghhe. [4] two. [5] saghe.

For þat he dyd, þere-at y logh."
þan wyst þe prest, þurgh þat syȝt
þat he was weyl *with* God almyȝt.
For Ianglers, þys tale y tolde,
þat þey yn cherche here tungës holde.
Speke to God yn þy preyere,
And þat shal nat þe fendë here.
þou Iangler, take þou godë kepe,
hyt were wel bettyr þou were on slepe;
ȝyf nyt ne be amended here,[1]
Elleswere shalt þou a-bye hyt dere.
Sacrylage also may be for tyþe;
yn þat, synne men ful oftë syþe.
Of allë þyng, þat þe neweþ,
Tyþe ryȝtly, ór elles hyt þe reweþ. §
Of þe werst þou shalt nat ȝyue,
For þan lesest þou þy gode yn þy lyue;
Ne ȝyue hyt nat *with* wykked wyl,
For al þe touþer, mayst þou þan spyl;
ȝyue God þe best þat þou mayst haue,
And alle þe touþer he wyl þe saue.[2]
Foure þynges are ȝyuë specyaly [lf. 62, col. 2]
To euery man þat tyþeþ ryȝtly; nota bene
þe fyrst ys, long lyfe to haue;
þe touþer, þe yn gode hele to saue;
þe þryd ys, gracë gode *with*-ynne;[3]
þe fourþe, forȝyuenes of þy synne:
ȝyf þou wylt haue any of þyse,
Tyþë weyl, and on gode syse.[4]
ȝyf þou turnedest, for worldes wynnyng,
halewed place, or holy þyng,
Cherche ȝerde, or þere chapyl was,
Tymber, stones, eren, or glas,
Curteynes, or ouþer vestyment,
Or any oþer vesselement
þat falleþ to holy cherches seruyse,

† ¶ Chescun hom deit dreit[a] dimer,
§ Qe Deu ne vodera corucier; 7004
Ki del meillur li durra,
En la manere[b] plus trouera.
Deu dune, sachez, sa malicun—
Ceo dit le prophete a chescun hom—
Qe en sa faude ad vn[c] motun, 7009
E a Deu dune le feble[d] par custum.

† ¶ Ki s(e)culer habitaciun
Del muster fet, qe fere ne deuum, 7012
† Ou cymiter ad tresturné
En oes[e] de secularité,
† Ou curtines, ou vestement
† De eglise, [f]ou vesselement, 7016
Sachez[f] certeinement

[1] *O.* inserts—Wyþ shryfte of mouth *and* pen-aunce clere.
[2] *O.* inserts—But þou do so, wyte þou weyl
He wyl þe reuë eury deyl.
[3] to wynne. [4] assyse.

[a] drait. [b] le remanant.
[c] vn bon B.
[d] E le feble done. [e] vs.
[f–f] Omitted in *B.*

And vsest hem on ouþer wyse,
þy wytyng;—þou synnest dedly
Yn sacrylage certeynly. §
  þarto shal y preue my sawe
By a tale of þe oldë lawe;
And þys tale yn þat tyme fyl,[1]
þat was of þe prophete Danyël.

† [a]Qe il peche malement
  Quant en autre oes l'ad vsé
  Qe[a] ne furent atitlé; 7
§ Qe[b] ceo est sacrilege proué;
  Pur ceo, garde3 vus de ceste[c] peché.

[*The Tale of Belshazzar's Feast, and the Prophet Daniel.*]

þyr was a kyng of grete powere; A tale.
yn hys tyme was none hys pere;
ynogh he hadde of worldës my3t, ||
And Baltazar[2] hys namë hy3t. ‡
  þys kyng was a paynym,
and *with* oste he come to Ierusalem,
And robbed þe temple, þys Balta3are, *
And þe tresour awey bare;
þe vessel þat was of ryche metalle,
þat Goddes temple was seruede *with*-alle,
þat, and more, he dyd aloyne,
And ledde hem yn-to Babyloyne. §
  Sone aftyrward, þys ychë kyng
Deyd, and madë hys endyng.
hys sone reyned yn þat same,
And Balta3arë was hys name;
Alle þe vessel *with* hym lefte, [leaf 62, back]
þat hys fadyr hadd stole and refte.

  A day he made a noble feste
with barons and *with* rychë geste;
þys vessel þat hys fadyr stale,
Rychely he dyd hym serue *with*-alle;
Of þe vessel þey ete and dranke,
But to God made þey no þanke;
But yn alle here moste gladyng,
To fals goddys þey made wurschypyng.

‡ **U**n rey Baltazar esteit, *exemplum.*
* Qe[d] sun pere despoillé aueit 702
  Le *temple* de Ier*usalem*;
|| Sires del mund fu,[e] & rey paen;

† Les vessels del *temple* Dée,
§ En Babiloine, la *grande* cité, 702
† Ouesq*e* sei out enporté
  Quant de Ier*usalem* ert returné. [lf. 159, col. 1]
† Apr*es* qe il[f] mort esteit,
† *Sun fi3 Baltazar le regne teneit;* 703
† *A vne grant feste, a vne nuit,*[g] *beueit,*
† *Ouesqe ces baruns*[h] *qe il aueit,*
† *Des vessels Deu qe enporté out* 7035
  Sun pere de Ierusalem, qe il bien sout.[i]

† Lur[k] fau3 Deus qe il aueient,
  En beuant trestu3 loeient.[l]

[1] fel.
[2] Crost out, and 'Nabygodonosore' inserted.

a–a Malement peché kuant les ad usé
  En autre vs ke.

b Kar. c v. g. de tel. d E.
e Cum sire fu del m.
f coe k'il [lf. 54, bk., col. 2].
g vne fest vne n. h genz. i aueit . . saueit.
k Les f. d. k'il aueit. l loait.

A kandelstyke stode þe kyng before,
þat oute of Ierusalem was bore;
þe kyng lokede to þat candelstyke,
And sagh̄ besyde a grete ferlyke: 9376
Vndyr þe kandelstyke, a lytel logh̄,
He sagh̄ an hande wryte on þe wogh̄;
No morë he sagh̄ þan þe hande,
But þe lettres were weyl farande; 9380
he redde hyt as he sate on þe des,
"Mane . techel . fares.[1]"
No more þyr was þere wryte;
On englys þus ys hyt to wyte, 9384
'To mornë shal[2] departyng be,
Of þy ryche kyngdom fro þe.'
þe kyng vndyrstode no þyng of þys,
Ne none of hysë coude hym wys. 9388
As he þys hand began to holde,
hys herte bygan to tremle and colde;
he shewed hyt to alle hys ássemble,
And crydë hyt þurgh̄[3] þe cyte, 9392
'þat ȝyf any coude do hym to wyte,
what hyt mente, þat þere was wryte,
He shulde haue of hym grete mede,
þat coudë vndo þat yn dede.' 9396
But none of alle, forsoþe to wene,
Coude telle þe kyng what hyt wlde mene.
But þe quene seyd sone anone:
"Syre kyng, y wotë where ys one, 9400
þat kan do ȝow alle to knowe [lf. 62, bk., col. 2]
what ys wrytë on þe wowe.
yn þys cyte, yn a strete,
woneþ a ful wys prophete, 9404
hys name men callë Danyël,
he shal vndo þe wrytyng wel."
þe kyng aftyr Danyël sente,
And þe prophete to hym wente; 9408

† Desuȝ[a] vne chandelabre qe la estut,
† Vne Main escriuant aparust; 7040
Le roy mult l'ad[b] regardé,
† De grant pour tut est[c] tremblé;
† Tuȝ ces[d] sages ad assemblé
Qe furent en la[e] cité, 7044
Pus, lur[f] ad demandé
E estreitement comandé
'Qe deisent ceo qe fu escrit;'
† E noble[g] duns a ceoli premist 7048
Qe lire sust[h] cel escripture
† Qe la main escrit cel[i] oure.
Mes ne[k] poeit estre troué
† Qe lire le sust a sun gré. 7052
† La reyne est en sale entré,
Si ad le roy aresuné;
Pus apres li ad cunté,
† 'Qe il[l] estoit en la cité 7056
† Vn prophete, tre sages hom,
† Qe 'Daniel' auoit[m] a nun;'
† "Fetes enveier," dist "pur celuy,[n]
E il vus dirra, sachez de fi." 7060

[1] phares. [2] shal þe. [3] þurghe out.

[a] De amunt. [b] le ad mut. [c] ad tut. [d] ses. [e] dunkes esteient en cele. [f] si lur. [g] nobles. [h] ky l. seut. [i] a cel. [k] nul. [l] ke .i. hom. [m] out. [n] d. ele pur luy [lf. 55].

þe kyng hym preyd, byfore hem alle,
To tellë hem what shulde befalle.
  þe *pr*ophete wuldë no þyng hyde: 9411
" þe hand þat þou sawe yn þe euyntyde,
hyt was sent fro God almy3t,
þat hys wraþþe ys to þe dy3t,
For þou were serued of þe vessels
þat of hys temple were Ieuwels;[1] 9416
þys day before, of hem þou ete,
And no wurschyp of hym[2] þou lete, ||
þat ys God, alle þyng weldande,
And þe and þyne haþ yn hys hande; ǂ
But to fals goddes þou madest onour 9421
with vessel of hys owne tresour;
And for þou dedyst boþe euyl, and seyd,
þy kyngdom ys yn balaunce leyd, 9424
Tyl[3] ry3t be-demeþ,[4] *with* euyn hand,
To wham hyt shal be 3yue, þy land.
þurgh dome of God, hyt ys so dryue, 9427
To twey maner of folke þy land ys 3yue;
Medys, and Persys, þy land shul haue;
þe, ne þyne, mayst þou nat saue.
Here ys wryte þe samë wyse,
Y sey to þe,[5] ry3t as hyt seyse." 9432
  þe[6] samë ny3t þe lande was lore,
þe kyng was slayn, and awey bore.
  Here mayst þou se, euyl-wunne þyng,[7]
with eyre shal neu*er* make gode endyng,
Namly, *with* þyng of holy cherche 9437
Shalt þou neu*er* spede wel to werche.
þat mayst þou se by p*ar*sones eyres, [leaf 63]
hyt fareþ *with* hem as doþe[8] *with* þese feyres;
Now ys þe feyrë bygged weyl,
And on þe morne ys þer neu*er* a deyl: 9442

[1] Iuelles. [2] hy*m* O, hem H.
[3] Tyl H O. [4] be-demede.
[5] to þe O, to H. [6] þat.
[7] *O.* has in margin, 'note. of euill goten goodes.'
[8] 'doþe' omitted.

  Q*ua*nt Daniel esteit venu,
  L'escripture al roy toust ad[a] leu;
  Si luy ad bien nuncié
† 'Qe la main *qe* aparust le[b] vespré 7064
† Estoit de Deu enveié,
† Qe od le roy[c] fut corucé
† P*ur* ce qe de ces vessels bu[d] aueit
† Le iur auant, qe[e] feste teneit, [lf. 159, bk.]
|| Deu de ciel ne loa nient, 7069
  Qe[f] vie dune a tute gent;
  Sa vie en sa main out,[g]
ǂ Tolir le poeit si il vout;[h] 7072
† Ces[i] fau3 deus loa q*e* il aueit,
  En qels[k] folement creeit;
† Pur ceo, luy dist p*ar*[l] da*m*pne Dée,
† [m] Qe en balance fu posé, 7076
  E meins qe dreit fu troué;[m]
  [. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
† Sun regne en dous[n] deuisé,
† E a Medes & Perce esteit[o] duné:' 7080
† Ceo[p] diseit l'escripture
  Qe le p*ro*phete lust al hure.
† Meme la nuyt le roy[q] fu p*ri*s,
† La[r] regne p*er*due, & il oscis. 7084

[a] rey tost est. [b] a la. [c] oue le ray.
[d] de vessaus Deu. [e] k*uant*. [f] Ky. [g] aueit.
[h] k*uant* il uoleit. [i] Ses. [k] queus.
[l] de part. [m–m] Omitted in *B*.
[n] Ke en deus sun regne ert. [o] Perses fu.
[p] Coe seut il ben pur uerité, Tant.
[q] ray. [r] Le.

Ryche tresoure, now furþe men leye,
And on þe touþer day hyt ys alle aweye;
O day, to-gedyr men mowe hyt se,
A-nouther,[1] sprede þurgh all þe cuntre.
  Þus fareþ hyt by þese[2] parsones cosynes;
Þát þe parsone wynnyþ, þe cosyne tynes;[3]
yn þe parsones tyme, rychely he lyueþ,
Aftyr hym, no man of hym ȝyueþ;[4]
yn hys tyme, ofte pens he telleþ,
Aftyr hym, for pouert, penys he selleþ.
  Also *with* purchasours ryȝt so hyt fareþ,
Alle þat þey bygge, here eyrës bareþ;
A purchasoure may beye þyng, & *with* lawe,
with-oute any dede of wrong or sawe;[5]
But lokeþ, ȝyue he[6] wynne þat katel weyl,
wharew*ith* he byeþ hyt euerydeyl.
ȝyf he haue wunne þe penys[7] ryȝt,
Þan haþ he þe lande *with*-outë plyȝt;
ȝyue he haue wunne þe penys[7] falsle,
with ryȝt to þe lande com neuer he.
with fals[ë] weyght, or fals[ë] peys,
And many falshede ouþer weys;
And ȝyt moste, *with* fals sweryng,
wynneþ manyone moche þyng;
with swyche þyng, wene þou hyt noȝt
Þat þe hous ne lande was ryȝtly boȝt.
  Vnneþ lasteþ aght þat men bye
with þat ys wunne *with* marchaundye;
Yn erytage nat long hyt vayleþ,
þe þred eyre leseþ,[8] þat ouþer trauayleþ;
Vnneþe ys any þat haþ gode grace
To lyuë weyl *with* swych purchace,
Oþer lyue þey a bysyly lyfe,
Or lese hyt[9] for pouert and for[10] stryfe;
For þys men se, and seye alday, [leaf 63, col. 2]
"þe þred eyre selleþ[11] alle away."

[1] A nouþer day. [2] þe. [3] *O.* gloss 'lest.'
[4] of hym no man oghte ȝyueþ.
[5] any wronge of dede or of sawe.
[6] he O, ȝe H. [7] penys O, pens H. [8] lest.
[9] hyt O, *om.* H. [10] for H, *om.* O. [11] selþ.

For sacrylage, alle þys ys tolde,
þat vesselment of cherche ys wyþholde,—
Chaleys, cloth, boke, or lome,[1]— *
For sacrylage cumþ ofte hard dome;
yn alle þe poyntës seyd before,
þat fro holy cherche, ogħt haþ bore,
Or agħt mysdo on any wyse
þat longeþ vn-to þe fraunchyse,
Y or þou, yn any outrage,
we synne dedly yn sacrylage.
Gode ȝyue vs *grace* so to serue here[2]
Holy cherche, our*e* modyr dere,
Here so to serue, and wurschyp make,
þat we be hyre, and she vs take.

† ¶ Ceste cu*n*te v*us est pur* ceo cu*n*té,
Qe chescun[a] seit chastié
De sei*nt* eglise vesselm*ent*,
* Chaliȝ, ou autre ournem*ent*,
Vser en seculer *se*ruise:
Fere nel deueȝ en nule guise.
¶ De sacrilege[b] p*lus* ne dirrai,
Mes des sacrem*ens* v*us* cu*n*terai.[c]

Here byggynne the Seuenþe[3] Sacramentys of holy cherche.

The fyrst sacrament ys holy bapteme,
Houe of watyr, and noyted[4] *with* creme;
'Crystendom,' or 'crystynyng,'
þat ys on englys, our*e* spekyng.
Crystendom, to cryst hyt longeþ,
And to alle þat crystendom vndyrfongeþ;
þys ys þe fyrst and pryncypalle,
þurgħ þe whych we are saued alle;
Saued we are, þurgħ crystendam,
Of þe heued synne of Adam, ‡
yn whych synne alle mankynde ys bore, §
ȝyt, and shal be, and was byfore.
Adams synnë was so grefe,
þat þyr was to God, none[5] so lefe,
þyt he ne shulde to hellë gone
But he were wasshe yn þe fonte stone,

Incipit de septem sacramentis.[d]

Le comencail de sa creistienté
Ad l'enfant q*uan*t il[e] est baptiȝé.

Sacheȝ, qe cest[f] sacrem*ent*
Establi e*st* principaum*ent*
‡ Pur le[g] original peché
§ En qels[h] sumeȝ tuȝ engendré
‡ P*ar* trespas Adam, no*st*re pere,
E Eue, no*st*re p*remer*e mere;
† Tant fu *gr*ant lur trespas,
Qe duter ne deueȝ pas
† Qe home ne pet[i] estre sauué
† Si auan*t* ne seit baptiȝé.

[1] Loome or instrument, *utensile, instrumentum.* Prompt. Parv.
[2] to se*r*ue so here. [3] seuen. [4] smerede.
[5] noun to God.

[a] ch. hom. [b] Des .vij. pechéz.

[c] *B.* adds—
Solum coe ke promis v*us* ay
Ku*an*t cest escrit comensay.
[d] Ici commencent les .vij. sacremenz. Le primer sacrement est Baptesme. [e] il A, *om.* B.
[f] cel. [g] le A, *om.* B. [h] le quel.
[i] hom puse.

yn fonte stone and watyr baptysed,
As Ihesu cryst haþ[1] dyuysed.
  3yf þou beleue þat any wham
ys saued with-oute crystyndam,
y seye, forsoþe þou hast mys went [leaf 63, back]
Aȝens þys holy sacrament.
  Ofte we here þe lewed men seye,
þat[2] erre ful moche oute of þe weye,
þat of þe Iewës seye sum oun,
'þey ne wote wheþer þey be saued or noun;'
But of sum prestes ys gretter tene,
þat so of þe Iewës also wene;
Certes, þey are alle yn were,
And yn þe feyþ þey are nat clere,
For, shal neuer Iewe þat deyeþ Iewe,
Of heuene blys haue part ne prewe,
But he be crystened yn þe holy gaste,
And yn þe sacrament be ful stedfast.
  Lo, here a wurde to leue ȝoure drede!
yn þe gospel þat we rede,
þat god Ihesu vs allë techeþ
þurgh seynt Mark, þat hyt precheþ,
"He þat beleueþ and ys baptysed,
He shal be saued, so ys dyuysed;
And he þat beleueþ nat, forsoþe & ywys,
Boþe body and soulë, lore he ys."
  loke[3] how ȝe mow be a-bawed,
þat seye þat þe Iewe ys saued!
þe Iewe, þe oldë lawë kan,
But þat alone may saue no man;
And þarfore was hyt fyled and left,
For heuenë blys, vs hyt[4] refte
þurgh Adams synne fro vs echone,
Tyl hyt was clensed yn flume Iordone,
whan Ihesu was baptysed þer-ynne
For to wasshe awey þat synne;
And al þat euer to Cryst wyl teme,
Behoueþ be baptysed yn watyr and creme:

[1] had. [2] And. [3] Lokeþ.
[4] hyt vs.

þan art þou clene, þou shalt beleue,
Of Adams sy*n*në, and of Eue.
  þarfore hyt ys þe fyrst sacrament
þat þou art to, fyrst made p*r*esent;
Lokë þat þou kun*n*e hyt knowe; [lf. 63, bk., col. 2]
hyt makeþ þe hygh, þere þou were lowe,
hyt makeþ þe fre, þat er were þralle,
Fro þe fendës seruage alle,
þat þe þar neue*r* þe fendë drede
But hyt be þurgh þyn owne mysdede.
  3yf a chylde be dedë bore— *
þogh hyt were quyk yn wombe byfore—
And, receyue nat þe bapteme,
Of heuene may hyt neue*r* cleme;
wi*th*-outë doute, beleue 3e þys,
þat hyt shal neue*r* come to blys;
Ne peyne of hetë, ne of colde,
Hyt shal noñ fele, no ry3t hyt wolde;
Hyt noght mysdyd, ne serued wo,
Ne[1] to nonë shal hyt go;
þys ys peyne wi*th*-outen ende,
hyt shal neue*r* to Ioyë wende.
Gretë grace ys to hem lent,
þat here receyue þys sacrament. §
  Also, 3e þat heue chyldryn al day,
loke 3e be stedfast yn oure[2] lay,
þat nonë haue yn hertë doute,
Ne to wycchecrafte leste no[3] loute.
  þou settest þy self yn borghgagë
To teche þe chylde whan hyt haþ age;
3yf þou se hyt mysdo or seye,
þou shalt teche hyt better wey,
3yf hyt be so þat þou maght,
þou[4] art holde þat hyt be taght;
Quyte þe weyl[5] oute of borghgang,
þat þou ne haue for hyt no wrang.
  loke also, 3yf þou eue*r* ware

† ¶ Neis auant qe l'enfant seit née[a]
† Qe en ventre sa mere e*st*[b] viuifié, [lf. 159, bk., col. 2]
† * Si mort e*st* san3 cest[c] sacrement,
† P*er*du e*st*, ne dute3 nient; 7108
§ M*ul*t e*st* dunqes benure3
  Home qe est baptize3;
  Si ap*r*es se garde nettem*en*t,
  Sauf ert p*ar* cest sacrement.[d] 7112
† ¶ De la fey ne se deit duter,
  Qe uelt des enfan3 leuer;
  Ki fet, il peche p*re*merem*en*t
  Encu*n*tre cest haut sacrem*en*t. 7116
¶ Garde3 ausi outrem*en*t,

[1] No. [2] 3oure. [3] ne. [4] þou O, þat H. [5] weyl so.

[a] Ne . . . né. [b] en la v. la m. fu. [c] m. seit sanz. [d] *B.* omits the next four lines.

Yn place þere wy*mm*en chyldryn bare;
ȝyf þou sawe hyt yn perel of dede,
And þou ne ȩoudest do bote ne rede,
Ne seyë wurde, ne helpe at nede,
So þat hyt to þe deþë ȝede;
þou shalt þerforë p*er*el haue;
Vnku*mn*yng shal þe nat saue;
For eue*r*y man, boþe hygh and logh,
þe poyntes of bapteme oweþ to knowe,
To helpe chyldryn yn many kas;
Men wete neue*r* what nede one has.
who so ne kan, y rede hym lere
Yn syȝte, yn dede, and he may here.
Y shal ȝow teche, as y herde telle
Onës a frerë menor spelle:
"ȝyf þou se a chylde yn swyche p*er*el
þat none may saue hyt w*ith* no wylle,
Sey þan þus, ȝyf þou haue haste,
"y crysten þe yn þe name of þe fadyr & sone & holy gast,"
And ȝyue, what þou wylt, hyt a name,
And kast on water; þan ys hyt frame;
And ȝyf þou ȝyue hyt namë none,
No*þer* Robert, Wyllyam, no[1] Ione,
Loke þat þese wurdës be weyl seyd,
And water *þer*-on algate leyde;
And þat þyr be none ou*þer* waste,
But yn þe fadyr and sone, and holy gaste;
þese wurdes forȝete þou nagh̄t,
Ne watyr, what as eue*r* elles be[2] wroȝt."
Mydwyuës þat wyþ wy*mm*en wone,
Alle þe poyntes, behoueþ hem kone;
Prestes shuld teche hem þe ordynau*n*ce,
what þey shuld sey and do yn chau*n*ce,
And examyne her[3] what she couthe,
what she shuld do, and seye w*ith* mouþe.

† Si v*us* vnq*es* futes[a] p*re*sent
† ⁘ La ou[b] enfant e*st* deuié
Auant q*e* fut[c] baptiȝé,
‡ Si le enfant eyder puriȝ,[d]

† E[e] p*ar* ignorance ne sauieȝ;
† Car chescu*n* home deit sauer
‡ La furme dreite[f] de baptiȝer,
‖ Qe il pusse al[g] enfant succure
Qe deit deuier al hure;[g]
Autrem*en*t peot m*ul*t[h] pecher,
Qe p*ar* tant le purra[i] sauuer;
§ Ki nel siet, si l'enpreigne;[k]
E q*e* bien la siet, li[l] enseigne.

[1] nc. [2] ys.
[3] examyne here O, examyne H.

[a] Si unkes fustes en. [b] Ov l'. [c] k'il fust.
[d] aider l'enfant poiez. [e] Mes. [f] La drait f.

[g–g] pus l'enfant aider Al houre k'il deit deuier; and transposes the next two lines.
[h] E a. purra. [i] Kar þar tant le poet.
[k] Si la manere ne seet, si la preinge [lf. 55, bk.].
[l] ben la scet, si l'.

[*The Tale of the Midwife who christend a Child wrongly.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. xxxiii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.]

Y shal ȝow telle of a mydwyfe, A tale
þat loste a chylde, boþe soule & lyfe.
he tolde hyt yn hys sermoun,
And ȝaue here ofte hys malysoun.
þys mydwyfe, whan þe chylde was bore,
She helde hyt on here lappe before;
And whan she sawe þat hyt shulde deye,
She bygan, loudë for to crye,
And seyd, "God and seynt Ione [61,2]
Crysten þe chylde, boþe flesshe and bone."
[1]þys mydwyffe noghte ellës seyde, [*Bodl. MS.*]
And yn þe cherche-ȝerde þey wulde hyt haue leyde,
As a-nouþer chyld shuld ha be
þat hade receyuede þe solempte.
þe prest askede þe mydwyffe, [lyffe,
'ȝyfe hyt were cristenede whan hyt hade
And who hyt cristened, and on what manere,
And what was seyde, þat any myghte here.'
þe mydwyffe seyde unto þe prest,[2]
"þys herde þey þat stode me nest,
'þat God almyghty and Seynt Ioun
ȝyue þe chylde cristendom yn flesshe and boun.'"
þan seyd þe preste, "God and seynt Iame [*Harl. MS.*]
ȝyue þe boþe sorow and shame,
And Crystys malysun haue þou for-þy,
And alle þe ouþer þat were þe by!
Yn euyl tymë were þou bore,
For yn þy defaute, a soule ys lore."
She was commaunded she shuld no more
Come eftesones þere chyldryn were bore.
Mydwyues, y tolde thys tale for ȝow,

[1] The next twelve lines, from O, are omitted in *H*.

[2] Margin, 'a note for mydwyffes.'

þat 3yf 3e kunnat, lerneþ how
To sauë þat, God bo3t ful dere,
þe poyntes of bapteme y rede 3ow lere;
Mydwyfe ys a perylus þyng
But she kunne þe poyntes of crystenyng;
  Ne beleueþ nat on þese shappers,[1]
3oure mysdede ful mykyl deres;
y wolde þo shappers were on lowe,
And al þo þat on hem trowe.
  þe beleue ys, 'þe fadyr and sone & holy gaste;'
Alle ouþer beleue ys wykked and waste;
þurgh hem ys alle þyng shape & wro3t,
And ouþer shappers[1] ne are no3t;
God ys shapper of alle þyng,
he wote þe mydward, and þe endyng;
þe oþer shappers, þat men of seye,
Hyt ys a beleue of deuyl weye.
  þe mete þat 3e leye at þe chyldës hede[2]
For swyche shappers, were bettyr leued;
3yf hyt for hem þerë lye,
þan ys hyt[3] a wykked erysye;[4]
ley hyt for þe loue of þe holy gaste,
Fadyr, and sone, oo God stedfaste,
As wysly as he become a chylde,
Bore of Marye, mayden mylde,
þat he 3yue hyt to lyue yn[5] gode grace,
And gode endyng, and se hys face.
  3yf þou were euer so vnwys [leaf 64, back]
For to crystene a chyldë twys,
Or 3yf þou euer consentedest þar-to
þat any ouþer shulde so do,—
At home, as yn pryuyte, §
Anouþer tyme, þat men my3t se,—
For 3yf hyt were baptysed at hame
wyþ alle þe poyntes of bapteme name,

[1] shapperes. [2] heuede.
[3] ys hyt O, ys H. [4] heresye.
[5] 'yn' omitted.

[*on leaf* 159, *back, col.* 2]

¶ Si par vus fut unqes dou fé[a]
† Home ou femme baptizé,
  Ou vus memes consencie3[b]
† Qe deu3 fei3 futes baptize3,
§ Vne fei3 priueement[c]
  [d]Qe pur mester fere couient,
† Autre fei3 apartement
  En le muster deuant la gent,[d]

Si a ceo[e] consencie3,[b]

[a] .ij. fiez. [b] consentisez.
[c] Vne fie3 pur mester priuecement B, Vne fei3 premerement A.
[d–d] Autre fie3 en le eglise veant la gent.
[e] tele chose.

þan were hyt a3ens þe feyþe to werche,
Eftesones[1] to baptyse[2] hyt at cherche;
But 3yf þou suppose þyr fayleþ a poynte
þat to þe crystendom shuld a-mounte,
þan were hyt nat for to drede 9689
For to fulfyl þat shulde be nede; §
For alle þe poyntes of watyr & creme,
þurgh alle crystendom ys o bapteme, 9692
O baptemë, and nat two,
Of alle þe[3] poyntes þat þou sest do.
þarfore he þat ys ones baptysed,
Ones for euer ys; þus ys auysed. 9696
Also, 3e þat chyldryn heue,
3e shul nat for3ete ne leue
To teche hyt pater noster & crede;
3yf 3e ne do, hyt ys to drede. 9700
To foly þou shalt nat drawe ne wone
þy goddo3tyr ne þy godsone,
Namely to þat vylayny
þat falleþ vn-to lechery, ‡ 9704
Ne to no foly þat may be;
þou shalt teche hem synne to fle.
Ne nat be so fole hardy,
þy goddo3tyr to lye þe by, 9708
Ne for to dwelle a-lone with þe,
For perel þat may falle and be.
Many a pryuy peryl þyr ys,
And specyaly yn drunkenes; 9712
yn drunkenes men wyl rage,
And, ragyng wyl reyse korage;
And sonë may a man be shent [lf. 64, bk., col. 2]
þat doþe a3ens þe comaundement. 9716
Seynt Gregory telleþ yn hys spelle
Of swyche a shame þat onës felle.

[1] Eftsone.
[2] baptyse O, baptysed H. [3] þo.

† En cest sacrement peché aue3. 7140

† ¶ Ne-pur-quant, si[a] seit vblié,
† Ou, par nunsauer, rien lessé
Quant l'enfant est bapti3é 7143
De laie gent en priuité, [leaf 160]
Apartement pet estre parfet,[b]
§ Ceo ne serreit point[c] surfet,
Car issi ne est for[d] vne fée,
Sache3, l'enfant bapti3é. 7148

† ¶ Lesser a nunchaler ne deue3[e]
Enfant qe aue3 bapti3e3;[f]
† Credo & pater noster enseigner,[f]
† Si estre vole3 san3 blamer.[g] 7152
† ¶ Nul home deit trere a mal
† Sun[h] fi3 ou fille espirital,
† Qe trop serreit Deu3 corucé,
Qe ces qe aue3 des[i] fun3 leué 7156
Pur vus feissent[k] vileinie,
‡ E nomement[l] lecherie,
De[m] ceo ay avouerie;
Descrere ne me[n] deue3 mie. 7160

† Seint Gregoire[o] nus ad cunté *exemplum.*
† Meruilluse chose &[p] grant pité;

[a] s'il. [b] En apert poet e. fet.
[c] Kar coe ne est p. de. [d] fors ke.
[e] ne d. a n.

[f] These lines transposed; the second runs—
A ceus ke auez baptizé.
[g] vus ne v. e. blamé. [h] Sun A, *om.* B.
[i] Si ceus ky a. de funt B. [k] Treisez a.
[l] N. y a. [m] Kar de. [n] Ke d. ne.
[o] De s. g. ki. [p] de.

[*The Tale of the Bad Bourgeois*[1] *who lay with his God-daughter and was kild for it.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. xxxiii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.]

A man hefe onës at þe fonte
A maydë chylde, as men are wonte;
þys mayde wax, and bygan to belde
weyl yn-to womans elde;
And at Ester tyme gan hyt falle
whan men hadde fastë lenten alle,
þys man bysoghte, for specyalte,
þat hys god-do3tyr wyþ hym my3t be,
And alle þat ychë Esterday
And lenger, 3yf hyt were here pay.
  þe fadyr and þe modyr graunted sone;
þey þo3t none euyl my3t be done. §
þys man, for drunkenes & vnry3t, ‡
lay by hys god-do3tyr þat yche ny3t: ||
þys man on þe mornë þo3t
How synfully þat he[2] hadde wro3t; *
Ful grete þo3te þan was he ynne,
þat he hadde do so greuus a synne; ° °
Twey þoghtes yn hys hertë come,
To go[3] to þe cherche, or byde at home:
"3yf y vnto þe cherchë 3ede, |
Of venïaunce y haue grete drede;
And, 3yf y nat þedyr go,
Men wyl wene y haue do sum wo." :
So algate vnto þe cherche he name;
he drede nat God, but morë shame.
  þe fyrst day, he dred hym sore
he shuld be cumbred sumwore,
And 3yt a-noþer he lokede ay,
whyche tyme þe fende wulde bere hym away; ‡

† Vn curial, ceo dist, esteit,
† Qe[a] vne pucele leué aueit;
† De la pasche, la nuté,[b]
† Apres qe quareme out iuné,
† Sun pere & sa[c] mere tant pria
† Qe od luy la pucele[d] demora;
§ Legerement luy[e] granterent,
  Qe nul mal ne penserent.
‡ La nuit, de boiure surfet feseit,
|| Ouek sa filiole, alla3,[f] giseit;
* Le Matin se[g] est purpensé
  Qe fet aueit çele nuté;[h]
  Dolent fu mult, & ceo a dreit,[i]
° ° Qe si[k] greuement peché aueit.[l]
  Il purpensa sei baigner,
  Par tant quida sun peché oster;
  La nuté ensi feseit,
  Mes plus quite del peche n'esteit.
† Dou3 choses treta en sun qeor,
† De aler a muster, ou lesser.[m] [leaf 160, col. 2]
: Si il ne alast, honté serreit,
  Chescun home en parlereit;
| Ou si il alast a muster,
  Mult se duta de encumbrer.
† Al drein, al muster est alé,
† Plus ad la gent qe Deu duté;
† Le premer iur fu mult pourus,
  Cum cil qe fu mlt[n] pecherus;
  Chescun hure ad regardé[o]
‡ K'il ad deable fu comandé,[p]
| Mes[q] longement ad attendu,
  E nul mal li est auenu.

[1] 'Curialis,' Common-Councilman, bourgeois.
[2] he O, *om.* H. [3] go O, gode H.

[a] Ky. [b] Par la veile de paske, par la uerité.
[c] Le p. & la. [d] la p. oue ly. [e] le.
[f] E oueke sa fillole. [g] kuant.
[h] tele vilté. [i] D. esteit & coe fu.
[k] Kar. [l] B. omits the next four lines.
[m] al eglise, ou estre a l'ostel.
[n] mut B, *om.* A. [o] esgardé.
[p] fust liueré. [q] Kuant.

Alle þe woke, for worldës shame,
He ȝede to þe cherche, but lytyl to frame;
whan he hadde long a-bydë so,
And, no skaþë come hym to,
þys þoght he yn hys herte ful raþe,
For he hadde þarfore no skaþe,
he wendë God had hyt forgete
As ouþer men do þat haue forlete;
Or þoȝt þat he hadde hyt forȝyue,
And hym neded nat þer-of be shryue,
Ne shulde þerof come no myschaunce,
For he was of so longe suffraunce.
But God, þat fórȝeteþ no þyng,
he sente þarfore grete heuenyng;
þe seuenþe day þys man deyde,
As þe holy man vs seyde;
Sone aftyr þat byryed he[1] was,
Veniaunce come for þat trespas;
Vpp of[2] hys graue a fyre vpp smote—
Ful stynkyng and ful hote—
And brennedˢ þat cursed body alle,
And stone and erþe, boþe grete and smalle;
Alle was so brend yn-to þe grounde,
þat of hys body myȝt noȝt be founde.
Here mow ȝe here apertly why
God toke veniaunce greuusly, §
þat God shewed so moche hys Ire,
For he synned þat tyme with hyre
þat he[4] lyfte of þe fonte stone:
hyt ys a warnyng to vs echone
þat we kepe þe sacrament,
Oure bapteme þat God haþ sent;[5]
And þat we bettyr hyt holde
For þys tale þat y ȝow tolde.
ȝe, Ihesu lordë, þou hyt graunte

† Chescun iur de paschereȝ
† Est en l'eglise entreȝ,[a] 7196
[lear 65]
† Quida le[b] mal creistien
† Pur ceo qe mal luy auint rien,[c]
† Qe Deu sun peché vst[d] vblié
† Ou par auenture pardoné. 7200
† Le setime iur est deuié,
† Sicum le seint nus ad[e] cunté;
† Mes quant fu en sepulcre[f] posé,
† Vn feu de sa[g] tumbe est leué 7204
† Qe sun cors ad tut deuoré,
† E la tere qe fu entur troué;[h]
Char, ne os, rien[i] remist
† Dunt veniance ne prist Ihesu crist.[k] 7208
† ¶ Vere poeȝ apertement
Cum out peché[l] malement,
§ Quant Deu tele veniance perneit,
† Pur ceo qe cele purgiseit 7212
† Qe de funȝ leué le[m] aueit;
Nul nel fra, ki me creit.
Par tant deuum nus[n] estre amonesté
De garder nus de cel peché, 7216
Car lem dist qe[o] 'beal se chastie

[1] he byryede. [2] Out of. [3] brende. [4] he O, *om.* H. [5] lent.

[a] En seint eglise est a la messe.
[b] Si quidoit ben le. [c] de ren.
[d] out sun p.
[e] nus ad le s. [f] en s. fu [lf. 56]. [g] la.
[h] Dunt la genz sunt mut espanté.
[i] ne ren. [k] Dunt dure venganȝ Deu enprist.
[l] p. out. [m] le A, *om.* B.
[n] nus A, *om.* B.
[o] Kar hom dit & dirra tuz iurs de vie.

þat we mow holdë þat cunnaunte
þat we at þe fonte stonë make,
Ihesu to serue, and Satanas forsake.

[*Of Confirmation.*]

The secunde sacrament, y vndyrstonde,
Ys graunted of þe bysshop honde;
Men kalle hyt 'confyrmacyoñ,'
A sykernesse neuer more vndoñ
wyþ no lawe, ne with no skylle,
But ȝyf ȝe self algatë wylle;[1]
As ȝyf þou boghtest house and[2] land
with charter at þy neghburs hande,
þou mayst holde hyt for euer-more,
So bapteme þe saueþ ones þore;
And ȝyf hyt be graunted of þe kyng,
þat þou hast boght, þan ys syker þyng;
Syker ys, þat yn rolle ys leyde,
For þan may hyt neuer be wyþseyde;
þe rollyng fordoþe croppe and rote,
And ryȝt of þo þat wulde þe mote[plete];
Rollyng, and þe grete assyse,
Aftyr hem may no lawë ryse.
  þus fareþ hyt of confyrmacyun
Aftyr tyme þat bapteme ys doun;
Confyrmacyun ys more ne lesse,
But aftyr crystenyng, gode sykernesse;
þys[3] bapteme ys charter of ryȝt
þat fordoþë Adams[4] plyȝt,
And, þat ys of grete pouste,
þat fro þe fende hyt byeþ þe fre,
And defendeþ þe þyn[5] erytage,
þat þou mayst holde hyt yn alle þyn age,
And saue þy statë euery deyl,
ȝyf þou kepe þy charter weyl;
Ouer þys, ȝyf hyt be þy lordes wylle
þat he þy charter wyl fulfyle,

[1] See French, l. 7232, next page. [2] or. [3] þy. [4] adames. [5] þyn O, yn H.

Confirmacio episcopi.[a]

† Ceo *ert* le secund sacrement, [lf. 160, bk.]
† Del euesqe cunfermement,[b] 7220

Le secunde sacrement est confirmement.
[b] le con . . .

Þan art þou stalworth̄ þurgh̄ hys powere,
And þy charter made more clere.
Þe bysshope ys as[1] lorde or[2] kyng
To conferme þy crystenyng;
He confermeþ þat we haue take
whan we haue Satan forsake,
Oure crystendom, þat hyt be sekyr
To fende vs aȝens þe fendës bekyr,
Þan ys oure charter quyte and clere,
Confermyng *with* þe bysshopes powere.
And ȝe shul alle weyl vndyrstande, [leaf 65, back]
whan chyldryn are blessed of þe bysshopys[3] hande,
Þat blessyng ys confermacyou*n* ‡
Aȝens þe fendes temptacyu*n*, §
And makeþ vs stalwurþe yn batayle
whan þe fende wyl vs asayle;
Þan are we made Goddes champyons,
Aȝens þe fendës, Goddys felons;
Þan haue we receyued fully myȝt
Aȝens þe fendë for to fyȝt; ‖
And ȝyf we be yn beleue stedfaste,
we haue powere, dowu*n* hym to kaste.
Certes, þo men moche mysdo,
Þat[4] a-byde long, are þey go þar-to;
And wo*m*men, gretly ou*er* alle þyng,
Þat wyl nat here chyldryn bryng |
To receyue þe sacrament
At þe bysshopes confyrment;[5] *
For some wete weyl, þat chyldryn kepe,
Þat many are drecched yn here slepe;
Þe fende hem sheweþ grete affray,
To some on nyȝt, and some a[6] day,
How þat he, may hem greue, [6 *syllables*]
To make ouþ*er* men mysbeleue;

‡ Q*ua*nt poer *est* duné al enfant
De estre fort[a] & vaillant
Encu*n*tre les engins del[b] felun,
§ Ceo e*st*, del[c] deable te*m*ptaciun;
Car, p*us* qe[d] nessu*m* de no*s*tre mere
Iesqes n*us*[e] seu*m* mis en tere,
En forte bataille sumes mis,
Car wichus[f] est no*s*tre enimis.
‖ Pur ceo, no*s*tre tres[g] duȝ seignur
Nus p*ur*uist cest[h] sucur,
Qe n*us* uencu ne seum
Si estre vencu ne[i] volum.
Pur ceo, couient chescu*n* hom
Qe veindre[k] vodra le felun,
Estre de euesqe cunfermé,
Car dunk receuu*m*[l] poesté
En ceste bataille bien reter,[m]
E vencre le enimi de enfer.
| ¶ Cil peché[n] en cest sacrem*en*t,
Qe atent[o] trop longement
* De lur enfanȝ cunfermer;
Malem*en*t poent p*ar* tant pecher.
¶ Il auient souente fée,[p]
† Qe l'enfant e*st* trauillé[q]
† Des engins al maufé,[r]
Pur ceo q*e* il ne e*st* cunfermé.
¶ Chescu*n* q*e* eyme[s] sun enfant
Pour, sacheȝ, auera[t] gr*ant*

[1] as O, a H. [2] or þe. [3] of bysshop̄. [4] þat þey H, þat O. [5] conferment O, cofyrment H. [6] on.

[a] plus fort. [b] al. [c] Ke sunt du. [d] Ke . . nus. [e] Ieske a tant ke.

[f] guicheus. [g] tres A, *om.* B. [h] de coe. [i] v. ne e. [k] Ky veincre. [l] receiuerom. [m] ben ester [lf. 56, col. 2]. [n] Ceus pecheur. [o] Ky atendent. [p] souent fieȝ. [q] trauaillez. [r] Par le deble mauueité. [s] Ky issi purloigne. [t] S. ke p. a. mut.

Some men hyt here, & some men[1] hyt sees,
Yn many stedys, vanytes,
More before þe sacrament
þan aftyr,[2] whan he ys shent;
Hys powere ys þan moche fordoun
þurgħ þys confyrmacyun;
For þat ogħt we, to beleuë ry3t,
þat þys sacrament haþ þat my3t.

Anoþer poynt, here-to longeþ,
þat lewed men nat vndyrstandyþ:
"þou man or womman, be nat so wylde
To holde to þe bysshope þyn owne chylde;
For 3yf þou do, þou art commare
To hym þat hyt, gat or bare;
3yf a frende man holde hyt þore,
To wedde þat chylde, he may neuer more;
þys longeþ to þys sacrament;
þarefor[3] 3yueþ gode entent."
yn þys skyllë, as y kan,
hyt ys grete perel to an vncouþe man,
A maydë chyldë for to holde
Byfore þe bysshope, as y er tolde,
But 3yf he askë fyrst byfore,
what hyt ys, and where was bore;
Elles perauenture yn hys lyue
he my3t haue þat chylde to wyue;
Or 3yf she 3yue here to folye,
he my3t, yn kas, lygge here by;
þys kas[4] ys nat often seen,
But hyt may fallë, or haþ ben;
þarfore, noþer mo[5] ne lesse,
But 'wyys[6] ys, þat ware ys.'

Now of þys confyrmacyun
wyl we leue oure sermoun;
God 3yue vs gracë, for hys my3t,
yn þe beleue to ferme vs ry3t,
þat þe holy goste with vs wone,
þat cumþ of þe fadyr and of þe sone.

Attender[a] trop longement
Qe auer nel[b] face confermement.

¶ *En cest sacrement cuntretum*[c]
Espiritiele contagiun,[d] 7252
Car enfant[e] qe al euesqe tient
† Espuser apres ne deit nient.[f]

† De ceste confirmaciun
† Plus a ceste fée[g] ne dirrun. 7256

[1] 'men' H, *om.* O. [2] afterward*e*. [3] þarfore y rede. [4] þys kas O, þys H. [5] more. [6] wys.

[a] De attendre. [b] ne ly. [c] est purchacée. [d] parentée. [e] l'enfant. [f] *pur* ren ne poe3. [g] A c. fie3 p*lus*.

[*Of the Sacrament of the Altar.*[1]]

God almyȝty, þat al þyng weldes,
wyndës, watrys,[2] wodes, & feldes,
As soþely as þou madest of noȝt
Alle créatures þat euer were wroȝt,
Forȝyue me, to day, Lorde, my synne,
þat y þys wrþy[3] sacrament mowe begynne,
And wurschypfully þar-of to speke,
þat we þe beleuë neuer[4] breke;
Ne for to tellë, yn þys long,
þyng, þat falle-of, may any wrong,
But þat máy be, þe to queme,
And vs yn stedfaste beleue to ȝeme.
Goddës sone, of heuene a-boue,
He shewed vs alle, for gretë loue;
For whan hys passyun neyghed nye, [leaf 66]
To hys dyscyplys þat were hym bye,
He ȝaue[5] hys body hem to fede,—
More loue ne myȝt he shewe yn dede,—
þat þey shuldë myndë haue
On hym, þat he myȝt hem saue;
ȝyt aftyrward he lete hym slo
with ful vyle deþ, and pynyng wo;
For vs, and hem, ded he þys,
To bryngë vs echone to blys,
Ne[6] more loue ne myȝt he do,
Ne neuer man, myȝt so do;
For vs he ded hyt, þys ys certeyn,
þat we shuld loue hym weyl aȝen;
þoghⁿ we vs self ȝaf an hundryd syþe,
O poynt of loue ne myȝt we kyþe
vn-to þe loue þat he haþ vs doun,
For hyt ys oure saluacyun;
And of vs, askeþ he ryȝt noȝt

[1] This Section, to p. 336, is copied into the Vernon MS. (with a few changes of words and forms) as '7 Miracles of Corpus Christi,' and is printed in 'Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.,' ed. Hortsmann and F. J. F.; E. E. T. Soc. 1891.
[2] *and* watres. [3] 'wrþy' should be cut out.
[4] neuer þe beleue. [5] ȝafe. [6] No.

Eukaristia, siue viaticum.[a]

[lf. 160, bk., col. 2]

† Duȝ Deu[b] pere omnipotent
† Qe le mund criastes[c] de nient,
† Donez, qe parler dignement
Pussum de cest haut sacrement! 7260
† Le fiȝ Deu, nostre creatur,
† En signe de tres grant amur,
† Quant sa passiun aprocha,
† A ces desciples sun cors duna; 7264
Par tant lur vout il[d] mustrer
† Qe plus ne les poeit amer
† Qe duner sun cors tres chier
† Si cruelement en croiȝ pener; 7268
† Pur euȝ le fist, & pur nus;
Mercier tut dis le[e] deuums;
† Si cent fée luy pussum nus[f] duner,
Dignement nel pussum[g] guerdoner;
Mes, par petite chose od bon qeor[h] 7273

[a] Le terce est le sacrement del auter.
[b] Beu duz. [c] Ky creastes le m.
[d] nus voleit ben. [e] ly.
[f] me puse a ly [lf. 56, bk.].
[g] ne ly pus.
[h] coe est, nostre quer.

But þat may weyl y-nogħ be wroȝt, 9924
No þyng but loue-longyng,
To loue hym weyl ouer alle þyng,
And for hys loue to leuë synne;
hys loue, hys blys, þan mow we wynne; ‡
For þou mayst neuer haue hym to þe, 9929
But, þou wylt fyrst synnë fle;
Alle þyng he loueþ, but synne he hates;
ȝyf þou hym louest, with synne þou steynyst wlates.
ȝyf þou loue[1] one, þe behoueþ nedes 9933
Forsake þat þyng þat he þe forbedes;
Elles, hyt ys tolde no loue,
And namëly to God a-boue. 9936
And þou mayst nat[2] loue hym with no greyteħ,
But þou haue of hym gode feyþe,
þat ys to seye, to beleue hyt weyl,
Alle þat ys wryte of hym euerydeyl. 9940
Stedfast beleue, of loue hyt comes;
And of beleuë, loue men nomes:[3]
So ys þe toon with þe touþer; [leaf 66, col. 2]
with stedfast beleue, loue ys þe broþer. 9944
To whom ogħ[4] þan oure loue be went,
But to þe beleue of þys sacrament?
þys, ogħt to beleue, euery crysten man,
And lerne þe beleue of one þat kan, 9948
'þat þe bred þat sacred ys
At þe auter, ys Goddys flessħ:'
Boþe flesshe and blodë þer ys leyd, 9951
þurgħ þe wurdes þat þe prest haþ seyd,
þat lyȝte with-ynne þe vyrgyne Marye,
And on þe rode for vs wulde deye,
And fro deþ to lyue he ros,
God and man, yn myȝt and los. 9956
For who so beleueþ nat clere
yn þe sacrament of þe autere,

Le purrum asseȝ bien paer.[a]

† ¶ Ki *pur* sa amur lesse de pecher,[b]
E se repente de fin qeor, 7276
‡ Paié ad sun creatur,
Qe morir voleit *pur* sa[c] amur.

¶ Sacheȝ, qe cest haut sacrement
Demande, al comencement, 7280
Qe il seit bon creistien,
E en la ley afurmé bien,
Ky[d] le cors Deu vodra vser
Ou le *prestre* qe le[e] deit sacrer; 7284

† Car fermem*ent* deueȝ tenir—
Flechir mie[f] *pur* morir—
† Qe ceo[g] qe *est* en l'auter sacré[g]
† Est verreiment le fiȝ Dé, 7288

† Ki fu de la nette pucele née,[h]
† E *pur* nus[i] en croiȝ pené:[k]

† Ki fermement ce ne creit,

[1] louest. [2] nat H, *om.* O.
[3] *O.* gloss 'taketh.' [4] oghte.

[a] Ly poums asez ben paier.
[b] les pecher. [c] Ky morut *pur* la sue.
[d] ky B, *om.* A.
[e] le A, *om.* B. [f] E point flechir.
[g–g] Omitted. [h] né.
[i] Ky p. n. fu.
[k] *B.* inserts—E mort suffri, pus est releué.

He shal neuer þe blys a-byde,
For no þyng þat may betyde.
Yn þe oldë lawë, þus ys wryte,
Boþe Iewes and crysten weyl hyt wete,
"God seyd, and hyt was wroȝt;
he commaunded alle þyng of noȝt." *
þese wurdës are verry and clere;
Dauyd hem seyth yn þe sautere;
Syn he made alle þat noȝt er was, *
lesse maystry were hyt þan[1] yn kas,
For to chaunge þe lekënes[2]
Yn-to an ouþer þyng þat es; ‡
þe lykënes of bred and wyne, §
Yn flesshe and blode to turne hyt ynne;
Yn flessh and blode þe brede be broȝt,
Syn he madë alle[3] of noȝt. *
ȝyf þou se hyt nat with bodly[4] syȝt,
þy soule with-ynne shal beleue hyt ryȝt;
And ȝyf þou felë no sauour,
But ryghtely wyne, and brede of flour,[5]
þat ys þe wysdom of Goddys ordynaunce
For to saue vs alle fro þys chaunce;
For ȝyf hyt fyl, as flesshe to take, [lf. 66, bk.]
wlate we shulde, and hyt forsake;
And for he wulde nat men hyt forsoke,
But þat alle men hyt vndyrtoke,
þarfore hys wysdom, hys ownë rede,
Sauerþ hyt yn wyne and brede;
Hyt semeþ bredë, as be[6] syȝt,
And as brede, sauer haþ ryȝt;
Noþyr þe[7] syȝt, noþer þe[8] felyng,
Haþ[9] þer-of any certeyn þyng;
what shal þan, þe most saue, ‖ [6-syllable line]
But stedfast beleue þat þou shalt haue? |
Stedfast beleue of euery deyl,
þat shal þan, saue þe weyl. [6-syllable line]

[1] þan were hyt. [2] lyknes.
[3] al byfore of noght. [4] bodyly.
[5] But . . . flour O. But ryȝt bred and wyne of flour H.
[6] by. [7] þy. [8] no þy.

† Sa alme perd, & ceo est dreit.[a]

¶ De tutes choses ad Deu poer—
* Cil qe de nient les poeit crier— [leaf 161]
‡ Chescune furme en autre changer;
De ceo ne deit nul duter.
¶ Bien sauum, qe, de un estreim,
Purreit Deu fere un blanc pain;
† Dunc, peot il[b] le pain muer
† En char, & en sun cors tres[c] cher,
§ E le vin vermail ou[d] blanc
En sun precius[e] sanc;

| En ceste fey seiez a-furmé[f]
‖ Si vus volez estre sauué.
¶ Sauer deuez uerreiment,
Qe cil qe ne creit cest sacrement
Est perdu pardurablement

[a] crait . . dait. [b] il ben. [c] tant.
[d] &. [e] treprecius. [f] seez vus fermé.

[9] Hast þou on no (but altered in the same hand).

And some haue sey hyt bodyly,
To whom he shewed hys mercy;
Lo here a tale for of ȝow sum, ° °
þat y fonde yn 'vitas patrum.' ‡ A tale

[*The Tale of the Priest for whom the Sacramental Bread and Wine were turnd into a Child's Flesh and Blood.*]

þyr was a man of relygyoun;
Of almës he had grete renoun;
But, for þe fende[1] wulde haue[2] hym shent,
He beleued nat yn þe sacrament,
And seyd 'hyt was nat Ihesu
þat conceyued was þurgh̄ vertu;
Ne Ihesu was nat þe oblé[3]
þat reysed was[4] at þe sacré; §
And þo þat wurschep ded þarto,
To beleue hyt,[5] was nat to do.'
Byfore twey abbotes þus he tolde;
þese abbotes wryte þys tale to holde;
hyt ogh̄t be tolde to euery wham
þat ys aȝens þe crystendam,
Tyl hyt be preued with[6] clergye
wheþer hyt be beleue or erysye.
þese abbotes shewed hym þe ryȝt weye
with alle þe ensamples þat þey coude seye;
And he seyd 'þat hyt was lye,[7]
But ȝyf he sagh̄[8] hyt with hys ye.' ‡
"Doþe þan so þat y hyt se, [leaf 66, back, col. 2]
þan wyl y beleue þat hyt may be."
þese abbotes preyd a ful seuen nyȝt *
þat God wulde shewe hym, þurgh̄ hys myȝt,
Yn flesshe and blode on þe autere,

[1] þe fende O, þe H (?þe = they).
[2] had. [3] vbble.
[4] was reysede. [5] hyt. hyt. [6] by.
[7] *O.* gloss 'fals.' [8] saye.

[a] Ky [lf. 56, bk., col. 2].
[b] par le deble entisement. [c] m. ben cel.

Si il ne vigne a amendement.
° ° ¶ Une cunte de grant auctorité .exemplum.
En vn seint liure ai troué
‡ Qe 'vitas patrum' est apelé,
E bien deit estre escuté.

[Vitas Patrum, p. 656; cf. p. 156.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 204.]

† ¶ Iadis esteit vn veil hom
Qe[a] fu de grant religiun;
Mes il entierement[b]
† Ne crust mie cest[c] sacrement,
† Dist 'qe ne fu mie ihesu Crist
† Qe de la pucele Marie nasquist,
† Qe en furme de pain[d] veeit
[e]Quant le prestre en mains le teneit,
E al people mustreit
§ Ceo qe il a la messe sacreit.'[e]
† Deuant douȝ[f] seinȝ homes l'ad granté;
† De sa parole vnt auant mustré,[g]
† Qe[h] tele chose ne deit estre celée
† Qe est encuntre crestieneté.[i]
† Douȝ[k] abbéȝ de grant auctorité
† De ceo li vnt aresuné,
Mes le simple home lur ad iuré,
'Qe ia ne crerra de[l] verité,
Qe ceo le uerrai cors Deu seit
‡ Si il de oil nel[m] veeit.' [leaf 161, col. 2]
* Cels seinȝ homes, les douȝ abbeȝ,
La[n] simeine vnt Deu prié
Qe il, pur sa grant pité,[o]
† Al simple home mustrat[p] verité;

[d] del obblé.
[e–e] E ke entre ses mains le prestre tenait
Coe ke la messe sacrait
E a la gent le mustrait.
[f] .ij. [g] cunté. [h] Kar. [i] la cr. . .
[k] Deus. [l] pur. [m] ben n'el. [n] Tute la.
[o] bunté. [p] A cel h. m. la.

To cónferme hys beleuë clere;
And hym-self preyd specyaly
þat God wulde shewe hym also yn body;
"Lorde," he seyde, "for no mysbeleue
þat þou shuldest, *with* me þe greue,
But for to shewe þe ry3t soþenes
þat þou art þe sacrament of þe messe,
þat y may make ouþ*er* certeyn
whan y *with* yën haue þe seyn!"
þe[1] abbotes lay yn orysu*n*
Tyl alle þe seuen ny3t were[2] dou*n*;
þe seuenþe day, to þe cherche þey cam,[3]
And þe touþ*er* man *with* hem þey nam;[4]
A sege was ordeyned for hem þre
To beholdë alle þe pryuyte
Of þat holy sacrament
þat shewed was yn here present:
Betwyxe hem sate þys ychë man
Of whom þe myracle fyrst began.
whan þe vble was on þe auter leyd,
And þe prest þe wurdes had seyd,
Alle þre þo3t þan verrylyk,
Before þe prest, þat a chyld lay quyk
Yn feyrë forme of flesshe and blode;
þys say þey þre, þere þey stode.
whan þe preste shulde parte þe sacrame*n*t,
An au*n*gel dowu*n* from heuene was sent,
And sacryfyed þe chylde ry3t þare; ‡
As þe prest hyt brak, þe au*n*gel hyt share;
þe blode yn-to þe chaleys ran
Of þat chylde, boþe God and man.
þys man 3ede to þe hey3est degre, *
To housel hym, as fyl to be;

[1] þese. [2] were alle H, were O.
[3] come. [4] nome.

† "Deu," dist le veillard,[a] "bien saue3,
Qe ne [b]mie pur[b] incredulite3,
Mes pu*r*[c] ma gra*n*t [d]simpleté,
Me dute de cest[d] verité,
Pur ceo, sire, mustre3 moi
Qe[e] ceste chose crere dei;"[f]
† Meme ceo vnt[g] prié
Pur li, les dou3 abbé.[h]
† ¶ Le dymeine vnt[i] al muste*r*,
Cu*m* il[k] fure*n*t custumer;
[l]Vne siege fu feté de iunc,
† Ou il sul treis sistre*n*t en long[l]
Deuant le p*r*incipal auter,
Ou deueit le p*r*estre sacrer:[m]
† Le veil home sist en mileu,
Pur ki du*n*c fure*n*t venu.
† ¶ Qua*n*t le pain sur l'aute*r* fu[n] mis,
† A eu3 treis fu[o] auis
† Qe vn enfant vif giseit[p]
Deua*n*t le p*r*este qe sacreit.
¶ Qua*n*t il estendi sa[q] main
† Pur depecer le[r] sei*n*t pain,
† Vn angle de ceil descendeit[s]
Qe en sa main vn cutel teneit,[t]
‡ Si ad l'enfant sacrifié
E del[u] cutel pa*r* mi trenché,
† Le sanc recust[v] en le chali3
Qe deuant le p*r*estre fu mis;
Qua*n*t le p*r*estre le cors[x] sacré
En petite peces ad depescé,
Meintenant l'enfant[y] trencha,

[a] le simple hom. [b–b] ne est m. par.
[c] par. [d–d] simplicité Ke desir sauer la.
[e] Coment. [f] may . . day.
[g] Memes la chose vnt deu.
[h] Pur li simple hom ly .ij. abbé.
[i] vunt. [k] Si cum.

[l–l] Vn see i aueit mes en lung
Ov sul eus .iij. seaient dunk.
[m] le p. d. le iur chanter. [n] esteit sur le a.
[o] Apres le sacrer est al simple hom.
[p] i giseit. [q] E kuant le prestre e. la.
[r] cel. [s] descendi du ciel.
[t] tint .i. cultel. [u] de .i.
[v] coleit. [x] pr. aueit.
[y] L'enfant menuement le angle.

Hym þoght þe prest broȝte on þe pateyn [lf. 67]
Morselles of þe chylde alle[1] newe sleyn,
And bedde hym a morsel of þe flesshe
with alle ȝe blode *þer*-on alle fresshe.
þan gan he cry, *with* loudë steuene,
"Mercy! Goddys sone of heuene!
þe brede þat y sagh̄ on þe auter lye,
Hyt ys þy body; y se hyt *with* ye.
Of þe brede, þurgh̄ sacrament,
To flesshe and blode hyt ys alle went;
þys y beleue, and eue*r* y shal;
ⁿor verryly we se hyt alle."
whan he and þey were alle certeyn,
yn forme of brede hyt turned aȝeyn;
He ded hym housel as ouþ*er* wore,
And was a gode man for eue*r*more;
And alle þe toþ*er*[2] beþ þe better,
þat heren þys tale, or redyn þys lettyr.
þe prest þat sacreþ Goddys body,
Hym behoueþ bé clene nedëly: [(a)]
A lewed man þat shal hym[3] receyue,
Alle maner of fylþe, behoueþ hym weyue. [(b)]
Be þou neue*r* so gode a preste,
Ne so grete wyttë yn þy breste,
Y rede þe here how þe p*r*opertes are shewed,
þogh̄[4] þe langage be but lewed.
þou wost weyl þat þe vblè
Ys but a lytyl þyng to se;
So shal we be lytyl yn wyl,
lytyl and meke, *with*-outyn yl,
Noȝt yn pryde, ne naȝt[5] yn heghþe,

[1] Leave out 'alle.' [2] alle ouþre. [3] hyt.
[4] þoghe þat. [5] 'naȝt' omitted.

[a–a] Al simple homme ben sembla
Apres est cel simple hom alé.
[b] acuminé. [c] ap*er*tement auis ly esteit.
[d] Ke a ly soulement le prestre tendeit.
[e] mors [lf. 57, col. 2].
[f] Dunt . . . espanté B, *om.* A.
[g] M. ad sa uoiz.
[h] a ihesu le. [i] sur. [k] Vostre cors.
[l] vos*tre*. [m] returné. [n] ad de coe.

[a] Ap*er*tement lur resembla. 7368
Le veil home ap*res* est alé[a]
* Pur estre od les aut*res* comunié;[b] [lf. 161, bk.]
Mes il se est aparceu,[c]
Qe sulem*en*t fu duné a luy[d] 7372
Vn morsel[e] de char ensanglenté,
Dunt il esteit mut espanté.[f]
Sa voiȝ ad meintenan*t*[g] leué,
Merci pria le[h] fiȝ Dée. 7376
"Desore," dist, "fermem*en*t crerrai
Qe le pain q*e* en[i] l'auter vei
Qe le cors Deu[k] est fet p*ar* sacrem*en*t,
En le chaliz sun[l] sanc seurem*en*t." 7380

† *Quant* le *sim*ple home out *gran*té,
† En sem*b*lance de pain e*st* turné;[m]
† Si est dunc acomunié,

Deu ad[n] m*ul*t regracié.[o] 7384
¶ En l'ubblé[p] dun*t* le cors e*st* fet,
Vere poeȝ,[q] ci v*us* plest,
Com*en*t sanȝ peché deueȝ estre,
‡ Quel qe[r] seieȝ, lay ou p*r*estre: 7388
¶ Qe en ceo qe l'ublé e*st* blanc,[s]
Poeȝ v*us* vere[t] p*ar* tant
Qe estre ne deueȝ entuché[u]
De ledur de[v] charnel peché, 7392
Cest a dire, de lecherie
Qe l'alme suylle,[x] ne dute ȝ mie.
† ¶ En tant qe[y] l'ublé es*t* petit,
Entendre v*us* fet[z] Ihesu Crist 7396
§ Qe v*us* ne v*us* deueȝ[aa] engrosser,
‡ De v*er*tue nul enorguller;[bb]
Deu tut dis ceo[cc] hay,

[o] *B.* adds—
De coe k'il est si ben en foi fermé.
[(a)] E sachez ke chescun deit auer netteté,
Prestre ke le cors Deu deit sacrer,
[(b)] E lays hom ke le deit user.
[p] le obblé. [q] Purrez ver.
[r] Lequel ke v*us*. [s] See English l. 10135–42. [t] Si p. ben ver.
[u] Ky ne d. estre blamé. [v] De nul.
[x] soille. [y] cu*m*. [z] volt fere.
[aa] ne deuez. [bb] Ne de nule vertu en orgoillir.
[cc] tuz iurs cest peché.

For no wysdom ne for no sleghþe,
þat we ne falle *with* Lucyfere,
For proude men wonë *with* hym þere.
þe vblè ys made of whete,[1] *
þe louelyest cornë þat men ete;
So shal[2] we be meke and louely †
To allë þo þat beþ vs by;
þys mekënes ys a3ens Ire, [leaf 67, col. 2]
þat ys *with* Lucyfere yn fyre. ‡
[3]þe paste of þe vblè, nat ne ogh[4]
Be made of any maner of[5] soure dogh;
For þe soure dogh makeþ alle soure
þe swetnes þat cumþ of þe floure.
By þys soure dogh ys tokenyng
þat enuye ys a wykked þyng,
For hyt fordoþe swetnes of dede
þat God shulde 3yue for soulë mede;
þarfore makeþ he none herbergerye
þere he fyndeþ[6] byfore, enuye.
A vertu also yn þe whete ys,
þat ys moche a3ens sloghnes;
For whetë cornës wyl nat prykke,
As otës dowün, or barlykke;
Ne we shulde nat haue any prykyl
Of ydylnes ouer mykyl.
Ydylnes grucheþ, and ys heuy of þo3t, †
And also sonë wroþe for no3t; §
And þat wraþþë cumþ of[7] sorowe,
þat of wanhope wyl mochë borowe.
þys sacrament of þe messe ‖
loueþ noun swyche ydulnesse,
Ne, *with* noun, wyl he dwelle, |

Paru*nt* Lucifer de ciel chai;
[a]Ki orgoillus e*st*, li suera
A vifs deables ou li ala.[a]
¶ En ceo qe l'ublé e*st* runde,
Ente*n*de3 qe Deu, qe tut le mu*n*de
Fist la indiffinité,—
Qe ver*r*ai e*st*, & bien pro*v*é,
Qe tut dis e*st* pa*r*mainable,
E est, & fu tut dis, estable,—
Tut dis e*st*, & ia serra, [lf. 161, bk., col. 2]
Qe en nul te*n*s sa colur changera,
Ne nature, pussance, ne bu*n*té,
Pus ceo e*st* il alpha & ω apelé.
[b]¶ En tant qe l'ublé[c] tenue est,
Ente*n*dre poe3,[d] si v*us* plest,
Qe estre ne deue3 engurgité[e]
De glotunie le[f] maluré,
Si receiure vole3 dignement
Cest treshaut sacrement;
Meu3 vaudrai qe nel he*r*bigisse3[g]
Qe *par* glotunie l'engetisse3.[h]
* [k]¶ De furment e*st* fet[i] l'ubblé
Qe en l'auter e*st*[l] sacré,
Par tant n*us* veut[m] Deu enseigner
† Qe n*us* ne deuu*m*[n] estre cruel
‡ Cu*m* e*st* cil qe[o] est ire3;
* Car vere poe3, si garde[p] perne3,
: Qe furme*n*t ne e*st* mie poigna*n*t ble3,
Cu*m* est[q] seigle & orge3 medlé;[r]
A dous chefs e*st*, san3 aguillun,—
Vere peot bien chescu*n* hom;—
† Ne[s] v*us* ne deue3 estre poignant
Cu*m* su*n*t cil qe vu*n*t groignant,
§ Fere les poe3 corucé[t]
De vn estereim qe fut moillé;[u]
| Chescu*n* deit estre deboneire
‖ Qe[v] le cors Deu vodra receiure.
[x]¶ Le ublé ne est[y] fermenté

[1] See French l. 7421–5. [2] shulde.
[3] See French l. 7389–94.
[4] ogh þ (the last letter has been added on).
[5] cut out 'maner of.' [6] fyndes. [7] of a.

[a–a] En enfer ou il trebucha,
Ky led deble est, & tuz iurs serra;
and all the next paragraph (ten lines) is omitted.
[b] See English l. 10129–4.
[c] cu*m* le obblé.
[d] Ver p. ben. [e] Ke v*us* ne d. engroté.
[f] la. [g] eusez he*r*bergé. [h] eussez engeté.
[i] De . . fet B, Qe . . est A.
[k] See English l. 10091–6.
[l] Ke le prestre ad en le auter.
[m] v*us* volt.
[n] v*us* ne deuez. [o] hom ku*a*nt il.
[p] gard en. [q] sunt. [r] medlé B, *om.* A.
[s] Qe *A*. [t] estre c.
[u] estraim mielé. [v] Ky.
[x] See English l. 10097–10106.
[y] n'est pas.

But þere men of Ioyë spelle. 10120
þe paste to þe vblè seyd byforne,
Shal nat be [1]of no medel[1] corne,
But allë onëly of wete; §
þe mastlyou*n* shul men lete. 10124
þat yche mene*þ*, *with* no wyse ‡
we shul vs medel *with* coueytyse, *
And namëly *with* auaryce,
For þat ys tolde a wykked vyce. 10128
[2]Also þou seest þe vblè ys þynne,
And grete dunhede ys nou*n* *þer*-ynne;
And þat wyl weyl sygnyfye
Aȝens þe synne of glotonye; 10132
For þere ne wyl þe sacrament reste, [lf. 67, bk.]
þere glotonye wyl hym oute keste.[3]
[4]And þou seest, þe vblè ys whyte;
And we shul hauë nou*n*[5] delyte 10136
Of no maner of flesshely lak,
Of lechery, þat make*þ* vs blak.
þese are þe seuene *pro*pertes
Yn þe vblè, as þou sees; 10140
And eu*er*y *pro*perte[6] *þer*-ynne
Ys aȝens a dedly synne.
Aȝens þys sacrament, þan do þo
þat are yn synne, and þar-to go, 10144
Or are yn wyl aȝen to wende
To synne, and hemself shende.
Also a preste þat go*þ*, synge*þ* hys messe,
þat yn dedly synnë ys, 10148
An hunder folde he synne*þ* more *
þan ȝyf he, a lewed man wore. ‡
Alle þey þat receyue þys sacrament
yn dedly synne, or wykked entent, 10152

Qe[a] le *pr*estre ad sacré;
Par tant *vus est*[b] signifié
Qe envie *est* malueis[c] peché 7440
Qe *est par* ferment noté,[d]
Car, solu*n* sei*n*t Pol, l'apostle Dée,[d]
Ausi cu*m* le furme*n*t en grist[e]
Tut le past coru*m*pist, 7444
Ausi les biens[f] trestut honist
Qe[g] al alme dune Ih*es*u Crist;
Pur ceo, ne veut estre h*er*begé [leaf 162]
Ou envie *est* auant[h] troué. 7448
¶ Le past ne deit estre mellé
* De nule man*er*e de autre blé,
[i]Du*n*t est fet cel vblé
Du*n*t soue*n*t *vus* ai *par*lé;[i] 7452
§ De sul furme*n*t deit estre fet;
Qe[k] autre blé met, il mesfet;
‡ *Par* tant *vus est* signifié[l]
Qe no*st*re[m] amur ne deit estre mellé 7456
* Del peché de[n] coueitise,
Qe l'alme dest*ur*be en meinte gu*i*se
Deu *par*fitemen*t* amer,
Qe fere peot[o] nul auer, 7460
Qe, 'la ou su*n*t[p] ces deners
La couendra estre ces ꝙeors.'[q]
† ¶ Set choses *vus* ai ore cu*n*té
† Qe vere poeȝ en l'ublé, 7464
Cu*m* estre deueȝ[r] purgéȝ
Des set criminals pechéȝ
Si *vuz* voleȝ[s] dignemen*t*
Receiure cest haut sacremen*t*; 7468
[t]Ki de ceo dust *par*ler a clers,
Mettre purreit en douȝ vers
Cest set *pro*pretes del ublé
Qe al auter de *pr*estre *est* sacré, 7472
'Candida, *tri*ticea, tenuis, *non* magna, rotunda,
Exp*er*s *fermenti*, *non* mixta, sit hostia *Christi*.'[t]
¶ Cil au meins enc*un*tre fu*n*t

[1–1] of medlede.
[2] See French l. 7413–20.
[3] keste O, kaste H. [4] See French l. 7389–94.
[5] no. [6] a properte.

[a] Dunt. [b] t. est ben. [c] tre mauueis.
[d] These lines are omitted in B. [e] en egrit.
[f] A. enuie. [g] Les bens ke.

[h] La ov. e. est. [i–i] Omitted.
[k] Ky [lf. 57, bk., col. 2].
[l] ben mustré. [m] nostre A, *om.* B.
[n] Oue lecherie ne oue.
[o] K*ar* coe ne p. f.
[p] La ov serrunt. [q] sis quers.
[r] v*us* d. e. [s] Si desirez.
[t–t] Omitted, and the next line is (7445)—Encuntre cest sacrement cil funt.

yn any ó̄f þese ychë seuene
þat þou hast me herdë[1] neuene,
Hyt ys to here dampnacyu*n*,
And þarfore veniau*n*ce shal be dou*n*. 10156
And, here y shal telle a tale, A tale
How hyt ys to þo men bale.

Qe en peche acomuné su*n*t; 7476
E p*r*estre qe messe[a] ad chanté
Tant cu*m* il e*st* en mortel peché,
* Cil cent duble plus malement
‡ Peche qe[b] la laye gent. 7480

[*The Tale of the Priest who was enabled to see Folk's sins in their Faces.*]

A parysshe prest was yn a tou*n*ne,
A man of ful grete dyscrecyou*n*ne;—
Dyscrecyu*n*, a ry3t wyt ys, 10161
On bo̧þe partys ry3tly to ges;—
Of hys parysshenes he vndyrstode,
whyche were yl, and whych were[2] gode;
Tweyn he haddë for to gete, 10165
þat neu*er* wuldë synnë lete.
And fyl hyt at an esterne,
þat a prest shul[3] none ou̧þe*r*[4] werne
But 3yf hyt be þe gretter synne, 10169
As yn cursyng, or yn vnbuxyme.
þys prest was yn gretë þo3t [leaf 67, back, col. 2]
whȩþ*er* he shulde housel hem or no3t;
he preyd God, of heuene kyng, 10173
þat he wulde sende hym su*m* tokenyng
whȩþ*er* hé shulde hem forbede;
To housel hem, he[5] þo3t grete drede. 10176
Fro God he had þys answere:
'þat echone shuld hys owne charge bere,
And þat he shulde warne hyt none,
But 3yue hyt furþe to eu*er*ychone;' 10180
"Do þou as Ihesu dyd[6] yn dede,
And þou shalt no man hyt forbede,
Ne morë þan he ded Iudas,
þat haddë do ful grete trespas." 10184
he 3aue hyt to alle w*ith* myldë mode
whan brede was turned to flessh̄ & blode.

[1] hast here herde me. [2] 'were' omitted. [a] Ov p. ky mes. [b] P. ke ne funt.
[3] shulde. [4] housel. [5] hy*m*. [6] dede.

For some þat hyt takeþ, hyt shal hem saue,
And some þarforë peyne shal haue;
Aftyr þey are of synnë clene,
So shal hyt on hem be sene."
  3yt preyde he God of morë grace,
þat he my3t knowë hem by face,
þe whyche receyued hyt wurþyly,
And whyche to have hyt were wurþy.
And God graunted hym hys wyl,
To knowe þe godë fro þe yl.
  þe folk[1] þat to þe prestë went
For to receyue þe sacrament,
Of some þe faces were as bry3t
As þe sunne ys, ón days ly3t;
And some, here vysages al blake,
þat no þyng my3t hem blaker make;
And somë[2] were as rede as blode,
Staryng ry3t as þey had be wode;
And sum were swolle, þe vyseges[3] stout,
As þo3 here y3en[4] shulde burble out;
And sum gnapped here fete & handes,
As doggës doun þat gnawe here bandes;
And sum hadde vysages of meselrye; [leaf 68]
And some were lyke foule maumetrye:
Many wundrys were on hem sene,
Mo þan he my3t se at þat tyme.
  þe prest, whan he say[5] alle þys,
Of þat sy3t he gan hym grys;
For þat sy3t was hydous,
And dreful,[6] and perylous.
  3yt preyd he God, with gode entent,
þat he my3t wyte, what al þat ment;
And God almy3ty loued hym weyl,
And wuldë shewe hym euerydeyl;
" þo men þat are so bry3t [6 syllables]
As þe sun, on day[e]s ly3t,
þo men are 3yt yn charyte,
And clene of synne, & wurschepeþ[7] me;

[1] folkc. [2] In *Harl.* the remainder of the line is scratched out. [3] vysege. [4] yen. [5] saghe. [6] dredful. [7] wrshype. ▲

þo men þat were so blake,
þat no þyng myȝt hem blaker make,
þey are lecchours foule *with*-ynne,
And haue no wyl to leue here sy*n*ne;
þo men þat werë[1] rede as blode,
þey are Irus,[2] and wykked of mode,
here euene crystyn for to slo
with deþ, or, *with* pyne do wo;
þo þat þou sagh̄ *with* swolle vysage,
þey are enuyous ou*er* outrage;
And þo þat gnapped here finger endes,
Are bakbyters betwyxë frendys;
þo þat þou sagh̄, meselles be syȝt,
þey loue more gode þan God almyȝt;
þo þat þou sagh̄ lyke maumetrye,
On worldly þyng[3] þey most affye;
More loue þey gode þat hé haþ sent
þan þey do hym þat alle haþ lent;
þese maner men are ȝyt yn wyl,
yn here sy*n*ne to lyuë stylle;
And þarfore shal þe sacrament
On hem aske hardë Iugëment,
þat þey haue receyue[4] hyt vnwurþyly,
And serued þe fende, hys enemy.
þys tale y tolde for loue of þo
þat yn synne to housel go,
Or beþ yn wylle to turne aȝeyn;
For alle here trauayle þey do yn veyn.
ȝyf þou, whan þy[5] housel shalt take,
Be yn wylle þy sy*n*ne to forsake
For eu*er*more yn stedfaste herte,
þogh̄ þou sy*n*ne sone aftyr,[6] and smert,
ȝyt God takeþ hyt nat to so grete grym
As ȝyf þou yn tresou*n* receyuedest hym.
yn no þyng wote y more tresu*n*,
þan bi*n*nge þy lorde to[7] hys felu*n*;
And ȝyt mon sey here synne ys grefe,

10225 10229 10232 10236 10240 10244 10248 10251 10255 10260

[68, c. 2]

[1] In *Harl.* the words after 'were' have been scratched out, but a later hand has written 'face full of blode' for them; an original 'of' can be made out before the 'full.'
[2] yrous. [3] wrly (*sic*) þynge. [4] receyuede. [5] þyn. [6] after synne sone. [7] on.

þat brynge þ[1] a trew man on a þefe;
And 3yf þou do þus, þy wytande,
þan chargë men hyt most yn hande;
þarfore loke þat þou wyte no3t,
No synne hyde yn herte ne þo3t,
Ne wyl nat wyte for neu*er* more
whan þou receyuest God ry3t þore.
Also þe clerk þat haunteþ sy*n*ne,
But he leue, and þe*r*-of bly*n*ne,
He shal nat serue at þe auter,
No*þer* halewed þyng to comë ner.
Y touched langer of þys outrage
whan y spake of sacrylage, ‡
þat þe holy gost shewed hym no3t
For þe dekene sy*n*ned yn þo3t, §
Yn þe tale of Ion[2] Crysostomus; [p. 278]
þys tale ys tolde for 3ow and vs.
Also he ys wurþy to be shent, *
þat, sone aftyr þe sacrament,
To foly and to syn*n*e hy*m* draweþ: ||
lytyl of Goddes veniau*n*ce hy*m* aweþ.
3yf þou forgete or ou*er*syttes
Tyme of housel, þat þou weyl wytes,
lytel fors of hym þou 3yues, [leaf 68, back]
þou louest hym nat þat þou by lyues,
And ou*er* alle þyng he loueþ þe beste,
And þou ne wylt, a ny3tys geste,
lete hym herber yn hys hous;
þou art vnkynde ry3t merueylous,
þat alle þe 3ere þou latest hym[3] weyue,
And *with* wurschyþ þou wylt nat hyt receyue.
God manaceþ swyche, for swyche enchesu*n*,
And ry3t hyt wyl, and gode resu*n*;
For swychë men are holde vntrewe
Yn þe olde lawe, and eke yn þe newe.

[1] brynge. [2] Ioñ. [3] hyt.

[*on leaf* 162, *col.* 1, *at foot*]

† ¶ Nul[a] clerc ne deit ministrer

† Tant cu*m* en peché *est* al auter,

§ Car de vn deakene la sus[b] cu*n*tai
‡ Q*u*ant de sacrilege[c] p*ar*lai, 7484
§ Pur ceo q*e* en sun qeor out[d] folie, [lf. 162, col. 2]
† Le sei*n*t esprit ne aparust mie
A la Messe, cu*m* il[e] soleit,
† Q*u*ant sei*n*t Ioh*an* crisostome[f] chanteit.

|| ¶ Cu*m*[g] plus freschemen*t* ad peché 7489
† Apres ceo q*e* il *est* acomunié,
* Tant ad plus[h] trespassé,
Chescu*n* ceo sache de[i] verité. 7492
† ¶ Ceus q*e* lessent a nunchaler
† Hure[k] assise de acomunier,
† Poi de force tenent de lur [illegible] 7495

† Q'en l'an nel veillent [illegible]

¶ Plusurs[m] vnt lessé de gre[illegible]
† Pur ceo q*e* il sunt en aucun peché,
Qe a la pasche ne receiuent le cors [illegible]
E issi vnt l'an[n] vtrepasse; 7500
† Teus ad Deu mult amassé,
† E ceo *est* resun[p] & [illegible]
P*ar* la viel lai & le[illegible]
† Mustre peot estre lur[illegible] 7504

[a] Ne. [b] d. avant. [c] s. a v*us*.
[d] pensa. [e] fere. [f] seint I. la messe.
[g] Tant cu*m*.
[h] De t. ad p. gre[illegible]
[i] le s. pur. [k] Hour[illegible]
[l] Ky l. nel voleient p[illegible]
[n] fiȝ. [o] le an[illegible]
[q] Kar la veille & la.

Comaundement yn þe olde lawe was,
'Ones yn þe ȝere to shewe þy trespas;'
þe newe law ys of[1] more onour
'Ones to receyue þy creatoure,'
Ones yn þe ȝerë, to knowleche,
þy lorde to pes, for drede of wreche.
þat prest, y blame ouer alle þyng,
þat with-oute skylle lettyþ to synge;
For many a soulë myȝt be saued
with þe messe þat he haþ leued;
For al[lë] þat yn peynë ys,
Abydeþ þe socoure of þe messe;
For euery messe makeþ memórye
Of soules þat are yn purgatórye;
Mochë þanke shal þat prest haue,
þat helpeþ, hem for to saue;
For no þyng may hem so moche auayle
Of here peyne and here trauayle,
As þe sacrament of þe autere,
Ne makeþ hem of peyne so clere.
And þat may y[2] shewe apertly
By a tale of seint Gregorye;
Seynt Gregory telleþ for þe same, *A tale.*

¶ Ki al meins[a] vnt trespassé,
† Qe se*int* eglise[b] ad coma*un*dé
Qe home de age chescu*n* ané[c]
Seit *con*fes de tut sun[d] peché,
† E en[e] signe de creistieneté
Seit vne feize acomunié.
† ¶ P*r*estre e*st* m*ul*t pl*us* a blamer
† Q*uan*t sanȝ resun lesse[f] chante*r*;
† Meint alme p*ur*reit deliuerer
† P*ar* vne Messe celebrer;[g]
† En purgatoire, n*ostre* succur
† Les almes attende*nt* nuit & iur,
† Hautem*ent* ert[h] mercié
† Qe les ad de peine liueré,[i]
† Rien ne les purra[k] tant valer
† Cu*m* p*ur* euȝ le cors Deu sacrer.

† ¶ Seint Gregoire[l] cu*n*te de un hom, *.exemplum.*

[*The Tale of the Priest who was waited on by a Dead Lord whom he afterwards sang out of Purgatory.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. xlii.—G. Paris. *Hist. Litt.* xxviii, 205.]

þer was a prest, Felyx was[3] hys name;
Bysyde hys wonyng yn a paþ
was a wasshyng yn an hote baþ;
þys prest þedyr[4] oftë ȝede § [lf. 68, bk., col. 2]
To wasshe hym whan he haddë nede.
þys prest þere euer redy fonde

† Prestre fu, Felix out nun;[1]
† Iuste luy,[m] ou il maneit, [lf. 162, bk.]
† Vn boillun de chaut ewe[n] surdeit
Ou la gent se alere*nt* bainer;
§ Cel p*r*estre i sout souen*t*[o] aler.
Vn iur q*uan*t il[p] est alé,
Vn home enc*un*tre luy ad[q] t*ro*ué

[1] of þe. [2] y O, *om.* H. [3] was H, *om.* O. [4] ofte þyder.

[a] Al com*men*cement. [b] K*ar* s. e. le. [c] a ch. anée. [d] de chescun. [e] E en B, En A. [f] les a.

[g] De peine par . . . chanter. [h] serra. [i] Ky de p. les auera deliueré. [k] poet. [l–l] nus ad cunté De .i. pr. ke F. fu nomé. [m] cel lu. [n] ewe chaude. [o] s. i solait [lf. 58, col. 2]. [p] ilokes s'en. [q] En. ly ad .i. hom.

A man þat serued hym to fote and honde;
he drogh̄ hys hosen of, and hys shone,
And eſte was redy hem on to done;
At eu*e*ry tyme þat he þedyr cam,
hys shone and hys hosen, of he nam,
And serued hym at eu*e*ry a tyde,
Yn þe water, and eke besyde.
  þys prest, þat cam[1] þedyr so ofte,
þat þys man serued so softe,
he ne asked hym neu*e*r more
when he was, ne how he come þore; *
But eu*e*ry tymë was redy
And serued hym peynyblëly.[2] ‡
  þys prest þo3t he serued hym weyl,
"hys trauayle wyl y quyte su*m* deyl."
On o day he þedyr þo3t,
And, twey loues w*ith* hym he bro3t;
yn-to þe ba þ, 3ede þe prest,
And, wesshe[3] hym, as he dyd neste:
þys man was þere hym a3ayne;
To serue hym weyl, he dyde hys mayne;
  þys preste, whan he shuld furþë go,
He 3aue þe man þese louës two,
And þanked hym moche, hys seruyse,
And more he wuldë ouþer wyse.
  þys man answered þe prest a3eyn:
"þys brede þou bro3test to me yn veyn,
For neu*e*r morë shal y ete
Bredë, ne nou*n* ouþer mete.
Y am a man, þat ys dede,
þat neu*e*r more shal etë brede."
  þe preste asked "on what manere
Ys hyt þat þou wonest þus here?"
þys yche man answered and seyd,
"Y was lorde here, are y deyde;

† Qe le serui tut a sun gré,
* Mes, 'qe il fust' n'ad nient[a] demandé.

† Cest home le prestre dechauca,
  E sa vesture li bailla;

  Quant il del bain leua,[b]
‡ Peniblement serui l'a.[c]
† Chescune fei3 qe al bain ala,
  Cest home prestement i troua.
  Le prestre se mist a penser[d]
  Coment il le pout[e] guerdoner.
† ¶ Vn iur quant il al bain ala,
† Dous pains ouesqes sei porta;[f]
† En le bain, cum fu custumer,
† Descendi pur sei lauer;[g]
† Cel home, cum fet out souent,
† Le serui mult peniblement;
† Quant del bain est[h] leué,
† Les pains al home ad[i] duné;
  Mult li prie qe il[k] prist a gré
† Ceol petit dun[l] a cele fée.
† Mes cel home dist luy ad,[m]

† 'Qe pain, ne auter chose, ne maniad,'[n]
† "Car ie suy," dist,[o] "vn home mort,
† Si quide3 qe maniuce,[p] vus aue3 tort."

[q] Ceoluy qe il dunc veéit,
† Seignur de cel luy iadi3 esteit;

[1] com. [2] penyblely O, peynybly H. [3] wysshe.

[a] ne ad pas. [b] se leua.
[c] This line omitted in B, and 'en tutes choses serui l'a' written in another hand on the margin.
[d] comence a purpenser. [e] purra.
[f] alait . . portait. [g] baingner.
[h] fu sus. [i] ad a cel hom. [k] priast k'il.
[l] done. [m] il tant tost d. ly a.
[n] K'il . . manga. [o] ioe suy l'alme de.
[p] creez ki ioe mangu.
[q–q] Mes ici suy iugé pur seruir
Pur mes peche3 grans espenir.

And þys seruyse þat y am ynne, [leaf 69]
ys þe peynë for my synne;
But y pray þe, pur charyte,
Offre on þe auter þese loues for me;
And y beseche þe, ouer alle þyng,
þat syxe messys for me þou synge,
For, were þey sunge, y hope to wende
Yn-to þe ioye with-outen ende.
whan þe syxtë messe ys lefte,
ȝyf þou ne fyndë me here efte,
know þou þan soþëly ywys
þat for þy prayere y am broȝt[1] yn blys."
þys prest, alle þat wokë long,
Fór þys same man preyd and song;
And whan þe wokë was alle gone,
þe prest cam[2] þedyr, and fondë none.
he beleued þan weyl þat he was broȝt
To blys, for, he fonde hym noȝt.
By þys tale þan mowe ȝe se,
þat hyt ys grete charyte,
Messes for the dede to synge,
þe soulës oute [3]of þyne to[3] brynge.
Passyng alle þyng, hyt haþ powere, §
þe sacrament of þe autere,
And namëly whan hyt ys doun
with godë mannes deuocyun;
Hym, wyl God sumner here
þan one þat ys nat hym so dere.
yn þe seuenþe comaundement [page 73]
Toucheþ to þys sacrament,
Yn a talë of a knyȝt,
How þe prest þat lyueþ nat ryȝt,
Of hys preyer ys lytyl prowe,
And þere telleþ hyt weyl how;
And y shal telle a-nouþer here,
Of a messë of a frere. A tale.

[1] 'broȝt' omitted. [2] com. [3–3] of pyne for to.

† La fu iugé de seruir
† Pur ces pechieȝ punir;[q] 7556
† Mult pria le prestre suppliciter[a]
† Qe les pains offresist al[b] auter,
† E pur luy deignast[c] Deu prier;
† 'Si pur luy vousist messe[d] chanter, 7560
Purreit il,' dit, 'sa alme[e] sauuer, [lf. 162 bk., col. 2]
E de tutes peines deliuerer.[f]
† * Seur fust qe sa priere serreit oye,[g]
† Quant al bain nel trouast mie.' 7564

† ¶ [h]Le prestre est al ostel alé,
† La symeyne ad pur luy chanté;
† Apres vt iurs[h] al bain est returné,
† Mes le home ne ad[i] troué; 7568
[k]Par tant se est aparceu
† Qe cil de peine deliueré fu.[k]
† ¶ Bien peot vere chescun[l] par tant,
† Qe ceo est almoine grant,[m] 7572
† Messe pur les almes chanter,
† Pur lur peines aleger:[n]
Duter ne deit nul crestien
§ Qe ceo ne surmunte tute rien 7576
Quant les almes l'unt demandé,[o]
Cum seint Gregoire nus ad cunté.[o]

[a] Pus pria le p. de bon quer. [b] sur le.
[c] vousist. [d] Ke si m. deingnast pur ly.
[e] Dunke purreit ly ben.

[f] E . . . deliuerer B [lf. 58, bk.], *om.* A.
[g] fust oy.
[h–h] Pus, kuant messes out pur ly souent chanté E Deu requis.
[i] M. ky seruir ly soleit ni ad pas.
[k–k] Dunt ben seet k'il est de peine deliueré.
[l] poet han ver. [m] mut grant.
[n] A eus de peine gref deliuerer.
[o] souvent Tant se afient en le sacrement.

[*The Tale of the Suffolk Man who was taken out of Purgatory by two Masses his Wife got sung for him.*]

A man yn Souþfolke onës deyde
Besydë Sudbyry, men seyde.
For þat man, swych grace was dyȝt, [leaf 69, col. 2]
þat hym was grau*n*ted to come a nyȝt
For to spekë wyþ hys wyfe
To amende þe defaute of hys lyfe:
"ȝyf a messe were for me dou*n*
with gode mannes deuocyou*n*,
y hope," he seyd, "to blys go,
And be delyuerd of alle my wo;
Y prey þe, pur charyte,
To trauayle so moche for me."
She grau*n*ted hym þat ychë bone,
And ros vp on þe mornë sone,
And, vn-to þe frerës ȝede,
For þere hoped she best to spede.
She cam,[1] and spak *with* a frere,
And preyd she myȝt hys messë here,
And for here housbunde soule to synge,
And she wulde ȝyuë hym offrynge.
þe frere ded here a messe
yn comune, as þe seruyse ys;
whan þys messë sungë was
She went home a godë pas.
þe nyȝt aftyr, þan come he,
"Slepest þou?" he seyd; 'nay,' seyd she,
'Be ȝe ȝyt,' she seyd, 'yn blys?
þe messë for ȝow sungen[2] ys.'
"þe messe," he seyde, "þou dedyst be do,
A party hyt halpë þer-vn-to;
My parte y had, of þat messe,
As of þyng þat comune ys;
ȝyf one for me were specyale[3] seyde,
þat ou*þer* for me blys had nede,—
ȝyf þe prest were of lyfe so gode[4]

[1] com. [2] sunge.
[3] were specyaly for me. [4] gode O, go H.

þat God hys preyer vndyrstode—
Y hopë[1] þan, grace to haue,
þat hys messë myȝt me saue."
Ofte he seyd[ë] to hys wyfe
"A prest! A prest! of clenë lyfe."
On þe mornë, sone she ȝede [leaf 69, back]
To þe frerës eft god spede,
And shewed hyt to þe pryour,
And prey[ed] hym of socour,
'ȝyf he had any broþer,
þat he hoped, were better þan oþer,
þat wyl syngë me a messe
For a man þat dedë ys;
And at myn esë he shal haue,
To a pytaunce, þat he wyl craue.'
þe pryor spake vn-to a frere,
And prey[ed] hym on alle manere
þat he wulde a messë synge
For þat soule þat she made preyng.
þe frerë was an holy man;
And ar þat he hys messe bygan,
He preyde to God hys orysoun
Yn ful grete afflyccyoun,
þat hyt myȝt be, hym to pay,
þe messe þat he shulde synge þat day.
whan þe messe was do to ende,
He bad þe womman home to wende;
"And, whan þou more eftë heres,
Cum and sey to ourë freres."
þe nyȝt aftyr, lesteneþ now,
He come,[2] and seyd, "slepest þou?"
'Nay,' she sayd, 'how farë ȝe?'
"weyl," he seyd, "and so wurþ þe." most þou
'were ȝe pay[ed] of þat messe,
þat, for ȝow, sungyn ys?'
"ȝe," he seyd, "graunte mercy,
þys messe to me ys more wurþy
þan alle þe worlde, an hunder syþe,

[1] hopede. [2] Cum.

Ne myȝt haue made me halfe so blyþe;
hys preyer was to God so dere,
þat he besoghte, þat[1] wlde he here,
ȝyf he had preyd for an hundred mo,
Fro pyne to blys, he had broȝt þo;
For what þyng he hade asked bone, [69 bk., c. 2]
God had graunted hyt hym as sone;
And haue gode day, for now y wende
To þe ioye *with*-outyn ende."
God late vs neu*er* þ*er*-of mysse,
with-outyn ende to haue þat blys!
  Þys wyfe come sonë on þe morne,
And fyl on knees þe frere byforne,
And toldë hym weyl, eu*er*y deyl,
How he, for hys prayer, yn ioye was weyl;
And þe frere ful weyl þarby lete,
And þanked God; and[2] for ioye he wepte grete.
weyl were hy*m* at hys endyng
þat had swych a prest for hy*m* to synge!
  Yn þys tale, þan, shewed ys,
Ou*er* alle gode þan ys þe messe;
For þe sacrament of þe aute*r*e
Ou*er*al passeþ hys powe*r*e;
Yn þat messe, þey hem affye,
þe[3] soules þat are yn purgato*r*ye,
For hyt makeþ mencyu*n* of þe passyu*n*
As Ihe*s*u Cryst to deþ was dou*n*;
þe sone ys offred to þe fadyr yn heuene
For þe[4] soules þat þe prest wyl neuene.
  Also, þys talë wyl mene
þat þe preste be gode and clene;
þan wyl Ihe*s*u Cryst hy*m* here,
For what þyng he makeþ preyere:
Preye he for body, or for soule,[5]
þat ys yn pyne, or here yn noye,
Boþe wyl God almyȝty saue,
what-so þe godë prest wyl craue.
  Nat only for soules ys he herd,

[*on col. 2, leaf 162, back*]
¶ Ne mie a[a] mors sulem*en*t

[1] al. [2] 'and' omitted. [3] þo. [4] þo.
[5] soule or for bodye.
[a] E ne mie as [on lf. 58, bk., col. 1].

But also for vs, yn þys world;[1] § 10508
Be a man yn sykenes, or yn prysoun,
weyferyng, or yn temptacyun,
Or yn any ouþer trauayle,
þe sacrament wyl vs auayle; 10512
hyt wyl delyuer vs out of peyne, [leaf 70]
ȝyf oure beleuë be certeyne;
And þat was weyl shewed yn dede
Yn Ingland, so seyþ seynt Bede; 10516
Yn hys bokys wrytyn þyr ys A tale.
A feyre myrácle of þe messe.

† Vaut cest tres haut sacrement; 7580
§ Einȝ fet a ceus qe sunt en uie;
Duter de ceo ne deveȝ[a] mie.

[b]E ceo vus confermeray
Par vne cunte qe cunterai.[b] 7584

[*Bede's Tale of Jumna and Tumna; or, How an Abbot's Mass-singing made the Fetters fall off a Knight in Prison.*]

what tyme seynt Bede was man lyuand,
were many kyngës yn þys land; 10520
Betwyxë tweyn was grete batayle,
For whych þyng y telle þys merueyle;
þe toon hygñt Edfryde of þe norþe cuntre,
þe toþer of Lyndëseye was he: 10524
Edfryde had grete seygnourye,[2]
Seynt Audre housbonde, of Ely.[3]
þys batayle was,[4] þurgñ here boþe[5] assent,
Besyde a watyr, men calle Trent: 10528
Syre Edfrydes broþer hyȝt Elfwynne,
He was slayn þe[6] batayle ynne;
On boþe partyys, ne was none
So feyre a knyȝt of flesshe and bone, 10532
Ne so doȝty was of armes;
þarfore seynt Bede pleyneþ hys harmys.
An noþer knȝyt also was felte[7] dowun
Almoste dede, and fyl yn swoun: 10536
þe namë of þys ȝungë knyȝt,
'Iumna,' seyþ seynt Bede, he hyȝt.
whan þys Iumna had long leyn,
He couerd, and sette hym vp aȝeyn, 10540

[1] vs here yn þe werlde. [2] seynurrye.
[3] husb. of St. A. of E.; l. 10689.
[4] was O, *om.* H. [5] boþe her. [6] þat.

[a] deveȝ B, duteȝ A. [b–b] Omitted in B.

[7] eke was felde.

And stopped hys wou*n*des, þey shuld nat
blede,
And as he my3t, þennë he 3ede
To seke hy*m* helpe agħer to haue,
Or frendës fynde, þat hy*m* my3t saue.
And as he wente *with* mochë drede,
He was take *with* kyng Eldrede,
And, broght vn-to a lordyng,
An Erle þat heldë of þat kyng.
þe Erle asked hym 'what he was,
And where he had be yn hard kas?'
For drede of deþ, he was affry3t, [lf. 70, col. 2]
And durst nat sey he was a kny3t;
He seyd, "seyre, 3yf þy wyl be,
Y am an husband of þe cuntre;
Y was wunt to lede vytayle
To kny3tës þat were yn batayle;
And now y am a porë man,
Yn þys maner fro þe batayle wan,
And wyl fonde to saue my lyfe[1]
Tyl y may comë to[2] my wyfe."
þe erle þan made[3] a leche be[4] stou*n*des
Tende to hy*m*, to hele hys wou*n*des.
þat tyme were here many thedys,[5]
Many vságes yn many ledys;
For eu*e*ry kyng, yn þat dawe,
Beleued on dyuers lawe;
Su*m* were crystyn, on oure fay,
And some beleued on paynyms lay;
þarfore þat tyme was mykyl þro,
And ofte was boþë werre and wo;
3yf any kyng my3t of o*þ*ers men take,
He shuld hem selle, or yn seruage make.
wharfore y telle so of þys kny3t,
þe erle dyd hy*m* bynde eu*e*ry ny3t
þat he ne shuld[ë] fro hem fle,
Ne stele awey to hys cuntre;
Noþeles,[6] for alle þat þey my3t hy*m* bynde,

[1] lyffe. [2] vnto. [3] made þan. [4] by.
[5] thedes countries. [6] Noþeles O, Noþele H.

[on leaf 162, back, col. 2] *.exemplum.*

¶ Sei*n*t[a] Gregoire cu*n*te de vn p*r*odom[b]
Qe tenu fu[c] en cheitiuesun,
Ou il fu[d] lié cu*m* prisun,
Sicu*m* entre gent *est*[e] custum.

[a] Kar seint [on lf. 58, bk., col. 1]. [b] .i. hom.
[c] Ky fut. [d] esteit. [e] est e.'la g.

A-noþer tyme, lose, þey myȝt hym fynde;
Só fast, þey neuer[1] hym bonde,
þat lose a-noþer tyme þey hym fonde.
  þys boundë knyȝt hyght Iumna,
And had a broþer þat hyȝt Tumna;
þys Tumna was prest relygyous,
For he was abbot of an house; (toune[2])
So long he leued yn þat estre
þat for hys name he hyȝt Tuncestre;
þat tounne, as y vndyrstande,
hyt was yn Northhumber-lande.
  þys abbot herd tydyng certeyn [leaf 70, back]
þat Iumna was yn batayle slayn;
He come to Trent, þys abbot Tumna,
And fonde a body ryȝt lyke Iumna;
Onóurablye he dyd hyt graue
Yn hys cherche, þere he wulde hyt haue,
And song þarforë, day and ouþer,
For he went he[3] had be hys broþer.
  þoght þat Tumna had chose wrong,
hys broþer had þe godenesse of hys song;
For God alle wote, and wyst hyt þere
For whom he madë hys preyere;
how as euer men, þys knyȝt at eue bonde,
þe bondes, on þe morne, vndo þey fonde;
Men myȝt neuer hym yn bondes so feste
þat þey þat tyme ne gunne al to-braste.[4]
  þo men þat had þys man yn holde,
þys wundyr to þe erle þey tolde;
þe erle had þer-of gretë wundyr
  þat hys bondes[5] were so a sunder,
He seyd 'hym self wulde with hym speke,
To wytë why hys bondes dyd breke.'
  Before þe erlë was he fette,
And þe erle, ful feyre he grette,
"Sey me now," he seyd, "bele amye,

¶ Sa bone femme, pur certeins iurs,
Messes fist pur luy chanter plusurs.
Apres long tens reueneit[a]
De[b] cheitiuesun ou il esteit,
E sa femme ad[c] cunté
'Qe ces liens sunt[d] deslié
Par certeins iurs qe il nomeit,
E de ceo grant solaz aueit.'
¶ Sa femme tuz les iurs ad[e] noté,
E aparceue, se est pur[f] uerité,
Qe ces iurs fist ele celebrer
Pur sun barun[g] messe chanter [lf 163
Cum solum sun cunte fut[h] deslié.
Del miracle vnt[i] Deu regracié.

[1] neuer þey. [2] Oxf. gloss 'a toune.'
[3] wende hyt (but *he* is used for the neuter, see ll. 10586, 10786, &c.).
[4] breste. [5] bondes O, landes H.

[a] si uenait. [b] De cel. [c] & autres ad.
[d] esteient. [e] ad t.l. i. [f] s'en est de.
[g] mari [lf. 58, bk., col. 2].
[h] E s. s. dist si fu. [i] Dunt souvent ad.

" kanst þou weyl on sorcerye?
Sum wycchecrafte þou doust aboute bere,[1]
þat þy bondes mow þe nat dere.
For soþe," he seyd, " sum what þou dos,
þat euer-more þey fynde þe los."
he seyd, " on whycchecrafte beleue y no3t,
Ne for me shal none be wro3t,
Ne wyl nat be,[2] þurgh̄ fendys crafte,
Vnbonde, ne with no whycchëcrafte.
Syre erle," he seyd, " hyt ys a-nouþer;
Yn my cuntre y haue a broþer
þat supposyþ weyl þat y am[3] slayn,
For y come nat home agayn;
For me he syngeþ euery day a messe; [70 bk., 2]
Prest, and abbot, for soþe he ys;
Y wote weyl, þát ys þe enchesun
þat my bondes are so ondoun,
For, no þyng haþ powere
Aȝens þe sacrement of þe autere;
And ȝyf y were dede[4] yn ouþer werlde,
hys preyer shulde for me be herde,
To bryngë me of pyne and wo
And aftyrward to blys[së] go."
Alle þe meyne þan, and þe erle,
Supposed weyl he was no cherle,
As he to hem byfore hadde seyd,
whan þey on hym fyrst handës leyd;
By hys semblant and feyre beryng
Hym semed weyl to be a lordyng;
By hys speche, þey vndyrstode
þat he was man of gentyl blode.
þe erle toke hym yn pryuyte;
Of when[5] he was, telle hym shulde he;
" Sey me þe soþe, and, as y am knyȝt,
þou ne shalt haue[6] for me, skaþe ne plyȝt."
" Syn ȝe me behete ȝoure pes and grythh̄,
Y am þe kyngës man Edfryth̄;
Armës y bare yn þe batayle,

[1] aboute þou doust bere. [2] be O, *om.* H. [3] be.
[4] dede O, de H. [5] wenne. [6] for me haue.

with alle my powere hym to auayle." 10652
" So me þo3t," seyd þe erle,
" þe semed nat to be a cherle;
But, for þát y here þe seye,
þou were wurþy for to deye, 10656
For þou hylpë þer to slo,
þat alle my kyn ys dede me fro;
But, langer þat y sykerd þe,
Shalt þou haue no skaþe for me." 10660
He 3ede and solde hy*m* for raunsou*n*
At London to a Frysou*n*,—
A Frysou*n* 3e shul vndyrstande
To a marchaunde of Fryslande;— 10664
þys Frysu*n* wulde þys man furþe lede, [ff. 71]
And, dyd on hym bondes for drede;
For he ne shulde skape[1] by þe weye,
He dyd on hym, bondes for to leye;[2]
But hyt auayled hym no þyng 10669
Neue*r* a day, þat byndyng;
For yn þat oure þat þe messe was su*n*ge,
þe bondes to-braste, and alle to-sprunge.
þys Frysou*n* þo3t 'how may þys be? 10673
hé may ry3t weyl fro me fle;
Chaunsfullyche hyt vayled no3t,
þe katel þat y wyþ hym[3] bo3t.' 10676
þe Frysou*n* seyd, " wylt þou weyl
Restore a3en alle my katel,
And y shal 3yue þe leue to go
To þy cuntre, þere þou come fro; 10680
But fyrst þou shalt me trouþë plyght,
And trewly holde hyt at alle þy my3t,
To brynge þe katel, and 3yue for þe,
And ellës y grauntë þe nat fre." 10684
he graunted hy*m* alle þat he seyd,
And trouþe yn hande *with* hand[ë] leyd.
þys Iumna went to þe kyng Loyre,
þat was kyng of Kaunterbyre; 10688
he was seynt Audre syster sone,
And Iumna was wonte *with* here to wone;

[1] eschape. [2] He dede bondes on hym to leye. [3] hym wyþ.

Of alle hys state, boþe wo and wele,
Iu*m*na tolde þe kyng eue*r*y deyl;
þe kyng þan ȝaue hy*m* hys raunsou*n*,
And he bare hyt to Londou*n* to þe Frysou*n*.
Syþen ȝede he home, þys kny3t Iu*m*na,
To hys bro*þer* þe abbot Tumna,
And tolde hym of alle hys wo-fare,
And of alle hys cumforte yn alle hys care.
þe abbot ful weyl þan vndyrstode
þat hys messe dyd hy*m* grete gode,
And þat þe sacrament gan hy*m* borowe
Oute of seruage and out of sorowe.
þys tale telleþ vs seynt Bede, [leaf 71, col. 2]
Yn þe gestys of Inglond þat we rede.
By þys talë, mow men lere
þat þe messe helpeþ vs weyl here;
For vs lyuyng, hyt makeþ memórye,
As weyl as for soules yn purgatórye;
Eue*r*y man shal beleue þat ry3t,
þat holpe wyl be, as was þe kny3t.
þys sacrament helpeþ nat ȝyt a-lone,
But deuoute offrynges also echone;
Alle þat we offre at þe messe,
Alle oure saluacyu*n* hyt ys;
Nat onely for to saue þo þat dede beþ,
But þe quyke also hyt saueþ[1] and redeþ;
As weyl haue þe quyke, þe pru,
As þe dede, þe*re*of vertu;
Quyke and dedë, more and lesse,
Alle are saued þurgh̄ þe masse.
þe offryng ys also a present
þat hyt be oure helpe, þe sacrament,
To þe fadyr of heuene bysyly,
For whom þou offrest, to haue mercy.
A tale y fondë onës wryte;
And as y wote, þan shul ȝe wyte;
And weyl a-cordeþ yn alle þyng,
þat God ys payd of gode offryng.

[1] hyt saueth also.

[a] soulement.

[on leaf 163, col. 1]

† ¶ E ne mie sul[a] cest sacrement
Mult[b] peot fere a la gent;
† Qe[c] p*ar* chescune almoine qe freȝ,
† Mult as almes[d] profiteȝ;
† E ceus ausi qe vifs sunt
† Sentent les biens qe lem[e] p*ur* euȝ funt.
[f]P*ur* ce, qe messes ne pet fere chanter,
De fere autre almoin ne deit lesser;
P*ar* chescune aumoine qe freȝ,
Vos amis mult eider poeȝ.[f]

[b] Grant ben [on lf. 58, bk., col. 2].
[c] Mes. [d] As al. mut. [e] hom.
[f–f] Kar en .i. liure escrit trouai
Chose ke ioe vus cunterai.

[*The Tale of the Miner, and how his Wife's Offerings for his Soul fed him while he was buried alive in a Mine.*]

Þyr was a man beȝunde þe see,
A mynour, woned yn a cyte,—
Mynurs, þey make yn hyllys holes,
As yn þe west cuntre men seke coles.—
Þys mynur soȝte stones vndyr þe molde,
þat men make of, syluer and golde;
he wroȝt on a day, and holed yn þe hyl;
A perylous chauncë to[1] hym fyl;
For, a grete party of þat yche myne
Fyl dowun yn þe hole, and closed hym ynne.
hys felaus alle, þat were hym hende,
þat he were dede, weyl soþely wende;
þey ȝede and toke hem alle to rede, [lf. 71, bk.]
And tolde hys wyfe þat he was dede.
Þys womman pleyned here husbonde sore— [wore!—
wulde God þat many swyche[2] wommen
She hylpe hys soule yn allë þyng,
In almës dede, and yn offryng;
She offred for hym to þe auter,
Ful of wynë, a pecher,
And a feyrë lofe with-alle,
Euery day as for a pryncypalle;
Alle þat twelue moneþ stabëly, §
But o day þat passed forby.
Fewe swyche wymmen now we fynde, ‖
þat to here husbondes are so kynde!
But þys wyfe, at alle here myȝt, ‡
Ded for hym boþe day and nyȝt.
Fyl hyt at þe twelue moneþ ende, ⸸
Hys felaws to þe mounteyne gun wende,
And comë to þe same stede efte,

[1] vnto. [2] swyche many.

¶ En la tere par dela, .exemplum.
† Vn home pur sun viure[a] trauailla,
En les muntaines miners[b] quist
Dunt il apres argent fist.
Auint, par[c] mesauenture,
† Cum il metal foüi un hure,[d]
† Vne piece de tere[e] en coust
† Chai, & cel home encloust.[e]
† Ces cumpainuns tuȝ alerent;[f]
† Qe il fu mort, bien quiderent;
A sa femme qe il[g] aueit,
† Cunterent qei venu[h] esteit.
† La femme pleint mult sun barun,
Car il esteit vn[i] prodom;
Pensa qe pur sa alme freit
† Tut le bien qe ele[k] poeit;
† Offri[l] chescun iur al auter,
† De bon vin vn[m] picher,
† E vn bon pain ensement,
Pur fere al muster beal[n] present.
‖ —Poi de si bones femmes trouum
Qe si leaument eiment lur barun!—
‡ Pur sun barun le[o] offrendre fist,
Qe de luy ust merci Ihesu Crist
Si sa alme fust en aucune[p] peine;
Sa entente fu bone & seine. [leaf 163]
§ Vn iur en l'an nepurquant passé a[q]
Qe eole pur sa alme rien duna,[r]
Lendemain sa almoine fut dublé,
Rien vodreit qe fut vblié.
⸸ ¶ A chief de l'an, en[s] esté,

[a] Pur sun uiure .i. hom. [b] minere.
[c] issi par. [d] fit argent a .i. iure.
[e–e] iuste ly chai
Ke del tut enclos cestuy.
[f] s'en alerent. [g] la f. ke cestuy.
[h] ka auenu. [i] .i. mut.
[k] Tuz les bens k'ele fere. [l] Si offri.
[m] tut plein .i. [n] a deu beu.
[o] Kar pur sun barun. [p] nule [lf. 59, col. 1].
[q] Vn iur n. en le ane.
[r] Avint ke ren ne donna pur s'alme; and the next two lines are omitted in *B*.
[s] cel an, en tens de.

þere þey last here werk [i-]lefte.
Ry3t þere, þey fyrst bygan,
And perced þurgh̄ vn-to þys man.
  þe man yn godë state þey fonde,
lyuyng *with*-outë wem or wou*n*de;
Eue*r*ychone, þey hadde grete ferly,
And þat was gretë resu*n* why;
Alle þo men were yn grete were,
How he had lyued alle þat 3ere.
But he tolde hem eue*r*ychone
How he hadde lyued þere alone;
"Y haue lyued gracyous lyfe,
þurgh̄ þe curtesye of my wyfe,
For eue*r*y day she haþ me sent *
Brede and wynë to present;
But o day certys ete y no3t,
For, no mete was to me bro3t."
  þey led[1] þys man vnto þe tou*n*ne, ‡
And tolde þys myracle vp and dou*n*ne, §
Fyrst, þur[o]gh̄ þe cyte, [leaf 71, back, col. 2]
And se þþë[2] þur[o]gh̄ þe cuntre.
þey asked hy*m*, at þe laste,
þat day þat he dyd[ë] faste;
He tolde hem þe day[ë]s name,
And hys wyfë seyd þe same;
þat day she offred neue*r* a deyl; §
þe gode fryday, he my3t be wey*l*.
  Now mow 3e here, *þat almës dede,*
Gostëly a man wyl *fede,*
And so mow 3e weyl vndyrstande
þat God ys payd of gode offrande.
  But fór alle þys tale, yn 3oure lyues,[3]
Truste 3e nat moche ón 3oure wyues,
Ne on 3oure chyldryn, for no þyng,
But makeþ 3e self, 3oure offryng:

10760 10764 10768 10772 10776 10780 10784 *10788* 10792

[1] ledde. [2] seþþe O, seþ H. [3] *note.*

[a] a fuir. [b] ky mort ly.
[c] de ly a l'ostel s'en. [d] K'il fu m.
[e] la l'auoient. [f] .i. an & plus.
[g] Kar p. c. i. [h] nekedent.
[i] Kar nul a m. ly. [k–k] Omitted.

° As muntaines fouir[a] su*n*t alé
  Ces cu*m*painuns, qe le mort[b] lesseren*t*
  Qu*a*nt al hostel de luy[c] alerent.
| ¶ Tant vnt la minere depescé
  Qe la tere p*ar* mi vnt p*er*cé;
† Le home trouere*n*t vif seant,
† Sein, e sauf, & vaillant,
  Qe ben q*ui*dere*n*t, vn an passé,
  Qe il mort fut,[d] p*ur* verité.
† Demande*n*t 'come*n*t il vesqui;'
† Le p*r*odome lur respundi,
  'Qe p*us* qe le auei[e]nt la[e] lessé—
  Ia esteit vn an[f] passé—
† Sa fe*m*me a manger luy enueia
* Pain & vin, chescun iur li[g] troua;
  Vn iur nepurqu*an*t[h] del tut iuna,
  Qe nul manger ne luy[i] porta;
  [k]Mes lendemain esteit dublé;
  Pur ce la iune m'ad poi greué;[k]
  Quel iur ceo fu, les[l] ad cu*n*té,
  E le p*r*odom ad ceo bien[m] noté.
‡ Al hostel su*n*t[n] apres alé,
  E cel home sein mené;[o]
§ Le merueille a tu3 cunta,[p]
  Chescu*n* plus qe autre se meruilla;[q]
  Del iur qe ceo fu,[r] unt parlé,
  E qe ceo fu le iur vnt proué[s]
§ Qe sa femme par ly nul almoine fist,[t]
  Pur ce tut le iur iun sist.[u]

7644 7648 7652 7656 7660 7664 7667 *7672*

[l] lur. [m] ly prodomes l'unt ben.
[n] pus s'en sunt. [o] & halegre amené.
[p] Ky a plusurs la meruaille cunteit.
[q] Cu*m* chescun iur manger & beiure aueit.
[r] k'il iuna. [s] troué. [t] feseit.
[u] coe cel iur iun seait.

For, so kynde a wo*m*man as y of tolde,
lyueþ nat now, be þou bolde;
Ne no clerk, þat þys[1] ryme redys,
Shal fynde a wo*m*man of so kynde dedes.'
  ȝe men þat are now yn p*re*sent,
þat haue herd me rede þys sacrament,
how ou*er* alle þyng hyt haþ powere,
þe sacrament of þe autere,
As y haue here to ȝow shewed
—Nat to lered onely, but eke to lewed,—
ȝe lewed men, y telle hyt ȝow,
þese clerkys kun[2] hyt weyl y-now,
Pray we[3] alle oure creatoure,[4]
þe sacrament oure sauyoure,[5]
þat body and soule he wyl vs saue,
And we hym loue, and he vs haue![6]

[*Of Penance.*]

The fourþe sacrám*e*n*t* ys penau*n*ce,
  þat ys for synnë a quytau*n*ce;
  God graunte vs alle, penau*n*ce to do,
For we haue gretë nede þarto.
  Aȝens þys, þan, sy*n*në þo
þat to shryftë onely go
with-oute any manér of smert [leaf 72]
Of felyng, of sorowe of hert;
Eu*er*y man shulde haue a-fore þoȝt
How and whan hys sy*n*ne was wroȝt,
And beþenke hy*m* weyl on[7] eu*er*y dede,
Fyrst are he to shryftë ȝede;
Elles, asoyled may he nat be clene,
Of forȝetë sy*n*nes, y mene.
Ou*er* lytyl fors certys he ȝyueþ
Of any penau*n*ce, or how he lyueþ;

[1] þys O, *om.* H. [2] ku*n*ne.
[3] Preye we now. [4] creatour O, creature H.
[5] sauueour.
[6] The Vernon MS. borrowing ends here. [7] of.

[a] Le q*uar*t sacrem*e*n*t* est penaunce.
[b] vii. [leaf 59, col. 2]. [c] ueraiement.

De penitencia.[a]

† Le q*uar*t de cet[b] sacramenȝ
  Est pena*n*ce, qe sauer deueȝ;[c]
† Le fis Deu le[d] n*us* doint auer, [lf. 163, bk.]
† Qe n*us* auu*m* m*u*lt gr*a*nt mest*er*. 7676
† ¶ Cil encu*n*tre[e] vnt trespassé
† Qe[f] a *con*fessiun sunt alé
† Sanȝ nule[g] contriciun,
  Qe auant deit au*er* chescu*n* hom;[h] 7680
† Car chescu*n* deit estre pu*r*pensé[h]
  Q*u*ant se *con*fessera[i] de sun peché,
  Ou poi de force tenent[k] del sacrem*e*n*t*,
  Cu*m* vere peot hom[l] ap*ar*tem*e*n*t*. 7684
† ¶ De autre p*ar*t, nul ne le assoudra
† Del peché qe vblié auera,[m]
  Pus qe ne se[n] deigne pu*r*penser;
  Chescu*n* home peot bien sau*er* 7688

[d] la. [e] e. coe. [f] Ky. [g] n. manere de.
[h–h] av. *con*fessiun deit au*er* chescu*n*
  Chescune d. e. *contrit* &
[i] Ky se confesse. [k] fet.
[l] Ver le poet hom ben.
[m] De ses pechez ki cu*m* fables cuntera.
[n] ke il ne.

Swychë men, here synne þey synke,
þat recchë nat þer-on to þynke.
Some men, whan here synne ys wroȝt,
Hyt no more[1] cumþ yn here þoȝt,
And ȝyueþ no fors,[2] þat he forȝeteþ
hys synne; and hym þe fend eteþ.
leuer ys hym late hem alle weyue,
þan any hard penaunce receyue.
ȝyf þou wylt haue þe sacrament,
þe behoueþ ȝyue weyl bettyr entent,
And recordë euery dede
with sorow of herte, and with drede,
And forþynke, with mochë mone, §
þat þou ne mayst þenk on echone;
And ȝyf þou shryue þe euery deyl ||
Of þo, þat þe meneþ weyl,
þat þou ne lettë for no shame |
To tellë opunly þy blame:
Swyche a man þat þus ys shryue, ‡
May be asoyled, and penaunce ȝyue.
penaunce may be ȝyue to none
But he shryue hys synnes echone,
And be of godë répentaunce;
No prest may elles ȝyue hym penaunce;
Penaunce pyneþ þy flessh and[3] þe fende,
And plesyþ God, and makyþ hym frende.
Aftyr, ȝyf þou þenk on þat
Synne þat þou yn shryfte forȝat, |
þou art holde to telle hyt þy prest || [72, col. 2]
whan þou hast mynde þer-of yn brest. ‡
whan þou hast þy synne forsake, *
And þy penaunce þer-forë take,
Forȝete nat þan þat þou ne do §

[1] more eft. [2] force. [3] 'and' omitted.

Qe meus lur vaudreit vblier,
Qe en *con*fessiun a p*r*estre cu*n*ter.[a]

¶ Mes ki se e*st* bien p*ur*pensé,
† E ces peche3 ad recordé,
§ P*us* li ad m*u*lt peisé[b]
De ces pechés[c] vblié,
|| E volu*n*ters se *con*fessereit
Si[d] souenir li poeit.
| De au*t*er p*ar*t ne ad[e] lessé
Qe ou*er*teme*n*t ne deist[f] su*n* peché—
P*ur* nule[g] hu*n*te ne autreme*n*t
Qe la mane*r*e deist[h] vtreme*n*t,—
‡ Cestuy, pet hom, sicu*m*[i] ieo entenk,
Assoudre tut hardieme*n*t
De ces peche3 qe ad cunte3,
E ausi de ces vblie3;[k]
Car Deu les vblie3 p*ar*durra,
Ou a memoire les remeinera,
Tant e*st* gr*a*nt de Deu la pité;
De sei*n*t Ambrose p*r*ent auctorité.
¶ Nul deit nep*ur*qua*n*t[l] lesser
Ces peche3 vblié3 cu*n*ter;[m]
‡ Quel hure qe li souendra,
|| A p*r*estre dire les,[n] tenu se*r*ra.
* [1]¶ Apres ceo dolur,[o] Deue3 garder
Qe v*us* ne lesse3 a nu*n*chaler [1 lf. 163, bk., col. 2]
§ Ceo[p] qe v*us* e*st* de p*r*estre enioint,
Qe tant fere v*us* couient.[q]
¶ Pus qe il vnt cu*n*té a[r] p*r*estre,
Quide*n*t les vns tut quites estre;
Mes en purgatoire achatern*t*[s]

[a] mustrer (at foot of MS.). *B.* adds—
Les pechez k'il oblié auera,
S'il poet, en *con*fessiun les mustra
[b] si ly ad mut enpeisé.
[c] ceus ke il ad.
[d] Si de eus. [e] ad nent.
[f] K'il ne ad cunté. [g] nule A, *om.* B.

[h] ne die. [i] poet h. cu*m*.
[k] Des pechez k'il ad oblié
E de ceus k'il ad cunté. B;
and omits the next four lines.
[l] Nep. ne deit. [m] Tuz ses p. de cunter.
[n] De d. les a pr.
[o] cel ur. [p] *A.* E ceo.
[q] A tut coe fere estes constraint.
[r] al. [s] cher ach.

þe penaunce þat he[1] ioyneþ þe to.
3yf þou forȝetest, þou shalt bey[2] hyt harde
yn purgatórye aftyrwarde;
For o day þat þou forȝetest here,
A ȝere, þere[3] þou shalt by hyt dere.
And ȝyf þou fallest eft yn sy*nne*,
Efte þy shryfte alle newe bygy*nne*,
And do gode dedës *per-with*-alle,
For þat es[4] of penau*nce* pryncypalle;
ȝyf þou ne do, verrement
þou sy*nnest* yn þys sacrament;
For of þat man, hyt ys grete drede,
þat wyþdraghþ hym fro godë dede.
Many man also þenkeþ þys þoȝt,
'þat werk of penaunce auayleþ noȝt
þe whylys þat he ys yn sy*nne*;'
But þan had he most nede to bygy*nne*;
For godë dedës and penau*nce*
Reysyn a man to répentau*nce*;
For many þyngës, gode hyt ys,
þoghⁿ hyt auayle hym naghⁿt yn blys.
þe prest wote neue*r* what he menes,
þat for lytyl, curseþ hys parysshenes;
þat yche shepard ȝyueþ no gode kepe,
þat betecheþ þe wulfe hys shepe;
At þe last acou*n*te shal he mysfalle,
whan he shal answere for he*m* alle;
And þe lordë shal þe shepard hate,
þat wasteþ hys store, and bryngeþ o gate;
þe lordë boȝt þe shepe ful dere,
lese hem nat þan[5] so lyȝtly here;
þoȝ þey outrage, and do foly,
He shal nat sle hem *with* felony;

[1] he O, *om.* H. [2] bye. [3] þere O, *om.* H.
[4] ys. [5] nat þan O, noȝt H.

Q*u*ant qe de lur penance lerru*nt*.[a]
¶ Bien ausi garder deueȝ,
Apres qe estes rechaieȝ[b]
Qe de *con*fessiun ne v*us* teneȝ,
Ne uos bons eoures entrelesseȝ;[c]
Si v*us* fetes, bien[d] sacheȝ
Qe v*us* en[e] cest sacrement pecheȝ.
[f]Cu*m* plus sumes pecheurs,
Plus bien fere par resun deuums,[f]
E a chescune feȝe[g] qe en bowe cheui*m*
[h]Bien fesu*m* si nus nus lauu*m*;
Apartement veit chescun hom
De ceste parole le aptaciun.[h]
¶ Meint quide de[i] verité,
Qe tant cu*m* il est en[k] peché
Eouere de penau*n*ce ne deit fere;
Mes ceo est grant folie a crere,
Dunc hom ad plus grant[l] mester
Bones oueraines[m] multiplier,
Sicu*m* ieo v*us* dis premer,[n]
A muȝ des choses poent valer
Tut ne vaillent a ciel auer.[o]
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Qe ce fermement teneȝ,[n]
Qe cil qe meort en mortel pecheȝ[n]
Sanȝ fin pur ueir ert dampneȝ,[n]
En ceste fei flechir ne deueȝ.[n]
¶ Prestre ne deit estre trop leger
Ces[p] parochiens escomenger,
Ne est mie manere de bon pastur[q]
Ces ouailles comander al lu.[r]

[a] deffet l.
[b] ¶ Bone garde ausi pernez
Ke pus ke estes rechai en pechez.
[c] Ne bones oueres fere ne lesser.
[d] Kar si v*us* le fetes, ben le.
[e] Ke encuntre. [f–f] Omitted.
[g] Chescune fiez.
[h–h] Fous estes si vus ne v*us* lauez;
Ausi confesser v*us* deuez
A chescune fiez k'en peché chaiez.
[i] pur. [k] cesse de *A*.
[l] Kar dunkes ad hom greindre.
[m] A b. oueirs. [n] These lines omitted.
[o] al ciel porchacer. [p] A ses.
[q] bons pasturs.
[r] Lur berbiz deliuerer a les lous; and the next four lines are omitted.

he shal hem chastyse *with* smert[1] speche, [leaf 72, back]
with small baytynges, and nat *with* wreche.
As þe gode shepard kepyþ hys shepe,
So shalle þe prest, hys parysshenes kepe;
þere shepe gone wrong besyde þe paþ,
þe shepard cryeþ for drede of skaþe;
And ȝyf þey wyl nat at hys crye
Turne aȝen to here pasture nye,
þan setteþ he on hys hounde,
And bayteþ hem a wel gode stounde,
And bryngeþ hem to her pasture weyl,
Ne sleþ he ȝyt none, neuer a deyl.
with þese prestes hyt shulde fare so,
whan here parysshenes ogħte mysdo;
wyþ feyre techyng, and godë spelles,
And stoutly, whan þey wyl nat elles,
And *with* ordynaryys of holy cherche,
Tyl þat þey wyl ryȝtly werche;
Nat *with* cursyng, þat es[2] slagħter euyl,
So sone betake hem to þe deuyl.
Haue to hem swych charyte
As þou wuldest God hadde to þe;
kowardyse hyt ys, and foule maystry,
To þrowe a faucoun at euery flye;
Of flyes men mow hem weyl spourge,
And þrowe to hem nagħt but a scourge;
No more shal no prest þrawe,
But a scorge, þat ys loue[3] awe.
Lewed man, þou shalt cursyng doute,
And to[4] þy prest þou shalt nat stoute;
Be he wykked, or be he gode,
þou shalt to hym be þolëmode.
Hyt ys nat a lytyl þyng
For to fallë yn cursyng,
For hyt reueþ þe þy gostly frendes,
And betecheþ þe vn-to þe fendes,
And hyt forbarreþ alle gode dedes

† Pur chescune musche oscir, 7751
Ne treiez espé, cum funt il; [leaf 161]
Plusurs ai veu de tiele manere,
Desore se deiuent pur Deu retrere.
† ¶ Mult deit home lay[a] duter
† Quant oyt le prestre escommenger, 7756
† Ne est mie poi, l'alme de Deu seuerer[b]
† E al deable comander;[c]
Si est chescun pur uerité

[1] lewede. [2] ys. [3] þat ys loue. [4] 'to' omitted.
[a] lais. [b] l'alme seuerer *A*. [c] vif deble d'enfer deliuerer.

þat þe shuld helpe ỹn alle þy nedes,
Tyl þou com to amendëment [lf. 72, bk., col. 2]
with penaunce, þat ys, þys sacrament.
Yn sacrylage, y tolde a tale 10933
how cursyng breweþ mochë bale,
þat alle þe ȝere hopped aboute,
þat wulde nat þe prestys byddyng doute.
Now wyl we leuë, at þys[1] tyme, 10937
Of penaunce morë for to ryme,
For y shal tellë þer-of more
At shryftë, whan y comë þore; 10940
God ȝyue me gracë so to telle,
To shamë alle þe fendes of helle!

[*Of the Fifth Sacrament—Holy Orders.*]

NOw of þe fyfþë sacrament,
þe order of þe bysshopes presentement.
þys falleþ to þese lordynges, 10945
As popës, emperoures, and kynges,
And to alle þat clerkys auaunce
To holy cherches portynaunce;[2] 10948
Swyche men, þat are of grete nobley,
Yn þys sacrament þan synne þey,
þat þey graunte, for mede þat þey take,
Vnwurþyly, a bysshope to make, 10952
Of whom þat ys þe famë ryfe
þat he ys, of febyl lyfe,
Or oþer to auaunce, hyt ys folye, §
wyþoutyn resonable clergye. 10956
Clerk behoueþ[3] hym for to be,
þat shulde receyue swyche dygnyte
For to gouerne holy cherche;
with clergy, behoueþ hym algate werche.
But now ys fulfylled þe propheeye 10961
þat, sorë wepyng, seyþ Isaye,
"Ryȝt swych shal be þe prest [6 *syllables*]

[1] þys O, þs H. [2] purtynaunce.
[3] behouede.

[a] Ki par dreit [lf. 59, bk., col. 2]. [b] venge.

Qe de *p*restre[a] *est* escomengé 7760
† Si il ne uigne[b] a am*en*dem*en*t;
Descrere ne me deueȝ nient.[c]

[p. 283]

† Plus de penance dirrai[d]
† Quant de *con*fessiun *par*lerai, 7764
[e]Car vne especе *est* de penance
Confessiun, sanȝ dotance.[e]

Ordo Sac*ra*.[f]

Cil[g] al comencem*en*t
Pechem*en*t en cest sacrement 7768

Qe[h] prient p*ur* home de male vie,

† Ou sanȝ renable clergie
Qe a sei*n*t ordre seit ordené,
† § Ou a digneté auancé. 7772

[c] Crere me deuez seurement.
[d] *vus* dirrai. [e–e] Omitted.
[f] Le qu*in*t sac*rem*ent est saint ordre.
[g] Cil tut. [h] Ky.

As þe lewed man lyue, þou sest." 10964
lytyl kan lasse þe lewed man
þan some of þesë prestës kan.
who 3yuen hem more to worldly þyng
þan prestës do, for alle here prechyng?
3yf he be clerk, and euyl dous, [11.73] 10969
Of hym ys nat to make no rous.
what vayleþ to vndyrstonde þe lettyr,
And hys lyfe be neuer þe bettyr? 10972
Alle þat clergye, y telle it but lore,
when he lyueþ neuer þe bettyr þer-fore.
But how seyþ Salamon yn hys spellyng,
" wo þe land, þere chylde ys kyng!" 10976
And wo þe folk, þat kan nat lyue
whan holy cherchë ys mys-3yue!
And to þe husbonde, wo ys[1] hys lyfe,
þat haþ yn hys[2] hous a fole to wyfe! 10980
3e lordes, do 3e Goddes ordynaunce,
And godë men 3e shul auaunce;
To gode men 3yueþ 3oure benefyces 10983
þat kun hem kepe fro wykked vyces;
þan make 3e gode presentëment
To order of þys sacrament.
Also, haþ he wykkedly doun §
þat letteþ gode mannes eleccyoun; 10988
'Eleccyoun' ys, 'weyl chesyng
A gode man to kepe holy þyng.'
þese hygñë men do grete trespas, ‡
þat chese nat ry3t, alas! alas! 10992
þát were wurþy, hem þey spare, ||
And þe vnwurþy auaunced are;
And, þat ys nat lytyl synne
To hem þat hyt 3yuen, and eke so wynne;
Hyt may be tolde for symonye, 10997
For 3yfte to auaunce þe vnwurþy.

[1] ys H, *om.* O. [2] 'hys' omitted.

¶ Chescun home[a] deit ausi sauer, 7773
† Qe electiun desturber[b]
§ N'est mie pur ueir petit[c] trespas;
‡ Hauz homes[d] le funt souent, allaz, 7776
Car les dignes unt desturbé
|| E les febles[e] auancé.
Ne est mie petit peché,—
Einz est mult grande pur verité,[f]—
Prodome a scient[g] desturber, 7781
E maueis home[h] auancer
A digneté, ordre,[i] v a muster;
[k]Ceo deit chescun bien sauer,

[g] Ke prodhom de gre. [h] a scient.
[i] ordre A, *om.* B.
[k–k] Coc poet estre confermé
Par .i. cunte ke nus ad cunté
Cely ke ay souent mustré,
Seint.

[a] home A, *om.* B. [b] de prodhom desturber.
[c] mie petit. [d] Grant gent.
[e] ydios souent.
[f] greindre peché ne vus pus cunter.

By a tale, y may ȝow shewe
þat hyt ys synne to chese a shrewe;
And ȝyt ys he yn wers entent,
þat letteþ gode mannes auaunc̈ment.
Seynt Gregory telleþ þarfore a tale
þat telþ many one, what grete and smale,
he telleþ mo hymself a-lone,
þan alle þe doctours do echone.

[*The Tale of Paschasius's Punishment for not agreeing to the Election of the best Man for Pope.*]

[St. Gregory's Dialogues, IV. lviii.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 203.]

Yn þe cherche of Rome, he telleþ þus, ° [73, c. 2]
A dekene was þat hyghte Pascasyus,
A man of almës þan was he,
þat ofte of þe porë had pyte;
þat yche tyme was elleccyone
To chese here pope, as er[1] was wone.
Twey men were yn choys to take,
O*þer* Laurence, o*þer*[2] Symake;
hys felaus alle, Symakus chese, §
So þat Laurence hys voys lese;
Pascasyus grau*n*ted neu*er* þartyl,
But chese Laurence at hys owne wyl; ‡
He repented hym neu*er* noȝt, ⸸
But yn Laurencë stode hys þoȝt.
Yn þys popes tyme, syre Symakus,
Deyde þe dekene Pascasyus: ‖
þys dekene was an holy man,
As yn þe cu*n*tre þe famë ran,
And dyd þys myrácle, as ȝe mowe[3] here:
A wode man touched on hys bere,
And a party of hys cloþyng,

[1] ere. [2] or. [3] may.

[leaf 164, col. 2]

† ¶ Un home esteit,[c] Paschasi*us*, .*exemplum*.
† Aumon*er* fu m*u*lt, & pitus,[d]
° Deakene esteit del eglise de Roume,
M*u*lt fut dit un[e] pr*o*dome.
† C'est en vne[f] electiun
Qe ceo v*us* e*st* bien *con*fermé
Par vne cu*n*te qe v*us* est cunté
Cely ke ay souent mustré, [B, *om.* A]
† De sei*n*t[k] Gregoire le clerc sené,
Qe si bien[a] esteit de da*m*pne Dé,
Cu*m* ces miracles vnt pr*o*ué.[b]
[g]De estre pape; Laurenciun
‡ Choisi, encu*n*tre assentemen*t*
De ces cu*m*painuns utrement,
§ Qe tuȝ Symachu*n* chosiren*t*,
E qe il fut pape consentiren*t*.
‡ Mes paschasie choisi Laurenciun;
Eslire ne vout Symachu*n*;[g]
En tute sa vie ne se repenti[h]
⸸ Qe en Laurence ne *con*senti.[i]
Morust cesty Paschasius
‖ En tens le[k] pape Symachus;
† Tant cu*m* en bere reposa,[l]
Sa vesture vn demoniac[m] tucha;
Meintenant fu[n] sauué

[a] Ky ben. [b] Ses m. l'unt testimonié.
[c] ky out num.
[d] Ky esteit aum . . & mut.
[e] Si fut tenuz vn mut. [f] Cestui fu a vn.

[g–g] Si choisi a pape Laurentiu*n*
E elire ne vout Simachum [leaf 60]
Ky meudre clerc fu, & pl*us* pr*o*dhom.
[h] repentir ne vout.
[i] ke al electiun de Laurenȝ *con*sentout.
[k] la. [l] sur la bere cucha.
[m] Vn d. se v. [n] esteit.

And a-none he hadde botenyng. 11028
longë, aftyr þat þys was,
Fyl of þys dekene a merueylous kas;
For þere besydë, yn a paþ
was a wasshyng, at an hote baþ; 11032
'Termes' men calle þat watyr wasshele,
For many one had *þer*at here hele.
Þus þe holy bysshope seynt Germyne
Com þedyr to be wasshe *þer*-ynne; 11036
Þere fonde he þys dekene Pascas,
And at þe[1] watyr seruyng was:
Þys bysshope merueyled yn hys þo3t,
whe*þer* hyt were Pascas or no3t; 11040
At þe laste, seynt Germyne seyde
"Art þou nat Pascas þat deyde,
þat we helde a man holy?"
"3ys," seyd Pascas, "hyt am y; 11044
And at þys water, serue y þus, [leaf 73, back]
For y grau*n*ted neue*r*[2] to Symakus,
But to Laurence, *with* alle my my3t,
þat was nat so gode yn Goddys sy3t; 11048
y ne repented yn alle my hope,[3]
For y wulde haue hadde hym pope.
But wuldest þou prey for me, Germyne,
y shulde come sone oute of þys pyne; 11052
And þat[4] mayst þou wete yn þys manere,
3yf þou fynde me no more here."
Þe bysshope Germyne, home he 3ede,
And preyd to God for hys mysdede. 11056
Þe nextë tyme þat he come þore,
Of Pascas, sagh̄ he no more.
Lokë,[5] lordes, how 3e mysdo, *
þat eleccyo*un* dystroubleþ[6] so; 11060
For a 3yfte, or a presẽnt,

[1] þat. [2] nat. [3] nat i*n* al myn hope.
[4] þat O, *om.* H. [5] Lokeþ. [6] dystourbleþ.

† P*ar* ver*t*ue de celuy qe l'out[a] tuché.
† ¶ Lo*n*gement ap*re*s cel hure
| Auint qe vn[b] euesqe *par* auentu*re* 7812
† [c]A vn bain la p*re*s soleit[d] bainer,
† 'Termes' le solei*nt* apeler,[c]
† L'euesqe, Germain out a nun,
| De bone vie esteit, & sei*n*t hom; 7816
Ap*re*s qe en l'ewe fust entré,
† Paschasie, qe fut[e] deuié,
En cel bain troueit se*r*uisant,[f]
† Du*n*t il me*r*ueille aueit[g] gra*n*t, 7820
† E 'qe[h] la fist,' l'ad demandé,
† 'Home de si gra*n*t seinteté,'
† Paschasi luy respu*n*di,
† 'Qe pu*r*[i] autre chose ne se*r*ui 7824
Mes p*ar* ce[k] qe eslu aueit
Laurence, qe[l] meins digne esteit
† De estre pape qe Symachus,
Qe tu3 ces freres vnt[m] eslu3;' 7828
† Mult ad l'euesqe[n] prié [leaf 164, bk.]
Qe p*ur* luy oraust[o] da*m*pne Dé,
† 'Seur fust qe sa p*r*iere se*r*reit oie
† Qua*n*t al bain nel[p] trouast mie.' 7832
† L'euesqe e*st* al hostel alé,
† Si p*r*ia Deu[q] pur sun peché;
† Tost ap*re*s al bain ala,
† Mes Paschasie ne[r] troua. 7836
¶ P*ar* tant peot sau*er* chescu*n* hom,
Qe folemen*t* fere electiun,
E qe[s] dignes ne e*st* de auancer,

[a] k'il out. [b] Vint vn seint.
[c–c] A vn bain ke termes est apelé
Ou se ala lauer pur quer santé.
[d] *A.* soleint. [e] esteit.
[f] Troua en cel bain seruant.
[g] D. le eueske m. vut.
[h] Quei. [i] P*ur* nul.
[k] p*ur* coe. [l] ky. [m] aueiant.
[n] Le eueske germain ad mut. [o] priast.
[p] la ne le. [q] E deu pria.
[r] pas ni [lf. 60, col. 2].
[s] De teus ky.

ȝe suffre holy cherche to[1] be shent;
ȝourë synnë shal be greuous,
whan þys dekene Pascasyus,
For so lytyl, to purgatorye ȝede,
For whom was shewed myrácle yn dede. ‡
  Aȝens God, he ys nat quyte,
þat suffreþ for hys owne profyte,
Holy cherche, wrongly be ȝyue §
To þo men þat wykkedly lyue;
þey shul be a-couped of tresoun,
As traytours yn eleccyoun;
Many shul go a deuyl wey,
Or be encumbred or[2] þey dey.
  ȝyt shal y telle, among þese talys,
A tale þat now late fyl yn Wales:
yn þe tyme of seynt Dauy
Fyl þys þyng, a grete ferly.

Ou ki est dignes[a] desturber,
* N'est mie, par ueir,[b] petite peché,
† Qe si greuement est vengé;
‡ Car ceoly qe en bere[c] miracle feseit,
† Pur tant en purgatoire esteit;
E plusurs sunt a deables alé,
Seur seieȝ, pur cel[d] peché.

¶ L'entente de home ne est mie seine,
Qe regard sun prou[e] demeine
§ Quant aucun a ordre ueut auancer,
Ou rente de eglise deit[f] duner;
Ki ceo fet a nul iur
Pur autre chose qe pur Deu amur,
† Auer purra[g] mult grant pour
De encumbrement & de tristur.

[*A Tale of Warning against buying Bishoprics, and worshipping Bad Bishops' Bodies.*]

As þe munkës shulde do werche
werk þat fyl vn-to here cherche,
As þey dalue dowun yn þe clay,
þey fonde a bysshope alle hole lay,
with flesshe and blode, and hole sendal, [leaf 73, back, col. 2]
And, wyþ ouþer vestement alle,
As fresshë as he were depeynt.
þey wende he had be a corseynt;
þey toke hym vp, euerychone,
And, leyd hym vppon a stone,[3]
And wurscheped hyt moche with-alle,
For þey wende myrácles shulde falle.
At hygh̄ feste tymës of þe ȝere
þey ensensed þe body as[4] þe hygh̄ autere.
  A nyȝt, whan þe sekesteyn yn bede was leyd,
Hym þoȝt one come, and to hym seyd,

[1] to H, *om.* O. [2] ar.
[3] a tumbe of stone. [4] as H O, ? for 'at.'

[a] E celuy k'i d. e. [b] mie sachez.
[c] Kar cil ky a sa mort. [d] par cest.
[e] Ky sun pru gard. [f] Ou eglise a nul clerc.
[g] Il poet auer.

" Ensense þe body no more so,
Ne do no wurschep þar-vnto." 11096
þe sekesteyn, for alle þat defense,
3yt he 3aue þe body ensense.
Anouþer ny3t, fór þat same,
Efte þe sekesteyn he gan blame, 11100
and seyd, " holde hyt no more yn prys,
þat yche body, þat þere lys."
þe munkë seyd, " telle me why
þat he to wurschep[1] ne ys wurþy." 11104
" loke to morne, and þou mayst wyte
what lyþ yn hys mytyr wryte."
þe munkë ros vp on þe morne,
And, fonde yn hys mytyr horne 11108
þesë verse wryte on a scrowe,
For þat he shulde þe bettyr trowe :
þese are þo ychë twey verse,
þat to holynes are reuers, 11112
Quem lapis ille tegit, sandalia viliter emit ;
Estuat in baratro, pessimus ille latro.
" he þat þys stone hyleþ one[2] lyche,
wykkedly bo3t hys bysshopryche. 11116
yn helle he welleþ pynë[3] grefe,
For alþerwerst[4] þan was he þefe."
Alþerwerst[4] þen shal hem be,
þat for mede come to dygnyte. 11120
hyt ys nat to speke, ne to[5] preche, [leaf 71]
þe clergye werche[6] moche aftyr wreche.
Ne þou shalt no dedë werche,
Noþer to iangle, yn holy cherche ; 11124
Namely yn tyme of holy feste,
þán shuldë men iangle leste.
þat tyme make many one, gaderyng
yn holy cherche of ydul þyng ; § 11128
And of alle shalt þou 3elde acounte, ‡
To whos godenesse hyt shuld amounte.
y haue touched of þys[7] outrage

[1] to be wrshepede. [2] on. [3] yn pyne.
[4] alþerwest. [5] 'to' omitted.
[6] wercheþ. [7] swych.

¶ Bien ause[a] garde pernez 7855
Qe en eglise rien ne facez
Fors Deu prier, ou[b] de ly chanter,
Ou de Deu ducement penser ;
Mes ore est lur folie si[c] grant 7859
Qe pur Deu ne lessent tant ne quant
† En muster tut le iur[d] iangler,
§ Noueles demander & cunter ;[e]
‡ Ki ce fet, resun rendra
[f]Al iur quant Deu iugera, 7864
Qe dunke Deu demandera,
‡ E rendre resun couendra[f]
De chescune vdiue[g] parole, [lf. 161, bk., col. 2]
E coment de malueise & fole ;[h] 7868
Le deable vus[i] rehercera,

[a] Ausi bone. [b] &. [c] la f. mut.
[d] tuz iurs. [e] escuter.
[f–f] Kuant al iugement respundra. [g] ociousi
[h] De mauueisée pensé & fole. [i] nus.

whan y spake of sacrylage. [p. 292] 11132
Ne þou oghtes[1] nat to be enchesun
To sturble mannys deuocyoun.
3yf þou ne wylte Goddes seruyse here,
lette none ouþer of here preyere; 11136
Fole ys, þat foly þat[2] wyl nat drede,
And more þat letteþ alle oþer gode dede.
Ry3t so[3] seyþ Salamon þe wyse,
Vs alle of foly to[4] chastyse. 11140
Clerk to bete, or handes on ley
yn vyolence, hyt ys grete eye;
Hyt longeþ to þys sacrament
þurgh bysshopës commaundëment; 11144
yn sacrylagë þer y spake, [p. 280]
y touched of þat ychë lak;
And yn þe ten commaundëmens, [p. 72, 77]
y wene y touched of þys defens; 11148
þarforë, now hyt ys beste,
Of þys sacrament to reste.
God grauntë þesë lordynges,
weyl to do yn allë þynges, 11152
And late hem neuer here soulës lese
For no wrongës[5] þat þey chese!

Ieo crei qe poy[a] vbliera.
† ¶ Nul home deit[b] desturber
Le seruise Deu al[c] muster, 7872
† Ki bien sei memes ne vodra fere,
† Autre ne deit de bien retrere;

† Ceo nus comand Salomon,
Qe chastie en liure[d] meint bricun. 7876
† ¶ Ferir clerc, apent a cest peché;[e]

† Mes quant de sacrilege ai parlé,
† De ce dunc[g] vus desei;

† Pur ceo si rehercer nel dei. 7880

[*Of the Sixth Sacrament,—Marriage.*]

The syxte sacrament ys matrymony,
þére hyt ys do ry3twusly; 11156
God comaundeþ yn hys boke
þat man shuldë hyt weyl loke;
For he stabled hyt yn paradys, [leaf 74, col. 2]
hyt ys holde yn þe morë prys; * 11160
And yn Kana[6] Galyle
He turnede water yn wyne to be.
A3ens þys ychë sacrament

Incipit de matrimonio.[h]

† Deu de ciel voleit mustrer
† Qe cest sacrement deuum ben garder,
† Qant en parais l'estabi,
E nul autre, sache3 de ñ, 7884
Ceo est a[i] sauer, apertement,
* Mult est dunc haut cest sacrement.

† ¶ Encuntre[k] funt al comencement

[1] oghtest. [2] 'þat' omitted.
[3] so O, *om.* H. [4] for to.
[5] no wrons O, wronges H. [6] kana of.

[a] mut poi. [b] ne deit [lf. 60, bk.].
[c] en le. [d] en liure A, *om.* B.
[e] a cest peché apent.
[f] M. q. parlay de sacrilege A, Kuant de sacrilege parlaient.
[g] Dunke de coe.
[h] Le sym sacrement est esposaile e matrimoin.
[i] Dunke poe3. [k] E ne . . coe.

Do many onë verrement; 11164
yn þys, do þo men ful ylle,
þat wedden any a3ens here wylle; §
Here wyl behoueþ to-gedyr consente,
Are þe prest do þe sacrament. 11168
Ne þou ne shalt [not] do þy my3t
þat two be weddyd *with* vnry3t.
Syn*n*e þou wystest þat þey shulde no3t
with no skyl togedyr be bro3t, 11172
þou sy*n*nest moche þurgh̄ þys resu*n*,
For þey mow neu*er* be weyl vndou*n*.
Ne þou shalt nat, for no gode—
þo3t[1] hyt be þyn ownë blode— 11176
Dysturble hyt þere hyt o3t to be,
3yf þey haue do hére wyl fre.
3yf þou wost þe soþe of eu*er*y deyl, 11179
þat two are weddyd, and o3t nat weyl,
But þou shewe hyt, þou dost grete sy*n*ne
To one þat may do bote þe*r*-ynne;
For, þus ys þe gospel sawe,
And þe same seyþ[2] landës lawe, 11184
'þat who so consenteþ to a þefe,
Euene peyne shul þey[3] haue grefe.'
Of foly trouþës þat are 3yue,
þare-of byfore y haue 3ow shryue; 11188
Y haue tolde hyt as y couþe,
How men falsen here trouþes *with* mouþe;
whan y spake of lecherye, [p. 234]
Y spakë þe*r* of þat foly, 11192
And yn þe syxtë co*m*mau*n*dme*n*t [p. 58]
þere spekþ hyt of þys asent;
þarfore nedeþ me nat here
To spekë more of þys matere; 11196
But, y pray eu*er*y man [leaf 74, back]
þat hys crystendom loueþ, or kan,

Qe dunen*t*[a] co*n*sentement 7888
§ Qe home ou fe*m*me seie*n*t assem*b*lé3
§ Tut encu*n*tre lur voluntés;
† Cunsentemen*t* i couent estre
† Auan*t* qe seie*n*t espusé de p*r*estre. 7892
† ¶ Cu*n*sentir ne deue3 nul[b] hure,
† Qe assem*b*lé seie*n*t encu*n*tre dreitu*r*e
Home ou[c] fe*m*me, pus qe saue3
† Qe estre ne deiue*n*t assemble3; 7896
† Le peché e*st* pu*r* ceo plus gra*n*t
† Qe pa*r*tir ne poent en lur viuant.
† ¶ Ne matr*i*moine ne deit desturber
Ki vodra estre san3 encu*m*brer,[d] 7900
[c]Ou nel se*r*reit al pr*i*mer,
Cest peche qe le fist de qeor.[e]
† ¶ Qua*n*t home set[f] pur verité
† Qe a tort su*n*t aucuns espusé, [lf. 165] 7904
Si nel mustre a seint eglise
Quites ne est[g] en nule guise;
Qe ceo fet,[h] es*t* cunsentant,
E malemen*t* pet pecher pa*r* tant, 7908
† [i]Qe oelemen*t* deuien*t* estre puni,
Larun, & ki consent a li.[i]
† ¶ De fole fiance deimes nus,

† Solu*n* ceo qe sauioms, 7912

Qua*n*t de lecherie pa*r*lames
E de ces racines[k] tretames;

† Pur ce,[l] de matr*i*moine plus ne dirrai,
Qe la trouere3[m] asse3, ieo crei. 7916

[1] þogh. [2] seyþ þe. [3] þey shul.

[a] donent bon. [b] a nul. [c] &.
[d] Ky deu ne voudra mespaier.
[e–e] Omitted. [f] akun seet B, home fet A.
[g] poet estre.
[h] fet B, ne fet A. [lf. 60, bk., col. 2].
[i–i] Kar ky a larun consent ou consenti Ouele paine auera oue ly.
[k] de .x. commandmenz.
[l] Pur ce A, *om.* B.
[m] Kar ia vus dis.

þat þey neuer swych þyng graunte,
Two to wedde of fals cunnaunte;
For many come neuer yn wedlak
But for þe fyrst cunnaunt þat men spak.
Also, for men by-hete hem largely,
Are chyldryn wedded ofte for-þy;
For þyr are many wedded for gode,
And for no stedfast loue of blode,
And, þat ys no[1] ryȝt weddyng;
Hyt quemeþ nat to heuene kyng.
Many one weddeþ euery deyl
For þe loue of syre kateyl;
whan hyt ys go, and ys alle bare,
þan ys þe weddyng sorowe & kare;
loue ande catel þan ys awey,
And 'welaweye' þey cry and sey.
And ȝe men þat brekyn cunnaunte,
ȝe selfe falsen þat ȝe fyrst graunte;
þan ys weddelak þurgh ȝow shent,
þat was þe fyrst sacrament;
ȝe shende hyt wyþ ȝoure fals behetyng,
And þey noȝt weddë but þe þyng;
So, betwyxe fals and coueytous,
ys welaweyë broȝt to hous.
Of þys myȝt men mochë speke,
But leuer ys me my mouþe to steke
þan y spak oȝt oute of skore,
For sone y myȝt be blamed þarfore.
God ȝyue hem grace, þo þat shul wedde,
Yn ryȝt wedlak be broȝt to bedde;
And delyuer hem of here wyues
þat oute of skyle chyden and stryues!

[*Of the Seventh Sacrament,—Aneylyng or Extreme Unction.*]

Now of þe seuenþe sacrament:
þese clerkys kalle hyt 'oynament,'
On Englys hyt ys 'anelyng'
whan man shal make hys endyng;

[1] no O, þe H.

[*on leaf* 165, *col.* 1]

Incipit de extrema vnctione.[a]

† Ceo est le drein sacrement, 7917
† Qe est apelé seint oignement;

§ Seint Iake l'ad comandé,

[a] Le setime sacrement est saint oignement.

Seynt Iamë stable[d] hyt for to be § [71 bk., col. 2]
A sacrament þurgħ crystyanyte. 11236
  3yf þou aske hyt wyþ gode wyl,
Of wykked gostes gest[1] þou nou*n* yl,
Ne þe fende haþ no powere
þy body for to comë nere. 11240
3yf þou of dedly synne be shryue, ||
þo þat are venyal beþ þe for3yue; §
þou mayst þan sykerly go þy weye,
what tyme as eu*er* þat þou shalt deye.
  3e þat loue þys sacrament, 11245
Here mowe 3e lerne, 3yueþ gode entent.
þat tymë þat[2] þou shalt wende,
And dragħest vn-to þy lyuës ende, 11248
þou shalt aske deuoutëly
Anelyng to þy body;
þo3t[3] hyt be bro3t redy to þe,
Asked behoueþ hyt algate be. 11252
  3yf þou vnwetyng hyt haue,
hyt helpeþ þe nat so moche to saue
As 3yf þou asked[4] hyt by name;
þus seyþ þe apostle seynt Iame; 11256
For whan þou askest hyt *with* gode wyl,
þou mekyst þe þan to fulfyl
þe sacramentes of holy cherche
with beleue, and gostely to werche; 11260
þan ys holy cherche holde þurgħ ry3t
To pray for þe boþe day and ny3t.
  Hyt ys to be holde yn prys,[5]
For hyt saueþ man on twey partys; 11264
þe soule hyt bryngeþ to saluacyou*n*, ||
And for hele of body hyt ys dou*n*.
  But many one þus hope and seye,
'Anele hem nat but þey shulde deye; 11268
For 3yf he turne a3en to lyfe,
He shulde lygge no more[6] by hys wyfe.'
Al þo þat beleueþ þys,

Qe fu l'apostle dampne Dé, 7920
E sei*n*t eglise l'ad *con*fermé[a]
Pur m*u*lt gr*a*nt vtilité.
† ¶ Ki de bon qeor receit cest sacrem*en*t[b]
Deua*n*t sun[c] deuiement, 7924
Mar dutera l'encu*m*brement
† De l'enimi, le viel ser*p*ent;
Car p*ar* tant ces venials[d] pechéȝ
§ Serru*n*t a chescu*n* p*ar*dunéȝ; 7928
|| Ki des mortels est bien *con*fes,
Plus seurem*en*t peot murir ap*re*s.
† ¶ Q*ua*nt a cest haut sacrement,
† Vus frai vn amonestement, 7932
† 'Qe vus le demandeȝ deuoutem*en*t
Q*ua*nt morir deueȝ[e] seurem*en*t;'

Ne vus vaut[f] tant a salu 7935
† *Qua*nt lem[g] le vus fet sanȝ vostre su,
† Qe q*ua*nt vus[h] le aueȝ demandé
E lem[g] le vus fet de vostre gré.

¶ P*ur* bien del alme fu establi,
|| E pur sancté del cors autresi; 7940
Si deuoutem*en*t le receueȝ, [leaf 165]
Aleggé m*u*lt[i] vus sentereȝ.
† ¶ Les vns quid*en*t folem*en*t,[k] 7943
† Qe pus qe receu vnt le sei*n*t oignem*en*t,[l]
† Lur femmes ne poent aprocher,[m]
Ne su*n* barun la[n] mulier;

[1] getest. [2] þou trowest þat. [3] þogħ.
[4] askedest. [5] yn gret prys. [6] no more lygge.

[a] comandé. [b] le oingnem*en*t. [c] le soen.
[d] veniaus. [e] dotez. [f] vaut mie. [g] hom.
[h] Cum k*uan*t. [i] Mut alegé [leaf 61].
[k] mut f. [l] vnt receu cel sacrement.
[m] purrunt tocher. [n] la bone.

wykkedly þey beleue[1] a-mys.
Holy cherche makeþ no menyng, [leaf 75]
For swyche þyng defende anelyng;
But yn eue*r*y an euyl strong—
lygge þou shortë whyle or long—
þou shalt aske þys sacrament,
with gode wyl and gode entent,
Syn hyt auayleþ but lyghtly
But hyt be asked derwurly.[2]
  þy gode wyl shal stonde for oght,
3yf þou hyt aske, and haue hyt no3t;
For some are now a-lyue þou seest,
And dede are he may haue þe preste;
þarfore, askë hyt be tyme,
For, deþ cumþ now as yn swyme;
yn eue*r*y sykenes, aske hyt al-weys;
God almy3ty ys ry3t curteys,
he seeþ þy wyl, what þou wuldest[3] haue,
Hys mercy ys þe more þe to saue.
  Ihesu, y þanke þe of þy grace,
þat hast lent me[4] wyt and space,
þys yn Englys for to drawe,
As holy men haue seyd yn sawe;
For lewed men hyt may auayle,
For hem y tokë þys trauayle.
  Of þys sacrament wyl y blyn*n*e; §
Of shryfte, to telle, y wyl bygy*n*ne;
God 3yue me grace so to seye,
Of shryfte to shewë þe ry3t weye,[5]
þat we receyue, are we be went,
with-outë syn*n*e, þys sacrament.

E ceo ne trouu*m* mie[a] escrit
Qe nul seint ne[b] le dit;
† En chescune maladie mortel
† Se pet hom, & deit, enoiller
[c]Q*u*ant signe ve*r*ra ape*r*t de mort;
Ki nel fet, il ad tort[c]
† ¶ Ie*s*u Crist seit gracié,
† Qe n*us* ad si[d] auant mené
§ Qe les sacremen*s* auu*m* te*r*miné;
E pl*us* ne dirru*m* de peché;
Mes, auant qe mette[e] *con*fessium,
V*us* dirrai[f] vn petit se*r*mun
Pur qei v*us* ne deue3 pecher,
Si ducement[g] vole3 escuter;
Mal fist peché, & tu3 iurs fra,
Ki crere me uout, se[h] gardera.
[As R. Brunne does not english this 'petit sermun' *on the Fear and Love of God, the Fear of Sudden Death, the Last Judgment, &c.*, lines 7963–8648, I leave it out, tho' I printed it in the Roxburghe Club edition, in its *Appendix*, Part II. (ll. 7911–8596), pp. 426–434.]

Here bygynneþ shryfte.

The ly3t of grace þat neue*r* haþ ende,
From whom al cumþ, and to al me*n* sende;

[leaf 169 back, col. 2.]

Le prologe de confessiun.[i]

† Lumere indeficient,
Qe enlumines[k] tute gent
Qe neseient en cest mu*n*d dolent,[l]

[1] beleueþ. [2] derwrþely. [3] wst. [4] me lent. [5] shewe ryghtly weye.

[a] Coe ne t. pas en. [b] vnkes. [c–c] Omitted. [d] tant. [e] ainz ke vus die de. [f] frai. [g] ben me. [h] voet il s'en. [i] *B.* has the next 42 lines as an Introduction to the *Vertuz* only of *Confessiun*, and heads this first part '*Vn orcison*:' leaf 70, back, col. 2, at foot. [k] Ky enluminez. [l] nesent . . pulent.

Of alle godenes, wel and bygynnyng *
Ys God of heuene, and of erþe kyng, §
Hym wurschepeþ alle, as wel ys wurþy,
Gostly þynges as weyl as dedly,
Alle creatures doun hym onoure, [leaf 75, col. 2]
Ihesu, þat ryche emperoure;
Þou, Ihesu, lyȝt my soule with-ynne,
And graunte me swychë to bygynne
Þat hyt mowe be, þe to queme,
And vs alle fro synnë ȝeme!
Namly, of shryftë so[1] to seye,
Þat we mow make vs redy wey
Aȝens þe fende, þat ys oure fo,
Þarto God graunte vs alle to go.
[2]Tweluë poyntes þyr are yn shryfte,
And tweluë graces of here ȝyfte,
And yn alle þesë, are but þre *
whych are to do, and whych are to fle.
To telle hyt shortly, alle[3] at gesse,
Þe fyrst ys þe grete godënesse, ‡
How yt ȝyueþ hem grace to þryue,
Þo men þat wyl bleþely hem shryue;
Syþen, fro what þyng men shulde hem loke ‡
Þat shryftë blely vndyrtoke; ||
And how many þynges, behoueþ hem haue, §
Þat, ryȝtly, here shryfte wyl craue. |
Yn tokenyng, to holde vs lowe, °
And oure wykkednes for to knowe,
Hyt ys ordeyned, þurgh Goddys ȝyfte, ‡
To man, fór to knowe oure shryfte.
For vnbuxumnesse of oure fadyr Adam [a]
And Eue—þurgh prydë þat fyrst cam, [a]
Þat Goddes commaundëment þey brake— [b]

[1] now. [2] See French, l. 9605, p. 351, note e.
[3] al.

Nomement la seinte[a] gent! [b]
* Funtaine des biens originel,
§ Qe reis est de tere & de ciel!
Tei aurent les[c] mortels,
† Si funt certes les nent mortels,[d]
Qe de tuz biens estes[e] auctur,
† Ihesu, li riche empereur!
† Ma alme, duȝ sire, enluminez,
† E chose[f] dire me grantez
† Dunt vus, Ihesu, a-paiez [leaf 170]
† Seiez,[g] & tun people amendéz,
† De confessiun nomement,
Dunt mester vnt[h] tant souent.
* ¶ Treis choses desir dire,[i]
Si pleisir vus fust, duȝ sire;
‡ [1] Confessiun lire tant auant.[k]
E mustrer la bunté grant.[l]
‡ [2] Pus vodrei mustrer,[m]
Des quels choses[n] se deit garder
|| Ki dreit[o] se vodra confesser,
E de peché aquiter.[p]
§ ¶ La tierce chose qe voil cunter
Est, cum bien des choses deit[q] auer
| Ki dreit ces pechés vout cunter[r]
Quant il se deit confesser.
Comencum dunc de par Ihesu,[s]
De confessiun dire la vertu.

Pur qey confessiun fu establi.[t]

° En signe de humiliaciun
‡ Establi Deu confessiun,
[a] Pur ceo qe ne furent obedient[u] [a]
Par orgoil, le premer parent,
[b] Quant debruserent le comandement [b]
Dampné Deu omnipotent.
Par fine resun couient,[v]
[c] Pus qe Deu home deuint[x] [c]
Apres le in-carnaciun,
Qe home fest a[y] autre confessiun,

[a] de bens [lf. 71]. [b] La s. g. nomeement.
[c] ahourent ly. [d] f. veirs ly immortel.
[e] tuz bens es B, treis . . A.
[f] tele chose. [g] seez paiez. [h] auom.
[i] a dire. [k] La primere est, confessiun loer.
[l] E sa grant bunté demustrer.
[m] La secunde chose dunt voil parler.
[n] Est de quele chose hom. [o] ben.
[p] This line omitted. [q] couent.
[r] a dreit ses p. uoet mustrer. [s] deu.
[t] De confessiun e de ses uertuz [on lf. 71, col. 1].
[u] ke f. inobedient.
[v] Couendreit par fin resun. [x] devint hom.
[y] a B, om. A.

knowlachyng behoueþ vs allë make;
And þurgh̄ a-nothe*r* resu*n* ry3t gode,
Syn Ihesu Cryst toke flesshe and blode, [c c]
And was cloþed yn ou*re* man-hede, 11341
And wyst oure wykkednes & oure nede,
To man behoueþ vs to telle oure trespas,
Syn he knew alle þat yn man was. 11344
For whan we shryue vs to þe preste,
To God we shewe vs yn mannes[1] breste;
þan wotë boþë God and man, [lf. 75, bk.] 11347
Oure lyfe, þat alle may wete[2] and kan;
Now we shul, telle 3ow sone,
what ys to leue, and what to done,

The fyrste poynt of shryfte.

þe fyrst poynt of þy shryfte oweþ to be,
'*with* þy gode wyl and hertë fre, 11352
whan þou art yn þy lyfë best,
Awey þou shalt þy sy*n*në kest;'
For þan wurschepest þou God aboue,
And forsakest þy sy*n*ne for hys loue.
Dauyd seyþ, yn wurde to fulfyl, ‡ 11357
God shrofe hy*m* *with* hys[3] gode wyl; ⸸
Abyde nat tyl þou most nedly,
For þan hyt ys *with* fors and maystry;
þou shryuest þe þan for drede, 11361
Nat for loue, but more for nede;

[1] mannes O, goddes H. [2] wyte.
[3] hys O, *om.* H.

[a] tun ain [lf. 66, line 16]. [b] & sanz.

Pus qe en char uenu esteit
Cil qe tres bien nos mals saueit. 8690

[A. (*Harl.* 273) *proceeds with the* 'graces' *or virtues of* Shryfte (*lines* 8691–9596, *printed here after the* poyntes, *pages* 371–396), *putting the* 'Virtues' *first, and the* 'poyntes' *afterwards.* B. (*Harl.* 4657) *with the exception of using the General Confession Prolog as a Confession-Virtues noe—see note* [i], *p.* 349) *has the same arrangement as Roberd of Brunne,—the requisites for the act first, and the benefits of it afterwards.* A. *and Brunne both use the same General Prologue* (*p.* 349–50), *which* B. *takes for a* Virtues *one. The* Poyntes- (*or* Requisites-) *Prologue of* A. *and* B. *is given below, lines* 9597–9610.]

[*leaf* 176, *back, col.* 1, *last line.*]

Ci comence de *con*fessiun.

† Primes, de sun ein[a] degré, [lf. 176, bk., col. 2]
† Sanz force &[b] necessité, 9612
Mes p*ar* ta[c] bone volunté,
Cunter deuez tun peché;
‡ Le sei*n*t *pro*phete dampne Dée
Qe le rey[d] Dauid e*st* apelé, 9616
Dist qe a Deu de maisté
⸸ Se *con*fessereit p*ar* sa[e] volunté.
¶ Ceo ne fist mie Achor le cheitif,
‖ Qe, apres qe il[f] fu pris, 9620
‖ E[g] de larcine ateint cu*m* felun,
| Dunc p*ri*mes fist *con*fessiun.
Qe, qu*ant* le[h] dustre del peple Dée
Qe out a n*un* sire Iosué 9624
Prist Iericho, la cité,

[c] ta A, *om.* B. [d] Ky roy.
[e] Confesser couent par.
[f] Ky apres coe k'il. [g] E, B, *om.* A.
[h] Ku*ant* ly.

¶ [a]La manere dirru*m* ore, com*ent* 9597
Confesser se deiue*n*t la gent;
Ceo e*st* le tierce qe v*us* p*ro*mis;
Retenez le pur Deu tutdis.[a] 9600
¶ Deu de ciel couient[b] req*ere*—
Sanz ki rien ne p*urrum*[c] fere—
Qe il n*us* g*ra*nte p*ar* sa pité
Chose dire du*nt*[d] seit paé. 9604
¶ [e]Dusze choses couient[f] au*er*
Qe dreit[g] se vodera *con*fesser;
Tant cu*m* purrai, ap*ar*tem*ent*
Les cu*n*terai, & breuem*ent*. 9608
[h]Garde pernez en oiant,
Car le p*ro*fit e*st* m*ult* g*ra*nt.[h] 9610

[a—a] De *con*fessiun pur coe dirrum
Si cum promis v*us* auom [lf. 66, col. 1].
[b] deuom. [c] ren poum. [d] Issi fere k'il.
[e] *B.* has here the heading 'Com*ent* hom se deit confesser.' [f] deit. [g] a dreit.
[h—h] These two lines are omitted in *B.*

Þan semeþ hyt þat hyt shulde be
Þat þy syn*n*e forsakeþ þe.
Swyche shryftë made Acor þe þefe :
whan he shulde go to pynë grefe,
He shrof hys sy*n*ne, how he hadde stole
Þre þyngës þat he hade forhole,
A mantle of skarlet, a rolle of golde,*
And syluer, he hydde vndyr molde ; §
Yn þe byble men mow hyt se,
Yn þe story of Iosue.

Ouesqe sa gent qe il ot mené,[a]
Sun people deffendi estreitement
'Qe il ne coueitassent nient
Qe fust troué en la cité,
Mes tut remist escomengé.'
Achor, vn de ceus esteit
Qe Iosue cel hure meneit ;[b]
Encuntre le[c] comandement
Fist Achor[d] apertement ;
* Vn Mantel d'escharlet embla,
E vne reule d'or qe il coueita,[e]
§ E vint souȝ[f] de argent qe il troua ;
Desuȝ la tere tut musca ;[g]

Nul home ne l'aparceueit,
Car priuement le feseit.
[h]A la bataille est alé,
Le people de Israel fu clamé,
Vencu furent par douȝ fée,[h]
Qe Deu od[i] euȝ fu corucé.
Iosue esteit mult dolent
Qe en[k] bataille perdi sa gent ;
Ducement ad Deu prié
'Qe il[l] dist pur qei douȝ fée
Sun people en bataille fu uencu.' [leaf 177]
Deu lu ad[m] respundu
'Qe vn del host vst[n] trespassé,
Qe il aueit chose emblé
De ceo qe fu escomengé ;
E ia n'ert sun corouce asuagé[o]
Iesqe tant qe il[p] fut troué
Cil qe out fet cest[q] peché,
E digne peine susfresist
Pur le[r] trespas qe il fist,
Sun people ne[s] eidereit
Ausi cum il[t] auant soleit.'
¶ Mut esteit sira[u] Iosué
En sun qeor angussé ;[v]
Estreitement se purpenseit

Coment cely trouereit
Qe fet aueit cel[x] peché
Dunt Deu esteit tant corucé.[y]
¶ Par sort, al drein qe ad ieté,
Achor, le larun, ad troué.
Meintenant l'ad comandé
Qe il cuntast sun peché.
Quant Achor vist qe il fu pris,
Eschaper ne poeit li cheitifs ;
A force li couint[z] cunter,—
Qe il ne vot auant[aa] granter,—
Coment il le mantel embla,
E la reule de or qe coueita,[bb]
E les deners qe[cc] enporta,
E ou en tere le musca.[dd]
Iosue ad tut[ee] troué
Sicum Achor aueit cunté ;
A sun people ad comandé
Qe Achor fust lapidé,
Qe, ateint[ff] esteit cum larun ;
E pur ceo fist confessiun,
Ne mie de sun ein degré ;[gg]
Pur ceo fu Deu corucé.
¶ Achor sunt[hh] trestuȝ cil hom
Qe[ii] confessiun funt de larun ; [lf. 177, col. 2]

[a] la gent k'il out amené.
[b] Ky oue I . . . esteit [lf. 66, col. 2].
[c] sun. [d] cest Achor.
[e] roel de or k'il desira. [f] .xx. sus. [g] mussa.
[h–h] Kuant a la bataile sunt venu
Le pople de Israel esteit vencu,
E coe esteit par deus fee.
[i] Kar Deus oue. [k] K'il en la. [l] K'il ly.
[m] ly ad ben. [n] ad.
[o] E . . . asuagé B, *om.* A.
[p] a tant k'il. [q] Ky fet aueit cel.
[r] sun. [s] Mes a dunkes sun pople.
[t] En bataile cum avant. [u] dunke sire.
[v] anguisus & iré. [x] cest vil [lf. 66, bk.].
[y] *B.* omits this line.
[z] Pur f. commensa a.
[aa] K'il avant ne vout. [bb] roile de or desira.
[cc] k'il. [dd] il les mussa. [ee] tretut.
[ff] Kar ateient. [gg] A forcement par sun gré.
[hh] suent. [ii] Ky.

Qe iesqes point[a] de la mort
Ne se *con*fessent, il vnt tort;
Quant ne q*uident* eschaper,
Dunc se veillent *con*fesser;
Ceo vient, me semble, de pour,
Ne mie de duȝ *iesu* amur.[b]
Pur ceo *vus* ad amonesté
Salomon li sené,—

Vif & sein *vus con*fesseȝ,
E seurement morir *vus* poeȝ;
Quant le cors *est* enfebli
E les senȝ su*nt* enmorti,
Melement se peot dunc *pur*penser,
E sa vie recunter,
Car le plus de sun qeor
A la Maladie couient duner.

[a] le point.

[b] E ne . . duz amur. *B.* omits the next ten lines.

The Secunde poynt of shrytte.

þe secunde poynt ys next þyr-by,
'þat þou shalt shryue þe hastyly;'
For whan þou doust[1] yn longe respyte,
hyt ys forȝete, þat long ys olyte.
Seynt Bernard þarfore, to swych chyt, *
And seyþ 'moche forȝyt, þat longe abyt.'
Anouþer skyl ys, þat þou shalt hyt haste,‡
For yn þy syn*ne* þy lyfe ys waste;

[1] dost hyt.

Hastiue deit estre *con*fessiun.[c]

† Le secu*n*d de *con*fessiun[d]
Deit estre acceleraciun;
Car, acu*n*tes mis en delay,
Mult su*n*t vbliez,[e] creez mei:
* Le sei*n*t[f] m'ad tesmoiné
Qe ducement *par*ole de da*m*pne Dé.[g]
‡ ¶ *Par* vn autre bone resun
Hauster deueȝ *con*fessiun[h]
Apres ceo qe aueras peché,
Car, *pur* chescu*n* hure a da*m*pne Dé

Rendre sanȝ dute resun deueȝ[i]
Iesqe[k] *vus vus* confesseȝ,
Si oportunité troueȝ[l]
Qe *con*fesseȝ[m] *vus* poeȝ.
¶ Pur la tierce resun ausi
Tost *vus con*fesseȝ, c'*en vus* di;[n]
Car, tant cu*m* en peché mortel
Giseȝ, de la cu*m*painie de ciel
Seueré[o] estes, et de sei*n*t eglise;
Du*ter* ne deueȝ en nule guise.
Part ne aueȝ,[p] tant ne q*uant*, [leaf 177, back]
Des biens qe ele fet auant;[q]
Ne bien tant cu*m* a cel hure freȝ[r]
Qe en mortel peché gyseȝ,[s]
Ne *vus pur*ra *pur* veir[t] valer

A la g*r*ant ioie de ciel auer;
Pur ceo *con*fessiun deueȝ[u] haster.
Par ensample *vus* voil mustrer
A ces qe voillent escuter.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ [v]Si de lepre fusseȝ feruȝ,
E mesel de tute gent tenuȝ,
E *pur* ceo fusseȝ seueré
E esclos en vne bele cité,
Reuili de tuȝ, & pain q*uer*ant,—
Cu*m* su*n*t li autre mendiant,—
De tant cu*m vus* fusseȝ deuant
Plus riches & plus vaillant,
De tute la gent plus honuré
Qe menoie*n*t en cele cité,

[c] La secu*n*de chose ke apent a *con*fessiu*m est*, haster.
[d] La secunde chose ke a c. apent.
[e] Mut funt obleiz.
[f] bernard [lf. 66, bk., col. 2].
[g] Ky tant ben ad de deu parlé.
[h] Haster d. a conf. . .
[i] Resun s. d. rendrez.
[k] Gis la ke. [l] Si lu & tens troué aiez.
[m] confesser.
[n] ioe *vus* pri. See English, l. 11385, next page.
[o] Seueré *B*, Seur *A*, and omits 'et.'
[p] *Par* tant ne auerez.
[q] qe hom fet, vaillan*t* .i. gant.
[r] ben ke a cel houre freez *pur* ueir.
[s] *B.* omits this line. [t] p. de ren.
[u] daies a conf. . .
[v] *B.* omits from here to line 9790, 'Mes ceo sachez certeinement.' So does Arundel 288, lf. 66, bk., col. 2.

For, as moche as þe tyme doþ amou*n*te,
For eue*r*y oure, shalt þou ȝelde acounte,
ȝyf hyt so were, þou myȝtest had space, [75 bk., col. 2]
And wuldest nat come to shryfte ne grace.
ȝyt, þyr ys þe þred resu*n*[1] 11385
þat hastyly shal þy shryfte be dou*n*;
For yn þat tyme þat þy synne[2] yȝs,
þou art departed fro heuene blys, 11388
And fro alle þe felawrede
þat shulde þe helpë at þy nede,
And fro þe preyers of holy cherche,
And fro alle gode dedes, þat men *þer* werche;
Alle þe prayers, w*ith*-outë fayle, 11393
To þe blys of heuene, þe mow nat auayle.
Algate y rede, þou do gode dede;
To ryse fro sy*n*ne, hyt wyl þe spede, 11396
And bettyr wyl hyt pay God almyȝt,
And þy penau*n*ce shal be þe more lyȝt,
And, þe more grace shalt þou haue,
þe for to shryue and saue. [6 *mu.*] 11400

Tant plus harreȝ, ne dutez[a] mie,
Longes gisir en meselerie;
Vostre sanˉté mult tost querreȝ
Si vus pusseȝ estre saneȝ. 9748
¶ Ausi, pur fere aptaciun,
Crere deit & sauer chescun,
Qe home en peche mortel
Est vn leprus espiritel, 9752
Hors de vne grant cité
Par sun peche est engeté,
De seint eglise, ou regne Dée,
Qe est cité apelé,— 9756
Car cité est, en propreteȝ,
V plusurs par vne ley suȝt gouernéȝ,—
Ausi tute seinte eglise
En la qele est diuerse seruise, 9760
Par vne lai est guié;
Duter deit nul creistiené;
La ley est charite & amur
Parunt la guie le creatur. [lf. 177, bk., col. 2]
Ki plus est parfit en charité, 9765
Plus est par dreit honuré
Pur sun poer & sa bunté;
Mes quant il chiet en peché, 9768

Esclos est de ceste cité.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
Mult est dunqes a blamer,
Quant se targe confesser 9772
Pur estre reconcilié
A seinte eglise, la bele cité
Ou il esteit tant honuré,
Cum cil qe serui dampne Dée; 9776
Mes esclos est par sun peché,
Cum lepruȝ des seinȝ engeté.
Mult est a blamer plus
Qe ne est certes vn ord lepruȝ, 9780
Qe santé purreit quere,
Mes par peresce nel uout fere,
De tant ad plus grant blame.
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*] 9784

¶ Pur ceo, est santé espiritel
Plus a quere qe corporel;
Deu est certes maupaié,
Qe salu del alme est tant vblié. 9788
¶ *Par* meinte resun[b] *vus purrai*[c] prouer
Qe tost vus deueȝ confesser;
Mes ceo sacheȝ[d] certeinement,
Qe chescun plus legerement 9792
De sun peché releuera,
E dampne Deu[e] meuȝ paiera,
Plus legerement penance fra,
E meus de pecher se destendra,[f] 9796
Plus grant[g] grace receuera,
Ki plus tost se confessera
Apres qe en[h] peché est chauȝ;
Ki ceo ne fet, il[i] est decuȝ. 9800

[1] See French, l. 9719, &c. last page.
[2] synne O, shryfte H.

[a] 'dut' in MS.
[b] ensaumple (in margin), resun Arundel.
[c] purrai B, Ar.; purra A. [d] seurement.
[e] E deu del cel. [f] defendra.
[g] E greindre. [h] coe k'en.
[i] Ky coe fet ne.

Þe þred poynt of shryfte.

Þe þryd poynt of þy shryfte,
'Opunly þyn herte vp lyfte:'
So byt God to me and þe,
Þat opunly shal þy shryftë be. 11404
Salamon to vs seyþ, and[1] kalleþ, *
'Seuene tymes on a day þe ryȝtwys man falleþ;'
As oftë þan behoueþ þe ryse, ‡
Ȝyf þou lyue yn ryȝt seruyse. 11408
Þus seyþ þe clerke seynt Austyne,
Þat was a mayster of dyuyne,[2]
'Ȝyf þou to many prestes atwynne, *
Al holyche wylt shryue þy synne, 11412
Þou shalt fynde grace and forȝyuenes, ‡
And mede to þe, for þy mekenes.'
Þre þyngës mayst þou fynde,
Þat wyl þe oute of synnë bynde; 11416
Þe fyrst ys, þat þou mayst lere, §
And many dyuers samples[3] here,
Of euery prest, a lessoun, ‖
To knowë þy saluacyoun; [leaf 76] 11420
Ȝyf þou haue herde of many a-pryse,
Þe morë þou canst, of queyntyse.
Þe touþer me þenkeþ a gode resoun, °
Þat quyteþ þe fro dampnacyoun, 11424
Þe ofter þat þou shewest þy blame,
Þe more me þenkeþ þou hast of shame; |
Þe shame þat þou hast yn þy shewyng,
hyt ys forȝyuenes, to gode endyng. : 11428
Þe þred, ys, þat þe weyl weres,[4]
For þou shalt be yn alle preyers

[1] seyþ & to us. [2] deuyn. [3] sample.
[4] Glossed 'kepeþ' in Oxf.; 'kepyþ' in Harl., by a later hand.

La tierce chose, ke ta confessiun sait drait.[a]

† Souernele[b] deit estre confessiun, 9801
Ceo deit sauer chescun hom;
Qe set fe le[c] iur pechum,
* Sicum nus dist Salomon,— [leaf 178] 9804
Neis[d] home qe est dreiturels
Ne dust[e] mie des pechéȝ mortels;[f]—
‡ A tant de feiȝe couent leuer,
Si[g] grace de Deu vot purchacer;— 9808
Car souent les mains couent lauer,
Qe[g] nettes les vodra garder;
Apres chescune[h] suillure
Couient auer vne lauure; 9812
Ausi, apres qe vus pecheȝ,[i]
Chescune fee confessiun qereȝ.[k]
¶ Ki eime espiritele beauté,
Souent se confesse[l] de grée; 9816
Car, beauté & confessiun
Sunt entreiuré cumpainun.
¶ Autrement face souernele[m]
Confessiun, qe bien veut[n] fere; 9820
Tant cum a plus prestres[o] mustreȝ
* Vos pecheȝ, tant[p] meuȝ freȝ,
‡ Plus tost vus erent pardoneȝ:
Ceo dist seint Austin, li lettreȝ.[q] 9824
¶ Par autre plusurs resun[r]
Fere le deit chescun hom.
§ ¶ La premere est pur cointise,
Car chescun prestre en sa guise 9828
‖ Vus mustra voie & salu[s]
De eschure enfernal[t] fu;
ǂ E cum de plusurs aueȝ aprise,[u]
Plus purreȝ sauer de cointise.[v] 9832
° ° ¶ Pur hunt est l'autre resun,
Qe est en chescune confessiun
La greignore partie, ben[x] sauum,
De peché satisfactiun; 9836
| Tant cum a plusurs vus[y] mustreȝ,

[a] *B* [lf. 67]. *A* has no heading.
[b] Overte. [c] vij. fiex de.
[d] Veire ly. [e] Mes ne.
[f] dreiturus . . morteus.
[g] Ky. [h] A. . . de chescun peché.
[i] a. chescun pechez.
[k] Confesser ben vus deuez.
[l] confessera. [m] A. . . ke seit soueneir.
[n] Kar si ta conf. . . voils ben.
[o] A plusurs pr. . . dunke.
[p] e de tant.
[q] le senez. [r] autres pl. . . resuns.
[s] M. . . a vus veie de salu. [t] le enf. . .
[u] apris auerez.
[v] De plusurs queintise porterez.
[x] ben le [lf. 67, col. 2]. [y] plus.

Of alle þe prestes þat þe haue shryue, *
As longë tyme as eue*r* þey lyue,
For þey are holdë þar-vn-to;
þe order of prest wyl hyt be so;
þe mo prestës þat for þe prey, ‡
þe su*n*ner[1] art þou yn gode wey;
And, at þe day of Iugëment, §
To God þey shul make þy present,
þat þou werë clenë shryue, ||
And þat þey mow be þe for3yue.
þo þat þou hast here hyd,
þurgh alle þe werld þey shul be kyd,
And askë domë on þe þere,
þat þou, of hem, neue*r* shryuë were;
For allë þyng þat eue*r* 3yt was, ||
Shal þe acoupe of þy trespas;
þe sy*n*në hymself shal forwreye; §
þyn Inwyt, on þe self, þe dome shal leye. |

[1] soner.

Plus soue*n*t hu*n*te auere3;[a]
E cu*m* plus soue*n*t hu*n*te ad hom,[b]
: Plus seur seit il de[c] pardun.
¶ De aute*r* pa*r*t,[d] pur oreisuns
Du*n*t nus gra*n*t mester auums; [If. 178, col. 2]
* Car, cil qe[e] ta *con*fessiun orrunt,
Pur vus[f] prier tenu serru*n*t;
‡ E cu*m* plus auere3 inte*r*cessurs,[g]
Plus de pardun seie3 seurs;[h]
Car, ausi cu*m* dist sei*n*t Austin,
Estre ne peot a nule fin
Qe meus en pr*i*ant ne seient oy,
Tant est Deu plein de Merci.
¶ Il[i] ausi tesmoinerunt,
' Qe[k] *con*fessiun orrunt
Deuant le iuge dreiturel,
Quant al drein iur vendra iuger;' §
|| Qe confes estes pleinement,[l]
Dunc passere3 plus seurement.
¶ Mult auere*n*t dunc[m] acusurs,
Allas, cheitif[n] pecheurs,
|| De tute rien qe est crié,[o]

Serru*n*t dunqe acusé;[p]
§ Lur peche3 les acuseru*n*t,[q]
E il memes se iugeru*n*t,
| E lur demeine *con*science
Encu*n*tre eu3 durra sentence.

Alla3, qe vnqes fure*n*t né3
Qe ensi[r] celent lur peché3!
E mult su*n*t cil benuré3
Qe bien *con*fes su*n*t deuié3.

[a] auom, and the next line omitted.
[b] h. . auom. [c] s. seum de auer.
[d] p. . il funt pur nus.
[e] ceus ke. [f] tai.
[g] p. . de int. . . auez.
[h] p. tost de p. seur seez (and omits the next four lines). [i] E il.
[k] Ky vostre. [l] Ky . . . plenerement.
[m] A cel houre aueroms muz. [n] les chaitifs.
[o] sunt creé. [p] encusé.
[q] encuserunt. [r] Ky ici.

þe fourþe poynt of shryfte.

þe fourþë poynt, ful feyre hyt ys,
'yn shryftë to haue mekënes.' *
She chese þat vertu, oure lady, :
So seyþ "magnificat," here owne storye,
' þe gretë mekenes many folde
Yn hys hand-mayden, God wlde beholde.' †
Syn mekenes ys so noble a 3yfte,

[s] *A.* omits this heading. [t] oblié.

La quarte chose est humilite.[s]

* La bele vertue de humilité
En confessiun ne seit celé,[t]
Pur ceo qe ele est tresbele vertu,
: La duce dame l'ad eslu:
En 'Magnificat' qe ele feseit,
Dist qe 'Deus regardereit[u]
‡ De sa ancele la[v] humilité;'
Par tant nus ad ensample duné,
Cum[x] deuum ceste vertue amer,

[u] regardast. [v] B, A. *om.* [x] Ke nus.

For-ȝete[1] hyt nat yn ȝourë shryfte.
So speke þ þe gospel of þys vertu, [lf. 76, col. 2]
How a mesyl come to Ihesu ‡
with gode wyl, and on knees hym sette, [a a]
And ful myldely, Ihesu he grette;
"lorde," he seyd, "þou mayst me saue
ȝyf þou wylt, and y hele haue." ‡
Ihesu sagh̄ hys myldënes,
And seyd "y wyl hele, alle þy sykenes." §
He þat ys yn dedly sy*n*ne,
Gostely he ys a mesyl *with*-ynne; * *
He þat wyl hys helë seke,
To hys prest he mote be meke; ||
ȝyf þou meke þe to þy prest,
þou mekës[2] þe to Goddës brest;
ȝyf þou be to hym ful stour,
þou doust to God grete dysonour;
he sytteþ þere, yn Goddys se;
To deme þy sy*n*ne, he haþ pouste;
ȝyf he blame þe for þyn euyl,
þat þou hast serued moche þe deuyl,
Defendë nat þy folye, §
yn pryde ne yn ypocrysye; |
Noþer on þy self lye þou noȝt, *
To seye þyng þat þou neu*er* wroȝt;
Ne forsake nat þy sy*n*ne to wreye;
More and[3] lesse, behoueþ þe seye. ‡

þe fyueþe[4] poynt of shryfte.

Go we now to þe fyfþe[5] poynt:
To þe prydde hyt ys a ioynt, ||
þere y spake of ofte shryuyng, ||

[1] Forȝeteþ. [2] mekest. [3] þan.
[4] þe fyfþe. [5] fyfþe O, fythe H.

[a a] B, A. *om.* [b] aime. [c] cunte ke a duz ihesu.
[d] Vn led l. . s'en est venu. [e] genoil.
[f] E p. a. si. [g] ly pout. [h] E de sa m. ben.
[i–i] Omitted. [k] hom en. [l] genoillum.
[m] fra d. (See English, l. 11471–74.)

E[a] en *con*fessiun nient vblier.
¶ Deus n*us* ad ausi mustré
Qe en *con*fessant eyme[b] humilité; [lf. 178, bk.]
Qe, en l'eu*an*gelie cu*m* est venu[c]
‡ Vn leprus al duȝ Ihesu,[d] [a a]
En genuȝ[e] deuant li se mist,
Pus ap*res* li[f] ad dist
'Qe si li plust, qe pust[g] munder,
‡ E sa Maladie[h] saner.'
§ [i]Ihesu li respundi,
Cu*m* cil qe plein fu de merci,
§ "Munder v*us* voil, sacheȝ, net:"
Cel tres duȝ seign*ur* seit benet![i]
¶ Chescu*n* en[k] peché mortel
* * Est vn leprus espirituel;
Qu*an*t vient a *con*fessiun,
|| Mettre se deit a genulun[l]
Deuant le p*re*stre su*n* *con*fessur,
Ou li ad Deu fet deshonur,[m]
Qe, en le leu Deu le p*re*stre[n] assis:
Pur[o] luy iuger, e*st* la mis,
Qu*an*t qe[p] luy fra de humilité,
A Deu fet[q] pur verité;
[r]P*us* deit cu*n*ter hu*m*blem*en*t
Cu*m* cil qe atend su*n* iugem*en*t;
Sun peché deit encuser,
§ E ne mie sei escuser,
Cu*m* la sus v*us* disei
Qu*an*t de ceste mat*er*e parlay:[r]
| Ceo s*er*reit ausi ypocrisie;
Pur ceo, ne le[s] faceȝ mie.
* Mensonge nep*ur*qu*an*t gr*an*ter
Ne poeȝ mie, sanȝ pecher;
‡ Mes pl*us* tost deueȝ pl*us* cunter
Qe tro poi, p*ur* seurté[t] auer.

Qe confes ne deit au*er* nule hu*n*te.[u]

De[v] hu*n*te auant v*us* disei
Qu*an*t de ceste mat*er*e p*ar*lai;
Qe a plusurs se deit home *con*fesser

[n] Kar en lu de deu est la. [o] E pur.
[p] E ku*an*t ke a ly. [q] le fet.
[r–r] P*us* v*us* deuez encuser,
E nent vost*re* peché excuser,
Ne defendre p*us* plus pecher.
[s] P. c. v*us* lo ke nel. [t] saunté.
[u] La qu*in*te chose, ke ta *con*fessiun deit est*re* hontouse [lf. 67, bk., col. 2]. [v] De B, Le A.

To tellë many prestes a þyng.
what men are þo þat shryue hem bleþly,
But þo þat synne but lyȝtly?
For þo þat haue do synnës grete,
Vnneþë[1] wyl þey any lete.
ȝyf þey here any predycacyoun,
Or sum ouþer chaunse be doun,
ȝyt wyl þey neuer shryue here shame,
So are þey bounde yn þe fendës hame. [76 bk.]
And somë lette, for hard penaunce,
For to telle here grete cumberaunce.
And somë lette here synne to seye,
For doute of prest, þat wyl hem bewreye:
No shame myȝt to mochë be
To þe[2] prest þat telleþ[3] þat pryuyte.
letteþ nat, ȝoure synne to telle;

Pur sa vie[a] meuȝ amender,
E meuȝ[b] venir a saluaciun [lf. 178, bk., col. 2]
Pur itele *con*fessiun,
Ceo est hunte en *con*fessiun.
Apres[c] peché, ne peot nul hom
[d]Venir a plener pardun,
Si primes ne ait confessiun;[d]
Pur ceo ne deueȝ lesser
Pur hunte vus confesser.
[e]*Quant* le prodom ad peché,
E hair vus ad fet peché,
A luy[e] pur hunte ne lesseȝ nient
Confesser vus deuant la gent.
¶ Qe ces[f] plus custumablement
Se confessent, [et] plus souent,
Ki meinȝ vnt peché priuement,[g]
E pur la gent ne lessent[h] nient;
Ces[i] qe le deable ad plus lié
De la greue hard de peché,

[1] Vnneþe O, Vnneþ H. [2] 'þe' omitted. [3] telþ.

A peine nule predicaciun
Trere les[k] peot a *con*fessiun;
Ore vnt[l] pour de la gent,
Ore pour de dreit nient,
Ore vnt pour[m] de penance,
Ore vnt pour[m] de parlance,
Nule hunte vus retigne[n]
En confessiun qe la vigne,[o]
Qe ne dieȝ tut vtrement
Quant[p] qe le qeor vus repent;
[q]E ceo neis qe vus duteȝ
Si peché seit ou nun, dire deueȝ.[q]
Si[r] vnqes pur hunte lerra,
Al iugement honi serra;
Car,[s] ausi cum en le sermun disei,
Quant del iugement parlai,
A cel hure ert[s] mustré
Qei qe vnqes[s] fut dit[t] ou pensé;
Vnqes si priué rien ne fu

Qe apertement ne serra veu,—
Ki le fist, *quant*, & coment,
Ou, & cum longement,[u]
Purqei, ouek ky,[v] & cum souent,— [lf. 179]
Tut serra veu apertement;
Ni ad si petite pensé
Qe del deable pet estre escusé,
Si ci primes ne seit couert
Qe la ne serra veu apert;
E nepurquant, de nul peché
Dunt home seit auant purgé,
Ni auera hunte ne[x] hydur,
Einȝ auera ioie & honur;
De[y] ceo qe il est deliueré,
Ert il ioious & mult lée,[z]
Qe[aa] la hunte qe il aueit
Quant il a prestre se[bb] confesseit,
Ly[y] couera, cum vn beal[cc] mantel
D'escharlet ou de vn vermail cendal,[dd]

[a] alme. [b] Kar meuz est.
[c] Kar a. [d–d] *B*, omitted in *A*. [e–e] E.
[f] Cil ke. [g] Ke . . . greuement.
[h] g. l. il. [i] Cely. [k] se. [l] vnt il.
[m] vnt pour B, pour A. [n] pour ne vus teinge.
[o] quei ke aueingne. [p] De kuant.
[q–q] Omitted. [r] Ky.
[s–s] Kar dunke serra.
[t] Kuant qe fu dist, fet.
[u] This line omitted, and after l. 9958 is 'A cel grant assemblement;' then ll. 9959–62, 'Ne' to 'apert,' are left out. [v] ky B, *om.* A.
[x] Ne a grant ioie &. [y] *A*. Qe.
[z] Serra mut ioius & lé.
[aa] Kar. [bb] Kuant p. ly. [cc] cum treble.
[dd] ou de cendal.

þenkeþ on þe peynes of helle; 11502
what day þat ȝe dyd ȝoure synne,
And how long ȝe haue lyued þer-ynne,
what tyme, and how, hyt was wroȝt;
Alle hyt nede[1] þurghout be soghte.
Seynt Dauyd, þe holy prophete,
Seyþ, þese wurdes, ful swete, 11508
"Alle my shryftë and my shame
Haþ so couerd and hyd my blame,
þat þe fende may haue no syȝt,
Me to bewreyë with no plyȝt; 11512
Ne God of heuene wyl nat se
Any þyng þat wyl dampnë me."
ȝyf þou shryue þe apertly,
þou mayst be sekyr to haue mercy. 11516

Qe sun peché ne seit veu,
Ne del deable seit[a] conu;
Pur ceo nel purrunt encuser
Ces enimis,[b] ne encumbrer; 9976
Ne Deu[c] sun peché verra,
Qe[d] par confessiun couert serra.
Ceo dit le prophete dampne Dée,
† Qe[e] seint Dauid est apelé, 9980
† "La hunte & la confusiun[f]
De ma face, en confessiun
‡ De tute pars m'ad couert,
Qe mun peché ne seit apert, 9984
§ Qe deables nel veient pur encuser,
‖ Ne Deu nel veie pur mei dampner;
[g]Ne de ces qe i erent assemblez,
Ne seit mun peché reprouez;"[g] 9988
Tiel purra[h] passer seurement
A cel estreit iugement.

The syxte poynt of shryfte.

þe syxte poynt ys, sorowe of herte;
þat ogħt to be bytter and smerte |
whan þou þenkest on þe gode dedes,
þat, God haþ do for þy nedes, 11520
And þou hast do, as þou weyl wost,
þyng, þat, he hateþ moste.
No creatures ne hateþ he noȝt,
But synnë þat ys do or wroȝt; 11524
Ne he hateþ nat þe fende of helle,
þe crëature of hym y telle,
But þe wykkednes, pryde and synne
þat yn hym ys, and wyl nat blynne; 11528
Ne was þyr neuer aungel so bryȝt, *
Ne man so weyl with God almyȝt,
þat, ȝyf he had synned dedly, ‡ [lf. 76, bk., col. 2]
To hellë pyne he was wurþy; ⸸ 11532
þat ogħt þey boþe to sorowe and kare,
þat yn dedly synnë are.

[1] nedeþ.

[a] nert ia. [b] Les debles. [c] de deuz.
[d] Kar. [e] Ky. [f] roueisun.
[g–g] Omitted. [h] Teus purrunt.
[i] La syme chose ke apent a confessiun est, ke ele seit amere.

Amere deit estre confessiun.[i]

Ta *confessiun deit estre amere,*
E doleruse seit ta chere *9992*
Quant vus a confessiun venez,
E a prestre mustrer vus[k] *deuez.* *[lf. 179, col. 2]*
¶ *Pur ceo sunt mult a blamer*
Cil qe se veillent[l] confesser 9996
En riant: qe[m] ne deiuent mie,
Car ceo est, sachez, mult[n] grant folie.
¶ Il funt a Deu deshonur,[o]
Si escharnissent nostre seignur. 10000
De rire aueroit petit talent,
Ki pensoit del turment[p]
Qe le Rey haut[q] de maiesté
Ad pur sun peché corucé, 10004
Allaȝ, ceo si greuement,
Quant il ne durra[r] nient
Sa ymage en té ieter,[s]
⋮ Et[t] de ces piez defoler: 10008
Ieo crei qe n'est angel en ciel
‡ Qe ust fet tiel peché mortel,
Qe dampné ne fu[u] en fu ardant
⸸ Od Apolin &[v] Teruagant. 10012

[k] vus A, *om.* B. [lf. 68, col. 2].
[l] Ceus ke se uoleit. [m] coe. [n] mult A, *om.* B.
[o] grant d. [p] pensast enterement.
[q] le seingnur. [r] Ke il chaitif ne dota.
[s] en vil tai geter. [t] E vilement. [u] fust.
[v] Ove le deble & oue.

God hym[1] self, of mageste,
Vnto hys lykenes he formed þe;
he made þy soule boþe fayre and clene,
And to hys ownë godhede sene;
And whan þou synnest, þou turnest wyk,
And makest þy soulë black as pyk;
þát God had made to hym so weyl,
þou makest hyt lyke þe fende echedeyl.
Sorowe ogħte þan, þyn hertë bynde,
þat þou art tó hym so vnkynde;
þou dysonourest hym yn þat outrage,
And reuylyst hys feyre ymage. ⁝

Of þys þyng þan 3yuest[2] þou leste,
whan þou cumst laghyng to þe prest; ⁂
Euyl ogħtest þou laghe, coudest þou se §
How þou bryngest þy dome *with* þe;
Aboute þy nekke, hanggeþ a wyþþe, ⁘
þat haþ þe departed fro Goddys gryþþe:
þy self beryst þan, on þy bak,
þy vylë synne þat makeþ þe blak;
May nonë fro þat dome þe borowe,
But 3yf hyt be *with* byttyr sorowe.
Goddys treytour, and ry3t vyleyn!
Hast þou no mynde of Marye Maudeleyn,
How she so3t oure lorde Ihesus
Yn Symundës hous leprous? |
Opone þyn herte, þy gostly eres,
And þenke on herë byttyr teres! §
She cam nat laghyng to þe[3] feste,
Noþer for game, noþer[4] for geste;
She com wepyng *with* here yne,
Of Ihesu to haue medycyne; ⸸
She bro3t a smel of grete sauour, ‡
þat tokeneþ loue and grete onour;

[1] hym O, hym hym H. [2] 3yfst.
[3] com . . . . to þat. [4] no.

¶ De autre part, si bien pense3
Quele peine vus auere3
Si en uostre peché morise3,[a]
Pur ceo qe Deu as corucе3,
§ De rire aueras petit talent,
Ou fous estes verreiment;
Car cil par ueir est[b] bricun,
⁘ Qe le hard[c] porte, cum larun,
Dunt il en enfern serra[d] pendu
Od le deable san3 fin en fu;
Si nel oste[e] de sun col,
Malement dust rire le[f] fol:
Cum Solomon dit, li bien lettré,[g]
Cel hard[h] est mortel peché,
Qe l'alme ad cheitiuement lié.[g]
Trauaille3 dunc qe[i] seit osté;
Venir dusse3 tut en plorant
Al prestre, qe est Deu seriant,
Car il ad de Deu le peor
Vus de la hard[k] deliuerer. [lf. 179, bk.]
¶ Ensample nus ad bien[l] duné
La Magdeleine benuré,[m]
Quel dolur vus[n] deue3 auer.
Si bien vus vole3 confesser.
§ Ses lermes[o] poent tesmoiner
Quel[p] dolur fu en sun qeor,
Qe[q] a la funtaine de pité
⸸ Vint sei[r] lauer de peché,
Ceo est Ihesu, le du3[s] fi3 Dé,
⸸ Qe[t] de la nette pucele fu née.
A la feste ou il[u] seeit,
‖ Marie Magdeleine ueneit;
Tant de ameres lermes lessa,
| Qe les du3 pie3 Ihesu laua,
‡ E de oignement qe ele[v] porta
[x]Les oint, terd, & beisa.
Deu! tant od dolur &[y] amerté
Quant si ad hunte[z] vblié!
La feste san3 somunce entra,

[a] morgez. [b] fous est et. [c] la harte.
[d] D. en enfer ert. [e] Si la harte ne hoste.
[f] poet r. cel. [g] This line omitted.
[h] Cest hart [lf. 68, bk.]. [i] k'il.
[k] De la hart vus.

[l] Bone example vus ad. [m] ke deu ad amé.
[n] Ke grant dolur. [o] Ses lermes se B, Ces A.
[p] Ke grant. [q] Qe A, om. B. [r] pur sai.
[s] duz ihesu le. [t] Ky. [u] vne f. ov ihesu.
[v] oue sai. [x] Ses pez oint & ducement les.
[y] tan . . . A., tant out de B.
[z] Kuant out h. tut.

with here terës þat she lete, [leaf 77]
þarwyþ she wyssñ Ihesu[1] fete: |
So behoueþ vs *with* here to grete,
ȝyf we, oure sy*n*ne, wyl truly lete; ⁘ 11572
And, but we haue sorowe for oure[2] synne,
þe mercy of God mow we nat wy*n*ne. ⁘

þe[3] seuenþe poynt of shryfte.

The seuenþe poynt ys a gode resu*n*,
'þat þy shryfte be wysly dou*n*,' 11576
þat ys to sey, to a wys man,
þat þy shryfte vndyrstondë kan;
Nat to one þat haþ no wyt
Of vndyrstondyng of holy wryt. * 11580
Seynt Austyn seyþ þys skyl, ‡
Do þyr-aftyr who so wyl,
'Of sy*n*në, who so wyl hym lese, § 11583
A wyse shryftfadyr behoueþ hym chese;
And þat may byndë and vnbynde,
Swych a man behoueþ hym fynde." *
A prest þat ys no clergye ynne, 11587
How can he weyl dystyncte þy synne?
But now, oue*r*alle, se we mowne
An holywatyr clerk of a tou*n*ne,
þat lytyl haþ lerned yn hys lyue,
he ys ordeyned a prest to shryue. 11592
ȝyf he shulde a shryfadyr[4] be,
hym behoueþ[5] haue lerned of su*m* degre,
Or lerned, or herde, of some þat couþe,
Ar he had be prest yn hys ȝouþe; 11596
And moche behoueþ[5] hy*m* stody and se,
Or lerne at su*m*, yn pryuyte.
he may lyue, as a gode man,

[a]Qe nul home ne la pria; 10052
Hunte n'out des conuiueȝ,[a]
Tant ot dolur de ces pecheȝ; [b]—
Conue fu en la cité
Cume riche fe*m*me, & honuré,— 10056
Pardun Ihesu li[c] duna
Qe ele finem*en*t ama.[d]
De ceste dame bien penseȝ,
⁘ E meuȝ sacheȝ v*us* co*n*fesseȝ.[e] 10060

La setime chose est ke ele sait sage.[f]

† Confessiun deit estre sage;
Qe[g] cil fet m*u*lt su*n* da*m*mage
* Qe se co*n*fesse a nun-sachant,[h]
Poi vaut plus[i] ap*r*es qe deuant. 10064
‡ Vn[k] bon clerc, seint Austin,
Qe esteit si bon[l] diuin,
V*us* ap*r*ent qe deueȝ fere,
Si a Deu voderas[m] plere. 10068
¶ Il dist, 'qe[n] se vodra confesser
§ E deuant Deu g*r*ace trouer, [lf. 179, bk., col. 2]
† Pr*e*stre qerge, si il pusse[o] auer,
† Qe[n] sache lier & deslier, 10072
E ouesqe ceo eit le poer.'
* A tiel v*us* deueȝ confesser;
Car, ki entur[p] sei est negligent,
Duter p*u*rra tut seurement 10076
Qe cil a nunchaler le lerra
Qe[q] a co*n*fessiun le amonesta,
E l'atend[r] si ducement,[s]
Ceo e*st* Deu om*n*ipotent.[s] 10080

[1] Ihū. [2] for oure O, *with* here H.
[3] þe O, Te H. [4] shryftefader. [5] behouede.

[a–a] Kar . . nel apela
De ses conuz hunte ne aueit.
[b] 'Pur ses pechez tant dolosait' (and the next two lines are omitted). [c] Duz Ihesu a ly pardun.
[d] K*ar* f. en sun quer le. [e] confessereȝ.

[f] From B (which reads 'chose chose'). A. has no heading.
[g] K*ar*. [h] nunsauant [lf. 65, bk., col. 2].
[i] meuz. [k] Le. [l] g*r*ant. [m] volez ben.
[n] ky. [o] s'il le poet.
[p] a. [q] Ky. [r] Ky le atende.
[s] B. transposes these lines, and has '*ihesu*' for 'Deu.'

þoghe he lytyl clergy kan;
But for to preche, or herë shryfte,
Of clergy behoueþ hym sum þryfte.
And allë prestes haue nat powere
For to assoylë þe ryȝt clere, ‡
But hyt be þy parysshe preste, §
Or haue hys leuë at þe leste, ‖ [leaf 77, col. 2]
Or at þy parsone or vycary,
For þese haue of þy soule maystry:
Aske hem leue, and haue no gylt,
And shryuë þe þan, where þou wylt.

The eyȝtþe[1] poynt of shryfte.

The eyghtþe poynt of þe twelue,
'þy shryfte shal be alle of þy selue,'
Of þyn ownë proper dede,
And bewreye none ouþer, y þe forbede.
þyn ownë foly þou shalt seye,
And none ouþer body bewreye.
Dauyd seyþ yn þe sautere
þese wurdes, þurgh Goddys powere,—
he spekeþ [2]as weyl to lerned as to lewed,[2]—
"Myn owne lyfe, lorde, y haue þe shewed;
None ouþer mannes y wyl dyscrye,
For þat were boþe synne and vyleynye."
ȝyue gode tent, to þys poynt,
þou prest þat art a-noynt!
ȝyf a man telle þe hys synne,
And a-noþer be menged þer-ynne,—
As ȝyf hyt were yn lecherye,
Or hylþ to sle, or robborye,
For þese may nat a man weyl do
Alone, but ouþer be þar-vnto,—
Aske aftyr none ouþer name,
But lestene wyl hys ownë blame;
For ȝyf þou any ouþer man namest,

[1] eyghteþe.
[2–2] to lernede as weyl as lewede.

[a] Ky. [b] De ch. [c] Omitted.

¶ Tuȝ qe[a] vnt ordre de prestrage
Ne sunt mie oelement sage;
Ne chescun n'ad nient le poer,
‡ Chescun[b] home confesser.
§ Vostre prestre parochien
Vus purra assoudre bien,
‖ E nul autre sanȝ cungé
Si il ne seient priuilegé,
Cum sunt austins,[c] prechurs, & menurs,
Eueskes, qe sunt greignurs,
E ki de euȝ sunt licencieȝ,
Seculers, ou reulers;[d]
Sage seieȝ en lisant,
Car muȝ vunt le siecle deceuant.

Propre deit estre confessiun.[e]

Bien deit sauer chescun hom

† Qe propre deit estre confessiun;

† Qe autre ne deueȝ encuser
Quant vus vus deueȝ[f] confesser.

† Pur ceo le psalmistre dit,
En le sauter qe il fist,
† "A tei ma vie ai cunté,
Deu, qe estes roi[g] de maiesté."
'Ma vie,' dist,[h] ne mie autrue,[i]
† Car ceo est peché & vileinie;
Vus[k] memes deueȝ confesser,
E tuȝ autres lesser ester.

[d] prestres ou ordinez.
[e] Le vtime chose est, ke ele sait propre.
[f] uoleȝ [lf. 69]. [g] Deus ky es rai.
[h] fet il. [i] autrie. [k] De . . . parler

Y dar weyl seye þou hym dyffamest;
hyt ys grete synne to hy*m* and þe
To aske or telle þat shulde nat be;
hyt ys bakbytyng, and no shryfte;
hyt ys a spyce of euyl þryfte.
  Þou lewed man, y forbede þe weyl,
Þogh̄ þe prest aske, bewreye þou no deyl;
Bewreyë weyl þyn ownë dede,
But none ou*per*, y þe forbede.
y tolde langer yn myn auys, [leaf 77, back]
Loke algate þy preste be wys.
  Do nat as þe pharysu,
Preydë God a3ens hys pru;
He 3ede to þe cherche w*ith* a man
þat men calle a publycan,—
A publycan ys, yn oure sawe,
A synful man, oute of þe lawe;
Þys pharysu ys to mene 'byfore,'
As forby alle, and fro ou*per* shore,—
Þys pharysu bygan to prey,
And seyd, as a shrewe shulde sey,
"Lordë, þanked mote þou be,[1]
y am nat, as y ou*per* se,
Coueytous, ne lecherous of flesshe,
And nat as he, þys publycan, ys:
Eue*r*y woke y fastë twys, *
And 3yue my tyþes of rychë prys." ‡
  Loke how he made hys auau*n*tement ‡
Of þat gode þat God hadde hym sent;
3e, syre, on a wykked wyse,
O*per* men for tó despyce;
hys owne godenes, coude he nat sey,
But algate ou*per*, behoueþ[2] hy*m* wreye. §
  Besydë stode þe pupblycan,[3] ‖
And knew[4] hym self a wykked man,

[1] See French, lines 10111–15.
[2] behouede. [3] publykan. [4] knegh.

† ¶ Ceo ne fist mie li phariseu [leaf 180]
De ki n*us* cu*n*te dampne Deu,
† Qe od vn publican en te*m*ple[a] ent*ra*,
Mes poureme*n*t il espleita,
"Deu," ceo dist, "seie3 gracié[b]
Qe[c] si bien me aue3 gardé
Qe ieo ne suy cu*m* autre gent,
Lechur, auerus, nomement,
Cu*m* est cestu[d] publican!"—
Ore oie3 le[e] orgulus vilain,
§ Cu*m* il ad autres dep*re*isé[f]
‡ E[g] sei memes auanté!—
* "Ieo iune," ceo dist,[h] "dou fée
Chescune symeine, p*ur* amur[i] Dée;
E qu*an*t[k] qe ai en possessiun,
† Demi doine, cu*m*[l] pro*dum*."
‖ ¶ Le publican loin3[m] esteeit;
| A peine leuer ces oils[n] oseit;
⁘ Sun pi3 bati soue*n*t le iur;
⁘ Ducem*en*t p*ri*a no*stre* seignur
'Qe pité ust[o] de li, pecheur.'
E Deu, li rois[p] de ducur,
⁂ Cu*n*te qe cil fu iustifié,
E l'autre remist en pechié;
* Ke, 'ki se enhauce,[q] humilié
* Ap*res* serra p*ur* verité,
E ki qe[r] se humiliera,
⁂ Ap*res* enhaucé[s] de Deu se*rra*.'

[a] Ky oue . . le eglise.
[b] fet il a v*us* seit g. See English, lines 11655–58.
[c] Ky. [d] est ici cest. [e] Oie3 del.
[f] Cum autres ad despisé. [g] E de.
[h] iunc, fet il. [i] amur de B, *om.* A.
[k] De tut ren. [l] doin dime cum fet ly.
[m] de loinz. [n] Ses oiz leuer ne.
[o] K'il eust pité. [p] rai.
[q] Kar ky memes se eshauce [lf. 69, col. 2].
[r] ben. [s] Serra apres . . Enhaucé apres.

And durst nat loke to God vpward, |
But knokked on hys brest ful harde, ⁘
And seyd *with* herte ful drefully,
"Lorde, þou haue on me mercy!" ⁝ 11672
þe þublycan had mochë þanke ; ⁂
þe pharysu, byfore God he stanke.
Þus seyþ þe gospel, þat we alle knowe,
"who so makeþ hym hygh̄, he shal be lowe ; ⁑ 11676
And, who logh̄yþ[1] hym yn skylle,
Gode hegh̄nes he shal come tylle." ⁜
Some, whan þey here shryfte[2] bygynne,
he shal hepe on God hys synne, 11680
And seyþ algate, 'he ne may noȝt [77 bk., col. 2]
kepe hym, but sy*nne* be wroȝt.'
And some sey, whan þey do euyl,
Hyt was algate þurgh̄ þe deuyl ; 11684
And some sey, as y haue herde,
'A! syre! so synneþ alle þe werlde.'
Of þy self, shal nat be seyd ;
On þe, shal alle þe blame be leyd ; 11688
God blameþ þe for þy mysdede,
why seyst þou þan, 'þe behoueþ nede?'[3]
Ne no fende may but temptë þe ;
þe dede shal alle þyn ownë be ; 11692
Ne at þe worlde mayst þou noȝt kest ;
Do þy self weyl, hyt ys þe best ;
Here mayst þou se wyþ godë skyl,
Alle hyt ys at þyn ownë wyl. 11696

¶ Oieȝ[a] cu*m* Deu p*ri*st a mal
Ceo qe li orgoillus vassal 10136
De ces biens se auanta,[b]
E autre gent encusa ;
Par tant se deit chastier
Chescu*n* de autre encuser. 10140
¶ Mes ces biens ne[c] deit cu*nter*
Ki dreit se vodera[d] *con*fesser ;
Ces mals deit rehercer,[e]
E de ces biens nient[f] tucher ; 10144
Mes si le p*re*stre l'ad demandé, [lf. 180, col. 2]
Ces biens peot cu*nter* sanȝ peché.
¶ De ceo se garde tuȝ iurs bien,
Qe de autre ne die rien ;[g] 10148
Mes, si autre[h] ne peot estre,—
Car sauer couient[i] le p*re*stre—
[k] P*ur* aucuns qe vera,
Nomer aucuns couendra,[k] 10152
Du*nc* les[l] deueȝ v*us* nomer,
E sul v*us* memes acuper.[m]
† ¶ Aucu*ns* le deble encuser[n] vodr*unt* ;
Qe il les fist pechier,[o] dirru*nt* ; 10156
† Aucu*ns* *con*fesse*nt*[p] tut le mu*nd*,
'Issi vnt fet,' die*nt*, 'cu*m* tuȝ fu*nt* :'
Tiele *con*fessiun ne faceȝ ;
Si[q] v*us* fetes, v*us* peheȝ. 10160

Þe nyȝnþe þoynt of shryfte.

þe nyȝnþë seyþ 'hyt ys foly
On þy self for to lye.' §

[1] who so loghеþ. [2] shryfte O, sy*nne* H.
[3] hyt behoueþ be nede.

[a] Ore oieȝ. [b] ses ben-feez se envanca.
[c] Ne ses biens. [d] a d. se voudra.
[e] Ses maus deit chescun recunter.
[f] E ces bens de ren.
[g] Ke autre hom ne encuse de ren.
[h] autrement. [i] Ke s. ne couent.
[k–k] E pur akun resun ke uerra
Nomer akun v*us* comandra.

Verreie deit estre confessiun.[r]

Uerreie seit ta *con*fessiun,
Si des peheȝ qereȝ p*ar*dun ;[s]

[l] le.
[m] encuser. B. adds—
Akuns se uolent confesser
Si ne se seuent encuser
Dient k'il ne se poent detenir
Ki'l ne pechent p*ur* lur g*rant* desir.
[n] B, confesser A. [o] K'il . . . pecher coe.
[p] se confessent a. [q] K*ar* si.
[r] La nou*ime* chose, ke ele sait verrai [lf. 69, bk.].
[s] Si uolez estre sanz achesun.

Sey of þy self no[1] trespas,
Ne more synne, þan þou done has; ‡ 11700
Ne forhele nat þy mysdede;
Goddes veniaunce shalt þou drede.

[*The Bible-Tale of Ananias and Sapphira.*]

Seynt Luke seyþ hys autoryte,
Yn þe bygynnyng of crystyanyte, || 11704
þe apostoles wente[2] aboute to preche—
þe crystyndom for to preche[3]—
how men shuld þe worlde forsake,
And what mede þarforë take; 11708
Ryche men solde here lande and fee, |
And come to þe apostoles yn pouerte.
A ryche man, þat hyghte Ananye,
He solde hys godë plenerlye;[4] 11712
þe syluer þat he þarfore tolde,
þerof a party he ded *with*holde;—
Hys wyfe cu*n*seyled wel þar-to
þat he shulde nat awey alle do;— 11716
þe tou*þer* partë, alle he lete, †
And keste hyt at seynt Peter fete. ‡ [leaf 78]
Seynt Petyr parceyued anou*n*
þat þyr was þere[5] gylë dou*n*: 11720
he seyd, "y comau*n*dë þe, §
Alle þat þyr was, þou shewe hyt me." |
Ananyas þan swore hym þore,
he solde hys þyng, for no more. || 11724
Seynt Peter, þan seyd[6] astyt, ⋮
"why lyest þou on þe holy spyryt?"
þys Ananyas fyl dow*n* dede, ⸸
As, blak, as any lede. [6 *syll.*] 11728

[1] to. [2] ȝede. [3] teche. [4] al plenerlye.
[5] þyr was þere O, *þer* was H. [6] seyde þan.

[a] K*ar*. [b] est. [c] de ren acouper.
[d] ne amu*n*tent a tu*n* q*uider*. [e] ky.
[f] Possessiuns. [g] *com*munablement.
[h] ne retindrent B, se retint A.
[i] apostles B, apostle A. [k] Quel.
[l] Mes .i. [m] See English, l. 11711–14.

Qe[a] u*er*ité ne deueȝ tere
En nule guise p*ur* pl*us* mesfere; 10164
§ Ne mentir sur v*us* ne deueȝ mie,
Car ceo serreit[b] peché & folie;
‡ Pl*us* ne v*us* deueȝ encuper[c] 10167
Qe tes pechéȝ ne mustre*n*t en qeor,[d]
Car peril, sacheȝ, e*st* m*ult* gr*ant*,
Mentir al p*r*estre en co*n*fessant.
¶ De ceo auu*m* auctorité;
Car seint Luc n*us* ad cunté, 10172
|| Q*uant* come*n*ca la creistieneté
Ap*r*es qe Deu en ciel fu mu*n*té,
Tuȝ cil qe[e] fure*n*t baptiȝé,
Pa*r* cunsail des apostles Dée, 10176
Cil qe[e] plus riches esteient,
| Possessiun[f] & teres aueient,
| Vendire*n*t p*ur* suffrable pris,
E as pieȝ les apostles l'u*n*t mis; 10180
As poures et as meseiséȝ
Vnt il les deners donéȝ. [lf. 180, bk.]
Tuȝ vesquire*n*t comunalme*n*t,[g]
Rien se retindre*n*t[h] p*r*iuement; 10184
Car li apostles[i] surent bien
Qe ceo[k] estoit vie de creistien.
¶ Vn[l] home vne tere aueit[m]
Qe Ananie nomé esteit; 10188
La tere vendi, si se retient[n]
Del pris[o] retint priuement,
* [p]L'autre p*ar*tie des deners
As apostles vout duner;[p] 10192
† Deuant sei*n*t Pere les ad geté—
Le vicaire fu[q] da*m*pne Dée—
§ Mes sei*n*t Pere li ad comandé
Qe il deist tut la[r] verité, 10196
'S'il[s] sa tere p*ur* tant vendi.'
|| "Oil, sire," l'autre respu*n*di.
Sei*n*t Pere ad entendu[t]
Qe Ananie le out mentu;[u] 10200
⋮ Pur ceo,[v] al hure li dist,
"Pur qei mens[x] al seint espirit?"

[n] v. plenerement.
[o] De deners retint B, Del pris A.
[p–p] L'autre part de deners veit aporter
As apostles k'il en feiseient lur uoler.
[q] Ky vicarie esteit.
[r] la B, *om.* A [lf. 69, bk., col. 2].
[s] S'il B, Si A.
[t] ben entendi. [u] de coe menti.
[v] seint Pere ly. [x] mentis.

Men tokë þe body asswyþe,
And byryed hyt, þat ychë syþe.
hys wyfe come byfore hem alle,—
Saphyra, men here calle ;—
She cunseyled þat hyt was hyd, *
But she ne wyst what was betyd. †
Seyn Peter asked here þe soþe ywys, ‡
"hast þou no more þan now here ys?" §
Saphyra answered and seyd, ‖
"Y haue no more þan here ys leyd."
"þou lyest," he seyde, "þe soþe y se,
And nat ȝyt al onely to me,
But þou lyest vnto þe holy goste, |
þat alle þyng wote, and myȝt haþ moste."
Asswyþë, yn a lytyl stounde,
She fyl dowun dede vnto þe grounde.
Men byryed sone here body
Besyde here husbonde Anany.
Here-fore y rede þat þou soþe seye
To þy prest, as þou shust deye.
Yn þy shryfte, lye þou neuer a deyl;
holy wryt forbedeþ hyt weyl.
þou seyst hyt nat vnto þe prest,
þou shewest hyt vnto Goddys breste; *
Boþe to God and to man,
þat oure defaute, seeþ alle, and kan.
Gode graunte vs þe soþe to sey,
And clene be shryuë ar we dey! [lf. 78, col. 2]

† *Quant* Ananie la parole oy,
† Deuant seint Piere, mort[a] chai;
E bachelers vindrent auant,
Qe le fouirent[b] meintenant.
Vn poi apres est entré
Sa femme, Saphim apelé,[c]
Mes ele[d] rien ne saueit
† Qe sun barun mort esteit;
* Nepurquant, fu,[e] par sun su
Qe les deners furent retenu.
‡ Seint Pere la demandeit,
'Si plus deners ne perneit,[f]
§ Pur la tere qe sun barun vendi,
§ Fors tanz cum il porta a luy.'
‖ "Nun, sire," dist ele, "sachez de fi."[g]
Seint Pere sout ben[h] qe ele menti;
[i]Pur ceo, tantost luy dist,
| "Tu mens al seint espirit."[i] [lf. 180, bk., col. 2]
† A tant freid mort chai,
† E iuste sun barun est enseuili.[k]
† ¶ Pur ceo, chescun ki me creit,
† Al prestre ne mente,[l] pur rien qe seit,
† En confessant[m] nomement,
† Qe[n] seint escripture le defend.
† En lu de Deu est le prestre mis,
E pur nus veir dire, la[o] assis;
Verrai facez[p] confessiun:
* A Deu parlez, ne mie a hom.

þe tenþe poynt of shryfte.

þe tenþë poynte of shryfte, þys ys:
'ȝyf þou shalt haue forȝyuënes,
þy synne naked shalt þou make, §
And opunly, hyt forsake.'

Qe deit estre confes.[q]

§ Nue,[r] seit ta confessiun,
Si de þeché requerez[s] pardun;
Ouertement deuez cunter,
Quant qe vus vendra en qeor;

[a] freit mort. [b] ly enterrerent.
[c] oue mal destiné. [d] E sa femme.
[e] Mes coe fu tut. [f] Si nent p. d. aueit.
[g] Nun la femme ly respundi.
[h] Mes s. P. seut.
[i–i] Pur quei menz tu, seint Pere li dit,
Nent a hom, mes al seint espirit.
[k] fui. [l] ment.
[m] confessiun. [n] Kar.
[o] pur ueir dire a ly est.
[p] seit ta [lf. 70].
[q] La dime chose, ke ele sait nue.
[r] Nue B, Ne A. [s] querez.

hyle hem nat *with* feyrë wurde, ‡
þat semeþ to gadyr þy sy*nn*es to hurde:
yn tyfed[1] wurdys þat slyked are, *
Semeþ þy sy*nn*es þat þey noȝt were; 11764
yn swyche wurdys, þe fende ys queynte
To make þy shryftë fals and feynte.
No queyntyse make þou þe*r*ynne, 11767
But sey ryȝt as þou dedyst[2] þy sy*nn*e.
þou mayst nat þy sy*nn*ës wryte,
Yn shryftë þe so to quyte,
ȝyf þou mayste speke, and haste[3] space
To fynde a preste yn any place, 11772
with mouþe to speke, and nat[4] to hyde,
Elles hyt ys a spyce of pryde:
Seynt Austyn seyþ, algate þy lyue, ⋮
'wyþ mouþe opu*n*ly, þou þe shryue.' ‡

þe eleuenþe poynt of shryfte.

þe elleuenþe poynt shul we[5] knowe, 11777
'To þy prest þou bere þe lowe, ‡
Blelyche yn[6] penau*n*ce for to do §
Alle þat he ioyneþ þe vnto.' 11780
þou shalt make no fals delay,
Penau*n*ce to takë at þy pay;
Hyt ys slogh*n*es and feyntés
To take penau*n*ce at þy dyuys; 11784
For þy sy*nn*e, þe ryȝt penaunce
Shal be þe prestës ordynau*n*ce:
þus seyþ þe clerk, seynt Austyn, * 11787
"þe prestes mercy, þou do þe y*nn*e; ‖
þe prest ys crystys vycarye;
Do þe alle yn hys mercy." |

[1] tyffede. [2] dest. [3] haue. [4] noght. [5] we shul. [6] þy.

[a] Due manere. [b] ou*er*tement.
[c] K*ur* mut ad l'entente vain &.
[d] Ky dit sun peché. [e] Paroles atiféz.
[f] confessant. [g] Ke par coe ne. [h] Si v*us*.
[i] les cuntez. [k] esteit si. [l] receuez.
[m–m] Omitted.
[n] La u*n*zime chose, ke ele sait obedient à so*n* co*n*fessur.

Du*n*c a dreit[a] v*us* co*n*fesseȝ
Qu*a*nt nuement[b] dites vos pecheȝ. 10236
‡ ¶ M*u*lt ad il entente[c] fole
Qe su*n* peché qeoure[d] p*ar* bele pa*r*ole.
†* Parole atiffé[e] & feitiȝ,
En co*n*fessiun,[f] ad le deable ap*r*is. 10240

† ¶ Ne p*ar* escrit[g] v*us* poeȝ
† V*us* confesser de vos pecheȝ,
† Si[h] present ne seieȝ,
E de buche al p*r*estre cunteȝ;[i] 10244
⋮ E ceo v*us* enseine sei*n*t Austin,
Qe fu si tres[k] bon diuin,
Tuȝ iurs bien receueree[l]
‡ Qe ou*er*tem*en*t v*us* co*n*fesseȝ; 10248
[m]Qe Deu ne poeȝ ensophimer,
Qe de tuȝ conust le qeor.[m]

Obeir deueȝ a co*n*fessiun.[n]

‡ Chescu*n* obeir deuera
A ceoly qe le[o] co*n*fessera; 10252
§ E receiure deit de bon qeor
Qu*a*nt il le demande[p] iuner,
§ E autre peine[q] ensement, 10255
Car ceo demand le[r] sacrement. [leaf 181]
* Sei*n*t Austin n*us* ad enseigné
‖ [s]Qe tut[t] en la volunté
V*us* meteȝ del vicaire Dé,[s]
| De fere qe il v*us* ad comandé;[u] 10260
Qu*a*nt le freȝ[v] p*ur* eschaper
Ta mort,[x] p*ur* ta vie sauuer,
Fere deueȝ p*ur* purchacer
Ta vie p*er*due espiritel;[x] 10264
Mes encu*n*tre ceo fu*n*t plusurs,
E ceo *est* pité & dolurs;[y]

[o] le B, se A.
[p] K*u*ant ke ly comandera. [q] pain.
[r] cest. [s–s] Del vicaire Deu se mettra.
[t] Ke chescun de n*us*.
[u] f. coe k'il comandera.
[v] Kant ke fras, freez.
[x–x] & ta vie ben garder,
Coe est ta vie espirituel,
Ke dunkes daies recouverer.
[y] Dunt pité & dolur est greinurs [lf. 70, col. 2].

3yf þe prest be of any resun,
He wote weyl what shal be doun; [lf. 78, bk.]
he wote what penaunce þe falleþ[1] to haue,
And what þy state ys, and what hyt wyl craue.
And, þus þou wost weyl at gesse,
3yf þou were now yn a sykenes, [b]
And[2] wuldest þou do, for to lyue, :
Alle þat þy leche wulde þe 3yue;
To þy soule, do þe samë wyse,
þy penaunce, as þe prest seyse.
Many a3ens þe prest þey kaste,
þat þey mowe noþer bydde ne faste,
But 3yf þey algate penaunce[3] shul do,
þan þay seye hyt behoueþ be so;
No þyng aftyr hys dedys ylle,
But algate at hys ownë wylle.
wenest þou so to come to heuene,
with lyghte penaunce as þou wylt neuene?
But y warne þe of þys cas;
þarto ys many a streytë pas.
þe manhede of God wulde no3t
Haue heuene, but hyt were bo3t.
what wenest þou haue hyt for so lytyl here,
whan God and man bo3t hyt so dere?
By heuene *with* þy penaunce,
Or, ellës-where, kepe harder chaunce.

Qe, si la fieure ague aueient,[a]
[b]Di3 iurs vin deportereient
Par cunsail de vn[b] fisicien,
Pur la fieure[c] eschaper bien;
Vn sul ne veillent[d] deporter
Pur quant qe le prestre pet comander.
¶ Aucune femme se rereit,
E ces tresces[e] demeine ostereit,
Si de fisicien fut cunseillé,
Pur meu3 recouerir[f] sancté;
Mes pur le prestre ne vout[g] lesser
De autru crin3 sa teste farder;[h]
Par tant poe3 uere apartement,
Par mult forcible argument,
Qe ceste vie temporele
Plus eiment[i] qe l'espiritele,
E del mund la vanité
Plus qe nel funt le regne Dée.
¶ Aucuns se veillent[k] taxer
Cum bien il vodrunt iuner,
E quantes pater noster dire,
E lur penances tut descrire;[l]
Ceo ne deue3 fere pur rien
Si bon estes[m] crestien;
En le prestre tut[n] mete3,
E plus seurement, sache3, fre3.
¶ Nepurquant, le[o] poe3 cunter
Votre feblesce & nunpoer,
Pus de bon qeor receue3
Quant qe il vus ad[p] charge3.
Gures[q] ne vus ad alegé
Qe votre peine[r] vus ad changé,

La petite en greignure,[s]
Temporele en[t] future;
Ki[u] crere me vodra,
Si fere penance[v] eslira;

Kar quant qe ci mein3 fra,[x]
En l'autre *siecle achatera*[y]—
N'ert *ia si grant prodom*[z]—
Pur vne *maille ou vn botun.*[aa]

[1] falþ. [2] al. [3] penaunce O, *om.* H.

[a] aueraient.
[b–b] .xv. iurs ou .xx. deportereint Mangers par c. j. [c] maladie.
[d] A paine .i. sul iour uoleit.
[e] E akune f. ioe quid sereit Ke ses treches.
[f] receiure sa. [g] Pur . . . voleit.
[h] De autri cheuelur lur teste fauser.
[i] aiment. [k] volent avant.
[l] escriure. [m] Si vus estes ben.
[n] la garde al prestre vus.
[o] Al prestre nekedent.
[p] auera. [q] E querez s'il. [Gures = guere.]
[r] De la peine k'il. [s] pur la greinure.
[t] Peine temporele pur.
[u] Ky ben. [v] De fere p. ici.
[x] mesfet auera. [y] le ach . .
[z] Ia ne pus tant ici pardun achater.
[aa] ov pur .i. dener.

þe twelueþ poynt of shrifte.

þe twelueþe poynt of oure resun:
'Alle holy oweþ þy shryfte be doun; §
No poynt þou shalt with-holde,
For, alle holy, hyt oweþ to[1] be tolde;' §
And, þat shal y shewë þe
On two maners; þy shryfte al hole shall be. ‡
  3yf þou þe shryue by parcelles,
þe holy man seyþ, þy shryfte þou steles;
3yf þou shewe one, o party,
And anoþer prest þou tellest anoþer foly,
þat shryfte ys no3t, þy soule ys betrayd,
And God almy3ty ys mys-payd; *
For to echoun þyn herte was stoken, [78, bk., col. 2]
A synne þou heldë þer-ynne loken;
þat þou with-helde, was nat for3yue;
þou shewedest hyt nat, hyt ys vnshryue.
  Body ne soulë ys payd weyl
Tyl þou haue tolde þy synne[2] eche deyl;
Telle alle þy synnes, and with-holde noun;
Or elles, y seye, shryfte ys þyr noun;
For, 3yt haþ þe fende pouste
For to make sorowe yn þe.
  lo here, ensample þat ys certeyn,
þat noun[3] may sey þer-a3eyn;
3yf þou yn þy body haue woundës[4] fyue,
þat, þe leste may for-do þy lyue,
And hele hem allë but o wunde,
3yt may þat on,[5] brynge þe to[6] grounde.

Entiere deit estre confessiun.[a]

§ Ta confessiun deit estre entere,
‡ E ceo en duble manere;
Primes, qe entierement
Ta vie mustre3 vtrement
A vn prestre, ou[b] plusurs
Pur estre de pardun plus seur3.
† Si par parceles aue3[c] mustré3
A diuerses prestres vos[d] pechié3,
Ta confessiun est depecé,
* Dunt Deu ne est nient[e] paié.
A[f] plusurs, pur meins hunte auer,
Se veillent[g] les vns confesser.
¶ Ausi en vn autre manere
Deit ta confessiun estre entere;
Qe en nule manere ne sait[h] lessé3
Qe vos pechie3 seient[i] cunté3,—
Pur pour ne pur[k] huntage,—
Qe[l] mult frez vostre dammage.
Nul peché luy est[m] pardoné
Qe a scient ad un sul[n] celé;
Ne[o] circumstance, ne nule rien,
Celer deit[p] bon creistien;
Iesqe tut seit hors geté,
Ne ert[q] le qeor apesé.[r]

[*The Tale of how Shrift made a Woman's unconfest Sin fly out of her Mouth as a 'Blak,' a 'Fende of Helle.'*]

Of a womman y herde onys spelle,
þat alle here synnës wulde nat telle;

‡ ¶ Kar .i. fole femme iadis[s] esteit
Nota.

[1] 'to' omitted. [2] synne O, soule H. [3] no man. [4] wndes. [5] one. [6] to þe H, to O.

[a] La duzime chose, ke ele seit entere.
[b] ou a. [c] Kar si . . . as. [d] tes.
[e] mie ben. [f] Kar a. [g] volent.
[h] ne sait B, *om.* A. [i] ne seient.
[k] Par nul pour ne. [l] Kar. [m] p. n'est.
[n] s. est dunkes. [o] Ne A, *om.* B.
[p] ne deit. [q] serra.
[r] The thirteenth century writer of *A.* (*Harl. MS.* 273) ends here; the rest of the MS. is in an Edward-the-Second hand, and with later forms. I have therefore had the next 32 lines (10331–62) printed from *B.* (*Harl.* 4657), which is not later than Edw. I. (A.D. 1307).
[s] *A.* vne iadis fole.

þys wumman hadde do a synful dede;
here shamed to telle hyt for drede.
On a[1] day, grace was here ȝyue, ||
þat she þoȝte she wulde be shryue:
þys womman come vnto a frere. ‡
And, preyd hym, here lyfe to here.
As she sat here shryftë ynne, §
She þoȝte vppon þys ychë synne;
þe frerë cumforted here weyl, ^v
Boldely to sey euery deyl;
hys cumforte madë here ryȝt bolde,
So þat she furþe þe[2] synnë tolde,
þat she haddë longe forhole,
þurgh cunseyl of þe deuyl stole;
But, at þat ychë breyde
þat she furþe þe[2] synnë seyde, *
Come fleyng oute, at[3] here mouþe a blak, ‡
Ryȝt as she þe wurdë spak:
þe frerë sagh hyt apertly, §
And þanked God of hys mercy.
þat ychë blak, y dar wel telle [leaf 79]
þat hyt was a fende of helle,
þat myȝt no lenger yn here reste *
whan þe synnë oute gan breste;
But as longe as she þe synne forhale,
þe deuyl helde ful stylle hys stale;
For euer-more he wyl a-byde
whyl o synnë may hym hyde;
And, for þat yche resun why,
Shryue we oure synnë, alle holy;
Nat by parcelles, to prestes atwynne;
To one, alle holy, shryue þy synne;

[1] o. [2] þat. [3] of.

† Ke vne chose fet aueit,
† Pur hunte ne se pout confesser,
Ne cel peché a prestre mustrer.[a]
Al prestre[b] est maint an uenu,
Mes cel peché ad[c] retenu.
Par la grace Ihesu Crist,
|| Vn iur grant[d] talent li prist
A .i. frere se confesser,
‡ E cel peché a ly[e] mustrer.
§ Tant cum ses pechéz[f] cunta,
De cel peché se[g] remembra.
^v Le frere la[h] reconforta,
E ke tut deit, la[i] comanda.
† Tant la ad reconforté,
Ke cele cunta sun[k] peché
† Ke tuȝ iurs avant out celé[l]
† Par hunte & par niceté.
¶ Ore oiez meruaile grant!
* Kuant cel peché vint avant,
§ Al prestre[m] semblait ouertement
‡ Ke vne cornaille apertement
‡ De la boche a la femme uolait,[n]
Ke trop hidus et[o] neir esteit.[p]
† Coe est[q] le deble, ben le sachez,
Ky en sun cors[r] fu reposéz;
Vnkes ne vout remuer
Pur kuant ke se pout confesser
Tant cum .i. peché fust celé;
* Mes kuant plenerement out[s] cunté,
Dunke s'en est le deble[t] alé;
A mal seit il comandé![u]

10332 [lf. 70, bk., col. 2] 10336 10340 10344 10348 10352 10356 10360 10362

[*For the next* 42 *lines in B., the* Oreison, &c., *see* Le Prologe de Confessiun, p. 349–51, l. 8649–8690. *The text following here is from the early-written part of A.* (*Harl.* 273, leaf 170, &c.).]

[a] *A.* counter. [b] *A.* A confessiun. [c] fust.
[d] grant B, *om.* A. [e] A . . p. volt.
[f] *A.* les autres. [g] lui.
[h] *A.* prodhome la conforta, *B.* frere le re . .
[i] la A, le B. [k] Iesq'ele conta cel.
[l] *A.* moutz anz out einz celée.
[m] *A.* Au frere. [n] Du bouche la f. est issuz.
[o] MS. qe. [p] fu neir & hidus.
[q] *A.* Ce fu. [r] *A.* Qu'en soun cuer.
[s] tot aueit. [t] Donq a primes s'en est.

[u] *A.* adds—Vncore vist le prodhoum
Qu'oi la confessioun.
MS. Bibl. Reg. 20, B. xiv, has, on leaf 69, col. 1, after 'reposez,' l. 10388,—
¶ Kar par faus confessiun
Le deble en-getter ne poet nul hom;
Tant cum nul peché hon cele de gré
A debles est tut commandé.
Mes kant la fem out tut conté,
De lui est issu le malfé.
Ceste cunta le prodom
Ky oist la confessiun.

To o preste telle[1] hyt eue*r*y deyl,
þan art þou shryuë holy weyl:
At oure shryfte, God 3yue vs my3t
þese poyntes to ku*n*ne, and shewe hem ry3t.
Now haue 3e herde þe poyntës twelue,
how eue*r*y man shal shryue hym selue,
And of þese[2] poyntes lerned su*m* deyl,
how 3e mow[ë] shryue 3ow weyl.
Prestës oghte hem alle to ku*n*ne,
lewed men to teche and mo*n*ne;
And but þey techë hem þys lore,
Here pe*r*el ys weyl þe more.
Moche ys shryftë for to preyse;
þe dede, to lyue, he may vpreyse;
A soulë þat ys dede þurgh sy*n*ne,
þurgh shryftë comþ gracë þe*r*-ynne.
Many godenesse my3t men telle,
How shryfte confou*n*deþ þe deuyl[3] of helle.
Lesteneþ, godë men, to lere,
þe grace of shryftë 3e mow here.

The fyrste grace þat shryfte 3yueþ.

þe fyrst grace þat þy shryfte shal 3yue, *
he makeþ þy soulë for to lyue.
whan þy mouþe *with* shryfte ys opu*n*, ‡
Deþ and sy*n*ne are boþe oute lopu*n*.
Salamon seyþ, þat ys wys, |
Yn a bokë of Pro*u*erbyys, [lf. 97, col. 2]
"þe weye of lyue,[4] *with*-outyn ende, §
Oute of ry3twys ma*n*nes mouþe shal wende." ‡
Of þe mouþe þat ys vnry3t,
hyd hys[5] sy*n*ne fro grace and[6] ly3t;
þy mouþë, no gracë cumþ ynne,
whan þyn herte ys ded yn synne:
Deþ and lyfe, 3e mowe weyl se,

[1] telle þou. [2] 'þese' omitted. [3] fe*n*de.
[4] lyffe. [5] ys. [6] of.

[a] La primere vertu [lf. 71].

[*on leaf* 170, *col.* 1]

Qe confessiun l'alme viuifie.[a]

Mult fet *con*fessiun a preiser,
Ce p*us* bien p*ar* resun mustrer;
Mes ni ad nul de mere née
Qe p*ar*-cuntaust[b] sa bunté.
Ore oie3 ces[c] p*ro*prete3,
Qe meu3 *con*fessiun desore[d] ame3:
Confessiun p*ri*mes uiuifie [leaf 170, col. 2]
* Alme p*ar* peché enmortie.
‡ Qu*an*t[e] la buche ouere3
A chescu*n* *con*fessiun qe fre3,
Mort s'en ist od le peché,
E la vie del alme *ert* entré:
Ihesu crist *est* sa[f] vie,
Qe rois est de seignorie.
| Salomo*n* nus ad ceo *con*fermé
En vn liure 'pro*u*erbes' nomé,[g]
§ 'La veine[h] de vie pe*r*petuel

[b] Ky sache p*ar*cunter.
[c] Ore escotez de *con*fessiun les.
[d] Ky desoremes meuz le. [e] K*ar* ku*an*t.
[f] *A.* la. [g] ke p. est apelé. [h] vaie.

To-gedyr mow þey neuer be.[1] 11912
For somë, whan þey come to shryfte,
No more wyl þey here herte vp lyfte
To God for grace, but beþ harde as stone,
So longe haue þey with here synne gone;
Sorowe of synnë haue þey noȝt, ‖
So ys here soule beneþë broȝt.
For, a lymme þat ys ded or drye 11919
þurgh sykenes, or smete yn pallësye, *
þogh men prykkë hyt wyþ oghte,[2]
For hyt ys dede, hyt feleþ noȝte;
No more of grace, þe soule may fonge,
þat haþ ley yn synne so longe; 11924
But Ihesu cryst, þat none wyl tyne,
he boghte alle mankynde wyþ pyne,
And grauunteþ hym grace, hys shryfte bygynne, 11927
And yn hys shryfte, to sorowe hys synne.
þurgh swyche sorow, cumþ þe lyfe of [grace,
þe deþ of synne awey to chace.
þan ys þys a feyrë ȝyfte,
þe lyfe of euer, þurg þy shryfte; 11932
þy soule þat was for synnë lore,
þurgh shryfte haþ grace and lyfe byfore; ‡
þys ys þe grace and þe fyrst vertu,
þat shryfte doþ to þy soulë pru. * 11936

‡ Est la buche' dist[a] 'del dreiturel; 8708
Car la buche del pecheur
Descouerir sun peché est entur;
Car chescun celé[b] qe il retient,
Dunt confesser le ueut[c] nient, 8712
[d]Apertement luy serra mustré,
E sun dammage nel ert celé.[d]
Ore oieȝ cum il[e] funt grant folie
Qe ne lessent entrer lur[f] vie, 8716
Quant lur buche ne veilent[g] ouerir
De lessir le peché[h] issir.
Signe de cel[i] enmortissement
En confessiun, ueum souent; 8720
Car aucuns venent[k] enmortiȝ,
Qe de lur pechieȝ ne sunt contriȝ;
‖ Les mortels plaies de pechéȝ
Ne sentent, dunt sunt[l] plaiéȝ, 8724
Mes sodeinement en confessant
Receiuent grace meintenant
Si vnt dolur de lur pechéȝ, *
Qe signe est de vie, ne duteȝ. 8728
* Car, membre mort ou enmorti
Par la maladie del paralesi,
Poindre[m] poeȝ a uostre pleisir,
Mes nule pointure ne pet[n] sentir; 8732
Ausi,[o] ne duteȝ mie
Qe alme[p] qe ad perdu sa vie
Ne sente[q] nule contricium [leaf 170, back]
Quant vient a confessiun, 8736
Desqes grace seit[r] receu
De Deu, le donur de vertu.
* ¶ Ceo est dunk le primer bien
Qe confessiun fet a crestien, 8740
‡ Quant sa alme[s] viuifie,
Qe par peché fu enmortie.

þe[3] secunde grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

A-noþer ȝyfte he ȝyueþ large;
hyt aleggeþ þe of heuy charge;
For euery synne, as hyt amounteþ,

[1] neuer mowe þey be.
[2] See French, l. 8729 below.
[3] þe O, Te H.

[a] dist A, *om.* B. [b] peché. [c] ne se voet.
[d–d] Devant tute gent ert ben mustré
Le iur de iuuise a cele asemblé.
[e] il A, *om.* B. [f] la.

Qe *confessiun* descharge.[t]

† Le secund bien est deschargance, 8743
Qe confessiun est[u] sanȝ dotance;
† Car, pur chescune peché qe home fra

[g] Kuant ne volent lur buche.
[h] Pur lesser lur mort. [i] est coe de tel.
[k] deuenent si. [l] il sunt [lf. 71, bk., col. 2].
[m] Prendre le. [n] po. purra.
[o] Ausi par de se.
[p] L'alme. *A.* puts 'qe alme' into the line above. [q] sent. [r] Ieske g. ait. [s] l'alme ben.
[t] La secunde vertu. [u] fet.

Shalt þou haue, whan deþ acounteþ; 11940
But yn[1] euery tyme þat þou shryuest þe, [lf. 79, bk.]
Of pyne shalt þou vncharged be;
For, þe prest haþ powere
To asoyle þe quyte and clere. 11944
  ȝyf þou for synne mayst haue sorowe, °
Fro heuy pyne hyt wyl þe borowe; |
Body and soule moche ys a-legged,
whan of[2] synne þou art a-bregged; 11948
kyndly, ys þat man heuy
  Loke what Iope seyþ, þat was of suff-
þat haþ synned wykkedly. || [raunce; ‡
He speke þ to God for swyche a chaunce, §
"Lorde," he seyþ, "weyl y hyt se, 11953
My synne ys allë ázens me;
For, whan y þenke on my synne, *
Ful of angwys y am with-ynne; ⸸ 11956
For heuy byrdoñ, þat y of hem bere,
Y am confounded, my self to were."
  And y haue oftë herd men seye,
And y wote my self þe certeyn wey, 11960
þat, when men haue synned dedly,
Here soule ys mornyng and heuy,
And cumbred ful of þoȝt and drede,
Ne he haþ no wyl to do gode dede; 11964
But whan þey haue be clenë shryue
And do þe penaunce þat was hem ȝyue,
Hem þoȝt hem self wundyr lyȝt,
And, lesse dremed on þe nyȝt. 11968
  Yn alle þys worlde [n]ys[3] so heuy þyng,
As yn synne to haue dwellyng;
þe synne God hateþ, þat on hem hangeþ;
And Goddës hatred, helle hyt fangeþ;
þan ys wundyr, þat þe erþe hym bereþ,
But onely þat Goddys mercy hym wereþ,

† [a]Peine rendre couendra,
† Mes aucune fee quant vus confesseȝ,[a]
† De ceste peine vus deschargeȝ.[b] 8748
† [c]Kar le prestre ad le poer
† De ceste paine vus aleger.[c]
Ceo fet le[d] absoluciun
Qe vus[e] meine a saluaciun; 8752
E, par hunte[f] qe auieȝ
° Aucune feȝe quant vus confesseȝ,[g]
| Mult est, sacheȝ, amenusé
La peine due pur tun peché; 8756
Car le plus de[h] satisfactiun,
Ceo[i] est hunte & contriciun.
  Mult est la conscience esée
Quant[k] en douȝ maneres est alegé. 8760
Ioious deit estre chescun, & leeȝ,[l]
Quant ensi[m] est descharge ȝ.
|| E naturelment est dolent
Ki ad de peché l'encumbrement; 8764
‡ Pur ceo dit Iob le pacient;
§ Si parole a Deu omnipotent,
"Mis me as contraire a tei,
E porter mei memes ne poei, 8768
⸸ Tant suy pesaunt & angussé
* Quant me record de mun peché."
¶ Aucune gent ont esproué
De confessiun la legereté 8772
† Quant il furent encumbré
De aucun horrible peché; [lf. 170, bk., col. 2]

† A lur est vis,[n] quant sunt confes,

† Qe deliueré sunt de[o] pesant fes, 8776
Cum si vne meule[p] fust remué
De lur col, dunt erent pressé.[q]

[1] yn H, *om.* O. [2] of þy.
[3] Neither of the MSS. has a 'no.'

[a–a] De gref paine chargé serra
Mes a chescune feez ke confes serrez.
[b] cele . . deschargerrez.
[c–c] Kar . . aleger B, *om.* A. [d] Si fet bon.
[e] nus. [f] la h.
[g] A chescune fiez ke confesseez. [h] de la.
[i] Ceo A, *om.* B. [k] Kar. [l] assez.
[m] issi. [n] Il lur est auis. [o] de .i.
[p] pere. [q] ou fu posé.

And wyl [nat] þat he were cumbred or[1]
shent,
But a-bydeth hys amendëment; 11976
So ys þe ȝyfte of shryftë large,
And leseþ men of heuy charge;
Y rede we loue hyt, at alle our myȝt, [leaf 79, back, col. 2]
For body and soule, hyt makeþ lyȝt. 11980

The þred grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

þe þred grace of hys ȝeuyng
ys, as hyt were, anoyntyng:[2] ‡
Anoyntyng ys gode for body sore, 11983
And shryfte ys a-noyntyng for euermore;
For, shryfte ys[3] a sacrament, §
hyt ys a grace, to alle men lent;
And, who-so cumþ weyl þar-tyl,
Foure pynges he haþ þurgh skyl;— 11988
þe fyrst þyng þou shalt beleue ynne,
To haue forȝyuenes for[4] þy synne, §
ȝyf þat þou truly þe shryue, ‡
And weyl holde hyt yn þy lyue. 11992
Mekenes ys þe toueþer, men telle, *
And yn godë hope to dwelle,
þat þe shryfte, þat we to go, 11995
Alle oure synne may quenche and slo.
þe þred ys, þat he shal fonde ⁝
To brynge hym oute of þe fendës bonde; |
For þus hyt seyþ, weyl y wote, 11999
yn a boke þat seynt Austyn wrote: ||
'Yn wey to heuene, may no man be,
But he haue wyl, hys bande to flë.'
þe fourþë þyng þat shal be dyȝt, ° °
Alle hole þy wyl, to God almyȝt, ‡ 12004
Hym to wurschepe ouer alle,
þat he wulde to shryfte þe calle,
And brynge þe ázen to hys grace

[1] *and.* [2] anoytyng H, anoyntyng O.
[3] ys as a. [4] of.

Qe confessiun quert grace a la gent.[a]

† La tierce vertue de confessiun,
Si escuter voleȝ, vus dirrum: 8780
‡ Ceo est, sur sei[b] auer anoitement
De grace, qe se confesse souent;
§ Car confessiun est vn sacrement,
Qe quert grace a la gent 8784
Quant home vient dignement
A confessiun, & humblement.
† Mes quatre choses auer deueȝ
Si dignement venir voleȝ: 8788
† ¶ Primes, fey de remissiun;
Car crere fermement[c] deuum,
‡ Si leaument nus confessum
§ De nos pechéȝ auer pardun. 8792
* ¶ La secunde chose est humilité;
Qe home quide en verité
Qe del sacrement eit mester,
E pur ceo se couient confesser. 8796
⁝ ¶ La tierce est, qe il eit desir
| Hors des liens le[d] deable issir.
Car nul ne pet estre iustifié
Si a ceo ne eit volunté,[e] 8800
"Deu, qe sanȝ nus nus cria,
Sanȝ nus ne nus rectifiera,"
|| Ceo dit seint Austin, le clerc parfit,[f]
En vn liure qe il escrit. 8804
° ° ¶ La quarte chose est la dreine,
Qe notre entente seit bone & seine,
‡ E naturels uers Deu seum,
E greȝ[g] de fin qeor li rendum, 8808
Ki a confessiun nus ad apeleȝ,
Car sanȝ li ne venum, sacheȝ.[h]
A gratitudine, sacheȝ,[i] apent, [lf. 171]

[a] La terce vertu. [b] Seur sace de.
[c] ferm. crere. [d] al.
[e] *B.* has 'bone desiree,' and omits the next two lines. [f] Sicum s. A. nus dit. [g] *graces.*
[h] coe s. [i] gratitude, ausi.

þat þou lostest *with* þy wanlace. 12008
whan þou art ȝolde to be hys seruaun*t*,
Fals hym nat, but holde hy*m* cun*n*aunt;
Hyt ys alle hys, þat þou lyuest by,
Serue nat þan hys en[e]my! 12012

The fourþe grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

þe fourþë grace ys weyl to telle,
how shryfte shendeþ[1] þe fende of helle.
ȝy[f] þou wylt make þe deuyl shent, [leaf 80]
And *with*-stonde hys tycëment, 12016
with no þyng mayst þou do hy*m* so wo
As louë ofte to shryftë go; ‡
þan ys he a-shamed to tempte þe, 12019
For þat þou bewreyyst hys pryuyte: |
þys seyþ Salamon þe kyng,
'ȝyf þou shewe þy frende a þyng, §
And he þat pryuyte bewreye,[2]
þe loue betwenë ȝow shal deye.' ‡ 12024
Sykyr[3] þou be, certeynly,
þe fende þe fleþ ful hastyly: ⁘
whan þou shryuest þe for hys shame, ⁖
þat ys shenshepe vnto hys name; 12028
Hym shameþ þat he ys[4] ou*er*come, ⸸
For þan ys moche of hys myȝt[5] ou*er*nome, ⸸
And eu*er*more he ys þe more coward
For to tempte þe aftyrward. 12032
Syn þat God haþ swyche grace lent
þurgh̄ our*e* shryfte to make hym shent,
Fonde we þan, and leuë noȝt,
þat he were to shamë broȝt; 12036
Certys we shuld haue gode wyl
To shendë hym þat wulde vs spyl.

[1] shen*t*. [2] furþ*er* bewreye.
[3] Syker ynogh. [4] ys so.
[5] ys hys myght*e* moche.

E a naturesce ensement, 8812
Qe a Deu couenant tene3,
E de rechaer v*us* garde3.
Si ces q*ua*tre vertu3 aue3,
Dignement a *con*fessiun vene3, 8816
E grace de Deu receuere3;
Duter de ceo ne[a] deue3.

Qe confessiun le deable *con*funde.[b]

† Le deable p*ur* veir *est con*fundu
*Par con*fessiun & sa vertu; 8820
† Pur ceo, si le maufe haie3,
‡ Volu*nters* v*us con*fesse3;
Car, le enimis bien veit
Qe ses maus engins[c] aparceit 8824
‡ Home qe se *con*fes[d] souent;
Pur[e] ceo, si hardiement
Ne le[f] te*m*pte cu*m* il fist deuant,
| Qu*a*nt sun secré cu*n*te auant; 8828
Car issi trouu*m*[g] en escrit,
En vn liure qe Salomon fist,
§ 'Ki reuele,' dist il, 'secré
Qe su*n* ami li ad mustré, 8832
‡ Perdre couient le amisté
De celi de ki esteit pr*i*ué.'
⁘ Pur ceo ne dute3 tant ne qu*a*nt,
Qe le deable ne fuit[h] meintena*n*t 8836
⁖ Qu*a*nt en hu*n*te[i] de luy v*us con*fesse3
E sun secré[k] decouere3;
Car, malem*en*t se tient vencu[l]
⸸ Qu*a*nt ces engins su*n*t aparceu. 8840
⸸ Poer n'ad mie p*ur* ceo si gr*a*nt
Apres en home[m] cu*m* out deuant;

P*ur* ceo, si aut*er* chose ne fust,
Confesser chescu*n* home[n] se dust, 8844
† Pur *con*fundre le maluré
Qe[o] n*us* somu*n*t a peché.

[a] ne v*us*.
[b] La q*ua*rte vertu; and 'ke *con*fessiun *con*fond le deble' written on the bottom margin in a later hand.
[c] *A*. ces egins. [d] Cely ky se confese.
[e] E pur. [f] *A*. Li.
[g] le trouom [lf. 72, col. 2]. [h] s'en fust.
[i] despit. [k] s. tut. [l] tent deceu.
[m] En hom apres.
[n] home A, *om*. B. [o] Ky.

Anoup*er* cumfort ys wel to mene,
þat shent þe fende, and doþe hy*m* tene:
ȝyf he ys aboute to temptë þe
To any sy*n*ne, what so hyt be,
ȝyf þou w*ith*-stonde þe temptacyou*n*,
And parceyuest what he wld haue dou*n*,
þan halt he hy*m* shamly dysceyued, §
þat of hys queyntyse þou art parceyued; ‡
Ne he shal neu*er* efte haue[1] þat powere,
Of þat synne to tempte þe nere; *
For þy wyþstondyng haþ hy*m* rafte,
Of hys temptyng, alle þe crafte.
Blessed ys shryfte w*ith* God almyȝt,
For hyt confou*n*deþ þe deuyl dou*n* ryȝt;
God ȝyue vs grace, þe fende to shende,
And vn-to shryfte oure wyl alle wende.

† ¶ Ore v*us* dirrai vn *gr*ant cu*m*fort:
Ki le vblie, il ad tort. [lf. 171, col. 2]
Sau*er* deit chescu*n* hom,
† *Quant* restiet a *temptaciun*,
Iames ne auera *plus*[a] poer
* De cel peché *vus* tempter,
Le deable *qe*[b] *vus tempta* deuant;
§ Car *il* auera[c] *hunte si grant*
‡ Qe ees engins su*nt* aparceu,
E q*e* il e*st* en te*m*ptant vencu.

Þe fyfueþ[2] grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

ȝyt þyr ys a feyrë ȝyfte
þat vs[3] purcháceþ þe grace of shryfte;
hyt makeþ vs[3] lefe, þere we were loþe,
hyt peseþ God whan he ys wroþe.
wroþë shul we neuer hy*m* make,
But hyt were for synnë sake;
ȝyue þou þe shryue, and mercy cry,
God forȝyueþ all þy foly.
weyl oȝt we loue[4] hym as lorde and syre,
þat wyl so sone forȝyue hys yre;
þarfore seyþ seynt Bernard, *
þat nou*n*, to shryfte, be slogh ne hard.
Haue þou mekenes w*ith* répentau*n*ce,
And hope yn shryfte gode áffyau*n*ce,
How þou hast myȝt merueylusly
Ou*er* God, and hyse þat are hym by,
And ou*er*comest hym gracyously,
þat nou*n* may wy*n*në w*ith* maystry;

[1] haue eft. [2] fyfþe. [3] v*us*.
[4] to loue.

Qe confessiun apese da*m*pne Deu.[d]

Confessiun apese a[e] da*m*pne Deu
† *Quant* ve*rs* pecheurs e*st* offendu;
† Autrem*ent* nel peot nul corucier,
Seur seieȝ, fors[f] p*ar* pecher.
Merci crieȝ en *con*fessant,
† E Deu v*us* p*ar*doine[g] meintenant.
† M*ult* dussu*m* tiel seign*ur* amer,
Qe si e*st* duȝ, & pitus de qeor.
¶ Pur ceo dist de *con*fessiun
* Sei*n*t Bernard li sages hom,
† "O[h] humilité de repentanȝ,
† O esperance des[i] *con*fessanȝ,
† Cu*m* as[k] me*r*uillusement
† Poer sur Deu om*n*ipotent!
† Tu veins Deu p*ar* ta vertu
† Qe p*ar* nul poer e*st*[l] vencu,

deu' written on the bottom margin in a later hand.
[e] a A, *om.* B. [f] ke.
[g] pardoint [lf. 72, bk.]. [h] Ai. [i] Ay e. de.
[k] auez. [l] Ky p. n. poet estre.

[a] pus le. [b] Ky. [c] *A.* ad.
[d] 'La qu*in*te vertu;' and 'ke *con*fessiun apese

For allë þyng, for drede hym douteþ, ||
And to hys domë, alle þyng louteþ.
Shryfte, þou art of grete vertu, ‡
And purchacest to vs grete pru; 12076
For whan þou comst byfore þe kyng,
Forgyuënes ys þyn askyng;
And þat yche kyng loueþ þe so wel,
þat he forȝyueþ þe euery deyl. 12080
Shryfte, þou art Goddes messangere; §
þou makyst synful, aungelys pere;
þou purchasest vs, pes[1] and gryþ;
So seyþ to vs þe prophete Dauyd:[2] ° °
whan he was yn synnë shent, 12085
And dampnable yn Iugëment,
A wurde he seyde to þe prophete,
"Y haue synned; y wyl of lete." * 12088
Natan þe prophete forȝaue hys synne
whan he seyd þat he wulde blynne. [lf. 80, bk.]
þe glose here-on seyþ redyly, ⸸
'he þat shryueþ hym parfytely, ‡ 12092
Asswyþë, for þat shryfte, §
He haþ forȝyuenes, of Goddys ȝyfte.' ||
He þat þenkeþ for to be shryue,
And hope hyt ys to be forȝyue, 12096
ȝyf hyt so be þat he *with*-drawe
Hys mys-dede, for Goddys awe,
þan may y, ful weyl proue
þat þe prophete-Dauyd seyde aboue: 12100
þus he seyd yn hys lyue,
"Y haue þoȝtë me to shryue,
And God forȝauë me, as sone,
Alle þe synnes þat y haue[3] done." 12104
Yn[4] þe byble men fynde þese þynges,
Yn a boke þat ys of kynges.

[1] pees. [2] dauyþ. [3] hade.
[4] See French, l. 8885–86.

Le iuge qe[a] est si dreiturel,
|| Qe desur[b] tute rien fet a duter.
[c]L'empire *vus* troueȝ tres bien vaillant,
‡ Mult *est* de tei la vertue grant, 8876
Quant pardun conqereȝ meintenant
Del empereur si pussant."[c]
§ ¶ Mult *est* certes[d] bon messager,
[e]Qe si ces bosoignes espleiter 8880
Veut, & peot de bon qeor,
De sun ami aleger.[e]
Ceo nus est bien mustré
° ° Par Dauid le prophete Dée,— 8884
En vn liure le trouum, [leaf 171, back]
Qe "liure des rois" apelum,[f]—
† Quant out peché mortelment,
E dampné[g] fu par iugement, 8888
† Par vne parole qe pronuncia
Quant a Nathan sun peché granta:
* [h]"Ieo ay peché," dist Daui,
Mes del prophete fut tantost oy,[h] 8892
"Dampne Deu ad translaté,"
Dist Nathan, "vostre peché."
⸸ Vne glose[i] sur ceo dit,
‡ 'Ki se confesse[k] de qeor parfit, 8896
§ Tantost apres la confessiun,
|| De dampne Deu receit pardun;'
† Neis[l] quant se pense confesser,
Prest est Deu pardun duner: 8900

† Par Dauid ceo prouerai;

† "De confesser," dist, "me purpensai,[m]
† E Deu parduna le iniquité,
† Par sa ducur, de mun[n] peché." 8904

[a] ky. [b] Ky sur.
[c–c] These four lines omitted.
[d] certes B, *om.* A.
[e–e] Ky issi seet ses bosoingnes espleiter.
[f] de vais . . See English, l. 12105–6.
[g] dampnable.
[h–h] E dit ioe ai fet peché mut grant
Le prophete ly dist maintenant.
[i] glose B, chose A. [k] Ke cil ke se confes.
[l] Veir [lf. 72, bk., col. 2].
[m] dit il me purpensai B, dist me purpenserai A.
[n] sun B; and ' .i. dauid' written over it in a later hand.

Þe syxte grace þat shryfte zyueþ.

The syxtë grace of shryfte to neuene,
Hyt ioyeþ alle þe court of heuene. ‡ 12108
whan þou þe mekest to make þy shryfte, |
þe au*n*gelys of heuene þou 3yuest a 3yfte;
A swetnes of ioye ys hem among, ‡
þat ys confermed w*i*th gospel song; 12112
'Yn heuene, ys more ioye auenaunt, §
Of a synful man repentaunt, ||
þan of nynty au*n*gelys and nyne 12115
þat neu*er* sy*n*ned, ne were wurþy pyne;'
þys ys Goddys ownë wurde,
And redde yn chyrchë at hys borde.
whan þou repentest w*i*th þy gode wyl,
And clene art shryue of alle þyn yl, 12120
þe au*n*gelys make for þe a þankyng,
þat þou fulfyllest here grete longyng;
Longyng, ful ofte þe au*n*gelys make, 12123
what tyme we wyl oure sy*n*nes forsake,
þat we[1] were redy to haue þat blys
That for vs[2] ordeyned ys;
For þurgh þe manhede of Ihesus, [lf. 80, bk., col. 2]
Ys here ioye fulfylled yn vs. 12128
þan ys hyt on þe touþer party
whan we sy*n*në[3] dedly;
we lesé þe ioye þat þey are ynne,
For long lyggyng yn oure sy*n*ne. 12132
Y trowe eu*er*y man þat had þys þo3t,
wulde ful sone of synne be bro3t,
þogh hyt were for nou*n* oþer þyng,
But for þe au*n*gelys grete longyng; 12136
Shryue we vs þan, most and leste,
And make þe au*n*gelys a feyre feste.
Shryftë ys þe 3ate of heuene,
Hyt ys a wey þat ledeþ vs euene; 12140

[1] we O, *om.* H. [2] vs alle. [3] synnen.

Le sime bien qe *est* en *con*fessiun.[a]

† Le sime bien del *con*fessant
Est, sache3 v*us*, m*ul*t[b] *gr*ant;
‡ Car la curt de ciel enioisse3[c]
| Q*uan*t hu*m*blem*ent* v*us* *con*fesse3, 8908
† Qe[d] *est* p*ar* le euangelie *con*ferme
Qe no*st*re sire[e] n*us* ad cunté,
§ 'Qe en ciel[f] *est* ioie pl*us* *gr*ant
|| De vn pecheur repentant, 8912
† Qe de nonante neof iustifie3
† Qe[g] q*ui*tes sun*t* de lur peche3.
E ne mie[h] les sein3 sulem*ent*,
Ein3 sun*t* les angles ensem*ent*, 8916
Q*uan*t vn pecheur se repent
† E se *con*fesse clierement.[i]
M*ul*t hautem*ent* ert m*er*cié
Ki a ceo se auera hasté;[k] 8920
† De long oil regard*ent* soue*nt*
† De no*st*re vie amendem*ent*. [lf. 171, bk., col. 2]

† Si ceo bien entendissu*m*,
† M*ul*t *gr*ant hunte auer*um* 8924
Longes gysir en[l] peché,
Paru*n*t lur ioie fut p*ur*loygné.
† Vistem*ent* dunc releue3,
† E as angles *gr*ant feste fre3. 8928
† ¶ Confessiun *est* la porte de ciel,
Refu a pecheur mortel;

[a] La sime vertu; and 'ke *con*fessiun *est* *gr*ant ioie as angles' written on the top margin in another hand.
[b] N'est pas petit, ain3 *est*. [c] est ioius & lez.
[d] Coe. [e] seignur. [f] cele. [g] Ky.
[h] ne sun*t* mie lez. [i] outrement.
[k] ly ert honuré (mercié *dotted under*) confessiun Ky coe auera fet de gré.
[l] en nul vil.

And at þe[1] entre, ys none forsake
þat ys weyl shryue, and haþ penaunce take;
And, þo þat vnshryuë be,
þere þey getë none entre.
Allas, þat oure synne ys so grefe,
þat leseþ[2] þe ioye þat we are lefe!
God graunte vs alle swych shryfte to take,
þat we, þe aungeles, ioye mow make!

† L'entré ne luy ert vié[a]
† Qe bien[h] *con*fes est devié;
† [c]Qe ci ne se *con*fesse mie,
† Entrer ne peot la porte de vie[c]
Apres mortelment pecher,
Si *con*fessiun peot auer.

The seuenþe grace þat shryfte zyueþ.

The seuenþe ys, and þat weyl endyþ,
'þat oure shryfte, þe deuyl blyndeþ.' *
whan he made vs falle yn plyght,
He refte vs allë gostely syzt;
Fro synne to synne he made vs falle,
And oure fadres byfore vs alle.
Y rede we zelde hym þe countre paye,
And blyndë we hym fro hys praye.
we put oute hys yze[3] gostly ‡
whan we shryue vs opunly; §
Certes he may nat knowe vs efte,
For oure shryfte haþ hym þe syzt refte.
þat may weyl y-shewed[4] be
with[5] a tale of an autoryte.

Qe *con*fessiun le deable enueoglist.[d]

* Confessiun le deable enueoglist[e]
Par poer de Ihesu Crist;
† Car ausi cum il pecher nus[f] fist,
† Espiritele vie nus[g] tolist,
Parunt nus[h] fist trebucher
† De vn peché en autre mortel;
† Ausi le cuntrepan li rendez
§ Quant leaument vus confessez,
‡ Ces oils espiritelment creuez,[i]
E sa vue luy[k] tolez;
† Conustre ne vus peot apres
Quant de vos pechez serrez[l] confes;
† E ceo vus confermerai
† Par vne cunte qe[m] cunterai.

[*A Tale of How to put the Devil's Eye out spiritually, or How by Shrift a Man made himself invisible to the Fiend who before used to lead him about chaind.*[6]]

þyr was onys an ermyte, A tale.
þat was euer yn Gode parfyte; [lr. si]
So moche he hadde of Goddys grace,

† Un seint home iadis esteit .exemplum.
Qe tiel[n] entendement aueit,
† Receu[o] grace de Deu out,

[1] þat. [2] leseþ. [3] ye.
[4] y-shewede O, shewed H. [5] By.
[6] I have read many analogous stories in the religious writings of the Middle-Age, but the present one I have not found.—G. Paris, *Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 205.

[a] del ciel n'ert deveié. (*Vier*, prohiber, L. *vctare*.—Burguy.)

[b] Ky ben. [c–c] Omitted.
[d] De *con*fessiun; and 'Confessiun auoglist le diable' written on the top margin in another hand.
[e] auoglist. [f] cum kuant p. vus.
[g] veu vus. [h] vus.
[i] oiz espiritueles auoglez.
[k] E la veu outrement ly. [l] serras.
[m] ke vus. [n] Ky tel. [o] E tel.

þat he coude knowe, yn eu*er*y place,
whych men were yn dedly synne,
And who was godë lyfe w*ith*-ynne;
And also, he myȝt se weyl
þyng þat was sp*yryt*uele.
An halyday fyl, as ys þe acyse,
Men to go to Goddys seruyse;
þys erymyte lened hym on a walle,
And badde hys bedys, and loked ou*er*-alle,
And beheld þe folke þat come yn þe gate,[1]
whyche come erlye, and whyche late,
whyche come w*ith*[2] gode deuocyou*n*,
And whyche for ou*þer* enchesou*n*:
Alle sagh̄ þys ermyte eu*er*ydeyl,
who come wrong, and who come weyl.
As he stode, he toke gode hede,
How a deuyl, a man gan lede;
w*ith* hym he com alle weyl þe gate,
And ledde hym to þe chyrchë ȝate,
And yn to þe cherchëȝerde;
For þer durst he nat, for ferde.
And whan he yn-to þe cherch shuld go,
þan brast þe fendës chayn yn two;
þe fende stode stylle, and loked a-boute,
And a-bode þys man wyþ-oute;
On hys clawys he helde þys cheyne,
And loked what tyme he come aȝeyne. §
þe holy man ȝaue godë tent
whyder þat ychë man was went. *
þat ychë man, þat[3] was yn synne,
And haddë longë leye þer-ynne;
þurgh̄ grace óf þe holy spyryt,
he ȝede and shrouë hym astyt,
And þoȝt neu*er* to turne aȝeyn,
But sorowed þat hé þer-ynne had leyn.
whan þat þys man shryuë was,

[1] O. gloss 'wey.' [2] for.
[3] þat O, 'þat' struck thru in H.

[a] Ke. [b] en mortel B.
[c] Par .i. iour de. [d] Ky. [e] meuz.

† Car[a] sauer poeit, q*uant* qe il vout,
Q*uant* vn home ot auisé,
| Si il esteit en[b] peché.

¶ Vn iur en[c] la symeine,
† Pa*r*auenture le dymeine,
N'esteit mie le drener [leaf 172]
Qe[d] veneit al muster,—
Car, cu*m* hom plus[e] Deu amera,
Plus vers muster se haustera;—
|| Outre le mur ou se apoua,[f]
° La gent venant, regarda;

De vn home se aparceueit
† Qe le deable lié meneit;[g]

† Mes, q*uant* il entra le[h] cymiter,
† Les liens vist debruser.
† Le home en-muster *est* entré,
† Le deable dehors *est* demoré;
§ Sun p*r*isun ileoc attendi;
Pur nul bien,[i] sachez de fi.
Sauer desira la verité,
Le sei*nt* qe vist cest secré;[k]
* Del home p*r*ist garde g*r*ant

† Qe *con*fesser se[l] ala meintenant;
Mult fu en g*r*ant co*n*triciun
† Q*uant* fu[m] en *con*fessiun.
† Confes, a l'hostel *est*[n] alé;

[f] apuya. [g] liez ly amenait.
[h] en le. [i] Pur ly prendre [lf. 73, col. 2].
[k] Le seint hom ke coe ad esgardé.
[l] Ky c. s'en. [m] vint.
[n] s'en est.

And was passed þat synful pas, [leaf 81, col. 2]
As þys man come outë þere,
þe fende loked aboute eu*e*ry-where,
And coude nat fynde hym, for no nede, ‡
Among þe ou*þer*, þere þey ȝede;
þe syȝtë of hym hadde he[1] lore,
Al þogh̄ he ȝede next hym byfore. [a a]
Long loked þat foulë wyght, ‡
And coude nat se hym *with* no syȝt;
He stode stylle tyl alle men were gou*n*,
But syȝtë of hym hadde he nou*n*.
þys holy ermyte to hym ȝede:
"Treytur," he seyd, "for what nede
Stanst þou here; telle hyt me,
Yn Goddys name, y cóniure þe."
þan answered þat glotou*n*,
"y abyde here my prysou*n*,
þat long haþ be vndyr my[2] hande,
And haue led hym aboute *with* þys bande;
Langer wente he yn fro me,
He come nat oute ȝyt, þat y coude[3] se;
Among many, y haue hym soȝte;
Me þenkeþ[4] wundyr, y fynde hym noȝte." *
þys ermyte hyed fast and ran,
And ou*er*toke þys ychë man,
And, preyd hym a stounde to dwelle,
And of hys lyfe, su*m*what to telle:
"Y grau*n*te," he seyd, "to þe to seye.
To þe cherche, as y wente my weye
y felte me charged yn a synne,— ||
And, long had y leye þere-ynne,—
y þoȝte y wulde me þer-of shryue, ‡
And amende þe trespas yn my lyue.
At þe cherche, y shroue me weyl,
Plenerly of eu*e*ry deyl;

Le sei*n*t home l'ad[a] regardé;
[a a] Dreit deua*n*t le deable passa
Qu*a*nt il hors del muster ala,
[a a] Mes le maufé nel conust
† Qu*a*nt il passer le vist.[b]
De long oil regarda le glotun
‡ Qu*a*nt hors venist[c] sun prisun;
Lier le quida, & remener,
Cu*m* il out fet vers le mu*s*ter;
Mes sun purpos fut fausé*ȝ*;
Cinc cent eit il de-hé*ȝ*![d]
Le sei*n*t bien[e] se aparceueit
Qe cel home le deable[f] atte*n*deit
Qe il out auant lié;
Si ad le deable aresuné:
† "Cunte*ȝ*," dist il, "vistement,
† Ki v*us* atende*ȝ* si longeme*n*t;
† Par Deu v*us* comand[g] om*n*ipotent,
Qe v*us* ne[h] me cele*ȝ* nient."
† ¶ "Vn home," dist,[i] "ai attendu;

* Merueille me semble q*e* il ne *est*[k] issu."
Le sei*n*t home se[l] est aparceu
Qe le deable esteit deceu;

Al hostel cel home[m] *est* alé;
Le seint,[n] si l'ad demandé
Qe sun estat luy cuntast;
† Pur Deu rien ne[o] celaust.
† E le home tut li cunta,
† 'Qu*a*nt il vers muster[p] ala,
‡ Talent li p*r*ist sei *con*fesser
Qu*a*nt il mu*n*ta l'eschaler,'
"Car, encu*m*bré fu de un peché
|| Qe[q] lesser ne auei volunté;
† En le muster p*us*[r] entrai;
Pureme*n*t[s] me confessai;

[1] he O, hym H. [2] myn. [3] may. [4] þy*n*ke.

[a] E le s. h. ad. [b] conuseit . . ueait. [c] hors vendreit B, venist A. [d] dehee. [e] hom ben. [f] le d. cest hom. [g] coniur. [h] nel. [i] dit il. [k] k'il n'est. [l] se A, *om.* B. [m] l'ostel cestui s'en. [n] seint hom. [o] E p*ur* d. ren ne ly. [p] Ke ku*a*nt v. le m. [q] Ke de. [r] l'eglise pus m'en. [s] Outrement.

Blessed be now God almyȝt,
Me þynkeþ y am wundyrly lyȝt."
þan þoȝte þe Ermyte astyte,
þat whan men haue yn synne delyte, [81, bk.] §
þan haþ þe fendë enchesoun
To byndë hym as a presun; |
And whan he haþ wyl, hym to shryue,
Hys bandys brest, and al to-ryue;
And, whan he ys clenë shryuyn,
þe deuyl knoweþ hym no more syþen.
þe holy man come þan to þe deuyl,
And bad he shulde do no man euyl,
But go to helle, þere he come fro,
Euer to dwelle yn pyne and wo.
þarfore, y rede þat we bygynne
To shryuë vs of alle our synne.

† Beneit seit dampne Dée,
† Mult[a] me sent alegé!"
† ¶ Le seint home bien entendi
| Qe, pur ceo, lié esteit[b] del enimi,
§ Qe il sun peché ne uout[c] lesser,
Ne talent ne out sei confesser;
E qe ces liens sunt debrusé
† Quant cunter ces pecheȝ out volunté;
† E quant il esteit bien confes,
† Nel conust nient[d] le deable apres.
Le deable, plorant, s'en ala,
E le seint[e] le miracle publia,
La grant[f] vertue de confessiun cunta,
De[g] la reuelaciun Deu loa.

[A. (Harleian 273) *goes on with a second Tale, which is printed at the bottoms of this and the next three pages* (l. 9029–9208). *This Tale is not in* B. (Harl. 4657), *or* Arundel MS. 288, lf. 74, bk., *or* MS. Reg. 20 B xiv, *or* Roberd of Brunne.]

[a] Kar mut. [b] esteit A, *om.* B. [c] volait. [d] pas. [e] seint hom. [f] grant A, *om.* B. [g] E de.

[*The French Tale of How the Christian Slave lived in Adultery with his Pagan Mistress, and How, by Confession and promising to leave off, he blinded the Devil, and prevented him from knowing anything about his Sin.*[1]]

[*on leaf* 172, *col.* 2]

A ceste cunte vn autre gist, *exemplum.*
Qe vn seint home me dist,
Qe iadis esteit vn paen
Qe en seruage tint vn creistien,
A ki il bailla tut sun maner,
Car il le saueit bien garder;
La clief li bailla de sa viande; [lf. 172, bk.]
E ki bien garder li comande
Dust sa femme & sun enfant,
Car il memes fu Marchant;
Pur ceo ne pout entendre;
Car luy couint achater & vendre,
Souent aler en aliene tere,
Cum apent a Marchant fere.
Quant le paen fu alé Marchander,
Al ostel fu le crestien bacheler,
Qe od sa femme souent iua,
Souent sist, & souent ala,
Tant qe le deable les acopla;
Douȝ anȝ ou plus la hanta.
¶ Iceste chose fu reuelé
Al paen en secré;
Le paen se tust, & rien parla,
Mes a plusurs le demanda

[1] This Tale, says Gaston Paris, looks as if it came from the *Vitas Patrum;* but he could not find it there. The Latin form of it, borrowd from the preacher Bromyard, and seen in Thos. Wright's *Latin Stories* (no. XXX), and that in the *Libro de los Exemplos* (no. 293), are alterd and modernised variants of this Tale.—*Hist. Litt.* xxviii. 206.

Þe eyghte[1] grace þat shryfte ȝyueþ.

Newë þy shryftë eu*er* ylyke,
hyt makeþ I*es*u cryst to þe meke.[2]
ȝyt þyr ys a p*ro*perte,
þat eu*er* ylyke þy shryfte shal be;
As ofte as þou yn sy*n*ne doust falle,
As oftë rys vp fro hem alle,
Nat, wyþ no feyntyse,
with verry shryftë shalt þou ryse.
Baptem, fro Adams sy*n*ne vs drewe, §
But shryfte clenseþ vs eu*er*y day newe;
we synful mow þarfore be[3] bolde;
To vs ys shryfte a blysful holde;
As ofte as þou to shryfte art went,
As ofte helpeþ þe, þe sacrament: |
Here-of speke þ Isayë *
A wurde yn hys[4] prophesye,
"whan man haþ fylled hys soule *with* ylle ‡

[1] eyghteþe. [2] myke. [3] be þarfore.
[4] hys O, *om.* H.

[a] Omitted. Vtilitas confessionis, Arundel 288, lf. 74, bk., col. 1.

Qe *con*fessiun *con*tinue ses biens.[a]

[*on leaf* 173, *back, col.* 1]

Confessiun *con*tinue ces[b] biens,
Tant e*st* plus vtile[c] as creistie*n*s.
* Car si v*us* mile fée3[d] chae3,
Mil fée[d] releuer poe3
Par v*er*rei *con*fessiun
E suffisante *con*triciun.
¶ Baptesme v*us*[e] vaut fors une fée
§ Pur v*us* aquiter de peché,
† Mes *con*fessiun vaut[f] tu3 iurs,
Qe apres peché e*st* nostre succurs.
Refu p*ur*ra pecheur auer
Tant soue*n*t qe se veut[g] *con*fesser;
| Chescune fée qe se *con*fessera,
Le sacreme*n*t, sache3, luy uaudra.
* ¶ Pur ceo trouu*m* n*us*[h] en escrit
De Ysaie le prophete, qe[i] dit,
"A l'alme, parole, pecheruse,
Qe dust estre la Deu espuse, [lf. 173, bk., col. 2]
‡ Qu*a*nt de peché e*st* suillé[k]

[b] ses. [c] est meudre. [d] mil fie3.
[e] ne. [f] v*us* vaut [lf. 73, bk., col. 3].
[g] cu*m* sei uoet. [h] nus A, *om.* B.
[i] En Ys . . . . ky. [k] soillé.

De ces veisins, si sustre*n*t rien,
E il diseint qe ceo sust il ben,
Qe meu3 disei*n*t tu3 si qe nai
Si proué fust p*ar* lur lay.
¶ M*u*lt fut dolent le paen [leaf 172, back, 1]
Qu*a*nt ceo entendi del crestien;
Mes ne voleit crere qe v*er*ite fust
Auant qe sun Deu dit li ust;
Ne voleit pas vengeme*n*t p*r*endre
Aua*n*t qe sun Deu li fist entendre;
Si ceo fust le creistien,
Ne poeit pas ente*n*dre bien.
¶ En le tens qe ceo esteit,
Vn deable el pais aueit,
Qe soleit cunter a la gent
Verite m*u*lt souent.
Le paen est alé,
E cel deable ad ahuré:
¶ "Beau sire," dit il, "de pussance,

A ki s*er*ui ai de ma nessance
E frai tutdis san3 dotance, [lf. 172, bk., col. 2]
Oie3 ma p*r*iere & ma creance!
Ieo v*us* pri, cu*m* a Deu & cu*m* ami,
Vne chose qe v*us* me di;
A mu*n* ostel ai vn creistien
A ki ieo baillai tut mun bien.
Tant cu*m* aueie, desqe vne maille,
San3 escrit & san3 taille,—
Cu*m* home deit a leal sergant—
E ma fe*m*me & mu*n* enfant.
Dou3 an3 i ad & demi
Qe cest bacheler m'ad serui,
Mes ore i ad el pais vn cri
Pur qei ieo suy venu ici,
L'em me dist, & l'em me cu*n*te,
Qe il m'ad fet m*u*lt gr*a*nt hunte;
Certes nel ting pas ore a iu
Qe il ad ma femme pur iu,

þurgh hys ownë wykked wylle,
y rede hym þat he oftë synge
wurschyp vn-to oure heuene kynge." ||
þys song to mene, yn my resoun,
Ys trewë shryfte, and oftë doun. [a a]
þyr ys no þyng þat man may neuene,
þat more stereþ[1] God of heuene, [b b]
Of vs synful to haue mercy,
þan doþ shryfte, þere hyt ys do trewly. [c c]

[1] styreþ.

† Par sa male volunté,
Bien chantent,[a] & souent,
|| En loie[b] Deu omnipotent."
¶ Ceste tresduce chancun
[a a] Est verrai confessiun;
Ni ad nule chancun d'amur
[b b] Qe si meoue[c] le creatur
De nus pechurs auer merci
[c c] Cum confessiun, pur veir vus di;
Ki souent le chantera,
Bon[d] de Deu receuera,—

La ioie de ciel li durra
Dunt il le deable engeta,
Ou orrun la melodie
Des angles qe ia n'ert finie.
La nus meine[e] Iesu Crist
Qe de la pucele[f] nasquit!

[a] chantez, dit il. [b] E loez. [c] Ke tant moet. [d] Beu dun. [e] ameine duz. [f] Ky de la Virgine Marie.

Ieo en suy iré & dolent
Qe ceo me vnt cunté la gent;
E ceo ne est pas vn, einz sunt tuz,
E pur ceo suy venu a vus;
Ieo vus pri cunsail, & cri merci
Qe vus me diez si ceo est issi."
¶ "Ore vus di ieo, beal ami,
Pur ceo qe vus estes venu ci,
Voster priere orrai & uostre cri,
Vus en auerez bone merci;
E tuz ceus qe me prient, sachez,
Il en sunt le plus leez.
Est il issi? ne me celez,
De luy vus cunterai assez."
¶ "Nanil, sire, sachez,
Mes ieo le qerrai a vos cungez."
"Alez tost, si vus hastez,
E la benecun de mei eiez."
¶ Le paen s'en est alé
A sa mesun, ou ad troué
Le creistien; si l'ad amonesté [leaf 173]
Qe il ert lendemain apparilé,
E dit, qe od luy irreit
E aucune marchandie freit.
A chiua[l] se mistrent pur meus espleiter
A cel deable hastiuement parler.
¶ Le crestien ne fu pas garni;
Od luy mena sun enimi.
Mes quant vist la cité, ben pensa
Ou sun seignur le amena,
E pensa qe il ad al deable parlé,
Qe il luy die la verité
Del trespas qe il ot fet.
Bien conust sun meffet,
E souent se repenti,
E crie a Deu merci,
"Allaz," fet il, "qe ieo nasqui!
Qe pur cel peché serrai honi;
Vnqore si ieo serroie confes,
Le plus leger serreit mun fes;
A dunc ne pout le deable reueler
Ceo qe il peot ore de mei cunter."
¶ Cil qe fet out le dammage,
E bien pensa, cume sage,
Le garcun dire sun vtrage,
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
"Sire," fet il, "me couient descendre,
Car plus longement ne pus entendre."
"Nanil," fet l'autre, "par Terevagant
Il nus couient aler auant;
Haster couient sanz assoigne
Qe usse fet ma bosoigne."
"Certes, sire, a cel mester fere,
Ne se pet nul retrere."
"Descendez dunc vistement,
E fetes cel qe a vus apent."
¶ Le pastur en vne fosse sist,
Le bacheler a luy tost se mist,

who so syngeþ to God *with* shryfte,
For hys song he ȝyueþ hy*m* a ȝyfte;
Hys ȝyfte ys ioye *with*-outyn wo;
þat þe fendë was kast fro.
On many maner myȝt men proue
How shryfte ys gode to oure byhoue; §
But longe hyt werë for to dwelle, ° °
þe[1] proper*tees*, alle for[2] to telle,
But touche y wyl, two or þre, ‡
þat ȝe mow weyl warned be.

[1] And. [2] 'for' omitted.

¶ Par *mult* des resuns *pur*rai prouer
Qe *con*fessiun fet a honurer;
Mes, *pur* ceo qe a autre chose ateng, ° °
Passer couient[a] pl*us* breuement.
Mes ore dire v*us*[b] deu*um*
‡ Du*nt* en *con*fessant n*us* garderu*m*,
Par*dun* de Deu si[c] volu*m* quere
Par verrei *con*fessiun fere;
Les[d] p*ro*pretez cinc ou cis,—
Qe *est* la secunde chose qe ieo v*us* dis[e]—
[f]Du*nt* en *con*fessant v*us* gardez
Si bone *con*fessiun fere volez.[f]

[a] me couent le. [b] vus B, *om.* A.
[c] Si p. . . . [lf. 74]. [d] Oiez.
[e] ke v*us* p*ro*mis.
[f–f] Si bone co*n*fessiun fere uolez,
Cestes choses en memoire aiez.

Su*n* brael auala, cu*m* ust mester,
Si comenca al pastur cunter, [lf. 173, col. 2]
Tut sun peché a luy desqeouere;
A sun oes fist *mult* bon eoure.
Qu*ant* del tut li out cunté,
Du*nc* li dit le page sené,
"Cest peché *est* bien greuus,
E *mult* fu pesant sur v*us*;
Mes bien v*us* aue3 ore aquité
P*us* qe en *con*fessiun le aue3 cunté;
Ne fetes mes ceste peché,
Ceste penance v*us* enioin ieo,
Aie le receif de p*ar* Dée,
A Deu seie3 v*us* comandé."
¶ "Leue3 sus, dan3 Robilard,
V*us* me tene3 p*ur* musard
Qe v*us* me fetes ci ongler,
Meus v*us* vausist chiuaucher,
E en u*ostre* chemin espleiter."
[. . . . . *no gap in the MS.*]
¶ Il s'en unt, qu*ant* fu m*u*nté,
Tut dreit a la cité.
En le synagoge su*nt* entré;
Le paen ad sun Deu auré,
Pus, fet pleinte del *con*fes
Qe dischargé fu de sun fes.
¶ "Beau sire Deu, a v*us* me pleing,
Ne sai de ki, ne su pas certein,
Mes sicu*m* dient tute gent,
Qe cestu qe ci est p*re*sent

Ma fe*m*me ad pur iu en ma mesu*n*:
De ceste felunie & ceste tresun
Fa3 ma pleinte, & cri merci
Qe v*us* me die3 si il est cesti.
Si il le seit, ie voil qe il sache,
Ou de coigne ou de hache,
D'espeie furbie, ou de lance,
P*re*ndrai ieo bone veniance;
Il achatera *mult* chier;
Ia sun Crist ne li auera mes*ter*; [leaf 173, back]
Rien li vaudra sa creance,
Qe nel tuerai de ma lance;
E *pur* ceo pri ententiue*m*ent
Qe v*us* le me die3 vtrement."
¶ "Certes," fet le deable, "ce *est* faus,
Trop *est* cestuy bons & leaus,
Vnqes cupe n'en aueit
De ce qe hom li surdiseit;
E si il ust fet, le saueroie,
E tres uolu*nter*s v*us* dirroie;
Su*n* semblant ne li dune pas
Qe il v*us* eit fet trespas;
E ceo sache3, n'est pas des miens,
Vnqes nel vi, nel con*us* de riens."
Du*nc* su*nt* il de*par*ti3, al hostel alé3,
E le paen l'ad tut di3 le pl*us* amé3.
¶ Ore poe3 vere cu*m* le deable p*er*d poer
De ceoli qe se veut *con*fesser;
Qu*ant* cu*n*te su*n* peché, le deble ueoglist,
Qe bien le pet ver qu*ant* il le fist.

Þat þou falle nat yn wanhope.

Haue no wanhope, for no maner of kas;
Be nat lyke Kaym ne Iudas.
Þe werst þarfore, y wylle fyrst grope,
Þat man kalle 'wanhope:' *
Al tymes ys God more[1] wroþer *with* þys
Þan *with* any oþer þyng[2] þat ys;
Þyr ys no sy*n*ne þat men of rede,
Só moche *with*seyþ þe godhede; |
For wanhope wenyþ þat þe foly ||
Be more þan[3] Goddës mercy;
And ȝyf þou wene þat sy*n*ne be more,
Þou wenest þat þe godhede, so moche ne wore,
Ne had so mochë myȝt hym ynne,
Þat hyt myȝt fórȝyue alle þy sy*n*ne.
Se how wanhope, man wyl shende
Aȝens þe godhede *with*-outyn ende!
Hyt ys no wundyr, þogh̄ he be wroþe;
Hyt aȝenseyþ hys myȝt & hys[4] *mer*cy boþe.
Swych shryfte madë wreched Kaym,
whan he hadde hys broþer slayn;
'Of God,' he seyd, 'he was nat wurþy,
For hys grete sy*n*ne, to haue *mer*cy.'
For hys wanhope, þat foule glotou*n*,
God ȝaue hym hys malysu*n*;
And alle þo, þat trowe sy*n*ne may be
Morë þan Goddës pyte. [leaf 82]
And swych shryftë, made Iudas; *
He shrouë hym of hys trespas, †
He hadde grete sorowe and contrycyu*n*
Þat he ded hys lorde tresu*n*; ‡
Þer-of he repented hym so gretly,
he ȝede and hyng hym self ful hy; ||
He shroue hym *with* grete répentau*n*ce,

[1] 'more' omitted. [2] sy*n*ne. [3] þan ys.
[4] 'hys' omitted.

[a] De desesperaunce. [b] greindre.
[c] Coe est. [d] Oue. [e] esgardez.

Chescu*n* se garde de desper*a*nce.[a]

† Le plus *gr*ant[b] mal metum auant,
La[c] *con*fessiun del desesperant.
† Outre tuȝ e*st* Deu corucé
Ad[d] chescu*n* desesperé.
Ore agardeȝ[e] chescu*n* peché;
| Nul contredit tant la deité
Cu*m* fet ceste iniquité [leaf 174]
* Qe desesperance e*st* apelé.
|| Le desesperé ne peot quider
En nule mane*r*e en sun qeor,
Qe infinite bunté
En Ihesu Crist seit troué;

E ki cuntredit le infinité,
Cu*n*tredit[f] la deité.

† Tiele *con*fessiun fist Chaim,[g]
Qu*a*nt repe*n*tir ne se vout[h] de qeor fin,
Kar a[i] dam*p*ne Deu diseit
'Qe sun peché si gr*a*nt esteit
† Qe[k] digne ne fu au*er* pardun;'
Il menti, maueis larun;
Plus *gr*ant[l] e*st* de Deu la pité
Qe ne est nul[m] iniquité.
* Tiele *con*fessiun fist Iudas,
Qu*a*nt mer*c*i cria de[n] sun trespas;
‡ Confes esteit aper*te*me*n*t,
Si dit qe il out peché greueme*n*t
ǂ Qu*a*nt il Ihesu Crist trahy,
E sun dreiturel sanc vendi;
|| Tant Iudas[o] se repenti,
Qe il ala & se pendi.
¶ Ver poeȝ[p] aper*te*me*n*t,
E receueȝ ben cest docume*n*t,[q]

[f] B. E cuntredit A. [g] Caym. [h] ne vout.
[i] Kar a B, Qe A. [k] K'il.
[l] Greindre. [m] nule. [n] Kant otria.
[o] E I. t. [p] poez ore.
[q] le enseigneme*n*t.

But of Goddys mercy he hadde none affyaunce. 12322
Here mowe ȝe se, þat shryfte and sorowe
Alle only may no man borowe,
But he haue gode hope, whan he ys shryue,
þat hys synne shal be forȝyue:
þys shal ȝe beleue, *with*-outë nay,
þat, God wyl forȝyue, and may. 12328
An holy man þys samë spelleþ *
þat of Iudas wanhope telleþ,
'For hys wanhope, God wroþer was, [b b]
þan for hys tresun or ouþer trespas; [o o]
Hys wanhope toke he more to grefe,
þan hys takyng, as a þefe.' 12334
Ihesu, ful of mercy mylde, [a a]
Fro wanhope vs allë shylde,
And graunte vs alle swych [1]hope & stedfast[1] troupe [[1–1] *overline: leave out* stedfast]
þat þy mercy on vs haue roupe! 12338

Qe *con*triciun & *con*fessiun
Ne sun*t* mie[a] digne de *par*dun
§ Si q*uant*[b] *vus* *vus* *con*fesseȝ,
E *par*dun auer *vus*[c] desesperęȝ. 9292
Trop *est* Deu corucé
Quant home *est* desesperé,
Cum ieo *vus*[d] disei auant,
E *prouerai*[e] meintenant. 9296
* ¶ De *sein*t Ierome auum troué,
Qe *par*ole de Iudas le maluré,
[b b] Si dist, 'q*e* Deu esteit[f] pl*us* corucé
Quant mer*ci* ne cria de sun peché, 9300
[b b] *Quant* desesperé[g] se pendi, [lf. 174, col. 2]
[o o] Qe il n'esteit q*uant* il le trahy.'
¶ *Quant* ieo de accidie tretai,[h]
[i]Dunc vne cu*n*te *vus* cuntai 9304
De seint Denis de *Fran*ce,[i]
Qe vaut encu*n*tre desesperance;
[k]E si auer le voleȝ,
La, si *vus* plest, le querez.[k] 9308
Ihesu Crist, qe[l] tant es duȝ,
[a a] Deboneire,[m] & pitus,
† Esperance ferm *nus* gra*n*teȝ,
P*us* q*e* desper*a*nce tant *vus*[n] haieȝ! 9312

That þou excuse nat þy synne.

Ȝyt þer ys an vnþryfte
þat doþ moche skaþe yn shryfte; 12340
þat þou defendest þe fro plyȝt, ‡
And puttest þy sy*n*ne on God almyȝt. *
So dyd oure fadyr Adam, §
whan God of heuene to hym cam, 12344
And seyd, "Adam, why art þou yn sy*n*ne?"
"lorde," he seyd, "my wyfe made me bygy*n*ne; *
þat ychë wyfe þat þou me wroȝt, ‡
She sy*n*ned fyrst, and y noȝt." * 12348
Seeþ how Adam bygan to lye,

Chescu*n* se garde se escuser en *con*fessant.[o]

Gardeȝ bien, tresduȝ frere,
De *vus* escuser[p] en nule man*er*e
Al hure q*uant*[q] *vus* confesseȝ,
Car vos*tr*e dam*m*age m*ult*[r] freȝ. 9316
* Trestuȝ pur ueir[s] li escuser,
Deu escusent[t] al p*ri*mer.
Ticle fu la *con*fessiun
§ De Adam le premer hom: 9320
† "La fe*mm*e," dit,[u] "q*e* me donastes
‡ E p*ar* mat*ri*moine cuplastes,
* Le frut, veieȝ,[v] me bailla."

† Ore oieȝ cum Deu accusa[x] 9324

[a] pas. [b] *vus* k*uant*. [c] Auer p.
[d] *vus* B, *om.* A. [e] Coe p. ben.
[f] fu. [g] par desesperance.
[h] Avant k*uant* de ac. parlai.
[i–i] De seint Denis de France cuntai.
[k–k] Ia le tronerez ben sanz dotance.
[l] ky. [m] E debonere.
[n] vus A, *om.* B.
[o] Omitted in *B*. [p] encuser.
[q] A tel houre ke.
[r] *Kur* dunke *gr*ant d. a *vus*.
[s] pur ueir ly escusur B.
[t] encusent.
[u] dit il [lf. 74, back].
[v] fruit deueié.
[x] escusa A, cum ben se escusa B.

And put on God hys owne folye!
For, God forbede þat[1] tre, [leaf 82, col. 2]
þat he ne shulde ete þer-of, ne she:
Seeþ how he ded, þat God forbede,
And dyd aftyr hys wyuës rede;
He wulde haue excused hys fame,
As who seyþ 'God was to blame;'
þese lewed men sey, and erre ful ylle,
And seye 'hyt was alle Goddys wylle.'
  3yf þat hyt Goddys wyl shulde be,
why forbede he hym þat tre?
Hyt may nat be, for no nede,
þat God wulde be do, he shulde forbede;
Syn he forbed, hyt shulde be no3t,
A3ens hys byddyng, Adam hyt wro3t;
þan hyt semeþ, hyt was but suffraunce,
Nat hys wyl, nat[2] hys ordynaunce,
But lete hym[3] haue alle hys fre wyl,
Hym self for to saue or spyl.
  Nay, nay! Adam, alle mys 3ede,
On God to put alle hys mysdede,
As who seyþ 'he shulde nat be shent,
But Eue brak þe commaundëment,
For she 3aue hym þe appul here lete,
And God was gylty þat he hyt ete.'
He my3t a[4] forsake, and seyd nay,
But whan he toke hyt, he brake þe lay.
  3yf a man me now forbede
þyng þat y ne shulde haue of dede,
y were to blame 3yf y hyt toke;
Bettyr were fyrst þat y hyt forsoke;
So my3t Adam haue hyt forsake,
For God for-bede þat[5] none shuld be take.
Syn he dyd þus a3ens hys forbode,
Ho dar sey hyt was þe wyl of God?
  3yt þyr are many þat þus seye,
þat alle here wyte on God wul leye, ⁂

[1] hym þat. [2] ne. [3] hym O, *om.* A.
[4] haue. [5] 'þat' omitted.

† E tute sa coupe vers Deu turna,[a]
Od ki cel hure parla;
Seimemes escusa,
Mes il malement fausa.

† Car[b] par tant vout mustrer,
† Qe Deu esteit a blamer

Quant tiele femme li bailla,[c]
Par ki sun comand debrusa,[d]
E le fruit[e] li duna
Dunt ele primes, allaz, mania;
Apertement voleit dire
Qe pecher li fist nostre sire.

⁂ ¶ Adam, suent tut li bricun
Qe se escusent[f] de custum;
a a Car aucuns dient apertement [leaf 174, back]
b b Qe continer ne[g] poent nient,
c c Par tant[h] cheient en charnel peché,
Pur ceo[i] quident estre escusé.
§ Mes il mentent apertement;
* Car, si vn garcun fust present,[k]
‡ Fet ne ussent lur vileinie,
Le[l] peché de lecherie,
Car naturelment demand cest peché
Tenebres[m] & oscureté;

[a] E . . turna B, *om.* A. [b] Kuant.

[c] baillait. [d] comandment bruseit.
[e] frut deveié. [f] Ky se escusunt. [g] ne se.
[h] Pur coe. [i] Par tout. [k] en pr.
[l] Ne le B. [m] Tenebres, priué lu.

And tellë men þus apertly [a a]
þey mow nat holdë[1] fro foly, [b b] 12388
And sey þey mowe nat lyuë chaste, [lf. 82, bk.] [c c]
But nedly hym[2] behoueþ do waste.
Y seye, as þe holy man seys,
He lyeþ apertely on alle weys; § 12392
For 3yf þat he wulde do now folye ‡
wyþ a wo*m*man yn lecherye,
And 3yf a-no*þer*, hyt my3t se, *
At þat tyme he wulde late be; 12396
He ne letteþ for Goddes comaundement,[3]
But for hym þat þere ys present.[3]
Alle þo þat sey 'hem byhoueþ nedely,'
þey acoupe God of here folye. ‡‡ 12400
why shulde he þat[4] þyng forbede,
þat nedely moste be do yn dede?
hyt were foly, comau*n*de a þyng ||
þat my3t nat 3yue no warantyng. 12404
yn twey þynges, wykkedly þey sey,
þat on God here blame alle leye;
Lyers algate þey are strong; [o o] 12407
A-no*þer*, þey hepe on God here wrong; [a a]
wykkedly þey sy*n*ne on þese maners,
þey make hym wers þan ben[5] here peres.

Pur ceo sout[a] hom apeler
Les me*m*bres[b] qe *seruent* de tel mes*ter*
'Les huntuses[c] & priué3,'
En signe qe Deu heet tais[d] peché3. 9352
¶ Aucuns dient, de faus dimier
Ne se peot nul[e] garder;
Mes tiel excusaciun
Ne vaut de aie vn botun; 9356
Car tres bien garder se pu*rrunt*
Qe le dreit ne retendru*nt*
De[f] lur terrien seignur.
Pur ceo, tu3 li escusur 9360
Su*nt* fau3 p*ur* ueir, & menturs;
Teus les trouere3 a tu3 iurs.
¶ Aucuns se escusen*t* p*ar* tiel assoigne[g]
Qe gard*er* ne se poent de me*n*soigne;
Ne qe il ne facent fas serement 9365
Garder ne se poent nient.[h]
‡‡ Teus acupe*nt* Ihe*su*[i] Crist,
Cu*m* si il ne sout qei[k] il fist 9368
Q*u*ant defendi faus serement,
Si garder ne se poent la gent;[l]
|| Car folie e*st* demander[m]
Chose qe nul ne peot garder. 9372
| ¶ Ore oie3 dou3 choses d'escusurs,
[o o] L'un e*st*, qe il su*nt* menturs;
[a a] L'autre, qe[n] escuse*nt* lur creatur,
Qe d'asse3 est[o] peché greignur. 9376

Þat þou make nat þy sy*n*ne lytyl to[6] seme.

Make nat þy sy*n*ne, lytyl to seme; 12411
Telle smale and grete, 3yf þou God queme.
3yt þer ys an enchesu*n*
ys kalled 'dymynucyu*n*':
On englys, hyt ys to mene,
To make þy sy*n*ne lytyl to[6] seme; 12416
Hyt ys to mene also ano*þer* þyng,

Qe chescu*n* se *con*fesse entierement, sa*n*3 circu*m*stance, en co*n*fessant.[p]

[lf. 174, bk., col. 2]

† Male especе en *con*fessiun
† Est[q] diminuciun.

[1] holde he*m*. [2] he*m*.
[3] *Harl.* omits these two lines. [4] þan.
[5] be. [6] 'to' omitted.

[a] soleit. [b] B, membre A.
[c] Membres huntus. [d] tel.
[e] nul hom.
[f] Nent plus a deu lur creatur Ke a; and omits l. 9362 [lf. 74, bk., col. 2].
[g] ensoigne. [h] pur nent. [i] duz ihesu.
[k] coe k'. [l] En vn de ses comandmenz.
[m] comander. [n] k'il. [o] De asez *est* le.
[p] De diminuciun de peché.
[q] Est de peché.

Of þy synne to make shedyng;
And þys may be on two manere,
whan hyt shuld be hole and clere :— 12420
whan þou tellest but þe grete,
þe smalë synnes þau wylt þou lete; §
þese clerkys kalle hem 'cyrcumstaunces,'
To þe grete synnes are þey puruyaunces;[1]
þou puruéyst fyrst, yn þy þo3t 12425
How þe grete synnes shulde[2] be wro3t;
Oftyn tyme, a foule þo3t and an[3] yl,
wyþ lykyng þer-yn, gadereþ a wyl [82, bk., c. 2]
Aftyr þat wyl, cumþ a sy3t; 12429
Aftyr a[4] syghte, a speche ful ry3t;
weytyng yn wey, and þarto 3yftes;
Alle þese, to þe dede a man lyftes; 12432
Alle þese kalle men 'cyrcumstaunces,'
þat vn-to þe grete dede men haunces.

Lo here ensample of oure tale;
þou sëest[5] stykkës þat are smale, * 12436
þey brenne fyrst, feyre[6] and shyre, ||
To brynge þe grete stokkes[7] sone on fyre:
Ry3t so do þése smale, þe *with*-ynne,
A gretë synnë to bygynne; 12440
þarfore y warne þe, yn þy lyfe,
Of swychë smale þat þou þe shryue; |
For 3yf þou for-hele hem *with* þy wyl,
So mayst þou þy soulë spyl. 12444

Ry3t so fareþ forholen synne,
As fyre, borë bosum ynne;
At þe lastë, hyt hym dereþ, /
And brennyþ[8] þat hym aboutë bereþ;
For no synne may be hyd, 12449
þat hyt ne behoueþ opunly be kyd;

[1] puruеyaunces. [2] shul.
[3] 'an' omitted. [4] þe. [5] sest.
[6] lyght. [7] stokes. [8] brēnþ.

Quant confessium ne est[a] entere,
† Ceo est en duble manere: 9380
§ [b]*Quant vus* peche3 lesse3 cunter;
Ou circumstances neis vblier.[b]
Car, duter ne deit nul mortal, 9383
Qe circumstances ne funt grant mal.
Mult peot estre agregé[c]
Par manere de fere vn[d] peché;
E *quant* qe al peché *est* agregement,[e]
A l'alme anoite *grant*[f] turment. 9388

* Car fu ardant,[g] ueum souent,
[h]Qe de branches funt la gent,
|| Qe ausi cler ardera
Cum le gro3 trunk fra.[h] 9392
| Pur ceo, en *confessant* ne cele3
Les circumstances des peché3.
Le peché, par tropologie,
Par le trunk est signifie;[i] 9396
Les branches de cest trunk maluré
Sunt les circumstances de cest[k] peché.
Home peot estre encumbré
Quant il les cele de[l] grée, 9400
† Car, ausi vet[m] de peché celé
† Cum de feu en sein muscé;
† Al drein, dammage fra[n]
† A ceoluy qe en sein le portera,[o] 9404
† Car, nul peché ne peot estre celé,
Si couert,[p] apres mustré,

[a] confession est.
[b—b] Kuant vos pechez couent cunter,
Les *circumstances* ne deuez oblier.
[c] Kar mut poet e. en-oité.
[d] la manere k'em fet. [e] acresement.

[f] sun. [g] alumé.
[h—h] De menu branchis devant la gent
Ke est ausi cler ardant [leaf 75]
Cum .i. *grant* trunk reflambeant.
[i] trunke signifie. [k] cest A, *om.* B.
[l] Ky les cele de sun. [m] est.
[n] al damage se mustra.
[o] De cely ky en sun s. auera.
[p] Cum *vus* ert.

3yf hyt be shewed here apert, ||
Yn ou*per* stede hyt ys couert; 12452
And 3yf þou hydë here þy blame, ‡
hyt shal be shewed to þy shame.
Seynt Austyn seyþ a wurde to charge, * *
Of Goddys 3yfte, how hyt ys large: 12456
"Shryueþ 3oure dedës and 3oure þo3t, z
For God for3yueþ alle or no3t; o
Oper for3yueþ he alle *with* gladehede, a
Or alle abydeþ to hys wraþhede. 12460
3yf þou be allë fully shryue, c
Forsoþe þan be þey all for3yue;
3yf þou þe shryue of alle but one, c
No*per* he for3yueþ þat, ne none." 12464
Yn ry3t resu*n* þese clerkys telle, g
yn þat stede þere God shal dwelle § [leaf 83]
Plenerly, hyt behoueþ be clene,
þat no sy*n*në mowe be sene. 12468
whan sy*n*ne ys shryue, and clene eche deyl h
þere wyl God, holde hys hostele; i
þe mantel of loue ys leyd ful euene, ||
þat heleþ Ih*esu* and kyng of heuene. 12472
Yn o stede ne mowe þey reste;
God or þe fendë, outë[1] keste;
One of þese, behoueþ þe chese; *
Take þe toon, þe tou*per* þou lese. 12476
Y wulde holde hym more þan wode, ‡
þat cheseþ þe wykked, and leueþ þe gode.
Take we God on oure party,
And fle we þe fendës cumpany. 12480

That þou make no skornyng yn shryfte.

Skorne nat, and seye þou wylt forsake
þy sy*n*ne, and eft a3en hyt take.

[1] þe toon oute O.

[a] Ou ci. [b] vne parole. [c] fet metter.
[d] dit il c. v*us*. [e] tretut B, tut A. [f] tut.
[g] ne v*us*. [h] E coe est.
[i] 'Le lu ou deu ert ostillé,' and line 9425 comes after [lf. 75, col. 2].

|| Ou si ert mustré, & p*us* couert,
‡ O ici[a] celé, & pus ouert. 9408
* ¶ Seint Austin vn mot[b] dit
Qe bien fet a mettre[c] en cest es*crit*,
z "Ore," fet il, "v*us con*fesse3[d] bien,
o Car tut p*ar*durra Deu, ou rien, 9412
Tant dune Deu largement [leaf 175]
Qe sun dun ni p*ar*te nient;
a Ou tretut[e] v*us* pardurra,
Ou trestut[f] sun coru3 retendra. 9416
c *Quant* tu3 aueras cunté,
Tu3 v*us* sunt p*ar*dunë;
c *Quant* tu3 cun*te3* fors vn sul,
Deu ne[g] p*ar*doine cel ne nul." 9420
g ¶ Dreite resun p*ur* ueir *con*dune
Ceo[h] qe li bon clerc sune,
Car peché n'est nient p*ar*dunë
§ Fors la ou Deu *est* herbegé. 9424
h Plene*re* demande netteté
i Deu3, ou deit estre ostilé;[i]
Le deable & tute sa cu*m*painie
Engete3, ou Deu ne auere3[k] mie. 9428
|| ¶ Estreit d'amur *est*[l] le mantel
Dunt cou*er*t *est* li rois de[m] ciel
Quant en ceste vie mortel
Le receue3 en v*ostr*e ostel. 9432
† Gisir ne poent en vn lit
Le deable & Ih*esu* Crist;
* Vn de eu3 hors del lit cherra;[n]
‡ Fous *est* qe le deable n'en gettera, 9436
Kar[o] ki vnqe li h*er*bigera
Sa mesu*n* pur veir cu*n*chiera;
En tant ad malueis lot;[p]
Ki le h*er*berge, il fet qe sot. 9440
A ceste espece revendrai,
E plus ileoc[q] v*us* dirrai.

Qe chescun se garde de escharn en confessant.[r]

‡ Derisorie en[s] co*n*fessiun
Ne deit fere nul hom;[t] 9444

[k] aueras. [l] est B, *om.* A.
[m] est c. le rei du.
[n] du lit girra. [o] E. [p] manere de escot.
[q] de *con*fessiun.
[r] De *con*fessiun escharnisau*n*te.
[s] Escharnisance. [t] prodhom.

ȝyt wyl y warne þe of o þyng,
Yn shryftë make þou no skornyng.
Lytyl mayst þou spede þat whyle,
ȝyf þou shryuë þe *with* gyle;
For ȝyf þou make þy shryftë feynt,
Sykyr þou be, þou shalt be a-teynt,
whan [þat] þou art nat yn wyl
þe to wyþdrawë fro þyn yl.
what doust þou byfore þe prest,
And, hast déseyt yn þy brest?
Asoyled mayst þou neu*er* be,
But þou wylt þy syn*n*ë fle.
with skornë wenest þou þe quyte
As a fals ypocryte,
þat þou holdest nat cu*n*naun*t*,
þat þou hetest and takest an hand.
A lytyl tale y wyl ȝow telle,
How he was shryue, þe fende of helle.

A tale.

[*The Tale of how the Devil came to be Shriven.*]

[Not found elsewhere by G. Paris.]

An holy man, þat God was dere,
Onës sat, shryftë to here;
To hym come þe fende of helle, [83, c. 2]
Yn form of a[1] man, hys syn*n*e to telle;—
þe holy man wende hyt had be
A man yn flessh as[2] he dyd se;
On hys knees he sett hym downe,
with þe prest, for to roune,
And tolde hys wykkednes ful bostely.
þe gode man lestned, þat satte hym by;
He seyde, "y haue be yn þe se;
þere þre þousend shyppes were dreynt
þurgh me;

[1] of a O, a H. [2] þat.

Car, bien ne p*ur*ra espleiter
Si[a] entent Deu gabber.
Chescune co*n*fessiun e*st*[b] feinte
Q*u*ant vient[c] de entente feinte,
Ceo e*st* a dire, q*u*a*n*t home n'ad qeor
Detenir[d] sei de pecher: [leaf 175, col. 2]
A qei fere a p*r*estre venez[e]
Si lesser vos peche3 ne vole3?[f]
Nul assou3 ne serra
Qe de fin qeor ne les lerra.
¶ Nule feinte confessiun
Ne vaut vers Deu vn botun;
Voler faut a les fous,
E p*ar* tant ne su*n*t assou3.
Qe *con*fesse3 sunt,[g] fu*n*t semblant,
Mes il fu*n*t ypocrisie g*r*ant
Q*u*ant tenir ne veillent lur couena*n*t
Qe tenir premettent[h] en genulant.
¶ Ore oie3 vne cu*n*te k'en sermun *exemplum.*
Oy cunter de[i] un p*r*odom,
Com*en*t le deable se confessa;
Mes poi p*ar* tant espleita.

¶ Vn seint home m*ul*t proué,[k]
Qe bien esteit de da*m*pne[l] Dé,
En *con*fessiun un iur seeit,
Q*u*ant[m] le deable a luy veneit
En furme de home *trans*figuré;
Deuant li e*st* agenulé,[n]
Semblant fist sei co*n*fesser;
Ces mals com*en*ca a cunter.
Le seint home bien quideit
Qe il v*er*rai home esteit;
M*ul*t l'escuta ducement,
E[o] cu*n*ter le lessa a sun talent.
¶ "Ieo ai esté," dit,[p] "en la mer,
Ou mil nefs ai fet neier;
Ne say mie la nu*m*bre de gent
Qe ieo ai mis en[q] turment,

[a] P*ur* coe k'il. [b] est A, *om.* B. [c] ne vent. [d] A d. [e] se vent a pr. *con*fesser. [f] k*u*ant sun ord peché ne vout lesser.

[g] De confesser. [h] *pro*mettent. [i] de A, *om.* B. [k] hom esproué. [l] Ke mut fu ben de dame. [m] E. [n] se est agenoilé. [o] E A, *om.* B. [p] fet il. [q] a.

"And alle þe folk *with*-outë numbre, [u u]
Allë broȝt y hem to kumbre;
Aboue, yn-to þe wynde y wente,
And broȝt hem alle to þat turment; [x x]
On land y haue do more tresun *
wyþ fyre and slaghtyr yn euery toune,
And alle þe skaþe y myȝt of mone,
Tó hem þat yn borwës[1] wone;
y haue made wraþþe and euyl wyl
Betwyxë hem þat wulde none[2] yl,
And sle[3] echoun ouþer at here myȝt,
More *with* wrong, þan *with* ryȝt.
"Yn pryde, yn Ire, yn enuye,
yn slouþë,[4] and yn coueytyse,
yn glotonye, and yn lecherye,
Y delyte me yn euery vyleynye;
Foule flessh dedes þat are ouer rank,
More þan ouþer y take to þank;
But, pryde algate, and coueytyse,
Y may nat leue, ne none of þyse;
Ten þousend men dampned be
Yn þese two, for loue of me;
when y fynde hem custummably
Yn þese two synnës alle redy, §
Ful weyl payeþ me þat synne,
And bounde are þey to me þer-ynne; |
þan do þey, ryȝt as y wyl,
Allë wrong wyþ-outë skylle;
Fro wykked to wers, y do hem falle, [lf. 88, bk.]
For y am mayster ouer hem alle;
ȝyf þey wulde wake, y do hem slepe,
And yn ydulnes to lepe;
For whan þey are yn beddë,[5] broȝt,
y do hem synne yn ydul þoȝt;
yn þoȝt of folye, and foule delyte,

[1] borewes. [2] none O, mone H.
[3] sle O, *om.* H. [4] slouþe O, slogh H.
[5] bedde O, bed H.

Car lur siegles depecai,
Parunt neier les[a] fesai;
Aucuns nefs debruserent
Auant[b] qe eles ariuerent,
[x x] Tut[c] par mes enchantemenȝ,
Parunt troublai les[d] vens. [leaf 175, back]
* Mes en tere fis plus de mal,
Car enuirun su alé amunt & aual,[e]
Plusurs ai mult mal[f] procuré
† A ces qe meinent[g] en cité:
Procuratie, & consentement
† A[h] descord, dunai souent,
Parunt plusurs furent mort,
† Meins a dreit qe a tort.
† De orgoil, coruȝ, & d'envie
† Plein fu, et de coueitise;[i]
† En glotunie e[k] lecherie
† Me delit mult, &[l] vileinie;
† Sur tutes choses, charnal peché
† Plus des autres me prent[m] a grée;
† Orgoil, enuie, &[n] coueitise,
† Hair ne pus en nule guise,
† Car dis mil homes sunt dampnéȝ
† Par ces douȝ mortels pechéȝ;
A lur mort ai cunsentu,
E qe dampné furent, tres léc[o] fu.
§ Quant custumablement
Perecus trouai, &[p] negligent,
Trop me plust lur peché,
| Car, en ma hard les tinc lié,
A fere tutes mes voluntes,
Pur ceo les ay tant ameȝ;
† De vn mal en autre les getai,
† Car sur[q] euȝ mestrie auoi.
Ces qe furent bone gent,[r]
En peché cheir fis souent;
† Tant cum iurent en lur lit,
† Pensir lur[s] fis de fol delit.

[a] lur. [b] Ainz coe. [c] E tut.
[d] tuȝ les. [e] & val.

[f] Plusurs arsuns ai. [g] ceus ky manaient.
[h] A. B, *om.* A. [lf. 75, bk., col. 2].
[i] coueitie. [k] En glotonie & en B, Et g. e A.
[l] & en B. [m] ke autre me preng.
[n] enuie B, *om.* A. [o] lez. [p] ou.
[q] de. [r] Ceus . . . sompnolent [s] les.

" I do hem þenkë þan ful tyte.
" Certes y may nat telle hyt alle,
þe synne þat y haue do, and more shal.
Cryst, loue y neuer a deyl,
Ne none þat on hym byleueþ weyl,
For, yn euery dedly synne
y am bounde, and may nat blynne.
" Y dyd neuer commaundement
þat God vn-to þe folk haþ sent.
þe sacramentys of holy cherche,
y loued hem neuer, ne neuer wulde werche.
Pryue synne and sacrylage,
þat loue y moste, and rycolage.
holy cherche, despyse and fyle,
þat wyl y bleþly, alle my tyme whyle."
þe holy man, lestnë[1] bygan,
And, had wundyr of þat o man
þat he myȝt so moche synnë do,
As he a-couped hym self vn-to:
þe godë man, for alle þys chaunce,
Sagh̄ yn hym no répentaunce,
Ne no sorowe made of contrycyun
For no synne þat he had doun.
He seyd, " hast þou any shame of þy synne
þat þou hást be so moche ynne?"
þe fende answered to hym aȝen:
" Wytë þou weyl for certeyn,
þere y dyd but one or two,
Y wulde haue do twenty and mo."
" þan[2] art þou," he seyd, " a wykked deuyl,
þat þou repentest þe of none euyl."
" Ȝe, certeys," he seyd, " so y am,
A fende of helle, to þe y cam."
" Y coniure þe þat þou me telle—
Syn þou art a fende of helle—
For what maner þyng a lyue,

Qe vus irrai long cuntant?
Mal ai fet si tres grant
† Qe amer ne pus Deu pur rien,
† Ne nul qe en luy creit creistien.
† De tuȝ les set mortels[a] pechéȝ
† Suy, sacheȝ, enuolupéȝ;[b]
† [c]Encuntre chescun comandement
† Ai fet, ke Deu liuera a la gent.[c]
† Les sacramens de seint eglise
† Vnqes ne amai, pur nul aprise;
† Sacrilege & pechéȝ priuéȝ
† Tuȝ iurs ai mult améȝ."

† ¶ Le prodome escuta,
† E durement se meruilla[d]
† Qe vn[e] pout fere tant des pechéȝ
† Cum ceoly li out cuntéȝ;
Nepurquant le regardeit,
† E nule contriciun en luy veeit.

Apres, l'ad demandé
† 'Si il fut contrit[f] de sun peché?'
† L'autre "nanil," respundi,
† "Car, sacheȝ," dist il, "ben de fi,
† Qe la ou vn mal ai fet,
† Vodrei qe fussent trente set."[g]
† "Dunc estes vus," dist,[h] "le maufé,
† Quant vus ne repenteȝ de[i] peché."
† [k]"Ceo est," dist le deable, "veir."
† "Le maufé su, ceo dusseȝ sauoir."[k]
† ¶ Le seint home l'ad cuniuré
Qe il li cuntast la verité

[1] lystene. [2] þan O, þat H.

[a] .vij. morteus. [b] tut env.
[c–c] B.—E de tuȝ les comandemens Qe deu liuera a les genȝ. A. [lf. 76].

[d] li escotait . . meruillait. [e] .i. hom.
[f] dolent. [g] .xx. & .vij. [h] fet il.
[i] de vostre.
[k–k] Coe sui ioe, fet il, le deble pur veir, Ne le pus denier a nul foer.

"þat þou come hedyr, þe to shryue?"
"Now behoueþ me nedely
Telle þe eue*r*ydel, and why.
"Y se men come to shryfte so þykke,—
Of some, here soules as[1] blak as pykke,
And as grymly on to se
As[2] any fende yn helle may be,—
þo samë men, when þey are shryue,
So moche bry3tnes ys hem 3yue,
þat no sonnë ys so bry3t
As here soules yn Goddys sy3t.
Y wyst my self hydus and blak, *
And no þyng haþ so mochë lak;
þurgh̄ my shryfte, y wende to spede,
To haue turned so bry3t as ouþer 3ede." §
"þou art dyceyued, foule treytoure!
þy shryfte may haue no swyche ono*ur*;
Hyt may neue*r* do þe pru,
þe feyrehede of shryfte, ne þe vertu. ‡
þo þat þou sawe so blak w*ith*-ynne, |
þey are repentau*n*t of here sy*n*ne,
And are now come to ry3t gode wyl,
To do penau*n*ce, and no more yl;
And þurgh̄ þe shryfte þat þey haue take,
þey are asoyled, and sy*n*ne forsake.
þere[3]-of cumþ alle[4] here beute *
Yn here soules, as þou mayst se;
But þou þat hast no répentau*n*ce,
But loue and lykyng yn[5] cumbrau*n*ce,
To feyrehede shalt þou neue*r* wende, ‡
But blak[6] and foule wyþ-outyn[7] ende; §
A deuyl þou come; to Satan þou go!

† P*ur* qei la se vout[a] *con*fesser;
E le deable, q*e* ne pout celer,
Cu*n*ta p*ur* qei la veneit:
† Si dist 'q*e* il la gent veeit,[b]
† Q*uan*t vindrent a confessiun,
† Pl*us* neirs esteie*n*t q*e* carbun,'
† "Ausi horribles en alme les vi,
† Cu*m* sumes[c] d'enfer ly enimi.
† Ceus memes gardai[d] apr*es*,
Q*uan*t il fure*n*t bien con*fes*,
† Si vi lur almes clarifié
† Cu*m* est le solail en[e] esté;

Pur ceo[f] me p*ur*pensai
§ Qe ieo me con*fesserai*, [leaf 176]
Si ieo chang*er* pusse p*ar*tant
* Mun[g] vout hydus & espuntant."
† ¶ "V*us* estes," ceo dit le seint,[h] "deceu;
‡ De *con*fessiu*n* ne sauez la vertu,
| Car, cil q*e*[i] neirs su*n*t p*ar* peché,
Bien *con*fes, su*n*t de gr*an*t beauté
Pur ceo q*e* il vnt volunté
† Apr*es* lessir lur peché;
† Si ne un*t* nient pl*us* talent
Corucier Deu om*n*ipotent;[k]
† Cest[l] receiue*n*t absoluciun
P*ar* vertue de *con*fessiun;[m]
De lur bone volunté
* Vient dunc lur *gr*an*t* beauté;[n]
† Mes v*us*, q*e* repe*n*tir ne volez,
‡ Iames beaus ne serrez;
La v*er*tue de *con*fessiun
Ne auerez ia, maueis[o] felun;
† Deable venistes, & deable alez,

[1] as H, *om.* O. [2] And as H, As O.
[3] þer. [4] al. [5] *in* þy. [6] blak*e*.
[7] out*en*.

[a] vint sei.
[b] K*ar* plusurs gen3 en le secle veait.
[c] sunt. [d] esgardai. [e] en mie le.
[f] E p*ur* coe ben. [g] Mut.
[h] e. fet le s. hom. [i] ky.

[k] A. inserts here, seemingly by mistake:—
T'ant dutent encu*m*brement;
Ceo lur vient de seinteté
E conscience bien ordené.
¶ L'aut*er* ot trop gros ent*en*dement,
E p*er*di dreit iugement,
Q*uan*t sunt encu*m*bré de peché,
Qe ent*en*dre ne poent verité.
[l] Teus. [m] P*ar* volunté & contriciun.
[n] beauté B, bunté A. [o] a. iammes.

To þat sorowe þat þou come fro." 12616
he wente a-wey, alle for-lore,[1] [leaf 84]
A deuyl, as he was byfore.
þarfore, gode men, wyte[2] 3e weyl,
Shryfte saueþ nat a-lone eche dyl,[3] 12620
But 3e haue gode répentaunce,
And of fory3uenes gode affyaunce,
And yn gode wyl, 3ow to withholde
Fro þe[4] synnes þat byfore are tolde. [lf. 84, c. 2]
God graunte vs grace, swyche[5] shryfte to make, 12625
And for oure synne swyche[5] penaunce take,
þat we be neuer more a-teynt[6]
For fals shryuyng, ne for feynt; 12628
But graunte vs alle vs self[7] to 3eme,
And yn oure shryfte Ihesu to queme!
Amen![8]

Here endyþ Manuel Pecché.

[1] al forlore. [2] wete. [3] alone yche deyl. [4] þo. [5] swych. [6] neuermor ateynt. [7] selfe. [8] O. adds 'Explicit.'

§ Hydus fustes, & hydus seie3! " 9584
† Le maufé se vet[a] a tant,
Ausi horrible cum fut deuant.
† ¶ Pur ceo ne quide3[b] mie
† Qe confessiun vaile vn alie, 9588
† Si repentance n'eit en cumpainie,
Seur seie3, qei qe l'em[c] die,
Voler de sei detenir[d]
De peché, ait chescun, & desir;[e] 9592
Ki nel ad, il escharnist,
Pur ueir vus di, Ihesu Crist,
E Deu al iugement l'escharnira, [lf. 176, col. 2]
Quant il deuant tu3 iugé serra.[f] 9596

Qe chescun se garde de desordené conscience.

Home deit auer seine conscience:
Ceo est de confessiun la sentence,
&c. &c. &c.

[a] s'en va. [b] E . . . cree3. [c] ke hom. [d] retenir. [e] B, Eit chescun le voler & desir. A. [f] Chescun ky fainte confession fra.

The next Treatise to Man. Pecché, in the same scribe's hand, is no. 60 in the E. E. T. Soc.'s Original Series, the "Medytacyuns of þe soper of oure lorde Ihesu, And also of his Passyun, And eke of þe peynes of hys swete modyr, Mayden Marye, þe whyche made yn latyn, Bonauenture Cardynall," —edited by Mr. J. Meadows Cowper. After this, follows 'Roberd of Cysylle' in another hand, and ends the MS.

☞ The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26 and 33. Prof. Skeat has finisht *Partenay;* Dr. McKnight of Ohio *King Horn* and *Floris and Blancheflour;* and Dr. Furnivall *Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest.* Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete;* and Dr. Furnivall has *Hali Meidenhad* and his *Political, Religious and Love Poems* in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noticed by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes. As the Society's copies of the *Facsimile of the Epinal MS.* issued as an Extra Volume in 1883 are exhausted, Mr. J. H. Hessels, M.A., of St. John's Coll., Cambridge, has kindly undertaken an edition of the MS. for the Society. This will be substituted for the Facsimile as an 1883 book, but will be also issued to all the present Members.

☞ The friends of the Society's Founder and Director, Dr. F. J. Furnivall, to commemorate his 75th Birthday on Feb. 4, 1900, raised a Fund to present him with his Portrait, and a big three-sculling Boat for his Sunday outings, and to benefit his Early English Text Society. Out of this Fund, its Committee decided to devote £250 towards a new edition of Dr. F.'s Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, A.D. 1303, and its French original, William of Wadington's *Manuel des Pechiez*, ab. 1260 (Roxburghe Club, 1861), for the Original Series of the E. E. T. Soc. in 1901-2, -3; and another £200 to lessen the Society's debts to its printers, Clay and Sons, and the Clarendon Press. These sums have now been paid, and will set free the like part of the Society's money for its Reprints, which are necessary to enable it to supply complete sets of its Texts. The thanks of the Society are hereby given to the Subscribers to the Furnivall Birthday Fund.

July 1903. The Original-Series Texts for 1902 were: No. 120, *The Rule of St. Benet* in unique Northern prose and Northern verse texts, with Caxton's Summary of the Rule, edited by Dr. E. A. Kock of Lund, and No. 121, *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, edited from the unique Laud MS. 595 by Dr. J. Ernst Wülfing of Bonn, Part I.

The Extra-Series Texts for 1902 are to be: No. LXXXV, *Alexander Scott's Poems*, 1568, re-edited from the unique Edinburgh MS. by A. K. Donald, B.A.; No. LXXXVI, *William of Shoreham's Poems*, re-edited from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath, Part I (both issued); with No. LXXXVII, *Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays*, edited by Hardin Craig, M.A., now at press.

The Original-Series Texts for 1903 will be Part II of *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, edited from the unique Laud MS 595 by Dr. J. E. Wülfing; Part II of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, and its French original, ed. by Dr. F. J. Furnivall, and *Twenty-six Political and other Poems* from the Digby MS. 102 &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail, Part I. Those for 1904 and 1905 will probably be chosen from Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollancz, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's *Vices and Virtues;* Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; a Northern Verse *Chronicle of England* to 1327 A.D., in 42,000 lines, about 1420 A.D., edited by M. L. Perrin, B.A.; Prof. Bruce's Introduction to *The English Conquest of Ireland*, Part II; and Dr. Furnivall's edition of the *Lichfield Gilds*, which is all printed, and waits only for the Introduction, that Prof. E. C. K. Gonner has kindly undertaken to write for the book. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough has given the Society a copy of the Leofric Canonical Rule, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, and Prof. Napier will probably edit it.

The Extra-Series Texts for 1903 will be Lydgate's *Reason and Sensuality*, edited by Dr. Ernst Sieper, Part II, and Prof. Bruce's re-edition of the *Morte Arthur*, from the Harleian MS. 2252. Those for 1904 and 1905 will be chosen from Lydgate's *DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, Part III, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Prof. Erdmann's re-edition of Lydgate's *Siege of Thebes* (issued also by the Chaucer Society); Miss Rickert's re-edition of the Romance of *Emare;* Mr. I. Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c., ab. 1360, lately issued for the Roxburghe Club; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. ab. 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest englisht Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dance of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MSS.

These Extra-Series Texts ought to be completed by their Editors: the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A. (now in India); and a new edition of the famous Early-English Dictionary (English and Latin), *Promptorium Parvulorum*, from the Winchester MS., ab. 1440 A.D.: in this, the Editor, the Rev. A. L.

Mayhew, M.A., will follow and print his MS. not only in its arrangement of nouns first, and verbs second, under every letter of the Alphabet, but also in its giving of the flexions of the words. The Society's edition will thus be the first modern one that really represents its original, a point on which Mr. Mayhew's insistence will meet with the sympathy of all our Members.

The Texts for the Extra Series in 1906 and 1907 will be chosen from *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction &c. by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; the Parallel-Text of the only two MSS. of the *Owl and Nightingale*, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes (at press); Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; blackletter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Sowle*, in English prose, edited by Prof. Dr. L. Kellner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are askt to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finisht all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have nearly 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promist to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn *all* his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguilleville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies, Mr. Currie having died in debt.

Guillaume de Deguilleville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pèlerinaige de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.[1] Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,[2] a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.[3] A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condenst and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library:[4] "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herrtage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,[5] Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguilleville's first verse *Pèlerinaige* into a prose *Pèlerinage de la vie humaine*.[6] By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentiond, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguilleville's *Pèlerinaige de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was englisht in verse by Lydgate in 1426. Of Lydgate's poem, the larger part is in the Cotton MS. Vitellius C. xiii (leaves 2-308). This MS. leaves out Chaucer's englishing of Deguilleville's *A B C* or *Prayer to the Virgin*, of which the successive stanzas start with A, B, C, and run all thro' the alphabet; and it has 2 main gaps, besides many small ones from the tops of leaves being burnt in the Cotton fire. All these gaps (save the A B C) have been fild up from the Stowe MS. 952 (which old John Stowe completed) and from the end of the other imperfect MS. Cotton, Tiberius A vii. Thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and manuscript-lover, a complete text of Lydgate's poem can be given, though that of an inserted

[1] He was born about 1295. See Abbé Goujet's *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

[2] The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

[3] These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

[4] Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.

[5] According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

[6] These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.

theological prose treatise is incomplete. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,[1] and Additional 22,937[2] and 25,594[3]) are all of the First Version.

Besides his first *Pèlerinaige de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Sowle* (with poems by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,[4] at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of addicions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translater, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Sowle* will be edited for the Society by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner after that of the *Man* is finisht, and will have Gallopes's French opposite it, from Lord Aldenham's MS., as his gift to the Society. Of the Pilgrimage of Jesus, no englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press, a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Society cannot leave out any of them, even though some are dull. The Sinners would doubtless be much more interesting. But in many Saints' Lives will be found valuable incidental details of our forefathers' social state, and all are worthful for the history of our language. The Lives may be lookt on as the religious romances or story-books of their period.

The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker will edit it. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,[5] Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Riwle*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the living Hausknecht, Einenkel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof.

[1] 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.
[2] 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.
[3] 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Ame*: both incomplete.
[4] Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels &c.
[5] Of these, Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.
Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser;—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Perrin, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

ORIGINAL SERIES.

1.	**Early English Alliterative Poems**, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16*s.*	1864
2.	**Arthur**, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4*s.*	,,
3.	**Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c.**, 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4*s.*	,,
4.	**Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight**, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.*	,,
5.	**Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue**, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*	1865
6.	**Lancelot of the Laik**, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8*s.*	,,
7.	**Genesis & Exodus**, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8*s.*	,,
8.	**Morte Arthure**, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7*s.*	,,
9.	**Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer**, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10*s.*	,,
10.	**Merlin**, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2*s.* 6*d.*	,,
11.	**Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3*s.*	,,
12.	**Wright's Chaste Wife**, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1*s.*	,,
13.	**Seinte Marherete**, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauning. [*Out of print.*	1866
14.	**Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c.**, ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, B.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5*s.*	,,
15.	**Political, Religious, and Love Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. [*At Press.*	,,
16.	**The Book of Quinte Essence**, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*	,,
17.	**Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1*s.*	,,
18.	**Hali Meidenhad**, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [*At Press.*	,,
19.	**Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3*s.* 6*d.*	,,
20.	**Hampole's English Prose Treatises**, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1*s.* [*Out of print.*	,,
21.	**Merlin**, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4*s.*	,,
22.	**Partenay or Lusignen**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat.	,,
23.	**Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt**, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* 6*d.*	,,
24.	**Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c.**, ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall.	1867
25.	**The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1*s.*	,,
26.	**Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse**, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2*s.* [*Out of print.*	,,
27.	**Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary**, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12*s.*	,,
28.	**William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s.*	,,
29.	**Old English Homilies** (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7*s.*	,,
30.	**Pierce the Ploughmans Crede**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2*s.*	,,
31.	**Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest**, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4*s.*	1868
32.	**Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynge, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12*s.*	,,
33.	**The Knight de la Tour Landry**, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [*Out of print.*	
34.	**Old English Homilies** (before 1300 A.D.). Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.*	,,
35.	**Lyndesay's Works**, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2*s.*	,,
36.	**Merlin**, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12*s.*	1869
37.	**Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaits. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4*s.*	,,
38.	**William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s.* 6*d.*	,,
39.	**Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy.** Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10*s.* 6*d.*	,,
40.	**English Gilds**, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D. Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21*s.*	1870
41.	**William Lauder's Minor Poems.** Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3*s.*	,,
42.	**Bernardus De Cura Rei Famuliaris**, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2*s.*	,,
43.	**Ratis Raving**, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R Lumby, M.A.	,,
44.	**The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail**: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5*s.*	1871
45.	**King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10*s.*	,,
46.	**Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems**, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.*	,,
47.	**Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3*s.*	,,
48.	**The Times' Whistle**, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s.*	,,
49.	**An Old English Miscellany**, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10*s.*	1872
50.	**King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10*s.*	,,
51.	**The Life of St Juliana**, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2*s.*	,,

52. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10*s.* 1872
53. **Old-English Homilies**, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8*s.* 1873
54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman**, Text C: **Richard the Redeles** (by William, the author of the *Vision*) and **The Crowned King**: Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18*s.* ,,
55. **Generydes**, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3*s.* ,,
56. **The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy**, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10*s.* 6*d.* 1874
57. **The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"**; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
58. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8*s.* ,,
59. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15*s.* 1875
60. **Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde** (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2*s.* 6*d.* ,,
61. **The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune**, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10*s.* 6*d.* ,,
62. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15*s.* 1876
63. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7*s.* ,,
64. **Francis Thynne's Emblemes and Epigrams**, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7*s.* ,,
65. **Be Domes Dæge** (Bede's *De Die Judicii*), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2*s.* ,,
66. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10*s.* 1877
67. **Notes on Piers Plowman**, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21*s.* ,,
68. **The "Cursor Mundi,"** in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris Part V. 25*s.* 1878
69. **Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II.**, &c., ed. F Furnivall, M.A. 5*s.* ,,
70. **Generydes**, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4*s.* ,,
71. **The Lay Folks Mass-Book**, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25*s.* 1879
72. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s.* ,,
73. **The Blickling Homilies**, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10*s.* 1880
74. **English Works of Wyclif**, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20*s.* ,,
75. **Catholicon Anglicum**, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20*s.* 1881
76. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
77. **Beowulf**, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25*s.* 1882
78. **The Fifty Earliest English Wills**, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7*s.* ,,
79. **King Alfred's Orosius**, from Lord Tollemache's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13*s.* 1883
79 *b.* **The Epinal Glossary**, 8th cent., ed. J. H. Hessels, M.A. 15*s.* [*Preparing.* ,,
80. **The Early-English Life of St. Katherine** and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Einenkel. 12*s.* 1884
81. **Piers Plowman**: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18*s.* ,,
82. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12*s.* 1885
83. **The Oldest English Texts, Charters**, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20*s.* ,,
84. **Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,'** No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1*s.* 1886
85. **The Three Kings of Cologne.** 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17*s.* ,,
86. **Prose Lives of Women Saints**, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12*s.* ,,
87. **Early English Verse Lives of Saints** (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20*s.* 1887
88. **Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe** (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10*s.* ,,
89. **Vices and Virtues**, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 8*s.* 1888
90. **Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet**, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman. 12*s.* ,,
91. **Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books**, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10*s.* ,,
92. **Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter**, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. I. 12*s.* 1889
93. **Defensor's Liber Scintillarum**, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12*s.* ,,
94. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7, Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 12*s.* ,,
95. **The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1. 18*s.* ,,
96. **The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2. 15*s.* 1891
97. **The Earliest English Prose Psalter**, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. 15*s.* ,,
98. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20*s.* 1892
99. **Cursor Mundi.** Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10*s.* ,,
100. **Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine**, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20*s.* 1893
101. **Cursor Mundi.** Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10*s.* ,,
102. **Lanfranc's Cirurgie**, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 20*s.* 1894
103. **The Legend of the Cross**, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7*s.* 6*d.* ,,
104. **The Exeter Book** (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20*s.* 1895
105. **The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book**, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10*s.* ,,
106. **R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life** (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15*s.* 1896
107. **The English Conquest of Ireland.** A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I., ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15*s.* ,,
108. **Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights**, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15*s.* 1897
109. **The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book**, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10*s.* ,,
110. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical Histo** ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1. 15*s.* 1898
111. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2. 15*s.* ,,
112. **Merlin**, Part IV: **Outlines of the Legend of Merlin**, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15*s.* 1899
113. **Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch** &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton. 15*s.* ,,

114. **Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10*s*. 1900
115. **Jacob's Well**, edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
116. **An Old-English Martyrology**, re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10*s*. ,,
117. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 15*s*. 1901
118. **The Lay Folks' Catechism**, ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. 5*s*. ,,
119. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 10*s*. ,,
120. **The Rule of St. Benet**, in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. 15*s*. 1902
121. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
122. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 15*s*. 1903
123. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne** (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10*s*. ,,
124. **Twenty-six Political and other Poems** from Digby MS. 102 &c., ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Pt. I. 5*s*. ,,
125. 1904
126. ,,
127. 1905

EXTRA SERIES.

The Publications for 1867-1901 (*one guinea each year*) *are*:—

I. **William of Palerne**; or, **William and the Werwolf**. Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13*s*. 1867
II. **Early English Pronunciation** with especial Reference to Shakspere and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
III. **Caxton's Book of Curtesye**, in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5*s*. 1868
IV. **Havelok the Dane**. Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10*s*. ,,
V. **Chaucer's Boethius**. Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris 12*s*. ,,
VI. **Chevelere Assigne**. Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3*s*. ,,
VII. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10*s*. 1869
VIII. **Queene Elizabethes Achademy**, &c. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13*s*. ,,
IX. **Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat**, &c. Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 7*s*. 6*d*. ,,
X. **Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3**. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18*s*. 1870
XI. **Barbour's Bruce**, Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12*s*. ,,
XII. **England in Henry VIII.'s Time**: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole & Lupset, by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12*s*. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8*s*.) 1871
XIII. **A Supplicacyon of the Beggers**, by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with **A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde**; **A Supplication of the Poore Commons**; and **The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep**, ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6*s*. ,,
XIV. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10*s*. ,,
XV. **Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth**, &c., A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12*s*. 1872
XVI. **Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe**. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6*s*. ,,
XVII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande**, 1549 A.D., with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10*s*. ,,
XVIII. **The Complaynt of Scotlande**, 1549 A.D., ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8*s*. 1873
XIX. **Oure Ladyes Myroure**, A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24*s*. ,,
XX. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail** (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8*s*. 1874
XXI. **Barbour's Bruce**, Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4*s*. ,,
XXII. **Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyck Mors** (ab. 1542): and **The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London**, made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9*s*. ,,
XXIII. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10*s*. ,,
XXIV. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10*s*. 1875
XXV. **Guy of Warwick**, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20*s*. ,,
XXVI. **Guy of Warwick**, 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14*s*. 1876
XXVII. **Bp. Fisher's English Works** (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16*s*. ,,
XXVIII. **Lovelich's Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10*s*. 1877
XXIX. **Barbour's Bruce**. Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21*s*. ,,
XXX. **Lovelich's Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15*s*. 1878
XXXI. **The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6*s*. ,,
XXXII. **Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time."** Pt. I. **Starkey's Life and Letters**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8*s*. ,,
XXXIII. **Gesta Romanorum** (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. 1879
XXXIV. **The Charlemagne Romances**:—**1. Sir Ferumbras**, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15*s*. ,,
XXXV. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell**, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12*s*. 1880
XXXVI. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**3. Lyf of Charles the Grete**, Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16*s*. ,,
XXXVII. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**4. Lyf of Charles the Grete**, Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15*s*. 1881
XXXVIII. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**5. The Sowdone of Babylone**, ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15*s*. ,,
XXXIX. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel**, &c., ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15*s*. 1882
XL. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**7. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
XLI. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**8. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15*s*. 1883
XLII. **Guy of Warwick**: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15*s*. ,,
XLIII. **Charlemagne Romances**:—**9. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15*s*. 1884

XLIV. Charlemagne Romances :—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 10s. 1883

XLV. Charlemagne Romances :—11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. II. 10s. 1884

XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hamton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s. ..

XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s. 1886

XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s. ..

XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.). Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 12s. 1887

L. Charlemagne Romances :—12. Huon of Bordeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s. ..

LI. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s. ..

LII. Bullein's Dialogus against the Fever Pestilence. 1578 (cf. I, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s. 1888

LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s. ..

LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Carmel, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s. ..

LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5s. 1889

LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25s. ..

LVII. Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 12s. 1890

LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner. 17s. ..

LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 14s. 1891

LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15s. ..

LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15s. 1892

LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15s. ..

LXIII. Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, englished c. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram, LL.D. 15s. 1893

LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Boloyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15s. ..

LXV. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15s. 1894

LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philosophres, ab. 1430—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15s. ..

LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10s. 1895

LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I, the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20s. ..

LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1896

LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. ..

LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. from England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 20s. 1897

LXXII. Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. ..

LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [*At Press.* ..

LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20s. 1898

LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10s. ..

LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 10s. 1899

LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 14-5, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10s. ..

LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 20s. ..

LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10s. 1900

LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. by Otto Glauning. 5s. ..

LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15s. ..

LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15s. 1901

LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. ..

LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 15s. ..

LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Bannatyne MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10s. 1902

LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part I. 10s. ..

LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10s. [*At Press.* ..

LXXXVIII. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15s. 1903

LXXXIX. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Brandl, Ph.D. 15s. ..

XC. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Konrath. Part II. 1904

XCI. ..

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Cover of the Early English Text Society's last Books, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

ORIGINAL SERIES.

The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.

The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 2 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.

Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by I. Gollancz, M.A.

Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.

All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.

The Anglo-Saxon Psalter; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.

Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.

Byrhtferth's Handboc, edited by Prof. G. Hempl.

The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.

The Master of the Game, a Book of Hunting, for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales. (*Editor wanted.*)

Alfred's Rule of Man, &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.

Lonelich's Merlin (verse), from the unique MS. in Corpus Christi Coll., Cambridge. (*Editor wanted.*)

Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Stanzaic Collection, from the Harl. MS. (*Editor wanted.*)

Early Scottish Confessions, edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.
A Lapidary from Lord Tollemache's MS., edited by Dr. E. von Fleischhacker.
Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS. of the 13th century, [illegible]
Gilbert Banester's Poems, and other Boccaccio extracts, edited by [illegible]
Lanfranc's Cirurgie, &c. 1380 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker and [illegible]
William of Nassington's Mirror of Life, from Jesus MS. Oxford, edited by A. Herbert, M.A.
More Early English Wills than the Prerogative Registry at Somerset House, edited by [illegible]
Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Episcopal Registers, &c., edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.
Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cooper, [illegible]
Early Norwich Wills, edited by Walter Rye and F. J. Furnivall.
The Customs of Oseney Abbey and Godstow Nunnery, now first edited, 1480 A.D., by Rev. A. Clark, M.A.
The Macro Moralities, edited from Mr. Gurney's MS., by Arthur W. Pollard, M.A.
Early Lyrical Poems from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-edited by Prof. Buchanan, U.S.A.
Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph. D.
Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Mesrobian.
Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Saint Marherete, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Miss J. Cutler, A.M., and Miss Florence Gilbert.
Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by Miss Mary Dalgairns.
Stories for Sermons, edited from the Addit. MS. 25,719 by Mrs. [illegible] Bonus.
Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276, &c., &c., edited by Prof. [illegible]
Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Fly. [illegible], Esq.
The Diary of Friar Moore of Worcester, [illegible], from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.
The Fore Caltri, edited from the MSS., by Mr. Pepler.
Thomas Berkley's englisht Vegecius on the Art of War, No. 20 Royal Coll. [illegible], edited by [illegible], M.A.

EXTRA SERIES.

Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [illegible]
Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George P. Mc[illegible]
John of Arderne's Surgery, c. 1425, ed. J. F. Payne, M.D.
De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Soule, edited by Prof. Locock.
Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy in George Jones, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. [illegible]
Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. [illegible]
A Compilation of Surgerye, from H. de Mondeville and Lanfranc, &c., 1392 A.D., ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.
William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Rev. G. F. Seaver, U.S.A.
Trevisa's Bartholomew de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. E. von Fleischhacker.
Bullein's Dialogues against the Fever Pestilence, 1564, 1573, &c., ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Pt. II.
The Romance of Boeve de Haumtone, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
The Romance of Guy of Warwick, re-edited by Dr. E. D. Buelbring.
Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.
Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.
Lydgate & Burgh's Secrees of Old Philosophers, from the Inner Temple MS., edited by Prof. W. B. Mead, Ph.D.
Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton. MS. Titus C. 16, &c., by Miss M. Hamilton.
Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. V. B. Richardson.
Guy of Warwick, England's version, edited by a pupil of Prof. Zupitza, Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.
Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Waldere.
The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Behaviour, Stanbridge's School, Harl. 2dd0 MS., ed. J. Collas, B.A.
Caxton's Dictes and Sayengis of Philosophres, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. L. Deedes, Esq.
Caxton's Book of the Ordre of Chyvalry, collated with Lonfford's Scottish copy. [illegible] wanted.
Lydgate's Court of Sapience, edited by Dr. Borsdorf.
Lydgate's Lyfe of our Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fischer, Ph.D.
Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited by Miss Florence Warren.
Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.
Lydgate's Triumph Poems, edited by Dr. E. Sieper.
Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. Otto Glauning.
Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.
The Romance of Athelston, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.
The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Hoel.
Mediæval Position Lists, and Signalcraft, 1485, ed. Dr. Th. Kleyhe Arnold.
Walter de Bibbesworth's Treatise, edited by Mark H. Liddell, U.S.A.
The Gospel of Nicodemus, edited by Ernest Hiele.
Sir Landevall and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.
Kolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1620, edited by George P. Mc[illegible]

The Subscription to the Society, which includes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money Order, crossed "Union Bank of London," to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALLETT, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, Avenue, N. Members who want [illegible] Texts posted to them, should send another penny [illegible] for the Original Series, and 1½d. for the Extra Series, [illegible] The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists. But Members can get back Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the order [illegible] to the Hon. Secretary.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 11 March, 2020